



FEZ MATSIKITI

Still In My
Heart

Evil, bad, unholy and everything you can
think of, I'm all that but fuck! I take pride
in my sins.

Still In My Heart



PRESENT DAY

An hour into her sister's bridal shower/ baby shower, Natasha finished her third glass of wine. No one had seen her pour the third glass because she had stolen the wine from one of the gifts her sister had received.

And no, she didn't feel guilty for opening it, I mean, moghel still had four months till she gave birth, she wouldn't drink wine till then. And either way, she had closed it and put it back where she found it. So who would ever know?

Natasha put down her empty glass as Rita's friends sang New Day by Celine Dion.

Natasha could almost laugh, they sounded like strangled chickens and from the lyrics she could tell not all knew that song very well. She found herself thinking if it was the appropriate song for the event but who cared. It wasn't enough that her sister had asked for specific gifts from everyone. Two each, one for the bridal shower and the other for the baby shower.

“Nate, thamma ke bata stroller. Ke bone e engwe on Amazon. (Nate I want s stroller I saw one on Amazon.) It's beautiful. That's the one I want for my baby. Then you can get me that bed set I have been wanting.” Rita had said months back.

The baby stroller was over 5k and the bed set over 2k. In total it was a little over 8k but then to

her sister it didn't matter because she believed her being a lawyer meant she could afford it all.

And maybe to a certain extent that was true, she could because her law firm was doing well but then it wasn't normal to ask a sister you hated most of your life and only came around after she was made partner to a law firm to pop out over 8k worth gifts.

Natasha sighed as she went over what her therapist had said. Ok Nate .. it's ok. We are learning to forgive aren't we?

She stood up noticing Rita was staring and sang too to Celine Dion.

Just then, their aunt (mommy's younger sister)

walked over. Her hips so wide she slightly turned to get in through the door that led to Rita's fiancé's patio that looked over the big pool.

Behind her was her friend, possibly from church. Their aunt looked at them as they sang.

"Excuse me!"

She yelled with her loud screeching voice that everyone turned to her. She smiled. One of Rita's friends stopped the music.

Their aunt smiled. "I just wanted to say thank to everyone who came for my daughter's baby shower and bridal shower.. we thank the Lord, my daughter is blessed to have found a good

man like her fiancé.”

Natasha blinked. Her aunt referred to her sister as her daughter and to people who didn't know their family, her aunt referred to Natasha as Rita's cousin not sister. As much as it used to hurt Natasha, at some point she had stopped carrying.

Her aunt continued. “A faithful man who loves her and adores her. We also thank God for the baby Rita is carrying. Honestly it can only be God. Uh... I am about to leave you girls but I want to say a prayer before we go. Let's all stand and raise our hands.”

Then she started...

“Father we thank you for bringing us here.. we thank you for life... we thank you for...”

And it went on for years as she thanked God for each everything.

“In the name of Jesus, I say Amen.”

Everyone responded opening their eyes but her Aunt carried in.

“Father I want to cover Rita with the blood of Jesus, no weapon formed against her shall prosper...”

She went on as everyone closed their eyes. Over ten minutes later, she was done covering

Rita with the blood of Jesus then she started praying for Rita's fiancé, also covering him with the blood of Jesus then the baby.

Natasha opened her eyes and looked at everyone who had their eyes closed.

She slowly picked her glass and slowly picked the wine bottle on the table while her aunt started crying while praying. Natasha poured in her glass and just then, Rita's fiancé walked in. Natasha turned then they locked eyes.. he held her stare, his eyes saying a lot. Natasha looked away and put the bottle down before gulping down all her wine.

“And in the name of Jesus, Amen!”

Everyone responded with an Amen opening their eyes, they sighed with relief as aunty also opened her eyes. Rita looked at her fiancé, a huge smile covering her face.

“Baby!”

She walked over and hugged him. Natasha looked away not wanting to witness it.. She put her glass down while everyone started mingling then slipped out holding her handbag. She quickly made her way to her car and got in turning the key.

Rita’s fiancé rushed over.

“Nate! Wait! Wait!”

Natasha reversed her G-Wagon and drove off holding her tears because no where in hell would she cry for that bastard, she still couldn't understand how her sister had found that good nothing son of a bitch but... a tear fell as memories she was trying so hard to bury came back. Memories she was trying to lock away... they all came back right from that night she had ran from her uncle's abusive home.

*

15 YEARS PRIOR PRESENT DAY

At a small village outside Francistown, 17 year old Natasha winced as a thorn pushed through her old sneakers and right into her foot. She bit her lower lip muffling any sound from her mouth as the pain threatened to paralyze her

entire body. She stopped and quickly pulled it out, her eyes closed. She took a deep breath trying to handle the pain then carried on walking following the two men leading them.

She knew the distance would be long to walk to the main road but she hadn't expected it to be that far. Not that the walking bothered her, she was used to it but it was after twelve midnight and besides Bobby who was walking besides her and constantly getting between her legs, she was all alone.

The cold breeze made nothing easy, she could hardly feel her toes in the torn sneakers nor her body.

Of course she knew the nights were always colder but most of the time she was inside the

house with one or two blankets over her body, it was never that bad. She had not prepared for it to be freezing to a point of physical pain. Her school jersey wasn't doing much for her.

Bobby wiggled his tail walking besides her, Natasha took a deep breath carrying her bag. She around looking around then looked at the moon grateful for it.

Sadness overwhelmed her as she looked ahead, her feet moving forward. She thought of her own baby she had aborted months back.

A tear rolled down as she remembered how her life had been when her parents were still alive.

Her father was a lawyer, he had worked at a law

firm in Francistown. She could never forget the excitement she always had seeing her father in his suit each morning and she had dreamt then that she would be just like him. A lawyer.

Her father was a respected man. A man with honor and her mother was a house wife. Other women envied her, who wouldn't? She was a well kept wife of a lawyer with three beautiful kids who all went to good schools.

Natasha could almost see her mother as she walked. Her smile.. her face .. her eyes and her hair.. she could almost hear her mother's laughter.

It was deep and loud. Her mother loved to laugh. She was a happy soul, that's how her grandmother described her.

Their happiness was till that faithful night. Natasha knew her parents went for a wedding. They had stayed behind with the helper. The morning she saw them off was the morning she last saw them alive. The next time they were in coffins. Brown plain coffins. She could hardly recognize them then.

Her father's sister said there had been a terrible accident and they all died at the scene. Her 13 year old brain had struggled to grasp the news. It took her a while... it took a while to make sense that her parents were never coming back again.. that it was over and their happiness had been stolen from them.

From then... it was relatives fighting for her parents's things. The couches she once sat on

where taken. Her mother's kitchen unit, taken...the TV.. taken. And everything else including her mother's favorite dress. It had just disappeared and she never saw it again.

Natasha held her bag properly walking, she didn't check the wetness she could feel inside her shoes, she could feel the stickiness of her blood though she couldn't feel any pain. The coldness made it hard to feel anything, she could hardly feel her legs.

She took a deep breath as she thought of the day they had moved to their uncle's house. Most relatives had shone away from them. From taking them yet they had not been so shy when they had been fighting for her parents's things.

Her mother's sister had taken her youngest sister, said she couldn't handle taking them all and that she could only take one child, the youngest and so she took Rita.

Her father's sister had taken her brother, Tinaye, she also couldn't take all the kids because she already had two and so her father's brother had taken her, the oldest.

His house was not like her father's. It was smaller and further away to from Francistown, and his kids were the most dirty kids she had ever came across. Her uncle's wife was not the greatest and she made it known just his much she didn't want her in her house.

Sometimes Natasha wondered why her grandmother hadn't taken them but then, her

grandmother had been so sick when her mother died, her death hit her harder than anyone, so much that she had a stroke.

The treatment she had gotten from her uncle's wife had been so painful but at least they had kept her going to school. Of course she had turned into a maid and her aunt's punching bag but she took it.

As long as she had a roof on top of her head and could go to school, she could take it. And she did.

Natasha could never forget how she lost her virginity, not when she lived with her virgin breaker in her house. It had been a year since her parents had died and she had been sleeping on the floor in the sitting room.

She had woken up to hands touching her. He had been top of her tiny body touching her all over. His stinking breath hitting her face directly. He always had a smell, like something had died inside his mouth, every time she smelt it she always wondered how his wife could handle it but that faithful night, her brain had been in do much shock, she failed to wonder.

When she had tried to talk, he had out his big hand on her mouth and whispered if she made any sound he would kill her with a knife and cut her body into pieces the no feed them to the dogs.

And so Natasha had kept quiet but that till he was forcing it in. She tried to scream but with his hand on her mouth, she could hardly make

any sound. Her tears hadn't moved him, her kicks hadn't stopped him ..the scratching and everything, it did nothing and he pushed through breaking her human. The pain had so unbearable, she cried and cried as he pleased himself grunting while sweating.

And when he was done, he let his thick jelly like pee fill her insides.

She slowed down seeing car lights a distance away pulling her from the memories. She quickly wiped away her tears standing in the bushes.

Natasha sighed in relief as the car took off.

She could a deep breath in relief then continued

walking.

*

In Francistown hours later, Natasha finally approached the bus, she looked at Bobby who was still with her. She leaned over taking out a bone from her bag. She threw it on the ground a distance away. Bobby ran over, Natasha looked around then rushed to the bus. She took out the money for the ticket.

The conductor looked at her from head to toe then took the money and gave her the ticket. Natasha got in the bus and sat down by the window. Her stomach grumbled alerting her of her hunger while her feet ached so much it felt like they were on fire.

A lady walked over and sat next to her holding her fleece and handbag, on the other hand she held paperbag of fast food.

Natasha could immediately smell the fried chicken as the woman sat down, her mouth watering. She looked away, her bag still on her lap. The woman fixed her pink soft fleece and started eating as the bus moved.

Natasha opened the window slightly trying not to smell the chicken. She watched as they left Francistown headed to a city she had only heard from people talking and silently prayed for Bobby to find his way home.

In Gaborone, just after five in the morning, the

bus drove through Gaborone. Natasha looked at the city lights mesmerized. She took a deep breath in inhaling the air. All those who were sleeping where waking up.

The bus finally drove into bus rank and stopped. People started getting out. She slowly stood up and followed out..

She watched as other people walked to their known destinations, others who had their people waiting walked over and high each other. Natasha took a deep breath trying to think of what her best friend had told her about the woman who was going to take her to work at her house.

Tapiwa had been convincing when she had first told Natasha about Neo. She said she was nice

woman, she had seen on a Facebook group and she only had two kids. The salary was P800.

“Its not bad. It’s a start. Neo will increase once she sees you are a hard worker. She’s a nice lady.” Tapiwa had convinced her.

“Natasha!!”

Natasha turned as a woman walked over in pink pyjamas.

“Ke wena Natasha?”

Natasha nodded.

“My word! Bathong! O tswa kae o le leswe

yaana? O street kid? Dilo tsa Facebook! Ke bonang? Are you kidding me? Keng o le leswe yaana? (My word! Where are you from dirty like this? Are you a street kid? Facebook things! What am I seeing? Are you kidding me? Why are you so dirty?)

Natasha swallowed nervously as some people looked. This was it...

This was Gaborone.

.

.

.

Tag your friend, tag everyone, share, let's not
leave anyone behind as the journey starts

Still In My Heart

✨3

Natasha watched Neo as she drove off through the window. She took a deep breath and thoroughly cleaned the children's room. She walked out over an hour later and paused looking at the Vim all over the sitting room.

Natasha swallowed then began cleaning it up. Hours later she finished cleaning the entire house just as a car drove in. Her heart skipped as she looked at everything making sure it was clean.

She frowned at the male voice talking outside followed by a key turning.

“Ke gone ke tsenang molapeng. Yeah? Ele gore ba dirile yang?”

The door opened then a man walked in. He looked at Natasha standing by the door.

“Jo wee, let me call you back. Sharp.”

He hung up.

“Hi.”

Natasha put her hands together respectfully.

“Dumelang.”

“Who are you?”

“Mrs-“

“Ms.”

Natasha looked at him confused. He closed the door.

“Neo is a Ms. She’s not married. Ms. Semo. She hired you?”

“Yes sir.”

“When?”

“Today sir.”

He sighed then took out his phone and called Neo.

“Hi baby..”

“So you fired another one to hire another one?”

“Tebatso-“

“And how long till you fire this one?”

“Maybe if you don’t sleep with the maid I won’t have a reason to fire her.”

“You are full of shit. I have never slept with no maid, what the fuck is wrong with you? And you lock her in the house too? This is the same shit you used to do to Eva, don’t you get tired of doing the same toxic shit everyday?”

“Fuck you! Don’t you get tired of being a white everyday lebelele ke wena?”

“And now you are insulting me?”

“You started this you piece of dog shit! O ntse ole kae? (Where were you?) I know you were out there cheating on me! I am going to show your ass today, o ntwatswa keng mosimane ke wena?”

“I am waiting for you. This is how we are then labeled as abusers, koore I don’t know what I saw in you. Mxm.”

He hung up. Natasha stepped back. Tebatso looked at her then the spotless house that smelt of nothing but cleaning detergents.

“You cleaned?”

“Yes sir.”

“It’s clean. I hope you last but I don’t count on it. You have been hired by a psychopath. I think she had bipolar. If I were you I would start looking for another job.”

He walked to his bedroom and looked around amazed. He opened the wardrobe and looked at the packed clothes.

Thirty minutes later he walked out of his bedroom changed and smelling good.

He frowned looking at Natasha seated on the floor. She quickly stood up as she saw him.

“If you are done cleaning, you can watch TV.”

“Mrs. –”

“Neo. Her name is Neo.”

Natasha blinked looking down. “Madam didn’t

say I could watch TV.”

“Well I am telling you that you can. This is my house. My TV. You can watch and you can sit on the couch too. The couches are meant to be seated on.”

“I don’t want to get them dirty.”

“Look at me ke go bone sente.”

Tebatso looked at her face, she was different from the usual maids, looked young. Plain and young.

“How old are you?”

“19.”

He nodded then sighed. “You can watch TV.”

A car parked outside followed by a car door banging. Natasha’s heart skipped then she quickly looked around.

Neo walked in the house and looked at Tebatso, her eyes burning with anger. He sighed.

“I am going.”

“You are not going anywhere! You are not going anywhere till you tell me where you were! All weekend o ntse o le kae?”

He tried to walk past her but she pushed him then slapped him hard across the face.

“O ntwatswa keng Tebatso? Koore you are full of shit to a point you think everything around you is shit!”

He looked at her. “Ga ke bate go lwa le wena. Ntsutele ke tsamaye.”

“You are going anywhere till you tell me which whore you were with! Do you think I am a fool? Huh?”

“Neo-“

Neo slapped him again. Natasha watched in

horror as Tebatso moved back.

“Stop it!”

“Who were you with?! Huh? Who were you with,? It’s been a while since I last put you in line kea bona. You are getting out of line, you want to bring me diseases huh?”

“I am not fighting you, let me go.” He pushed her out his way and started to walk out.

Natasha’s heart skipped as Neo picked the glade vase on the small table in the sitting room and smashed it on Tebatso’s head.

“You are not going anywhere! O sehema selo ke

wena! Nna you don't do me like that papa. I am not that type. Ke tsile go go nyedisa gompieno, o ntwaela mogo maswe!"

Natasha looked at the blood dropping to his face. Neo picked the broom at the corner of the sitting room and started whipping him as if she were beating a child.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨2

Natasha followed after Neo to her car at Bus Rank while holding her bag. Neo pressed the car keys in her hands unlocking her car.

Neo looked at her unable to hide her disgust. Natasha rubbed her hands on her black pants nervously. Neo sighed.

“It’s s problem. Get in. O seka wa tatsa koloi yame leswe mma.”

Natasha slowly got in the car. She sat by the edge of the sit careful not to put her entire bum on the car seat. Neo got in the car and drove off. Natasha looked outside the window staring at the Gaborone city lights. The roads.. she curiously stared at the other cars.

Minutes later, Neo drove through an open gate and parked her car near the house.

“Come.”

Natasha followed her inside the house. Neo took a deep breath looking at her from head to tall. She looked at Natasha’s short hair down her face then her thin body covered with the dirty clothes.

“Keng o le leswe yaana? How did you even get in the bus?”

“I walked from my uncle’s house to Francistown.”

“And where does your uncle stay?”

“Outside Francistown.”

“And... God! How old are you?”

She swallowed. She had to went through every lie she had to tell with Tapiwa.

“I am 19.”

“You look.. young kana ke body? But anyways, I don't like dirt. Akere you can see my house? I like cleanliness. If you can't do cleanliness then this is the time to go back. Secondly, my son speak English. All of them so I hope your

English is good because my son doesn't know Setswana. The small one le ene we speak English with her. So no Setswana in this house, are we clear?"

"Yes."

"Good. Your duties are to keep my house clean at all times and also take care of my kids. You bathe them, make sure they are well taken care of at all times. You do laundry, you cook and hela everything that's required of you. I will be watching you to see hoe you do.. I will give you uniform and something to cover your head with."

"Yes."

“I am Mrs. Ntadi. What’s your full names?”

“Natasha Lebang.”

“Ok. Come this way. I want you to clean up. You are so dirty it’s distracting.”

Natasha followed Neo outside to the back room.

“You will be using this room. There’s a bathroom and toilet.”

“Thank you.”

Neo walked out. Natasha took a deep breath looking at the room with the mattress on the floor. She put her bag on top then walked

around smiling. She opened the door leading to the shower and took her bag then locked herself inside like she always did at her up uncles house.

Natasha quickly washed her entire body with the little soap she had stolen from her aunt's bedroom.

She walked out a while later wearing one of her long clean dresses.

Neo opened the door walking in holding the blue uniform and black shoes. She handed everything to Natasha.

“This is your uniform. You wear it every day. Especially in my house. I live with my husband.

He's Mr. Ntadi to you. You are not allowed to go anywhere close to my husband. I serve him his food. You do everything else. Mess up the rules and you will be back in your uncle's house faster than you can think."

Natasha nodded quickly.

"Good. I am getting ready to go to work. Put on your clothes then come to the house so you start working."

Neo walked out. Natasha quickly undressed then put on the blue uniform and tied the doek to her head. She put on her shoes and followed to the main house.

Neo sighed staring at her. She just couldn't

understand why she hadn't hired the woman her mother had suggested.

"I want you to do thorough cleaning. Start in the sitting room then the bedrooms and the toilets then here. My clothes and my husband's clothes need to be in washed. You will wash them all then sweep the yard and water my garden. You eat what I give you. You just don't take food and eat. I am the one who gives you food to eat."

"Ok."

Neon's phone rang in her hands then she picked walking to her bedroom.

"Hello?"

“Hey, I just saw your message. He didn’t sleep home tonight?”

Neo took a deep breath. “I don’t know what to do anymore friend. I don’t think he cares anymore. I am trying to make our marriage work but it’s like I am forcing him to be with me. I don’t know what happened and it’s painful. I am always crying and I have been thinking divorce but I love him so much. I don’t know, I wish I didn’t love him this much. Five years mma! All gone..” Pain choked her, she put her hand over her mouth crying. “I don’t even know what happened.”

“Don’t cry... come on..”

“Go bothoko.”

“I am sorry friend. It can't be easy.”

“I even regret getting pregnant with my last one.”

“Don't cry my friend. It will be well.”

“I don't know mma. I don't know. I got a new maid . Waitse this is by far the biggest mistake I have ever made. Girl o tsile a le leswe hela.. ke tsile go bona mathata. She walked to Francistown from a small village.”

“But you know those are the best. The village ones work really hard. Give her a chance.”

“Ok. Let me prepare so I go to work.”

“Ok tsala. I am sorry.”

“Its ok.”

Neo hung up and walked to her bathroom. Over two hours later she walked out in her formal wear. She looked at Natasha as she finished cleaning the sitting room. She looked at her spotless sitting room, so spotless even the walls had been cleaned.

Natasha moved with the cleaning things to the other room. Neo walked to the kitchen then came back with Vim and poured it all over the clean sitting room then walked to her son's

room.

She looked at Natasha.

“I am going to lock you in the house. You will clean the yard when I come back. The sitting to is not that clean. Clean it again. I will check when I come back. If you eat anything I will see. I have cameras in the house.”

She turned and walked out locking her inside then got in her car and drove off.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨4

Tebatso pushed Neo do hard she fell on her butt then walked out, blood dripping from his head. She stood up yelling.

“O marete selo ke wena!”

She screamed as he got in his car and sped off leaving dust in the air. Natasha watched her as she walked back in and put on her heels.

She looked around then looked at Natasha.
“What were you discussing with my husband?”

“Nothing madam.”

“Do you think I am stupid? What were you discussing with my husband?!”

Natasha looked at her shaking. “He only asked me for my name.”

“When you look at me do I look like your family members? Huh?”

“I didn’t discuss anything with him.”

Neo walked over. “So what were you talking to him about?”

“Nothing. I was talking-“

Neo pulled her ear. “If I catch you talking to my husband again, you will be out in the streets! Do you hear me?!”

“Eemma. I will never talk to him again. I promise.”

“You better not. Nxla! So this is what you call clean? Gao serious monyana ke wena. You are far from being serious. Is this what a clean house look like?”

Natasha looked at her, her ear still pulled. “I will clean it again.”

Neo pushed her off. "You better. This house is not clean. My son can do a much better job than this nonsense. We are not in your village here. If you don't know how to clean then you have no reason to be in my house."

Neo turned and walked out. She marched to her car and drove off. Natasha touched her ear still shaken, her heart beating so much like it would leap out of her chest and run off.

She walked to the kitchen shaking and took the cleaning detergents then started cleaning again. She knelt down mopping the floors. Tears filled her eyes, she put her hand over her mouth wondering why she felt emotional when she had been through worse.

Emotions overwhelmed her she paused then

put her hands over her face crying. She took a deep breath minutes later then continued cleaning.

Over an hour later a car drove in outside. Neo cleaned even harder. Tebatso walked in.

He looked at Natasha cleaning again. Natasha looked at him staring at the blood in his head. He walked to the bedroom. She carried on cleaning including the blood that had fallen on the floors.

He walked out minutes.

“There’s glass in my head. Can you help me take it out.”

Natasha swallowed. "Madam said-"

"Please."

He put the first aid kit down then handed gloves. Natasha quickly put them on then looked at his head. She gently picked out the small pieces of glass in his head.

She worked quickly, her hands shaking.

"You should find a new job. I don't advice anyone to work here."

She kept quiet then took a cotton pad and out a bit of the antiseptic liquid on it and gently cleaned his wound the way she cleaned her

wounds whenever her aunt hurt her to a point of wounds.

He remained still as she worked on him fast.

“Where do you stay?”

“Please I can’t talk to you. I need this job.”

“You don’t have to worry about that. I am changing the locks so she’s not coming back here. It’s my house. She forcefully moved in here with me. I am sorry you had to witness that.”

Natasha remained silent. She covered his wound then wiped off the blood on his forehead.

“I am not a abusive person. I wasn’t raised to raise my hands on women and I won’t start now. But this is my house and I am the one who will be paying you from here going forward. Where do you come from? I am your boss. If you don’t answer me, you will lose your job.”

“Maitengwe.”

He looked at her. “I have a friend from Maitengwe. You came from there?”

“No.. I am originally from Maitengwe but stayed on the outskirts of Francistown.”

“With who?”

“My uncle

“And your parents?”

“Dead.”

“How did you find Neo?”

“A friend.”

“Your friend made the worst mistake
introducing you to Neo.”

Natasha finished and took off the gloves.

“I don’t want to lose my job.. madam said I should not talk to you.”

She carried on cleaning. Tebatso put away the First aid kit then walked out talking out his ringing phone. He looked at her calling.

“O batang?”

Neo sniffed crying. “I am sorry. You pushed me to my limit. How do you not sleep at home? We are officially making it official in a n a few weeks.”

“I am done.”

“Baby I am sorry. You know I didn’t mean to.

Kante Tebatso o bata ke reng? Should I just keep quiet when you do the things you do? We are getting married. Officially since already magadi a duetswi.”

“I am not marrying you. I told you. You might have paid bride price for yourself but you and I are not getting married. And stop telling people I am your husband. I will never marry you even if you were the last woman on earth. You will find your belongings outside. I want you out of my house.”

“I am not listening to your garbage. That house is my house too.

“You are going to find your things outside. And I am going to report you.

“And who will believe you? Men are not abused. They are going to laugh at you. For being stupid! Where have you seen men getting abused? If I find my things outside kea go go betsa!”

Tebatso hung up then walked to his bedroom and took out Neo’s things. Natasha watched silently. It was the first time coming across such. It was even weird to think about.

He finally got in his car with her things and drove off. Natasha walked outside and looked at their neighbor’s house. She smiled inhaling the Gaborone air. The houses around looked very fancy.

She took a rake and started taking the yard

under the hot sun while watching people as they walked past the house in the street. She finally finished then picked the rubbish and carried it to the bin at the gate.

A man walking past slowed down looking at her then he walked over. Natasha quick closed the gate that had been left open.

He stopped walking. "I am sorry. I just wanted to ask for water."

Natasha looked at him. He looked like-

"I am builder. I am building down the street. The lady house there." He pointed. "Can I please have water. Please..."

She looked at his dry chipped lips then just how his work suit was dirty. He did look like a builder. Natasha walked back to the house leaving him standing there. Minutes later she hurried with a glass of water and gave it to him. He smiled gratefully looking at her face and quickly drank it.

He smiled. "Thank you so much. Uh my name is Atsile. You are?"

Natasha shook her head looking at his afro then took the glass and hurried back to the house. Atsile watched her till she got in the house then walked away. He turned looking at the house but the door was now closed. He sighed and walked away.

*

Inside the house, Natasha stood by the kitchen window watching him walk away. She cleaned the glass then sat on the kitchen floors waiting.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨5

Later that day, Neo parked outside then walked over to the door and tried opening it but it was locked. She took out her key and tried to unlock

but it wouldn't unlock the door.

She laughed then took out her phone and called Tebatso. She paced as the phone rang unanswered. She banged on the door.

"Natasha! Natasha! Natasha!" She yelled Natasha's name.

"Natasha open the door!"

Neo took off her shoes and walked around the house.

"Natasha! Natasha open the door!"

"

Inside the house, Natasha's heart pounded as Neo banged on the door though Tebatso had gave clear instruction that she shouldn't open the door.

Natasha's heart skipped even more as the sitting room window shattered, a brick bring thrown in.

Neo opened the curtain and looked at her.

"Natasha, can't you hear me? Huh?"

"Mr-"

"Hey bula lebati! Give me the keys!"

Natasha looked at her shaking.

“Give me the keys! I hired you, you work for me. Give me the keys.”

Natasha walked to the door then took the keys and handed them to her. Neo unlocked the door and walked in.

She looked at Natasha. “Go to your room. I will cook tonight.”

“Yes mam.”

Natasha hurried to the door. Neo looked at her.

“What did he say to you?”

“Ma?”

“What did my husband say to you when I was gone?”

Natasha shook her head. “He left then came back after you were gone with a man and changed the locks. The he said I must not open because if I do he will fire me.”

“I am the only one with the power of firing your I hired you. I pay you. You listen to me and to me only.”

“Yes mam.”

“Go to your room. Clean the glass first.”

She walked to the bedroom. Natasha swept away the glasses and threw them away then walked to the back room.

She took a deep breath locking the door behind her. Her stomach grumbled even more. She walked to the bathroom and took a shower then laid on the mattress in her long nightdress.

Natasha found herself thinking of her uncle. He was probably still looking for her. There was no way she was going to go back to that abuse. Not after everything.

She turned thinking of the pregnancy she had

last aborted. Somehow this one had been painful than the previous.

When the abuse started, she knew for sure no one knew but after a couple of months, her aunt had walked in on her husband grunting on top of her. She had walked away as if she hadn't seen anything and from that day the hatred multiplied.

Natasha closed her eyes trying not to remember it but it just came back. She couldn't escape the memories. That first year she had gotten pregnant, her uncle had taken her to a woman. An old woman who had put things inside her. Besides the day her virginity was taken away, the pain she had went through with the abortion surpassed anything she had ever felt.

From there she bled for ages. And the blood was a lot she didn't go to school for a while. Then the second pregnancy, that one her aunt had taken her. She didn't say anything. Nothing as they went and nothing when they came back. And even as if she bled she still made her work like a donkey.

Tears filled Natasha's eyes as she put the blankets over head. Then from there it were series of abortions till the last one months back. And from that one she knew she couldn't stay. She could swear she had almost died.

Natasha sniffed, her stomach grumbling more. Tears fell to the pillow. She put her hand over her mouth to keep everything in.

Time slowly moved as she laid there. Then the yelling started. She held her breath listening as they held followed by things breaking. A while later a car drove off. Natasha remained still.

A while later, someone knocked on her door. She got up and opened.

Tebatso looked at her in the long shapeless night dress.

He handed her a plate of food. "Eat something."

Natasha's mouth watered as she looked at the plate of rice and chicken. The food looked so good her stomach grumbled. He looked at her.

“Take and eat.”

Natasha took the plate with both hands. “Thank you.”

He looked at her reddish eyes. “Why are you crying? Did she do something to you?”

“No. I was sleeping.”

He nodded then walked away. Natasha closed and locked the door then sat down quickly eating with the spoon.

Feeling like the spoon was delaying her, she put it down and started eating with her hands. She licked the plate after she was done and hid

under her bag. She washed her hands then took out a picture frame of her and her siblings and laid down.

All the hard work were for them. As soon as she had enough money she would take them. She couldn't even imagine them going through what she had been going through with her uncle.

To the people, her uncle seemed like the greatest but behind the doors he was a monster.

Natasha hugged the picture and closed her eyes.

*

The following morning, Neo banged on Natasha's door. Natasha quickly opened already in her uniform.

Neo looked at her, her face swollen. Her left eye was even purplish like she had been punched.

Natasha looked at her and sighed.

"Good morning mam."

"The house is dirty. It needs to be cleaned. Today you have wash all the clothes."

"Yes mam."

Natasha followed her to the house. She looked

at the glasses on the floors. The TV was also on the floor. It looked like an attempted robbery had taken place.

“Start. I will be in my room sleeping..”

She walked to the bedroom dragging her feet. Natasha looked at the upside down house in shock then the blood on the floor. She followed the trail to the kitchen sink where a knife was covered in blood. Her knees went cold as she looked at it.

Neo looked ok though Natasha knew she wouldn't say much about Tebatso considering he was always on the receiving end.

Neo walked over then looked at the knife

Natasha was also looking at.

“He is abusive. I know what you saw yesterday made you think a certain way but he’s abusive. He beats me and.. I had to learn to defend myself. Better do it before he does. He has slept with everyone around me. My friends. My coworkers. The maids. The lastmaid... he slept with her. He’s...” Tears filled Neo’s eyes. “He’s.. he makes me sound bad to people, provokes me in front of people to get a reaction then..”

Neo put her hands on her face crying. Natasha looked at the knife in the sink then looked at her.

Neo finally stopped crying.

“Clean everything. The kids are coming today..”

his mother is dropping them off. Clean everything. I don't want her finding something to use against me. You will eat after doing everything you are supposed to do..”

Neo got an apple from the fridge and ate it walking back to her bedroom.

Natasha started cleaning. Hours later she finished exhausted. Neo walked out of her bedroom. She looked around then walked to the kitchen where Natasha was wiping the plates.

“O heditse?!”

Natasha's heart skipped making her drop the mug she was holding startled.

Neo frowned. "My mug!"

"I am sorry I-"

Neo slapped her. "I am taking that out of your salary. You better start writing it down. That mug was P59. I had it printed my name for a hundred. Already you are left with P650 salary. Break more things and you went get a dime!"

Natasha quickly picked the glasses as Neo walked away.

.

((May we play continue voting for our sponsor family She's now at 17222,target is 12800

votes . If you have internet bundles or wifi, kindly vote. You can vote again even if you Once voted.

<https://pageantvoteafrica.com/pageants/329/contestants/2977>

.

Still In My Heart

✨7

Natasha's heart pounded as she held her bag to her chest while the men finished putting all the furniture inside the truck.

Neo sniffed. "If you go with him never ever come back here ever again Natasha!"

Andrew put his phone away. "She won't need to come back here. Get in the car Natasha."

"I hired you Natasha! I am the one who-"

"Another word and I am making you and that wall one. I will combine you with it. Natasha, get in the car!"

Natasha looked at him confused. He took her bag from her and put it in the double cab then opened the door wider for her.

"Get in."

Natasha hesitantly climbed in the car and sat

on the leather seats that smelt like leather. He got in his car and drove off. Natasha looked outside the window, tears filling her eyes. She looked down as one fell falling on her uniform.

She knew exactly what was going to happen now. She would be sexually used. She could take the physical abuse over that any day. She pressed her lips together crying silently.

Andrew finally drove through a yard and parked his car next to a white modified Golf.

He turned to the back and looked at Natasha.

“We are here.”

She looked at him and put her hands on her face crying.

“Take me back. I am begging you. Please take me back.”

Andrew stepped out of the car and opened the backseat. He looked at her as she cried so much her cry piecing through his heart.

“Hey.. she’s homeless. She’s going to discard you either way. She was going to fire you if I had left you there.”

“I was going to beg her. I was going to beg her. I know you want to sexually use me. I know you are going to force yourself on me. Please take me back. If you don’t I am going to kill myself.”

Andrew frowned. "I am not going to... I am not a rapist. I am not going to do anything to you."

"You are lying! You are lying! You are just like the rest of them! I don't want to do it! I'd rather be dead. I am not doing it again. I am not."

"Natasha, I am not a rapist. No one is going to force you into doing anything. I am not like that. I will not make you do it again. I swear on my late mother. I swear... I am not going to make you do anything. I will not let anyone else do anything to you. I promise with my life." He cupped her face as she cried hysterically.

He hugged her tightly. Pain choked her, she gasped sobbing. She cried so much till she was

whizzing. Andrew took a deep breath and picked her up. He walked with her inside the house and placed her on the couch. Andrew wiped away her tears and sighed.

“I know you don’t trust anyone. I don’t blame you but I promise you, I won’t do anything to you. I wasn’t going to leave you with her. Where should I take you? Where do you live? I can take you there “

Natasha shook her head, tears filling her eyes.

“I can’t go back.. I have no home. I can’t go back. I can’t go back.”

“Ok. Then this is your best shot. For now. My name is Andrew. I am Tebatso’s friend. Since we were babies. He’s more like my brother. I am going to take his things to an apartment I have

rented out for him. He's still in the hospital so you will live here. If you are not comfortable, I will stay at his house. You can remain here alone. I am not going to hurt you."

She silently looked at him, tears rolling down. Andrew got up.

"The guest room is there. There is the kitchen. There's food. You can make yourself something to eat. You can lock yourself inside the house."

He walked out leaving her. Seconds later he drove off.

Natasha put her hand over her mouth looking around. A while later she got up and locked the door then laid on the floor tests falling to the

floor.

Hours slowly went by as she laid there till she fell asleep.

Neo's friend looked at her together with Neo's sister.

Her friend shook her head. "I can't believe this."

Neo's sister shrugged. "You stabbed him. What did we all expect?"

Neo looked at her sister. "Theo, I was defending myself!"

“Defending yourself? From what?”

“He was beating me.”

“And where did he beat you? No Neo. I have seen you in action before. First, you accuse him of cheating then you start with the insults then you get physical with him. Let’s all be honest. Why is it that every time he ends up more hurt than you? You are abusive.”

“Waitse today I finally see why they say a step sister can never be a real sister. O kare they meant you. You never stand with me ever, the little you saw of me and this man together and already you have finalized that I am abusive? He was sleeping with the maid then! And he was

sleeping with Natasha too. I saw one of my plates there. He gave her food and what else happened?”

“Because you starve your maids! He gave her food because you starve the maids. Nyaa mma, if your friend won’t tell you, I will. You are a bad person and that’s the truth. You treat everyone like shit. I don’t even know why.”

“I am going to cut you off! You add no value to my life!”

“Ok.”

Theo took her bag and walked out of the empty house. She got into her tiny car and drove off. Neo looked at her friend.

“Katso mma...”

“I don’t think you are abusive. I think he turned you into what you are today.”

Neo sighed. “I don’t starve the maids. I feed them but they still steal from me that’s why I rather I be the one to give them the food.”

“Ng Ng, no need to justify yourself. It’s ok.”

“He sent Andrew. His friend and he slapped me
“

Katso looked at the hand printed on her cheek.
“I don’t understand why you won’t report him.”

“He is a soldier but he’s also more than that. He has connections.”

“I am sorry friend.”

Neo looked down crying. “What am I going to do?”

“Get your kids. That’s what you should do now. Go and take your kids from his mother before he takes them.”

Neo nodded sniffing.

Later that day in the evening, Andrew parked his car at the gate talking to Tebatso.

“Your things are in the house. The maid-“

“Natasha..”

“Yes. Where is she from?”

“She said just outside Francistown.”

“And who was she staying with?”

“I think uncle. Her parents are dead. Why?”

“Curious. And... did you ever try anything with

her?”

“What? No. She’s a child! And you can’t too.”

“I know. I was just...”

“I would never. She’s a child.”

“Ok.”

“Drew. . She’s a child.”

“I heard you. I will not do or try anything. She was just terrified earlier on saying she doesn’t want to be raped. From her tone I could tell it’s happened before so-“

“I am not rapist!”

“Sorry.”

“I think her uncle or.. honestly I don’t know. I don’t even know her that well.”

“Ok. How are you feeling?”

“Better. Hopefully I am discharged tomorrow.”

“Yeah. Sharp.”

Andrew hung up and walked inside his yard. He tried opening the door but it was locked. He

walked round the house and unlocked the backdoor with his key. He walked inside the house and paused looking at just how clean the house was. He walked to the guest room looking for her. He slowly opened the door but the room was empty. He walked to his bedroom but it was empty too.

“Natasha! Natasha!”

He walked to the bathroom and knocked on the door.

“Natasha... are you in there. I won't come in I promise. I just wanted to get some of my clothes because I am going to work tomorrow. Natasha..”

He waited by the door for minutes but something wasn't sitting well with him.

"Ok.. I am opening." He slowly opened and walked in.

His heart skipped as he looked at her in the bathtub, blood all over her uniform.

"Fuck! No... no..."

He hurried over and looked at her cut wrist gushing out blood.

"God no..."

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨6

Natasha walked to the bin outside with the broken glasses. She took a deep breath throwing everything inside then begun walking back to the house.

Atsile who was a distant away ran over.

“Hey! Wait!”

Natasha turned and frowned. He smiled.

“Hi. I am sorry. I just wanted to say hi.”

Natasha’s frown deepened. Atsile smiled carrying a bag dressed in black jeans that looked gray now with collared t-shirt.

“Don’t talk to me. I don’t know you!”

Atsile quickly nodded as she whispered then he whispered back.

“My name is Atsile. I am currently working down the street. I just wanted to greet you and thank you again for the water yesterday. Not a lot of

people would have done that considering how I looked. Dirty and.. all.” He smiled more. “That’s all.”

“Don’t talk to me!”

Natasha quickly walked away. Her heart pounded as she walked inside the house then paused listening to Neo who was on the phone.

Natasha sighed with relief. Minutes later Neo walked over with two big laundry baskets, all full with clothes.

“Here. All this have to be washed.”

“Yes mam.”

Neo took two slices of bread from the loaf which had been sitting for a week and handed them to Natasha.

“There. You are not here to eat akere? Food is expensive and since I am already paying you and not deducting the food you eat from your salary, you will eat only that.”

Natasha looked at the two dry slices. “Yes mam.”

“Good. Wash that. Make sure they are clean. I will inspect them, one by one.”

Natasha nodded. Neo watched her as she quickly ate the dry bread. Neo’s phone pinged in

her hand then she opened a message from Natasha's friend.

Tapiwa: Hi. I just wanted to ask if Nate made it there. Thanks.

Neo rolled her eyes and replied.

Neo: She did. I didn't think you were sending such a dirty girl. Why didn't you tell me she's from the farms? I don't like how she cleans gape I don't think her English is that good. She's already breaking my glasses and already getting involved in my marriage. P800 is a lot for the kind of girl you sent me. Kea go mo duela P400 seeing that she's going to be staying full time in my house. The rest goes to be rent and food.

Tapiwa quickly responded.

Tapiwa: We agreed on P800. Nate is a very good cleaner, she just need a day or two to adjust. She's a hard worker. She's not someone you worry about. I have a cousin there she can stay with during weekends. Can't you keep her salary as is? She's good with English. She got 48 points form 5. All A's. Please.

Neo: Tota P800 is a lot for what you are offering me. Monayana o ke sematla. P600 is enough.

Neo waited for response but there was nothing. She sighed and watched Natasha drag the clothes to the bathroom where she started washing them.

Neo thoughtfully called Tebatso.

“The number you have dialed-“

She cut the call and called one of his friends.

“Hello?”

“Hi. Ke Neo. Is Tebatso with you?”

“O batang? (What do you want?) After you tried to kill him!”

“Kill him? I didn’t do such. He attacked me. I was just defending myself!”

“And who do you think you are fooling? I know the kind of bitch you are! You are going to pay for it this time around. Nxla, whore!”

Andrew hung up. Neo looked at her phone thoughtfully.

At a private hospital, Andrew walked inside the hospital room and looked at Tebatso lying on the bed with a bandage on his chest. He shook his head as Tebatso looked at him.

“She deserves to die a painful death.”

“I am leaving her.”

“Didn’t you leave her already? You should report her to the police because you won’t deal with her the way such women need to be dealt with. She can’t get away with it.”

“I don’t want to fight with her.”

“What the fuck do you mean? This woman almost killed you!”

“Drew wee, ga ke batle modumo! (Drew I don’t want noise.)

“What do you mean? How do you not see that if you don’t deal with this woman she will one day

kill you? Koore this woman is abusing you and you keep making up new stories for her every single time! You say this then next you have a blue eye. “

“This was the last time. I don’t want to drag this by taking it to the police.”

“Police ya eng? Gomo go batla go nyedisiwa hela. Nna nka go bakisa. (Police for what? This thing needs a good beating.) O tetsi shit and the fact that she’s ugly makes it all worse. Nka mo gata molala nna!”

“We have kids and-“

“So what? Motho wa nyela hela. Ga gona ka we have kids. That’s just bullshit!”

Tebatso sighed then he blinked. Andrew looked at his friend sadly as he fought his tears.

“You deserve better. You are not going back to that house. I am going to collect your clothes and everything you own. We will find you a new place... matter of fact, you will crush with me at my house. You don’t need to be dealing with that psycho. I will deal with her.”

At Tebatso’s house later that day, Natasha finished hanging the clothes just as a black Legend 50 parked at the gate, behind it was a truck. A soldier stepped out then opened the gate and drove in. He parked the car, the truck

parking next to him.

The soldier from the Legend 50 stepped out looking at Natasha. Natasha watched him as he walked over to her.

“Hi.”

“Dumelang.”

Andrew looked at her face then smiled surprised just at how plain she looked. Plain and somehow he could say pretty. She had freckles over her nose going to her cheeks. She moved back putting her hands in front blinking.

“You are Natalie?”

She blinked even more. Neo walked out then looked at Andrew.

“And then?”

Andrew looked at her and walked over.

“Tebatso is moving out. I am here for everything he bought. That’s anything that belongs to him including the clothes. He’s also terminating the lease agreement here.”

“Ele gore why can’t he come and face me? What? He’s too much of a coward to come and face me? You are not getting anything from this house.”

“I have already spoken and ke heditse.”

“You are not-“

“Hey, ke tla go thuba ka mpama now now! (I will slap you.) I am not Tebatso and I am not scared to out you into line. I will beat you so hard you will never open that big ugly mouth of yours. Try me and see what I will do to you.”

“You won’t do-“

Andrew angrily back slapped her so hard she fell as she fell, her ear ringing.

“Try again! I am soldier and nna ga ke tsabe go

go tsenya mo tsileng. (I'm not scared to put you in line.) Try again!"

She looked at him crying from the ground. Andrew out his feet on her neck with his boot and stepped on her choking her.

"I will kill you! Nxla!"

He turned to the movers. "Clear the house!"

Neo put her hands on her face crying. Andrew looked over at Natasha. "Go and grab your things!"

Natasha looked at him terrified.

Andrew smiled feigning an innocent look knowing very well he had scared her.

“I am not going to leave you with this crackhead. Take your things, you are part of the furniture. Please don’t let me say it again.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨8

At the hospital, Andrew took a deep breath looking at his watch. It had been over an hour and no one had told him anything yet.

His phone rang. He took it out and sighed picking.

“Yah?”

“O kae? (Where are you?) We are at the airport. General is about to arrive.”

“I have an emergency. I can’t leave.”

“Drew-“

“Tell him I am attending to an emergency. It

needs my attention. I will follow.”

“Eish, ok. But you know how General is.”

“I know. I can’t come. Today. I have a serious issue in my hands.”

“Ok. I will try and cover for you.”

“Sure.”

Andrew hung up just a nurse walked towards him.

“She is stable but she is resting right now.”

“I want to see her.”

“This way.”

He followed after her and walked inside Natasha’s room. He took a deep breath looking at her hand bandaged.

“She’s going to be ok right?”

The nurse nodded. “Yes. But someone will be referred for her because she’s on suicide watch.”

“Ok.”

The nurse walked out as he held her hand

looking at her face.

She looked so peaceful lying on that bed. He squeezed her hand.

Natasha moved and opened her eyes. Andrew let go of her hand and smiled.

“Hi.”

Natasha blinked, her eyes moving all over.

“You are in the hospital. I figured you dying in my bathtub is not something I want to deal with.”

She looked at her wrist disappointedly, a tear

falling. He rubbed it off.

“It’s ok Natasha.”

Natasha shook her head crying. “It’s not. It’s not..”

He held her hands. “No. But it will be. One day it will be.”

“You should have let me die. I wanted to die. I wanted to die.”

He sadly looked at her.

“Why did you bring me here? I wanted to d..i.e!”

“Because you will not haunt my house! My rent is affordable there! Gape not in my bathroom! Are you fuvken mad? Couldn’t you do it on the road or somewhere far from my house? Do you think this is a movie?”

She looked at him crying.

“Cry all you want but you are not going to try your nonsense in my house. I don’t even know you for fuck’s sake! Le ira yana kwa lona? (Do you do such at your house?) First impressions matters in life! I am not impressed.”

“I hate you!”

“Ok. How’s that working out for you?”

“I hate you and the rest of yous.”

“There’s only one me. You just met me, I don’t know your ass. I brought you here because my house is not a mortuary, if you really want to k.i.ll yourself, throw yourself off on a building and..” He paused then rephrased. “Why are even k.l.ing yourself? We all have things we have been through. We are here. What’s your worst? Mine is losing my father to Aids. Watched him d.i.e. I watched him take his last breath. Lived with my mother. She remarried. Her new husband used to beat my ass so hard. Said it was a way to discipline children. She left him and remarried. She found him trying to r.a.p.e me. He then beat her till he almost k.i.lled her and eventually r.a.p.e.d me like he had planned then ran off. Then other things happened. I am still here. What’s yours? Your uncle r.a.p.e.d

you?”

She blinked tears falling.

“I saw the marks on your body. Him?”

“Aunt. She always beat me after he slept with me.”

He swallowed. “Everyday?”

“Most days.”

“Your uncle is full of s.hit. He deserves the d.e.ath punishment, not you. You are not a r.a.p.ist or an abuser, why should you pay for his sins and let him win? Why should you let

them win? You did nothing wrong.”

“I .. I..-“

“You did nothing wrong! And you will not let him win. Look at me..” He pinched her cheek. “He deserves to d.i.e..a painful d.e.ath. With his wife together. They are the wrong ones. They are the devils. You did nothing wrong. Do you hear me?! You did nothing wrong!”

She looked at him, tears falling. Andrew hugged her tightly. Natasha held on to him crying. He held her till she was silent then finally let her go.

Andrew looked into her teary eyes. “They will pay. I believe in making those who hurt you suffer. Karma is a lie. I will be your personal

karma if you once tried it with me.”

“I want to forget.”

“You can’t. But after you have gotten your revenge, every time you think of them, you will also think of how they paid for it. It gives me peace. I know I did nothing wrong. I was only a child. And I got myself justice.”

“How?”

“I will tell you another day. But you can’t let them win.”

“I know I am going to meet another a.b.user.”

“I am not another abuser.”

“I saw you beat her.”

“I did that for you and Tebatso. I know you once thought of it.”

She shook her head. He shrugged. “She deserved it. But that doesn’t make me an abuser. I don’t go around beating people.”

She looked at his uniform. He smiled. “I am the nicest soldier ever. Growing up I knew I wanted something along those lines. I vowed I would be the nice soldier.”

Andrew held her hand. “No one is going to

a.buse you. We are not strangers anymore. You and I know each other to a point where you can now freely cut open veins in my tub with my razor blades.”

She exhaled. Andrew moved her chin so she would look at him.

“I know we don’t know each other. You have no reason to trust me. I know you are scared. I know and understand your fears. You don’t know whom to trust but I have been there. I have been there. I was right there at some point and I got you.”

He let go and smiled. “You are on s.u.icide watch. By the way, did you know k.i.l.ling yourself is murder. Imagine dying a prisoner.”

She looked at him confused, seconds later it finally clicked making her slightly smile. He smiled.

“You have a beautiful smile. You should smile more.”

A doctor walked in. Andrew looked at the nurse.

She smiled. “Visiting hour is finished.”

Andrew nodded. Then she walked out. He squeezed her hand.

“I got you. You don’t have to say anything but I got you and I mean it.”

He walked out minutes later headed to his car. He jumped in picking a call from an unsaved number.

“Hello?”

“I am going to the police if you don’t return my belongings. You are not above the law!”

“Try it and you will see just how far above the law I am. I don’t know what it is you are smoking but it’s very strong. I dare you to call me again “

Inside the hospital, one of the nurses watched as Andrew drove off. She smiled and walked to her colleague.

“Waitse it’s hard to believe that some men exist
mma.”

He colleague laughed. “I know. I saw.”

They both laughed.

“Nka bata one round hela. (I would want a
single round.(

“Nna was ntshosa. (He scares me.) He’s
handsome, tall. And-“

“And dark. Ke tsone did type tsame. (That’s my
kind of men.)”

“I fear soldiers. The way one of them once hurt me.. I will never forget it.”

“I don’t want a relationship, I just want him to fuck me hard and good. Did you see his zip? O rwele lerede monna yole!”

They burst into laughter.

“He smells good. His watch makes it all sexy.. inform yone ga ke bue. Then the dimple... I saw him laugh le that girl. I think it’s the sister or sengwe. Mme hela I wouldn’t mind. Just one night!”

“What if it’s the girlfriend?”

“Ng Ng, she’s too young gape she’s small. Too small for him.”

“She’s just short.”

“I don’t think so. She must be his sister. That man has a type and that child is not it. Lerede leo ga lakana ngwana. O ta mo kgobatsa. (That dic is not for children. He will hurt her.)

They continued gossiping walking away while laughing.

In the room, Natasha stared at the wall, her thoughts coming back. She slowly got up and stood by the window looking down doing. Natasha leaned against the wall, her heart aching. Maybe if she threw herself....

She stood by the window thinking about making them s.u.f.fer like Andrew had suggested. Her uncle deserved a more gruesome one. Like being eaten with an animal alive. The more she thought of it the more the idea sounded more like a plan.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨9

The following morning Andrew walked out of clothing store holding plastics with clothes. He got in his car picking a call.

“Tebatso...”

“I have been discharged.. come and pick me up.”

“Give me an hour. I am doing something right now.”

“It’s ok then. I will get a cab to your house..”

“To do what at my house?”

“To collect Natasha.”

“I don’t think that’s a good idea. She still thinks every man is out to sleep with her or abuse her.”

“She knows me. Don’t worry about it.”

“I am worried about it. Can you just go to the house I rented for you. Natasha will live alone at my house till she’s comfortable enough to work for anyone. Your girlfriend abused her enough. You are not taking her anywhere.”

“Drew, you don’t know –“

“I know enough and no one is taking Natasha anywhere. She’s not going to be anyone’s maid

or clean after anyone. Your house is a bachelor pad. She's not going to sleep on the floor when she can sleep on the bed."

"Who made you her father?"

"I did. Deal with your toxic ex o lese tsa bo Natasha. Get a cab to your house."

Andrew hung up and drove to the hospital where Natasha was. He walked inside her room just as she walked from the bathroom in the hospital gown. Natasha stood still looking at him.

Andrew out the plastics on the bed including the food paperbag.

“I got you some clothes and food. By the way, where’s your ID?”

Natasha put her hands together. “At your house.”

“Ok. Akere you are not a minor?”

“No. It’s my birthday today.”

Andrew smiled. “Nice. How old are you?”

Natasha took a deep breath wondering if she had to be honest, she was now 18 but then people tended to take advantage of you based on your age.

“19.”

“Ok. They need your ID here. I will bring it.”

“You can’t touch my bag!”

“Ok. I will bring the bag. Is that ok?”

Natasha nodded.

“They said someone is going to come and talk to you about your suicide thoughts. To help you. It won’t do much but it’s a start. They will discharge you after that.”

“Ok.”

“Have you eaten?”

“No.”

“Come and sit.”

She walked over and sat on the bed as his phone rang. He took it out then walked picking. Natasha opened the paperbag with the food, her mouth immediately watering. She took the piece of chicken and started eating.

Andrew walked back in minutes later and found her halfway through. He watched as she quickly ate, her hands shaking.

She finished everything then put down the paperbag.

“Thank you.”

“Did you eat yesterday?”

“Yes.”

“What?”

“Madam gave me bread in the morning.”

“Bread.”

Natasha nodded.

“Why didn’t you make yourself something to eat before you decided you wanted to depart from earth? Your death was going to be painful. Imagine dying hungry. Koore le modimo would have had a problem.”

Natasha smiled embarrassed as he laughed. He tilted her chin and looked at her.

“Don’t be scared to tell me when you are hungry. The reason you are so thin is because of starvation. I am going to ask them to discharge you today.. I will get the psychologist to do home visits. I am going for a trip to Kasane. It’s for a couple of months but I will be visiting. You will stay in my house, there’s a maid. She cleans, cooks and washes clothes so that won’t be your job.”

“What’s my job? The yard?”

“No. I don’t want you working.”

“But I need a job. I need to go work to save money.”

“Your job is to keep my house together. You are like a guard. I will pay you. How much was Neo paying you?”

“P800. Bit I had broken her glass so I was left with P650.”

“I will pay you 2k. Provided you don’t try to kill yourself.”

“P2000?”

“Yes. You want more? We can make 2.5k.”

“It’s a lot. I can’t-“

“Shhh. You can’t be depressed and stupid at the same time. Choose your struggle in life. Dream bigger. Do you have a phone?”

“Ng Ng.”

“I will borrow you one. There’s drink in the paperbag. I have to go and dirt something out. I will be back later to take you home.”

She nodded and watched him walk out.
Natasha reached for the plastics and took the beautiful clothes inside. She took out a dress and slowly smiled imagining wearing it.

She barely got new clothes. She took out more getting emotional. Tears filled her eyes as she held the new shoes.

Emotional overwhelmed her, she put everything down and put her hand over her mouth sobbing.

At Tebatso's new house, Tebatso sat down calling his friend.

“Eita!”

“Drew wee, I am not comfortable with this set up. Besides Neo, Natasha knows me. We are the only people she knows. She just met you yesterday.”

“I am not having this discussions again. I told you that she will be staying at my house in my absence. Can you let the poor girl breathe? Bring around you means her having to deal with Neo. She needs a break from that bullshit and I am not stepping back. Are you home?”

“Yes. You don’t understand. That-“

“I understand. I understand better than you can ever understand. I am not stepping back when it

comes to Natasha. And you are not allowed at my house till I come back from Kasane. I want her feeling as safe as she can possibly feel.”

In Francistown, Natasha’s uncle waited at the police station, his old Isuzu parked outside. The police officer looked at him.

“And how old is she?”

“17. She’s only 17 years old.”

“Her full names?”

“Natasha Emma Lebang. Here is her picture.”

He showed the police Natasha's picture from his Mobicel. The police looked at the picture of the girl and nodded.

“Ok. We will file a missing person report.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨10

Natasha's uncle walked out of the police station and got in his Isuzu where his wife was waiting.

"They are going to look for her."

"She ran away. She wasn't stolen."

"Natasha belongs here!"

"With you?"

He looked at her. "I am not in the mood for your nonsense today!"

"What nonsense? She belongs here with you? She ran away and you will never find her!"

He gave her a backslap. "This better be the last time you talk to me like that."

His wife swallowed. "She's never coming back!"

"She will come back whether you like or you don't. Whether the police does it or I find other means, she will come back."

He started the car and drove off.

In Gaborone, Natasha watched as the psychologist noted something down.

The psychologist fixed her spectacles. “And when did the...uh abuse start?”

Natasha blinked. “When my parents passed on.”

“Till when?”

“Till I ran away.”

The psychologist sighed and continued asking questions till she closed her notepad.

“I feel you are not telling me everything. And in which it’s ok. It’s just our first session but from the way you refer to what you went through as just abuse tells me it was more than just emotional and physical abuse. Molato gao bole

Natasha. Certain crime never expire. I need you to know a case can still be opened and your abusers can pay for what they did.”

Natasha remained quiet. The psychologist smiled.

“It’s ok. No rush. Unfortunately this is all the time we have today. Our next session is tomorrow. You are a lovely lady.”

She stood up and grabbed her things then walked out. Natasha breathed out letting go of the sheet she had been holding on to tightly.

A nurse walked in minutes later and looked at Natasha who was already dressed ready to leave.

“Did you sign your discharge forms?”

“Yes.”

“Ok. Your brother is picking you up?”

Natasha looked at her confused. “My brother?”

“Yes. The soldier.”

“Oh, he’s-“

Andrew walked in cutting her sentence short.
The nurse looked at him and smiled.

“Dumelang.”

Andrew looked at Natasha. “Is she ready?”

“Yes.”

He walked past the nurse and picked the plastic bags with the other clothes. Natasha stood up as he looked at her.

“How are you feeling?”

“Fine.”

“Let’s go.”

Natasha followed Andrew out leaving the nurse behind. He led her to his car then out her clothes st the backseat and opened the front door for her.

Natasha shook her head. "I will seat at the back."

"Natasha!"

She got in then he pulled the seatbelt and clipped it on before closing her door. Natasha watched him as he walked round the car and jumped in.

His phone rang as he drove away from the hospital. He looked at the caller then picked.

“Yah?”

“Drew, I am with Tebatso. Gatwe tsiisa maid.
(Bring back the maid.)”

“OD ga ke bathe modumo. (OD I don’t want noise.) I spoke to Tebatso earlier on and kgang ye e hedile (and this issue is over)And I am not stepping back.”

OD sighed. “I don’t understand the deal with this girl. La mo bata? (Do y’all want her?)”

“O bua masepa yaanong. (You are talking shit now.)”

“Honestly what’s the deal with this girl? O

monte? (Is she pretty?)”

“O ta nyela kana OD.”

“I just want to understand. Both of you are my friends. Tebatso says she only knows him. You know he’s not an argumentative person but he’s not happy with how you are doing things. Can’t this girl just go somewhere not with either of you? Tebatso says you are going to end up fucking her.”

“He can stop worrying about that because I am not going to touch her.”

“Come on, we all know you.”

“I said I am not going to touch her. The fact that he can think I’d do that disappoints. He knows me better than that. We will talk later.”

He hung driving through a traffic light that had just turned red.

Andrew drove through his gate a while later and walked inside the house with her.

“The maid is coming. You are not a maid in this house, if I find out you are cleaning I won’t be happy.”

“Why are you helping me?”

“Because I wish someone had done the same

for me when I was in your position. I wish someone helped me. Just like this. I prayed someone would help me.”

She looked at him then he sighed. “I am not perfect. I am not the greatest. I have been through so much... I have lived what you have been living through. I understand how it feels being surrounded by family but being unsafe. I understand how it feels to have people who were meant to protect you be the one you need protection from. I understand how sleeping is your gate away and every time you wake up you ask God why. I understand. I have been there. I want to be the person I wish someone had been for me. I want nothing is return.”

Natasha swallowed as tears itched her eyes.

“I am going. But I will come back. This is your safe place. You are safe here. I tried getting you a few things. You will use my bedroom in my absence. The maid will use the other one.”

Andrew smiled then pinched her cheeks. “I got you.”

He smiled then moved back as his maid walked in.

“Uh Eva, this is my friend, the one I told you about. Natasha. Nate, this is Eva. She’s here to take care of you.”

Eva smiled. “Good evening. Nice to meet you.”

Natasha smiled back politely. Andrew took her hand and led her to his bedroom.

“There’s an ensuite. You bath in there. The bed and..” He pointed at the shopping bags. “I got you some clothes. I hope it all fits. I got someone to do your hair tomorrow. I saw how you were looking at the other nurses hair. Uh and here is your phone.”

He took out a brand new phone from his pocket and handed it to her. Natasha looked at the big phone in shock.

“|-“

“Your sim card gas already been activated. I will call you. Bye.”

He walked out picking a call. Natasha walked

behind him.

“I can’t take... Sir-“

He got in his car. “Andrew. It’s Drew to you.”

He started the engine and reversed out.

Natasha stood by the door watching him drive off. Eva walked over then pressed the gate remote. The gate closed as she walked to the kitchen picking her boss’s call.

“Mr. Andrew.”

Andrew laughed. “Eva, that sounds weird, I told you to stop. But anyways, that girl is special.

Treat her like it. She's skinny because she doesn't eat well. I want her to eat. Make sure she's well fed. And well taken care of. Don't let her clean anything..”

“Yes.”

“Thanks. Don't let any of my friends in.”

“Ok.”

He hung up then she started preparing dinner.

*

Natasha walked to the bedroom. She pinched herself hard hoping she'd wake up from it all nit

she was still there and still standing in a big bedroom looking at the phone. It rang startling her.

She looked at the screen as Drew called. It stopped then started again. She let it ring for a while till it stopped.

She slowly picked it up and swiped the screen with her finger. It unlocked then vibrated as a message came through.

She tapped it.

Drew: It's just a phone. Don't let it scare you. It doesn't bite. I know you are scared but it doesn't bite.

A smile started from the corner of her lips then she put it away and sat on the bed.

At the empty house, Neo looked at her deflated mattress then sighed exhausted. She sat down on the floor taking out her phone and called Tebatso but the call didn't go through. She took out her new sim card and inserted it in the phone then called him.

"Hello?"

"Hi. It's me."

"Neo-"

“Its about Natasha. I saw her at the police page on Facebook. She had been reported missing. Her family is looking for her. We need to go to the police station with her. She needs to go back..”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨11

Tebatso frowned.

“Take her to the police station for what?”

“She needs to go back home!”

“And who are you to decide that?”

“Her family is looking for her.”

“Her family is not your business. She will go to the police and clear the mess. Was there anything else?”

“So already she has replaced me? A girl who can't bath has replied me?”

“You are crazy.”

“You are so cheap. Anything that has two legs with a vagina you-“

“Was there anytime after else? I am busy.”

“Your mother won’t let me have my children!”

“I will collect them. I took them there. By the way, the landlord called. He’s going to come to the house tomorrow. I think it will be to your own advantage if he finds you gone.”

“Is this how you are going to treat me Tebatso? After everything?”

“Yes.”

He hung up then went on Facebook and opened the police page. He scrolled through till he saw the post then called Andrew.

“Eita..”

“Natasha was reported missing.”

“By who?”

“I am thinking her uncle.”

“Bastard!”

“It’s a real case. She needs to go to the police station and have the case cleared up.”

“I will call someone and see what can happen.”

“Wa mo batla Natasha?”

“Eng?”

“Do you want her?”

“No.”

“Bua nnete hela mister because it doesn’t make sense why you feel the sudden need to keep her to yourself. You want her.”

“I am about to take off. I am hanging up.”

“Gao dire sente Drew. Natasha is just a child. The she difference between you and that child should tell you something.”

“Natasha is old enough to make her own decisions. She’s a grown woman. If she wants to come to you, she will. You are the one who wants this girl that’s why you are pressed. We will talk. Sharp.”

At Andrew’s house the following day, Natasha walked inside the house after the hairdresser was done plaiting her hair.

Natasha gasped looking at herself on the mirror. She touched the long braids then looked at her face. Eva walked over and smiled.

“You look beautiful.”

Natasha smiled. “I look different. It’s been years since I last plaited.”

“You look very beautiful.”

Natasha stepped back smiling. Her phone rang from the bed. She looked at it then picked Andrew’s call.

“Hello?”

“Hey, I tried calling earlier on.”

“Sorry. I was doing my hair.”

“What did you plait?”

She smiled. “Braids. They are beautiful.”

“You will send me pictures.”

“Ok.”

“Is everything ok?”

“Yes.”

“You are not doing Eva’s job?”

She smiled. “Rra?”

“You heard me Nate.”

She chuckled. “No. I am not.”

“Have you eaten?”

“Yes. Twice.”

“Good. Your uncle went and opened a missing person report. The police is looking for her. I know someone at the police station so I called

them to clear it up but they will come home to just make sure I am not holding you hostage.”

Natasha blinked sitting. “Ok.”

“Then Tebatso wants you to stay with him. I want you to know you can do whatever you want to do. I will not stop you.”

“I am fine here guarding the house.”

“Ok. So we are good akere?”

“Eerra.”

“Send me pictures, I want to see you.”

“Ok.”

“I am being deployed to Mozambique. As punishment for not going when everyone went. I will be there for six months or more. I won’t be able to do home visits so you will be there with Eva.”

“Six months?”

“Or more. I think a year.”

“That’s too long.”

He laughed. “Well yeah... but not that long. Don’t be scared. I will call. Nate... don’t be sad. It’s ok.

I am far but only a phone call away. I will always call. Ok?"

"What if you get shot and die?"

"That won't happen. I promise you."

"I am scared."

"You've got Eva. And I am right here on the phone. I got you. You have no reason to be scared. Ok? I am taking off now. Send me your pictures on the WhatsApp I installed for you."

He hung up. Natasha took a deep breath as sadness weighed her down.

She opened the camera and smiled taking a picture. She sent the picture then it blue ticked.

In the plane in Kasane, Andrew opened the picture she had sent him. His colleague looked then smiled.

“Who’s this one now?”

Andrew laughed. “Tswa mo founung yame.”

“She’s beautiful.”

“Yeah...”

He quickly typed a response then switched off his phone is seated by the pilot seat.

In Gaborone, Natasha looked at his message and smiled. She slowly started typing.

*

Meanwhile outside, Eva spoke to Tebatso outside the gate.

“Andrew said I should not let you inside.”

Tebatso laughed. "He said that?"

"Yes. I can't let you in."

"Eva you know me. Come on."

"No. I can't."

Tebatso showed her something on his phone.

"This is serious. I am here to help Andrew because he may lose his job if this issue doesn't get cleared up. I need to talk to Natasha. I won't take long."

Eva looked at the post and frowned. Tebatso put his phone in his pocket.

“Let me talk to Natasha.”

“I will call her.”

She walked inside the yard and closed the gate.
Eva walked inside the house and inside
Andrew’s bedroom then looked at Natasha.

“Natasha, Mr. Andrew’s friend wants to talk to
you outside. Come.”

Natasha stood up confused then followed her.
She looked at Tebatso.

“Dumelang.”

“Hey. Did Andrew tell you?”

“About the missing report?”

“Yes. I guess he did.”

“He said he will have the issue cleared up.”

“Ok. Do you feel safer here? You don’t have to stay here. You can come with me.”

“I am fine here.”

Eva’s phone rang then she stepped back picking. Tebatso sighed.

“Andrew is a complicated man with serious temper and anger issues. He has multiple sec partners or you can call them girlfriends. It’s a lot to deal with. Is that what you want?”

“I am working here. Those are his personal life.”

“You are working? How much is he paying you?”

“P2000.”

“For being a maid? Eva doesn’t even get paid that much. You think this 2k is just money? Something will have to give. He won’t just give it to you. Your vagina will work for that money.”

“Andrew said he-“

“He lies a lot.”

Natasha swallowed. “I am fine here. He will never r.a p.e me.”

“Natasha... you need a proper job. Not this.”

“I am fine here. Bye.”

Natasha turned and walked away as Eva walked over. Eva waved at Tebatso then closed the gate walking to the house with Natasha.

A YEAR LATER...

.

.

5k+ likes and 500+ comments for the second one.

Still In My Heart

🌟🌟12

A YEAR LATER...

At Spa Supermarket, just after seven, Natasha quickly packed a customer's grocery in a plastic as her knocking off hour approached.

“P310.25.”

The custom took out P400 and handed it to her.
He smiled.

“O monte yang mma.”

Natasha handed him his change. “Thank you.”

“O chaisa nako mang?”

Natasha looked at the customers behind him.
“You are holding up the queue.”

He smirked. “O chaisa nako mang ke the ke go
tse. Maybe we can go for a couple of drinks
later.”

“Ke siame.”

He tried to touch her face but she moved. “Ke siame!”

He laughed then picked his things and walked away. Natasha quickly served the rest of her customers then closed her till.

A while later she walked out with a college pulling up her size 32 jeans. She tucked her curled hair behind her ear walking.

“Eish, ke lapile gore!”

Natasha sighed. “I am thinking to quit. I can’t

handle the harassment any more. I am thinking I should just focus on doing nails and makeup full time.”

“You have to have a thick skin Natasha.”

“I have thick skin Lona. But lenna I have a breaking point. O kare men see me as a sexual thing hela when they look at you. Since I got my license maybe I can look for a driving job.”

Natasha’s phone rang, she took it out then smiled picking.

“Hello?”

“Hey, have you knocked off?”

Natasha let her colleague walk as she sat on the bench at the mall.

“Eerra. I just knocked off.”

“I still don’t understand why you are working in a supermarket.”

“How are you? Are you still in one piece? I saw on the news yesterday as they spoke about the ongoing war happening there.”

“Natasha-“

“Are you still safe?”

Drew sighed. "Yes. I am ok."

"When are you coming back?"

"I am not sure. I really don't know. But hopefully soon."

"Your house is still intact."

He chuckled. "I am glad to hear. I am not happy about you working at that shop. They pay you peanut."

"I last spoke to you two weeks back. I know from here it's a while till we talk. O seka wa nkomanya.. kea go kopa. (Please don't shout at me.)

“I am not shouting at you. I just... I want nothing but the best for you.”

“I will find something else. But I have no qualifications. My options are limited.”

“How is school?”

“I am confident. I registered to write my form 5.”

“I am proud of you.”

Natasha smiled. “Thanks.”

“If I manage, I will video call you later tonight.”

“Ok.”

“Sharp akere?”

Natasha nodded smiling.

“I can’t see you. Sharp akere?”

“Eerra.”

He hung up. Natasha sighed then stood up and hurried to where her colleague was waiting.

“Your brother?”

Natasha nodded. "Yes."

"I wish your brother saw just how you smile every time he calls you."

Natasha laughed. "I don't smile that much."

"Your whole face lits up we every time he calls."

Natasha laughed even more.

"Natasha!"

Natasha turned and looked at Tebatso. She smiled as he walked over in his suit.

“Hi!”

Tebatso smiled even more looking at her he had last seen her over two months back but it was if everyday she got even more beautiful as her complexion got clearer. Her freckles still made her look cute spread over her nose then her cheeks. He hugged her inhaling her perfume then stepped back smiling.

His eyes moved to down her petite body.

Natasha smiled. “This is my colleague, Lona. Uh Lona this is Tebatso. I was once a maid at his house a year ago.”

Tebatso laughed. “By then she was skinny and rural. She looks very beautiful now.”

Lona laughed looking at the handsome man in the suit. "Nice to meet you."

Tebatso nodded then looked at Natasha mesmerized.

"You look really beautiful."

"Thanks. We have to go."

"I can drop you off."

"No. It's ok. Bye!"

They walked away leaving him staring. Lona

looked at Natasha.

“Who’s that?”

“I told you.”

“Heelang! O hot yang.”

Natasha laughed. “Ija.”

“He could have dropped us off.”

“His baby mama is crazy. I don’t want to find myself in trouble. She’s really crazy.”

They walked to the bus stop and stopped a

combi. They both jumped in. Natasha's phone vibrated then she opened a message from unsaved number on WhatsApp.

Number: Hi.

Natasha: Dumelang.

She waited for response but the number didn't reply. She thoughtfully blocked the number. A while later she jumped out of the combi leaving her colleague and rushed home holding her bag properly.

She turned walking down the street to the house and increased her pace seeing someone walking behind her.

She turned again realizing the person had also increased their pace. Natasha swallowed quickly taking out the gate remote from her handbag and pressed it. She walked through the gate and quickly closed it, her heart beating frantically.

She walked inside the house, she screamed seeing a man seated in the sitting room.

Eva walked from the kitchen holding two plates. She looked at Natasha, her heart be skipping.

“Oh... Natasha...”

Natasha looked at the man wearing Andrew’s shoes.

“Those are Drew’s shoes.”

The man quickly took off the shoes. Natasha picked them up and walked to the bedroom. She locked the door behind her and sighed.

She freshened up and changed into her pyjamas. Her phone started ringing.

“Taps...”

“Hi friend. How are you?”

Natasha sat down lotioning her body. “I am fine friend. How are you?”

“I saw your uncle today.. I heard they drowning

in debts.”

“I want to forget those people Tapiwa.”

“Sorry.”

“Soon I will completely forget everyone after I take my siblings. I am going to write my form 5 then I will go to university.”

“I remember once lying to Neo kere you got 48 points.”

Natasha laughed. “I will get 48 points. I am not a failure.”

“O kae Drew?”

Natasha's voice softened. "He's fine. I spoke to him earlier on."

"La go jola leng? (When are you going to date?"

"He is too old. He's 10 years older."

"That never stopped you from falling for him..
mma, airtime is finishing, do you still remember
the place where you used to abort the
pregnancy or the name of the woman?"

"In Nata. Her name was Mme Moloji. Why?"

"Someone was talking about aborting, I thought
they were talking about her. Bye friend."

The call cut just as Drew's video call came through.

Natasha smiled picking. She looked at him in his uniform and smiled even more. Drew smiled.

"I like your hair. Ke weave?"

"No.. I straightened it and curled it."

"You look beautiful."

She blushed. "Thank you."

"I managed to get to talk to General. I think I will

be coming sooner than I expected.”

Natasha smiled more. “Really?”

“Yeah.”

“When exactly?”

“It will be a surprise.”

Natasha relaxed talking to him while staring at his face.

Later that evening, Tebatso walked inside his

house and looked at the nanny lying on the couch holding a bottle of Savannah.

“And then?”

She quickly jumped down the couch almost falling.

“Eh..”

“Where are my kids?”

“Sleeping.”

“What are you doing with my alcohol?”

“I am sorry-“

“Tomorrow when I wake up, I want to find you gone.”

He angrily walked to his bedroom then sat down calling Drew.

“Mister...”

“I found the maid drinking my alcohol
laitaka..last week my Jameson went missing..I
asked her and she said she never saw it. Then
my Hennessy. Now I caught her red handed.”

Drew laughed. “And the kids?”

“Sleeping but I am going to need a nanny. I will
Natasha tomorrow. Maybe she can help out
part time till I find someone.”

“Why Nate?”

“I trust her.”

“Nate works.”

“In Spa? I will give her a better deal.”

“Can it just not be her?”

“What’s your problem?”

“Can it just not be Natasha?”

“Kante what’s your deal with Natasha? Didn’t you say you didn’t want her?”

“I didn’t then. Things are different now. All my stay here the only thing I have been thinking is going back to her. I couldn’t help it...”

“Lenna kea mo bata, actually I long did. And even though I didn’t say it out loud you knew this. I spoke to you about Natasha weeks back ke go blela gore I saw her ko Spa. You listened as I went on about her. And now you want to tell me you want her?”

“Tebatso-“

“You are not getting the girl this time around Drew. I have always let you have the girl in the past but this time around you are not getting her.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨14

At Spa later that day, Natasha walked out putting her bag over her shoulder and quickly walked to the mall’s parking lot.

She approached the car taking out the keys from her bag then she unlocked it and jumped in.

“Drew!”

Someone screamed. Natasha turned her head and looked at the woman running over in her heels. The woman slowed down noticing Natasha then smiled getting closer pulling down her pencil skirt holding her phone on the other hand and her handbag on the other one.

“Oh.. hi!”

Natasha looked at her confused. “Hi.”

“This car... where is Drew?”

Natasha blinked. “At a work trip.”

“Are you his sister? Sorry... I am friend of your brother. My name is Amantle.”

Natasha nodded. “Nice to meet you.”

“You too sweetie. Tell your brother Ama said hi.”

“Eemma.”

Amantle walked away headed to her car.

Natasha closed her door looking at Amantle through the rearview mirror.

Her phone vibrated in her bag. She quickly took it out then looked at the same message from Mascom. She checked her Whatsapp but he hadn't said anything yet.

She opened her Facebook then frowned realizing she had a message. She curiously went to her messages, her throat drying up as she looked at the message from mother's sister who stayed with her sister.

Aunty: I am very disappointed Natasha. I know my sister is turning in her grave. I just heard the news that you ran from home to go and sleep with men in Gaborone. After everything that was done for you, this is the thanks you give? I

knew you would turn like this and I am so glad I did not take you. You are worst thing to happen to anyone and I will never let you anywhere close to Rita. You will poison my child. Shame on you!

Natasha re-read the message again. Then again and again. She swallowed a lump of pain and put away her phone trying to hold her tears. There was no way she'd cry. She started the engine and finally reversed out slowly.

*

At Andrew's house, Natasha sang along to Destiny's child driving through the gate.

"Say my name say my name... when no one is

around you...”

She parked the car pressing the gate remote.
Natasha walked inside the house seconds later.

“Eva!”

She walked to the main bedroom exhausted.
She opened the door walking in. Her mouth
dropped open as she looked at Andrew seated
on the bed pressing his phone.

He looked at her. Her chest moved fast the
more she looked at him, excitement and
happiness rendering her weak.

Andrew smiled. “Hi..”

“You are back..”

He stood up as she whispered then closed the distance between them.

“You look good.”

She smiled, her hands shaking. “You are here...”

“You look beautiful. So beautiful...” He caressed her face, his thumb going over her freckles looking in her eyes.

“You are here...”

He wrapped his arms around her hugging her. Natasha held on to him, her eyes closed. They held for minutes till he finally let go and slowly released her.

Natasha looked down sniffing. Andrew wiped away her tears.

“I am here...”

She laughed tearfully. Andrew smiled. “I am here. I asked Eva to go.”

“I will move my things.”

“You don’t have to. It’s ok. I will take the couch. So what’s been happening in my absence?*

She smiled rubbing her eyes. "You getting buff and taller."

He laughed. "Except that."

"Nothing. You know it all."

"Come..."

He pulled her hand to the bed and sat down with her.

"You know me enough to know to know the one thing I despise the most is lies and people who lie. You know that right?"

Natasha nodded.

“I am going to ask you something. Just be honest then we can move on.”

She looked at him confused. “What?”

Andrew took the condom wrapper.

“Who did you bring home? You never told me you were now in a relationship.”

She shook her head lost. “Bring who home?”

“The person you used that with. I found it up under the bed.”

“I never brought anyone home.”

“You don’t have to lie. It’s ok.”

“But I never brought anyone home. I never slept with anyone.”

“I am not in the mood for lies today. I said you don’t have to lie. I am not going to be mad. I am actually proud you actually use condoms.”

“But I never slept with anyone Andrew.”

“So who’s that for? It walked itself under the bed?”

“I don’t know. It’s not mine. I never brought anyone home.”

“This condom wrapper looks fresh and there’s no way it can be mine. Besides you, who else has been using this room?”

“I swear I don’t know. It’s not mine.”

“Lies piss me off Natasha.”

“I have never brought anyone here. I swear on my father’s grave. I swear..”

“So it brought itself here?” He yelled getting pissed off.

“I don’t know. It’s not mine.”

“Are you listening to yourself?”

“Andrew I swear...” Tears filled her eyes. “Its not mine. It’s not mine.”

“Who was using this bedroom expect from you?”

Her tears fell as he yelled getting even angrier, his voice had completely changed.

She stood up putting her hands together. “I didn’t do anything with anyone when you go were gone. I never ever brought anyone inside your house, to your bed. I didn’t...”

“You expect me to believe this condom brought itself underneath the bed a hid there? Is that the nonsense you expect me to believe? Ke bua le wena Natasha! O bata go mbora akere? (You want to bore me.)”

She backed away as he advanced pissed.

“Am I supposed to believe that?”

“Andrew-”

“Am I supposed to believe that Natasha? Huh?”

He raised his hands, she quickly blocked her face. Andrew looked at her confused.

Natasha knelt down before him and broke into loud sob “I didn’t be do anything... God knows I didn’t do anything. Andrew I didn’t do anything.. I didn’t do anything. I don’t know how... it’s not mine. I am sorry. You can check I didn’t do anything. You can check.. I did nothing.”

Andrew looked at her then knelt down before her and pulled her in his arms.

“It’s ok.. I am sorry.. I believe you. I am sorry.”

Natasha cried even more, her head on his chest.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨13

“You are not getting the girl this time around Drew. I have always let you have the girl in the past but this time around you are not getting her.”

“Why are you yelling? Bona, re ta bua ga ke tsena ko.”

He hung up. Tebatso scrolled through his contacts and called Natasha’s number.

“Hello?”

“Hey, it’s Tebatso.”

“Hi.”

“Thamma I need a big favor. I just fired my maid, she was stealing so I need temporary help with the kids.”

“Oh... I don’t know anyone who’s looking for a job. You can search on Facebook though.”

“I was thinking to ask you.”

“Oh, but I can’t. I have to go to work. I arrive home late.”

“I can over you the amount you get ko Spa and more.”

“I just can’t quit my job like that. And I don’t want to deal with Neo.”

“Neo is not a problem. She stays in Palapye.”

“I don’t want to be caught in unnecessary fights. After I left your house that time, she went and posted about me on Facebook. Called my uncle and continued being a problem in my life. It’s been months of peace and I like it like that. I am tired of constantly being abused. I am sorry but you are going to have to look for someone

else.”

“I understand. And I am sorry for what she put you through.”

“It's ok.. I am fine as long as she is far from me.”

“We are all fine as long as she's far from me.”

Natasha laughed. “I guess. Post on Facebook. That's your last option.”

“I will do that. You looked beautiful today.”

“You mean healthy?”

He laughed. "Yes. How are you?"

"I am fine."

"Are you still comfortable at Drew's house?"

"Yes but soon I will move. I just need to find a good stable job which doesn't include Neo."

"I can help you find something."

"Ok. I have no qualifications."

"Its ok. I will get you something."

"Thank you. Bye."

“Bye.”

She cut the call then he took a deep breath and exhaled wondering what he was going to do with the kids.

Natasha washed the cup as it rained outside the following morning. She watched the rain drops, she wasn't sure when it had started raining, just that she woke up and rain was pouring.

It took her back to the nights it rained with her outside at her uncle's house. Or the nights it would rain while he was on top of her satisfying

himself. But mostly she tried to imagine how her parents had died. She knew the night they died it had been raining.

Tears filled her eyes, she looked down at the cup washing it. It was clean but she still washed it trying to forget. Eva slowly walked inside of and looked at her nervously.

“Natasha..”

Natasha took a deep breath and wiped her cup then put it away looking at Eva.

“Good morning. I am going to work.”

“What you saw yesterday was a mistake. He

was hungry. I just thought I'd... it will never happen again."

"I don't know your agreement with Andrew. Don't mind me. I am just a guest in this house. Obviously when you are alone you bring your boyfriend and Andrew's clothes and shoes are his."

"No... it was just yesterday."

"He says he's coming sooner than he thought. He will handle his house. I am just a nobody. Bye."

Natasha opened the maid door and looked at the heavy rain hitting the ground violently. She thoughtfully looked at Andrew's cars. At dome

point he had given up trying to have her use the cars.

Natasha closed the door then went to the bedroom and took the car keys from where she had long hidden them.

She walked out holding car keys then hurried out to the double cab. She quickly jumped in after unlocking then looked at the steering.

“Ok Natasha... it’s ok.”

She started the car and swallowed putting on the seatbelt while pressing the gate remote. She slowly reversed out then finally drove off joining the road.

Her phone started ringing minutes later. She ignored it driving slowly but then it kept ringing. She slowly pulled over at the next bus stop and took it then picked Andrew's call.

"Hello..."

"Hi, where are you?"

"I am trying to get to work. It's raining so I took your car. But I am bring careful. I am not over speeding."

Andrew laughed. "I hope it's not at snail pace. You need to be confident on the road."

"I will hit something if I go fast."

He laughed even more making her smile.

“Suit yourself. I just wanted to talk to you.”

She smiled looking at the rain. “Ok, thank you.”

“I will see you later.”

“See me where?”

Andrew laughed. “On the video call. Keng o le slow yaana?”

She joined him laughing. “Ok.”

“Ok?”

She giggled. “Ok.”

“Bye.”

“Bye..”

He held the call for a while as they both just breathed then finally hung up. Natasha sighed. It was funny how she didn't need to see him every day to feel the way she always felt whenever he called.

She had grown to love the calls, it gave her meaning in life. He cared and she loved that he did. She could hardly remember when last she

had someone really care about her. Care if she was alright.. if she was happy... care if she had eaten or had slept well.

Some calls were long and some short.. they all made her happy and every time after he'd say 'bye' it always felt like a sweet had been taken out from her mouth.

She took a deep breath fighting away the sadness she felt then restarted the car and joined the road.

Just after lunch that same day, a car stopped at Andrew's gate then he stepped out with a colleague who had picked him up from the

airport.

“Welcome back skwata!”

They bumped fist then Andrew got his bag and the shopping bags he had brought with before he pressed the intercom.

“Who is there?” Eva spoke through the intercom speaker.

“Hi Eva. Open.”

The gate opened then he walked in as the colleague drove off. Eva walked outside, her mouth dropping open.

Andrew smiled. "Its not a ghost."

"Mr. Andrew.."

He laughed. "You have gained weight."

She laughed. "I have not!"

He walked inside the house then he looked around. A couple of things had changed. There was a rug on his floor. The cushions on the couches were different too.

"Natasha bought those. Sometimes she likes sleeping on the rug. She said the floor was too cold and it hurt her."

Andrew nodded. He knew she didn't like sleeping on the floor but sometimes she did it, said it brought her peace somehow.

"Ok. You can take the rest of the day off. Matter of fact, you can go home and then I will call you when we need you. You have been working so hard."

"Its ok. I don't mind."

"I do. I will pay you. Don't worry."

She smiled happily and walked to the guest bedroom. Andrew walked to his bedroom and immediately he could smell her fragrance in the air. The bed was made different too, it was made like something on TV with a lot of pillows

that he found himself wondering where she slept.

He looked at the beauty products on the dressing table. He didn't need much to feel for her presence. He opened the wardrobe and threw his bag inside looking at the side where her clothes were.

Andrew smiled then closed the wardrobe and took out his phone from his pocket dropped his watch. He bended and picked then curiously looked underneath the bed.

His heart skipped as he picked the empty condom wrapper underneath the bed.

.

.

Let's quickly have the last one to have more of our bonuses

Still In My Heart

✨15

Andrew held her tightly till she was quiet then picked her up and sat on the bed with her on his lap.

"I am sorry. I am so sorry."

Natasha sniffed in his arms. A while later Andrew looked at her realizing she had fallen

asleep.

“Nate...”

He moved her hair from her face and pinched her lightly waking her up.

He guiltily sighed. “I am sorry.”

“It wasn’t me. Maybe it was Eva. She brings her boyfriend here. I found him wearing your shoes yesterday. Tomorrow I will look for a house. A friend from work is looking for a roommate and –”

“You are not moving out because I was being a jerk. I will move out.”

“But it’s your house.”

He smiled. “I will crush with Tebatso.. please don’t go. I am sorry. I was out of line. Even if you were, there-“

“But I wasn’t.”

“And I believe you. I am sorry for not believing at first. I just... I am sorry. Please forgive me.”

“Tebatso said you have a temper. He was right.”

“He said that? When?”

“Long time ago.”

“My temper is controllably.. I promise you. It’s joy something that.. I can be better. I could have been better today. I know and I am sorry. Please forgive me.”

“I really didn’t do anything. You can take me to the doctor to check.”

“I know. You didn’t. I believe you. I will have a talk with Eva. This won’t be the first time I find things in my house. I think it’s time I get something new.”

“No. It will look like I made her lose her job.”

“I won’t say anything about you.”

“She already thinks I am going to tell you. You can’t fire her. It will make me feel guilty. Please...”

He smiled staring at her. “I missed you. Kana o kare o slow nyana.”

Natasha laughed. “I am not. I want to go back to school. To class. And do form five. The tutoring thing is giving me average marks. You will see I am not slow when I get 48 points.”

“You want to go back to wearing school uniform?”

“My uncle made me stop school when I passed with straight A’s on my form 3. I want everyone to see that I am capable of being the best. I want to be a lawyer.”

“Do you want new tutors?”

“No. You are paying a lot of money for something I could do for free at a government school. I looked at some schools. They can still take me. I am only 19.”

“I have always wondered when you going to admit to your real age.”

Natasha looked at him then smiled burying her head on his shoulder. Andrew laughed.

“You are not a very good liar you know...”

“Because I am not one.”

Andrew placed her on the bed then took the shopping bags.

“I got you a few things.”

Natasha’s face lit up as she looked at the shopping bags. She quickly took them and looked inside. She looked at Andrew, tears filling her eyes.

Andrew cupped her face. “Don’t cry... Eva said you have been wearing one jean to work the whole month.”

Natasha laughed crying. "Its not one, they are three jeans."

"Isn't it the same thing?" He smiled and wiped away her tears. "Don't cry. We have cried enough tonight. Go and try it on."

She took the shopping bags to the ensuite and took off her jean and t-shirt. She took out a bondage dress and put it on looking at herself on the mirror. Natasha paused staring at her body hugged by the dress.

She walked out barefooted and smiled looking at him.

"It's beautiful."

Andrew smiled. "It looks good on you. But maybe you can try with... a less showing panty."

She looked at her butt then at him. "You can see my panty?"

"I can see it..."

"I can wear a slip-"

"Slip? The one for the old ladies? My grandmother wears slips."

"It will help-"

“You are too young for a slip. My mother is too old for it. Those things were for the sixties people. Wear a more fitting underwear. Or not. Whatever works for you. You are not wearing a slip. If you do I will personally drop you off at the police, you will find where to go from there.”

Natasha and walked back to the bathroom. She took off the dress and looked through the bags. She took out lingerie sets and frowned wondering.. she looked at her full panty that covered her entire bum.

She bit her lower lip and took it off then out on the thong, the string getting between her butt cheeks and disappearing in-between. She picked the bra and put it on then looked at herself.

She giggled alone then put another dress. She walked out. Andrew looked at her and smiled.

“I love it on you. I cooked. Come and eat.”

“Let me change.”

“No. You look fine just like this.”

“I don’t want to get the dress dirty “

Andrew closed the distance between them and picked her up as if she were a bride. Natasha giggled as he walked with her to the kitchen and put her the kitchen counters.

She smiled looking at him. He had gained, his

shoulders had broadened. She could almost see every muscle sticking out on his shirt. Andrew turned to her catching her staring. Natasha smiled embarrassed and looked away.

Andrew's phone rang as he warmed up the food. He took it and picked.

"Eita..."

"I am seeing your message now. Had to drop off the kids with my mother. You are back?"

"Yeah. I arrived today. General let me go."

"I thought you were going to die there."

Andrew laughed. “O lora masepa laitaka, o lora marete hela.”

“Where are you?”

“At home.”

“With Natasha?”

“Ga ke bate go lwa le wena. (I don't want to fight with you.)

“Are you with her?”

“I am at my house.”

“Does she know you have tiny dic?”

Andrew laughed. “Di thala tsa rrago! (*Insults, can’t translate*)”

“Tomorrow ke tsile go go nyedisa. You are very disrespectful. I hope you are not trying anything with her Drew. I am serious. You know how I feel. The least you can do is respect that till we talk.”

“Sharp.”

He hung up and dished the food. Natasha smiled..

“Thank you. Ga ke rate morogano. (I don’t like

insults.) I am not comfortable with vulgar language.

Andrew laughed. "I am sorry. I love your firm voice."

Natasha smiled. He picked both plates and walked to the sitting room. He walked back as Natasha hooped down the kitchen counters.

Andrew looked at her, her smile changing her face.

"You are beautiful. Really beautiful."

She stared back then shyly smiled. "Thank you."

Andrew got closer and tilted her chin looking I to her eyes.

“How’s therapy?”

“Good.”

“You have beautiful lips.”

She blinked confused. “Thanks.”

He moved closer staring at her slightly parted full lips

Unable to hold back, he brushed his lips against hers gently that goosebumps erupted on her skin while her whole froze.

“If you don’t like it... stop me.”

He breathed against her lips waiting then kissed her slowly. He kissed her more owning her lips. He released her lips then smiled.

“Breathe... come and eat.”

He pulled her to the sitting room. Natasha slowly sat down, the thong she was wearing feeling slightly wet.

Andrew smiled. “I was just checking if no one kissed you.”

Natasha’s phone rang from the bedroom.

Andrew stood up and went to the bedroom then came back holding it.

He handed it to Natasha. She looked at the private number and picked.

“Hi, is this Nate?”

Natasha cleared her throat. “Eemma.”

“I saw you blocked me on WhatsApp. Baby girl stay away from my man. I know you are the b.i.t.ch he’s fucking in Gabs. Monyana, you are messing with the wrong one. Stay away from my man!”

.

.

Has a hectic day at work and knocked off really late. Tomorrow I am off. Allow me to post the evening insert in the morning. I apologize, I beg you, allow me to rest my body that I can hardly feel. I will post an apology insert tomorrow.

Still In My Heart

✨16

Natasha confusedly held her phone. “Who is this?”

“Stay away from my man. I am warning you.”

The caller hung up. Natasha looked at her phone in shock.

“Who was it?”

“Someone. And she said I should stay away from her man. I think she knows my name. She called me Nate. Someone texted me on WhatsApp yesterday. I blocked the number because I thought it was one of those scamming things. I think it’s her because she said something about blocking her.

Andrew put down his plate. “Let me see the number.”

She opened her Whatsapp and showed him the

number. Andrew frowned.

“That’s...”

He gave her back her phone then dialed the same number on his phone and called it putting the phone on loud.

“Drew!”

“And then wena?”

“What?”

“Why are you calling Natasha? O ta lela kana Kelly. O irang?”

Kelly laughed. "Did she buy it?"

"Why are you calling her?"

"I just wanted to scare her. She has a really cute voice. And she's pretty. I saw her profile picture and I showed mama. She looks like monyana ole was mo Stampyard mxm, what's her name? To he one that was acting in that movie. Ahhh... eish I forgot. She's beautiful."

"I don't like what you did."

"Sorry big bro, you know I was just fooling around. I really like her though. She's really beautiful. Apologize on my behalf or better yet. I will call her. She looks young though."

“You are not going to call her. O ta swaba Kelly.”

“O jumpetsi eng Tsontso? I will call her and apologize.”

Andrew clicked his tongue hanging up.

“That’s my sister. Block her everywhere. She doesn’t respect boundaries.”

“You have a sister?”

He nodded. “Yes. She was conceived a year after that other one ran off. Mama found a man. She married him. He is a great man. He raised me. He’s the only father I know.”

Natasha giggled. "Tsontso..."

He laughed. "O ta swaba le wena, I hate that name. O seka wa mpitsa yalo, ke mogolo."

"I was so scared. I thought it was your girlfriend calling me."

"My girlfriend from where?"

She shrugged smiling. "I don't know.. somewhere. When you were gone I feared she'd come. Like today. A lady stopped me. She recognized your car. Amantle, she assumed I was your sister and said hi."

“Amantle is someone I used to know long time ago. I don’t even talk to her. My girlfriend is here. She’s still a bit young. I am waiting for her to grow a little bit. Right now she’s still young and still cries for everything. O matepe. You already know her so you can relax a little.”

She looked at him then looked down at her plate. He laughed and turned her face to him.

“I am sorry about earlier on. I appreciate the truth, always. Even if you think it will hurt me, I would take it rather than lies. I want to wait for you. Till you are mature enough to handle and understand me. I know I feel something for you. At first I didn’t, I was just drawn to helping you. Then it happened. You are not pressured to say yes to anything. I will not stop protecting you or taking care of you even if you say no. But if you

say yes it means you are agreeing to both of us committing to whatever this is.. between us. You are also committing to waiting till you are mature for me. Don't respond now. Just think about it."

He leaned over and kissed her again. Natasha swallowed and whispered.

"I don't know how to.. to kiss."

He smiled and whispered back. "I know. Can I teach you?"

Natasha nodded.

"Just relax. Keep away your teeth. And just

follow the motion.”

He gently brushed his lips on hers and kissed her. Natasha’s heart raced as he really kissed her.

“Relax... it’s ok..”

She closed her eyes receiving it again, more goosebumps erupting on her skin. She slowly followed what he was doing kissing him back. Andrew grunted in her mouth now french kissing her.

Natasha’s panty got even wetter the more he kissed her as her nipples hardened. He took off the plate off her lap and pushed her down the couch getting on top.

Natasha put her hands on his shoulder as her clit throbbed, her body feelings she had never felt before. She breathed heavily as he moved his mouth to her neck. She closed her eyes weakly, her cl.i.t throbbing even more as something kicked from her p*ssy.

Andrew moved his mouth to her breast and as the other hand massage the other one, he sucked the nipple on top of the fabric.

Natasha let out a slight involuntary moan, her toes curling. She touched his head as pleasure shot down to her p*ssy.

Andrew moved to other b.r.east and sucked on it even harder, the pleasure seemingly

multiplying things it hard to keep quiet. She let out another moan, strained as she breathed heavily while he did things to her body.

He sucked as if something was coming out while his other hand massaged her breast as like it were dough.

He moved his lips back to her mouth getting in between her legs.

“If I am doing something you don’t like, tell me. I am not going to have s.e.x with you. But if I am doing something you are not comfortable with... stop me. I promise I will stop.”

She looked at him, her mouth open. He kissed her pulling up her dress to her waist.

Natasha's heart skipped as he moved down. Every thought running through her kind, fear almost suffocating her.

"Drew.."

He leaned over and sucked her cl.i.t on top of her panty. She gasped at the feeling. She looked at the ceiling then looked at his head in-between her thighs as he sucked on her throbbing clit.

He pulled the thong to the side and parted her pussy lips with his tongue then her flaps. He ran his tongue down her wet slit opening her legs more then started muffing her as if a gun was held to his head. Natasha moaned unable to

hold anything in, his tongue doing unexplainable things to her.

She slowly got lost in the wave of pleasures. Andrew slipped a finger through and tapped her upper plates. He slid in another, his mouth still on her slit.

Natasha's body froze then she started vibrating as Andrew tapped her g-spot repeatedly. She closed her legs locking him between and convulsed violently, her orgasm sending shock waves through out her body.

Andrew carried on letting her ride the wave then stopped as she calmed down. He opened her legs and got up snapping her thong back in place then pulled down her dress.

She weakly looked at him still shaking. He smiled then kissed her letting her taste herself.

“Are you ok?”

She breathed weakly just staring. Andrew stood up and walked to his kitchen then came back with a glass of juice. He helped her seat and helped her drink the juice. He put down the glass and started feeding her.

“How is the food?”

She looked at him. “What were you doing to me?”

“I was pleasuring you. It’s normal for your body to react like that. Don’t you ever do it yourself?”

“I don’t touch myself.. I don’t do those things.”

He smiled. “I will do it for you. If you don’t like anything, you tell me. Ok?”

She nodded. He continued feeding her while eating his in between. A while later he laid her on top of him while they watched a movie.

Natasha slowly fell asleep on top of him halfway through the movie. Andrew looked at her as she breathed softly. He moved her hair then took his phone and took a picture.

He put away the phone and wrapped his arms around her continuing with the movie.

The following morning, Natasha's alarm went off waking her up. She paused realizing she had slept on top of Andrew. The alarm continued ringing, she quickly reached for it and switched it off. She tried to get off him but he held her tighter.

"Wa kae?"

"I have to go to work."

Andrew turned holding her so they could lie side

to side then he kissed her.

“Can we find you something better?”

“I am look for something better. When I find it-“

“And shouldn’t we be trying to get you back at school even though I know we can get you into a tutoring school that will give you the same results as a normal school. I am here now, give me a chance to get you better things. Going back to school at your age may be a challenge for you with the other kids. With a tutoring school, you get flexibility. I don’t want to feel like a pedophile gape. Let’s get you a good tutoring school. I don’t mind paying. Don’t worry about that. Trust me...”

A car hooted at the gate then Andrew's phone started ringing. He reached for it.

"Mama..."

"Andrew, open the gate. We are outside."

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

“Andrew, can you hear me?”

Andrew hung up. He dropped a brief kiss on Natasha’s lips.

“My mother is here. With my dad I think. She doesn’t drive.”

Natasha quickly got off the couch. “What? Where should I hide?”

“No one is hiding. They know about you. I made a quick stop at home before I came here. She had told me she wasn’t well but it was another lie she told you get me to go there.”

“What do they know about me? Why did you tell them about me? I am not that important.”

“You are. They are nice.”

He picked the gate remote and opened the gate. Natasha ran to the bedroom and locked the door. Andrew laughed.

“You can’t hide there forever.”

“I can!”

Andrew walked outside as his father’s car driver in. His mother stepped out.

“Drew...”

“Mama..”

She hugged him tightly. His sister and father also stepped out. Andrew looked at his father.

He shrugged. “Your mother dragged me here all the way from Kanye. I could have been sleeping today but no...”

Kelly walked over. “Where is she?”

“You scared her away.”

“Come on... that wasn’t even serious.” She hugged him. The ladies walked inside the house. His father also walked in curious to see her.

“Where is she?”

“She is not going to come out. You scared her.”

Andrew followed his father out.

“Did you tell her?”

Andrew nodded. “Yes.”

“And?”

He smiled. “I will wait till she’s... grown.”

“I don’t encourage that. She’s above 18. You

said she's 19. She's grown enough. All you have to do is groom her into the woman you want. She's young and she still doesn't know a lot. This is the time you groom her. If you wait, someone will take her. I am telling you. You teach her what you want... what you desire. By the time you feel she's mature, ra mo nyala (we marry her) and she will be Natasha Mathews."

Andrew smiled. "I feel o monyenyani (she's young) I don't want to scare her off."

"You ease her gently into it. When she's out there she needs to know she's Andrew's woman. You need to mark her because I am telling you, tomorrow you will cry. How is work?"

"I should be home for a while."

“That’s good. Do what’s right. I wanted to actually ask you to help me at the farm.”

Mmagwe Andrew walked out.

“She won’t come out.”

Andrew looked at his mother. “She is scared.”

“Scared of what? I don’t bite!”

Her husband laughed. “Your voice is too loud mogatsaka, she’s terrified.”

*

Inside the house, Natasha walked out of the ensuite minutes later and dressed for work. She took a deep breath looking at the time. She was already running late.

She walked to the window but his family was still there though at least they were outside. She grabbed her bag then unlocked the door and walked to the sitting room where she picked her phone.

Kelly walked in the house startling her. She smiled.

“Hi... you look more beautiful in person..” she walked over and hugged her. Natasha smiled nervously.

“Hi.”

Kelly laughed. “Don’t be scared. I am harmless! Come and meet mama. She’s already in love with you.”

Kelly dragged her outside. Mmagwe Andrew looked at Natasha and got closer. Natasha swallowed as she touched her face..

“Naomi... is Naomi... you look exactly like...like Naomi.”

Natasha blinked. “My mother...”

Tears filled mmagwe Andrew’s eyes. “Modimo

wame... ke ngwana wa ga Naomi... modimo
wame. (My God... it's Naomi's child.)”

Natasha looked at her confused.

“Your mother... she was my best friend. From primary. You look exactly like her... When I got pregnant with Andrew... she was there. And when she died... I last saw you there.. when your father's brother took you. Kelly showed me your picture yesterday and I knew... I knew it was you.”

Natasha blinked as tears itched her eyes.
Mmagwe Andrew hugged her tightly crying.

She turned to Andre still crying. “Remember Naomi Andrew? My friend who died. This is her

daughter. She's like your sister just that-

"My what? Your friend was not my friend. Her kids are nothing to me. She is not my sister and never will she be. She already has a title, that's your future daughter in-law."

Mmagwe Andrew turned back to Natasha. "I will take anything. I am so happy. You have grown to be such a beautiful woman. Come inside my girl so you can tell me everything."

Natasha looked at Andrew then followed his mother back into the house. Kelly followed inside just as Tebatso drove in through the open gate.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 18

Tebatso drove through and parked next to Andrew's car. Rragwe Andrew smiled as he stepped out of the car.

"My boy!"

"Pops!"

They bumped shoulders laughing. Tebatso smiled.

“I didn’t know you were around.”

“We just came. Your mother wanted to see her future daughter in-law. This is the first girl you have ever dated that she loved right from the first sight Drew. More sign that she’s the one.”

Tebatso smiled. “What girl.”

“Natasha. His new girlfriend. It’s rare to find someone who will wait for you like she waited for you.”

Tebatso looked at Andrew. “Natasha is your

girlfriend?”

“She is now.”

Rragwe Andrew smiled. “I like her. How’s business my boy?”

Tebatso looked at Rragwe Andrew. “Business is doing really well. Better than expected.”

“Ever since you left that girl, things have been looking haven’t they? Sometimes the people we keep are handbreaks in our lives. You did well.”

Andrew walked inside the house leaving them talking. He looked at his mother telling Natasha a story about her mother while she laughed.

Natasha smiled listening. Kelly walked from the kitchen holding a glass of juice and sat down listening.

“Naomi was very naughty, your father tamed her down. You look just like her. Just like her. Beautiful.”

“Thank you.”

Andrew helped Natasha stand and wrapped his arms around her pulling her in his arms making her shy

“Mama it’s enough now. You are overwhelming her. She should be at work.”

“I can’t believe your uncle stopped you from going to school. I have never liked that man, now I know why.” Mmagwe Andrew stood up. “I am so happy you met Andrew. God has brought you to me.”

Natasha smiled. Mmagwe Andrew looked at Andrew.

“I will wait for her.”

“I will bring her to you next week. There’s no need for you to stay in my house. Ga gona space.”

“I know you don’t want me with my daughter. Next week she is staying for the weekend.”

Mmagwe Andrew smiled holding Natasha's hand. "I am so happy."

Natasha smiled. "Me too."

She walked out happily. Kelly stood up too.

"I am happy to meet you sis..."

Natasha chuckled as Kelly walked out. Andrew looked at her.

"Are you ok?"

She nodded. "I know your mom.. I guess I needed her to juggle my memory to remember. I once saw her. I think once. She had pictures of

mama in her phone.”

Natasha blinked. Andrew hugged her. Natasha wrapped her arms around him holding him tightly. He kissed her neck.

“Should I drop you off to work?”

“I am so late.”

“Maybe you can give in your resignation letter then we can look for a better job.”

She sighed. “I have no qualifications. I can’t get a better job. Maybe I should start something. Like cooking and selling.”

“That sounds like a plan..” He released her then kissed her. Natasha closed her eyes, hand on his chest.

His dick jerked as deepened the kiss. Tebatso walked in. Natasha pulled away and looked at him. She smiled slightly with a little embarrassment.

“I will go and change then I will go and quit.”

“I will take you.”

“Ok. Hi Tebatso.”

Tebatso looked at her. “Hey..”

Natasha picked her bag and walked to the bedroom.

*

Tebatso looked at Andrew.

“What’s going on?”

“I am sorry. I know this must sting but I think I love her. Something tells me she feels the same.”

“Does she or she just feels like if she doesn’t allow you to do as you want, she still lose accommodation and your protection.”

“I’d never force into anything she doesn’t want. I know you are angry or pissed. I’d be too but-“

“Didn’t we agree you wouldn’t do anything?”

“I love her. You like her. You like that she’s quiet, doesn’t talk much. You think she’s the rightful woman for you because she’s calm and... I get it but you don’t love her. You don’t love her. You love the idea of having a submissive woman by your side. That’s always been your fantasy.”

“Or maybe I too just loved her.”

“That’s bullshit. We both know the truth.”

“You are not getting her! I’d rather she finds a

new person. Am I supposed to watch the woman I wanted with my best friend and pretend like I don't feel anything?"

"I am not leaving her!"

"I know you better than anyone Drew. I will end you. I see you want us to take it that far. You will rot in jail if you force my hand. I know where you buried your father's ex and you know they find your DNA in-"

Andrew angrily punched him hard that he fell on his back.

"Try it! Nxla, o ntwaela masepa laitaka but I want to see you try!"

Tebatso stood up and speared him that they both fell with a loud thud on the floor. Rragwe Andrew walked in just as Andrew punched Tebatso from the floor.

“Hey! Up now!”

Andrew stood seething with anger.

“You know me enough to know what I am capable of Iaitaka! Try me...”

“Drew knew I wanted Natasha! I have let him take everything but not this time around. Kill me because if you don't leave her, jail is the next thing for you!”

“You will be dead before I go to jail. Togo ya gago e tetsi marete!”

“Hey! What language is that? Le lwela ene Natasha?”

“I met her first. Drew took advantage of the matter as usual.”

“O raya usual wa eng? If you wanted her, you would have long gotten her. I was gone for a fucken year! You want to tell me you were waiting for me to come back. Natasha is my girlfriend, I will not fight for my girlfriend with you and if I see you anywhere near her, wa go nyela.”

Andrew walked to his bedroom. Tebatso walked

out then jumped in his car and drove off.

*

Natasha looked at him closing the zip of one of the dresses he had bought for her.

“What’s wrong?”

He took off his t-shirt. “I am fine. I am going to take a shower then we go.”

“What happened?”

Andrew placed his hand on her throat and kissed her hard. She moved missing a step but he wrapped his arms around her holding her in

place. He released her lips and smiled rubbing her lips with his thumb.

“Nothing. You happened...”

She blushed looking at him.

“Or you want to take a shower with me.”

“No!”

Andrew laughed then walked to the bathroom leaving her smiling alone.

.

.

5k+ likes and 500 comments for the next one
Still In My Heart

🌟19

Later that morning at Spa Supermarket,
Natasha walked out of spa, Lona behind her.

“Natasha! What are you doing?”

“They were still going to fire me for being late.
You saw what they did to-“

“You could have said you went to the doctor or

something. What are you going to do now?"

"I will be fine Lona. You know I am going back to school so it's ok."

Natasha walked to the parking lot. Lona followed behind.

"I wish you told me."

"I am sorry." Natasha stopped a distance away from the Legend 50.

"I am going to miss you."

Natasha smiled. "Me too."

Lona looked at the dress Natasha was wearing and smiled enviously.

“This is a beautiful dress. Is it new?”

“I-”

“Hey, done?”

Natasha turned as Andrew put his hands around her and kissed her. She smiled looking down.

“Yes.”

Lona looked at the tall man kidding Natasha, tall and buff. He made Natasha look tiny next to him. He smiled showing his dimple. Lona swallowed confused.

He looked at her. "Hi."

Natasha cleared her throat unable to look at him. "This is Lona. My friend. We were working together."

Andrew smiled. "Hi. Andrew."

Lona looked at Natasha. "This is your brother Natasha?"

Andrew also looked at Natasha. "Since when

am I your brother?”

Natasha whispered underneath her breath. “It was before anything happened.”

He laughed then kissed her. “I don’t think I was ever your brother.”

“People are looking.”

“So what?”

Andrew smiled and pulled her closer. “I am not related to her.”

Lona smiled. “Ok. Maybe she just wanted to keep it private. Bye Natasha.”

Natasha waved at her and watched her walk away then he took her to the car. He opened the door for her..

“Why did you tell her I was your brother?”

“What was I supposed to say? And how would I explain living in your house?”

He helped her inside the car. “Ok. It makes sense.”

She looked at his knuckles as he pulled the seatbelt on her.

“What happened?”

“Mozambique. Had to defend myself.”

He closed her door and walked round the car then jumped in.

From the corner, Lona watched as they drove off in the double cab. She took out her phone and texted her.

Lona: So why did you lie? Because he's way older than you?

The message got blue ticked then she started typing.

Natasha: I wasn't sure yet.

Lona: 🙄 yet you stay in his house? You just wanted to hide it from me. When did you start sleeping with him? He looks way older than you. He looks like your father.

Natasha: he's not that old.

Lona: lies Natasha. That man is your sugar daddy. That's why you were keeping it from me. Because you are sleeping with someone who can possibly be your father.

Natasha: he's not a sugar daddy.

Lona: You are such a liar Natasha. This man is so old, he even has white hair. Shame! I never thought you'd be the type to sleep with old men for money. He pays your rent where you stay. Did he buy you that car?

Natasha: he doesn't have white hair. He's not even thirty. Where do you get that he's old?

Lona: How old is he then?

Natasha: I don't have to prove anything to you.

Lona: Because you are sleeping with a sugar daddy. If it were me, it would be understandable but you are not even 21 and already you are a slay queen!

Natasha didn't respond. She typed another.

Lona: how old is he?

There was no reply still. Lona walked back to the shop then walked over to a colleague.

"Remember Natasha saying she he lives with her brother? All along ke sugar daddy. I just saw him. An old man with white hair. He pays her rent and even let's her drive his car."

"What?"

"I am telling you. She's sleeping with this old man for money. That's why she quit her job."

In Palapye later that day, Neo sat in her tiny office holding her phone. She updated her profile picture then went to her newsfeed and started scrolling. She paused coming across Andrew's new profile picture of him holding a woman's hand.

She zoomed in the hands and opened the comments.

Andrew's cousin: Beautiful hands, let's see her face.

Andrew replied underneath.

Andrew: Not this one..le ta mmona ka lenyalo.
(You will see her on our wedding day.)

Andrew's friend: 😂😂 this is how we post our
people nowadays, le baloi lona

Andrews' friend: That hand, katswa a le montle
gore (she must be pretty) 🤩

More of his friends commented. She moved on
scrolling then stopped at the picture Tebatso
had posted of the kids.

She swallowed then went to her contacts and
dialed him.

“What do want?”

“I don’t want our kids posted on social media.
Please delete those pictures.”

“Wa tsenwa nare? (Are you crazy?) When are
you going to Sbrana? Because that’s where you
belong!”

“All this because I refuse for my kids to be ok
social media?”

“They are also my kids.”

“I want my children to visit me.”

At Tebatso's office, Tebatso sighed talking to Neo.

"My kids are not coming to your one room."

"Tebatso, those kids are also my kids."

"You failed to pay maintenance and now you suddenly remember you have kids?"

"You can't stop my kids from visiting!"

"Well watch me."

"I am going to take you to court!"

“We shall see.”

He hung up and took a deep breath frustrated. His door opened then Andrew walked in, his PA behind him.

“I tried to stop him.”

“Its ok.”

She walked out. Tebatso looked at him.

“What do you want? Some of us are working. I don't lift bricks from one corner to the other and fuck every hole I find for a living.”

Andrew laughed. “Still pissed?”

“I know where you fall..leave my office because this time around o ta nyela and I won't hold back.”

“You know you can't challenge me when it comes to fist fight. And I don't want to fight. I am sorry for punching you.”

“What do you want now? My dic?”

“I don't like this. Come on. You know you don't love her. Let's be honest. You want her for the wrong reasons. You want a woman that can make you feel like a man and I guess Nate does but that's not love. I love her. I know deep down she deserves way better than even me but I love her. I really do.”

“Even if those are my reasons for wanting her, you knew I wanted her. Why won’t you agree to having us both stay away from her? You tell her to move out. She will just find a new place.”

“That house is as good as hers. She’s not moving out. I love this girl. You know I love her. Are we really doing this at our age?”

“I should be asking you that.”

“Nate doesn’t want you. With you comes Neo. Even if I didn’t do anything, she was never going to choose you. You will call me when you have stopped acting like a child. Today better be the first and last time you threaten me. You may know me but not that well.”

He walked out leaving his door open. He walked past Tebatso's PA headed for the stairs.

At Andrew's house, Natasha finished washing Andrew's dirty clothes. She hung up them outside then walked back in the house wiping her hands on a t-shirt. Her phone rang from the couch. She looked at the unsaved number and picked.

"Hello?"

"Natasha!" Natasha's uncle yelled on the phone. "I am in Gaborone. I am giving you thirty minutes to come so we can go home. I have let

you play your games, it's enough. You belong to me! If I find that you have been sleeping around like your mother, I will burry you alive. And if you don't come, from here I am going to take your sister and she will replace you. Your thirty minutes start now!"

Natasha hung up, her heart pounding. Her knees weakened. She slowly sat down, her limos weak."

.

.

Cheers for reaching the target, let's have that before we sleep. Quickly participate

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 20

Natasha jumped as her phone started ringing again. She watched it ring till it stopped. Then again. Her heart raced as she thought of her sister being raped over and over again by him. The beatings. The abortion. Every memory came back as if it had happened just yesterday. Her aunt's abuse .. she'd have the same fate as hers.

Natasha stood up minutes later then walked to the bedroom, rage filling her. She opened the wardrobe and pulled out Andrew's big duffle bag. She opened the zip then took out his AK-47. She looked at it for minutes then put it on the bed. She took out another traveling bag and

wrapped the gun with a towel before putting it inside. She took the car keys to Andrew's golf then grabbed a kitchen knife from the kitchen. She threw it inside the bag then walked out locking behind her, her phone in her hand.

She threw the bag in to the boot then jumped in the car.

Natasha started the car shaking with anger and pressed gate remote then drove out calling him back.

"Hello?"

"I am coming. Where are you?"

“I am at one of my friend’s farm. In Morwa. I can drive-

“No. Wait there. Is he there?”

“No. I am alone. I want to check if you have not been sleeping around before we go.”

“Ok. Send directions to the farm. I am coming.”

“Ok.”

At a flower shop, Andrew walked out holding a big bouquet of red roses. He put them in the car then jumped in his car calling Natasha.

Her phone rang unanswered till it stopped. He called her again driving.

“Hello?”

He smiled. “Hey. Should I get you something to eat?”

“I can cook. If you want.”

He smiled. “Don’t cook. I will bring food then next time we will go out.”

“Ok. Bye.”

She hung up. He chuckled about to call her back but an incoming call came through.

He picked the unsaved number.

“Yeah?”

“Still the same huh?”

He frowned. “Who’s this?”

“Ama, o deletile numbara yame Drew?(Did you delete my number Drew?”

“Yes. O batang? (What do you want?”

She laughed. "Aooow rra? Do you hate me this much?"

"You are in the past akere?"

"I saw your sister the other day with your car. I didn't know your sister was that young."

"What do you want?"

"I just wanted to say hi. It's been a while. Ebile I missed your voice."

"We are not doing this. If you have nothing to say I am hanging up. Delete my number."

"I just wanted to say hi. Why are you do upset?"

“Because you and I have nothing to be discussing about. You are wasting my time.”

“I miss you. Can we meet and talk? On me... I don't even know why you are upset because you were the reason we broke up. And maybe I was young then but ke godile thaloganyo. I have been thinking about us, a lot. Can we talk?”

“I have nothing to talk to you about after you aborted my child. There's no way I am forgiving you for that. Ga ke sehema Amantle and I am over it.”

“Can we meet and talk?”

“No. Lose my number.”

He hung up and blocked her with one hand while driving with the other one.

At Morwa at the farm, Natasha parked Drew's car a distance away then stepped out with the travel bag. She walked the rest of the way, her anger rising as she looked at her uncle's Isuzu parked a distance away.

She walked over taking out the knife, her heart thudding hard and fast against her chest.

He stepped out as she got closer. He looked at her, his eyes going down to the body hugging dress that hugged her little hips that stretched

the little dress

She looked different too. A bit lighter than he was used to, her weight gain was the easiest to see and she looked... more beautiful and clean.

Her hair also looked nice. He smiled, his heart beating as his dick jerked. He could only imagine sinking into that tightness that always gripped his dic.

No matter how many times he did it, it still felt like the very first time. He could never forget that sweetness... that tightness. Everything about that night made his dic even harder forming a tent.

Natasha looked at his pants then the lust in his

eyes. She angrily looked at him as he smiled, his smile making him look like monkey.

“You did a good job or else I was going to take your sister. She would have replaced you. I know she’s still a little virgin. It will be nice ripping through that. Maybe even sweeter than you! I am going to punish you for thinking you can run away from you.”

He got closer to her unzipping his pants. Natasha raised her hand lodging the knife on his chest. He screamed, his eyes widening with shock, she pulled it out and stabbed him again, this time pushing the knife deeper. He screamed in agony falling.

Natasha dropped the bag. “You bastard!”

She knelt before him then he held her hand as she pulled out the knife. She pulled her hand and stabbed him even harder and like something in her had woken, she pulled out the knife and repeatedly stabbed him till he was silent.

Natasha stabbed him over and over, her rage making it hard for her to think clearly as tears flooded her face. All the pain he had put her through... the abuse, she took the knife and pulled down his pants holding the knife and cut off his manhood as if she were cutting meat. She looked at it disgusted then threw it down and reached for his testicles and cut them off, more blood covering her hands. She slowly stood up shaking then dropped the knife and tool out the gun. She looked at it trying to figure out how to use it.

Minutes later after figuring it out she pulled the trigger shooting his head. The again on his mouth.

She dropped the gun and fell to her knees, her entire body vibrating..

.

.

.

Still In Heart

Andrew finished putting on his uniform the following day in the morning. He bended tying his boots then looked at Natasha who was sleeping. He walked over and kissed her before walking out. He jumped a tiny pond of mud water that had been caused by last night's rain. Andrew unlocked his car then looked at his Golf parked next to him.

He looked at a red stain on the driver's door then walked over looking at it carefully. He rubbed it with his hand wondering what it was then looked at his finger.

He frowned looking at what looked like blood. He walked back in the house and grabbed the Golfs car keys. He unlocked the car walking over it and opened the door. He looked inside

then opened the boot. Andrew swallowed looking at a bag and opened it.

His heart skipped as he looked at his gun. He picked it up looking at the dried blood. He then looked through the bag but his gun was the only thing inside. He put it back inside and walked to the bedroom.

Andrew looked at her as she peacefully slept then sat next to her.

“Nate... babe!”

Natasha woke up with a startle. He sighed. “I am sorry.. come here..”

He pulled her over and put her on his lap making her straddle him. She pulled down her night dress confused.

He kissed her squeezing her waist then hugged her. She put her head on his shoulder.

“Please tell me the truth. I am begging you. Please..”

Natasha raised her head and looked at him.
“What?”

“Yesterday... where did you go and what were you doing there?”

She took a deep breath. “I told you. I went to

Morwa and... I was slaughtering chickens.”

“And where’s the money? The one you were paid.”

Tears filled her eyes. “You don’t believe me?”

“I do..I just want to understand what happened yesterday.”

“Nothing. I then came back.”

“Have I ever given you a reason to not trust me?”

“I am telling the truth.”

Andrew rubbed a tear that had fallen off her cheek. "You know you are not. You can tell me... I am here only for you... tell me. Already I know whatever you did, it was a sloppy job because if you used the gun it's going to come back to us. There was blood on the car, on the bag. And who knows where else? I'm sure the dead body has your finger prints... you bathed but where? If you don't tell me chances of jail are high."

She looked at him shaking.

"You need to tell me... talk to me."

"I..." She put her hand over her mouth crying.

"He said he was going to take my sister if I didn't go... he was going to take my sister... he

was going to hurt her. I didn't mean to.. I just... he was going to take my sister."

"Who?"

"My uncle... he called. He said he came to take me and if I didn't go he was going to take my sister. He also said he was going to check if I had been sleeping around like my mother."

"Ok...then what did you do?"

"I went where he was. And he was looking at me and... it all came back so I stabbed him... I was so angry... I couldn't stop. Then I shot him... in case he was still alive."

Andrew took a deep breath.. “Where?”

“Morwa... I am sorry... I didn't mean to... I just... when I saw him I just...” She looked at him. “I didn't mean to... don't hate me.. please don't hate me...”

“I don't.. I don't hate you... I feel the opposite... I just... I have to clean this mess. Where is the knife?”

“I buried it with him. I washed it.”

“Where exactly did you burry it?”

“By the farm. In a hole.”

He placed her on the bed and stood up.

“Direct me to the farm and where exactly you buried him.”

She directed him, her voice shaking.

“Ok, and his phone?”

“I destroyed it.”

“Ok. Fuvk! I wish you told me yesterday.”

“I am sorry.. I was scared.”

“You are going to stay here till I come back.

Don't go anywhere."

She quickly nodded. Andrew walked out. He got the gun and walk with it back in the house. He thoughtfully walked to the kitchen and jumped over kitchen counters then slightly pushed the corner of the ceiling and took off a broken piece. He threw the gun inside the ceiling and put back the corner of the ceiling and went out. He locked the golf and jumped in the double cab.

In Morwa, Andrew drove through the muddy waters as it started to rain again and parked at the tree she had explained at the farm. He looked around and stepped out with a shovel.

At Andrew's house, Natasha jumped as her phone rang hours later. She looked at it and picked.

"Lona..."

"Hi friend.."

"Hi."

"I am so sorry for how I spoke to you tsala. I think it was just shock gape hela I felt betrayed for how you lied to me when all I have do was be honest with you but then maybe you were trying to avoid getting judged the way I judged

you. I took time to self reflect and I am sorry for labeling you like that.”

“Ok.”

“Can we hang out today? I can come over then we can chill and watch a movie. Is your boyfriend there?”

“No.”

“Oh... what time will he be there?”

“I don’t know..later.”

“Ok. Then I can come now. Direct me so I can come. I miss you so much tsala. Waitse work

doesn't feel like work without you."

"I am not feeling well today. So it's not a good day."

"I can make you feel better."

"Not today. Gape I am not sure if he will appreciate finding someone in his house."

"Akere he knows you have friends."

"I don't think it's a good idea."

"Ele gore is he that controlling?"

“I respect him.”

“Ok... next time then. By the way akere he’s a soldier?”

“Yes.”

“My boyfriend le ene wants to apply for it. Do you think you boyfriend will be able to advice him on the requirements?”

“Uh... I don’t know. Maybe.”

“Akere you will convince him tsala. I will be so grateful for that. You can forward me his number then I will give to my man. I am just praying he gets it. His job barely pays bills.”

“But he shouldn’t call him till I talk to him.”

“Ok friend. You will call me and tell me when I can come over.”

“I will.”

She hung up. Natasha forwarded the number and waited now worried time slowly moved.

At Lona’s house, Lona sat in her room looking at the number Natasha had sent. She saved it then went to her WhatsApp and searched for it. She smiled finding his contact, she thoughtfully opened his profile picture and it was a picture of himself standing by his car.

Lona zoomed in the picture and smiled looking at him. He was handsome though with ears that looked like a rabbits. She looked at his watch then his dressing. He was muscled up at the right places she could already imagine him in his uniform.

Lona sighed to then put her phone down unplaiting her hair knowing causing a rift in the relationship was going to be easy all she had to do was fill Natasha's head with nonsense.

Her guilt conscious made her frown as she looked at her hairline on the mirror that made her forehead protrude even more but then the world was unfair and it was each man for himself.

And maybe that would teach Natasha a lesson to not show off.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨21

Later in the evening, Andrew sat in the dark house and tried calling Natasha again but her phone just rang unanswered. He worriedly sent her another message then paused as the gate opened. He walked outside and watched her as

she stepped out of the car. She closed the door and slowly walked over.

He looked at her, her hair seemed wet and something seemed off.

“What’s wrong?”

“Nothing...”

“Where are you coming from?”

She blinked and rubbed her eyes.. “I... I.. I wanted to... I was just.. I went to look for a job.”

“I was calling.”

Tears filled her eyes. "I am sorry."

Andrew sighed then hugged her. "I was shit worried about you!"

She held on to him, her voice breaking. "I am sorry..."

He touched her wet hair.. "What happened?"

She sniffed. "I... I was slaughtering chickens so... there was blood. I touched my hair and.."

Andrew kissed her neck. "It's ok. You didn't have to look for a job. I told you... I will take care of it. Did someone do anything to you?" He

cupped her face. "Talk to me..."

She blinked. "Nothing..."

"Why are you crying?"

"I was... It was getting late. And I was scared to hit a car."

"That's not true. You know you can tell me anything right?"

She sniffed and nodded. He rubbed her cheeks and kissed her. She closed her eyes kissing him back, her hands on his bare chest.

He sealed the kids with a baby kiss.

“I was so worried. I don’t want you working like a dog... I told you.. I will get you something better. Trust me. I don’t want you slaughtering chickens if it makes you cry like this. Ok?”

She nodded.

“Where were you slaughter the chickens?”

“Morwa.”

“Morwa where?”

Natasha blinked. “I just know it’s Morwa.”

“Ok. You can tell me anything. I promise I will not raise my voice. Did someone do anything to you? Hurt you?”

“Ng Ng ... just the chickens.”

“Ok.”

He took her hand led her inside the house where he had lit candles.

“There’s power cut. Do you still want to eat out?”

“Ng Ng.”

“Ok. I will cook something.”

She nodded and walked to the bedroom and into the ensuite. She undressed and stepped under the shower in the darkness.

*

Over an hour later, Natasha walked out naked and walked to the wardrobe.

“Nate...”

Andrew walked in. Natasha’s heart skipped as she took out a shirt and put it in front of her.

Andrew looked at her and smiled. “I have sucked your p*ssy... there’s nothing you are

hiding from me.”

He walked over and pulled the t-shirt from her. She swallowed as he looked at her nakedness.

“I wanted to tell you I cooked.”

“Ok...”

He leaned closer bending and kissed her wrapping his arms around her. Natasha touched his biceps as he owned her mouth. There was something about the way he kissed her that always had her p*ssy feeling all sorts.

He squeezed her body slightly then his hands went down to her butt and squeezed letting out

a slight grunt.

He ran his hands all over her body then picked her up. She wrapped her legs around him. Andrew moved to the bed and laid her down.

Andrew released her lips and let out a deep love chuckle, his dick feeling up his pants.

“Dress. I still dish.”

He got off her and walked out with his huge erection that had raised his pants. She couldn't even bring herself to imagine anything.

Natasha laid there looking at the door while the candle on the dressing room lit the entire room.

No one would find him together with the clothes she had been wearing. His body was going rot and everyone would move on like he never existed.

She looked at her hands, she had scrubbed them more than she could count. He had deserved. She finally gathered herself and put on a night dress.

Just outside Francistown, Natasha's uncle's wife sipped her tea sitting in the living room alone. She looked at her packed bags wondering if she was making the right decision. People were going to talk about her and her name would be dragged in mud.

But then dye had seen how he had started looking at their daughter. He was always with her, making her seat on his lap and she knew what was going to happen.

She took another sip to calm herself down then looked at the walls thoughtfully. Natasha coming back in her head. She could never imagine her daughter being abused like that.

Maybe Natasha deserved it, she had been just a burden in her house. A burden she had never wanted to begin with. She could never understand why she had required to take care of a woman's child who always behaved like she was better than her.

Her death had made her happy, finally she had fallen from grace and right straight under the

soul where she belonged.

She finished her tea and took the mug to the kitchen. She looked around the house, years she had lived in that house and now they all meant nothing. She walked to her children's room as car light's flashed outside.

"Everyone, let's go."

Much later that evening, Natasha laid on the bed with Andrew as soft showers of rain fell on the roof, her body in between his big body while the candles burnt.

Natasha closed her eyes but all she could see was him.

“How long do you go to jail for murder?”

Andrew slowed down rubbing her back.

“Zero years if you don’t get caught.”

“If you get caught?”

Andrew looked at her. “Did you do something?”

“No..”

“You know you can tell me anything right? If you

did anything, you can tell me.”

“No. I was just asking. I always imagine killing my uncle sometimes.”

“Was that what you were thinking slaughtering chickens?”

“Ng...”

He looked at her and kissed her. “You need a plan fir such. You just don’t go and cut heads. For now let it go. When it’s time, it will happen.”

“Have you killed while working?”

“There was a money heist. They bombed an

ATM and drove off. We followed them to their warehouse. There was shooting, and I shot one of them dead.”

“And you were just fine after that?”

“He killed my colleague. He deserved it so I was fine. I didn’t even think about him. But that doesn’t make a murderer.”

Natasha smiled. “What does it make you?”

He smiled then laughed. “A law enforcement officer. We are fixing the country.”

“Before you were a soldier, what were you?”

“General MD.”

“You are a doctor?”

“Yes. But that was to make my mother happy. After that I did what I wanted.”

“I can’t wait to be a lawyer.”

Andrew kissed her. “You are going to be one fine lawyer.”

He kissed her again squeezing her breast. Andrew out his hand inside her night dress and touched her panty.

He pushed it to the side and rubbed her clit

while ravishing her lips.

She breathed heavily getting even wet. Natasha moved her waist grinding against his fingers Andrew laid her on her back pulling out her panty. He looked at her juicy p*ssy, his dick jerking as precum oozed.

It felt weird bring on top of her tiny body but her tiny moans made him discard any other thought.

He pulled closer and kissed her.

“Stop me if you want...”

She quickly nodded as his fingers worked on. Andrew pushed her thighs together then took

out his thick hard weapon from his pants. He stroked himself then pushed through her closed thoughts and through her wet slit, her wetness and softness making groan.

He thumps her thighs, his dick going over to her wetness and rubbing over her sensitivity. The more he tapped her clit, the more her body stiffened. She moaned more, the pleasure of his weapon rubbing on her more than just insane. He went even faster groaning in her ear, all the sounds he made pushing to the edge.

“Drew...”

She pinched his skin closing her eyes. Andrew grunted as pinched him more, he pushed through again now even more desperate to be inside as she moaned..

“F*ck! Stop me!”

“Aww...”

He lost it and #removed. (scene posted at the group?

.

Andrew lost control fucking her harder and deeper pushing more than half his dic inside then held her tightly, his dic pumping inside her releasing tones of his semen.

He hugged her sliding out. “I am sorry...”

She held him even tighter till she calmed down. She closed her eyes exhausted. Andrew kissed her and laid next to her pulling her in his arms.

“I will not do it again.”

She lazily blinked and out her head on his chest calmly.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

Much later that day, Natasha looked at the time on her phone. If he had just left with him... regret made tears fill her eyes. She took a deep breath wondering if she had to report herself to the police for murder before he got implicated too.

She put on her shoes then walked out with her sling bag just as the gate opened followed by his double cab driving through. She is watched him step out of the car.

“Where are you going?”

“You were taking long... I was scared.”

“So where were you going? Didn’t I tell you not to go anywhere?”

“I was worried.”

“I said don’t go anywhere, where were you going?”

“To report myself.. I thought something happened. I don’t want you to go to jail for something you didn’t do.”

Andrew pulled her inside the house and to the kitchen where he drank a glass of water. “I said don’t go anywhere meant it. Didn’t I say I was going to take care of it?”

“You did, I was –“

“And I meant it. All you had to do was wait for me to come back.”

“I am sorry.”

“No one is calling the police. We are going to move and eventually get over it. Don’t blame yourself, the bastard deserved it. But I am not saying it’s right to go on stabbing people and cutting off their dicks like that.”

He pulled her closer.

“I want to fuck you so hard for what you did . You were. Reckless. You should have told me

he was calling you because I was right here. I spoke to you that day .. you should have said something. I hate you got your hands dirty like this. I hate that now we are going to live in uncertainty... something that could have been avoided had you spoken to me. I want to fuck you till you can't feel your p*ssy..”

She looked at him fearfully. He tilted her chin.

“I want you to think of your actions whenever you sir and it hurts. You should have told me. What you did was well thought! It wasn't a mistake. You had the whole drive to plan it.”

“I am sorry.”

“What are you apologizing for?”

“For everything.. I am sorry.”

“You should have told me but besides that, learn to own up to your shit!”

He picked her up and placed her on the kitchen counter, his e mouth on hers.

Andrew pulled her over kissing her harder then tore the side of her dress and took it off her.

Her heart raced as he squeezed her breast then twisted her nipples hard sending pain and weirdly pleasure down to her p*ssy.

Andrew unzipped his pants pulling her panty to

the side. Natasha bit into his lip as he pushed himself through and #removed.

.

Natasha screamed into his shoulder spasming as he continued f"cking her while his dick released his c.u.m. He slid out then pulled her down, her knees shook almost landing her to the floor but he held her waist and turned her around so she hold the kitchen counters. He curved his back lifting her little but and slid through.

Natasha jumped to her toes feeling like he was slicing her into two halves.

Andrew held her properly and #removed.

.

Natasha held the kitchen sink as Andrew carried on drilling her from behind while cum dripped down her inner thighs while he held her waist fucking her with his entire dick.

She looked at the ceiling then closed her eyes as she convulsed again, this time the pleasure knocking her unconscious.

He carried then stilled deep in his dick jerking as he refilled her again. He finally slid out and picked her tiny body. He laid her on the bed and looked at her pussy dripping then covered her with a fleece and walked out. He picked her torn dress and wiped himself then packed his

weapon back in his pants.

He took out his phone from his pocket and picked the incoming call.

“Ke mang?”

“Drew, it’s Amantle. We need to talk. It’s about the baby I aborted. Kea go kopa.. let’s meet and talk. If you still want nothing to do with me then that’s fine hut I promise you it don’t take long. I need to talk to you.”

“Amantle ebe o bata go mbora akere? O seka wa bata go tshamekela mo gonna, o toga o ntena!”

She kept quiet for a couple of seconds.

“You are pissed right now. I can hear it from your tone. And it’s not me so please do take it out on me I need to talk to you. It’s important. It’s either we talk, you and I or your lawyer does it or better yet, we will talk in court. Whatever works for you. I am down for it.”

Tebatso sat with a friend at a bar.

“I don’t understand why you and Drew have to be fighting over a girl like we are in high school.”

“This is not the first time Drew does this. If Neo was pretty enough for him he would have probably claimed her for himself.”

Kago sighed. “Tota I don’t understand. Lenna you are putting me in an awkward position. Just how beautiful is this girl?”

Tebatso took out his picture and showed him. Kago looked at Natasha then sighed.

“She is pretty but not that beautiful that anyone can go crazy about her. O sharp hela.”

Tebatso looked at him then Jago laughed.

“I am trying to be neutral. Ene o monte but I

don't think that's the reason you two should be fighting like teenagers. I saw this coming I swear. Why didn't you tell her when Drew was not around?"

*I didn't want to be forward."

"You should have been forward. By now Drew has fucked her. The Drew we know has already fucked her. He'd never miss a game ya Man U unless it's p*ssy. Forget about that girl and move on. Gape wasn't she the same girl Neo was making noise about on Facebook? Ebile nna I don't understand this obsession because it's not like she's fresh. Who knows besides her uncle how many of her family members she has f*cked. Get her out of your head. You can always find someone knew and more enticing."

“If I can’t have her then Drew shouldn’t too. I don’t care about the rest.”

Kago looked at him then sipped his beer defeated.

At Amantle’s house, Andrew parked his car in front of her house and hit the hooter. Minutes later Amantle walked over holding a little girl’s hand. She got at the front seat with her and out her on her lap. The child looked at Drew, the resemblance uncanny. He looked at Amantle in shock as his intestines twisted.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨24

Andrew looked at the child a little longer who then buried her head on her mother's chest. Amantle sighed.

"The pills I took failed to do the abortion.. I thought it was done because I bled a lot but two months down the line she was moving and I kept her. You had went for your trip and the woman you had been cheating on me with was still bothering me so I kept it to myself. Till a couple of months back. I have been wanting to tell you. That's when I saw your sister and... she's two years old. I just want you to know you

have a child. You are forced to support her. We can do DNA tests just to be sure. Whatever works for you.”

Andrew looked at her. “F*ck!”

“I thought you should know.”

“Why now? Why not then when...”

“I was angry back then. I was so angry. I just didn’t understand why you always hurt me even if all I did was just love you Andrew. I loved you so much. I gave it all to you but it was just never enough. You broke me. And you were not even sorry... to you it was just fine to hurt me like that.”

He put his hands on his face. "I can't believe this."

"I am sorry. I let my anger get the best of me. I was too angry. And sometimes I wonder why... what was I doing right?"

He looked at her and shook his head. "I can't believe I have a child."

Amantle smiled. "She's beautiful, just shy..."

Andrew looked at the child then held her little hand.

"What's her name?"

“Azania Mathews.”

“Can I hold her?”

She nodded then handed him the child. Azania looked at her mother tears filling her eyes. Andrew smiled looking at her.

“Its ok... don’t cry...”

A tear fell. Amantle laughed taking her back

“She will warm up to you.”

Andrew sighed. “I can’t believe I have a child.”

Amantle smiled. "I feel like weight has been taken off my shoulders now that you know."

"I wish you told me."

"Me too."

"So what now?"

"I just wanted you to know. Whatever you choose to do.. it's up to you but I will never keep you away from her. She's your child."

"You let her use my surname?"

"You are her father after all."

He nodded. "I want to be part of her life. Can she visit or can we work out something. I will start paying maintenance. You can give me a list of what's needed from me."

"I was already managing financially but I will try and see where you can assist."

"Or we can just split everything together. I want to help you. Let me help."

She nodded. "Ok. But at the moment I am not comfortable with her visiting without me being there so if you want her at your house, I am coming with her. Where my child is, is where I am."

“Ok. I understand.”

Amantle smiled. “We will talk over the phone. She needs to sleep.”

“Thank you for keeping her. I am just still shocked right now. I can’t believe I have a child.”

“I understand. Bye.”

She stepped out of the car and pulled up her pyjama pants and walked back to her house. He waited till they were in the house then drove.

A smile covered his face.

Amantle put her daughter down picking her twin sister's call.

"Mandie.."

"Did you tell him?"

"And?"

"He's happy."

"I told you akerr?"

Amantle sighed. "You know how Drew can be unpredictable. I just didn't know what his reaction would be."

“I am happy he’s now going to be present for his daughter. I am proud of you.”

“Me too. Just that seeing him... waitse mma this man once played with my heart. Le gompiano it’s so hard to get into a relationship with a man and not be scared. I wonder if he’s changed. The way he spoke to me when I called him.. during our time his exes would be calling every minute and he’d answer o kare ke ditsala.” Amantle laughed. “I remember one time be told me he was in Maun on a work trip. Nna I am thinking my man is working kante moguy is in Gabs with another woman. I hear from one of my friend calling me asking gore kante Ama, where’s your man? Nna mma ka confidence ya masepa kare no, my man is in Maun. Moghele is like Ama I just saw your man with another woman ko Game city at Nandos. I went to

Game city, his car was the first thing I saw. I waited there and when he came, ke ha are it's his cousin. His mom called him and he had to come back.. he told me a believable story, even the woman he was with cried making their story more believable..only for me to find them fucking months later. Amanda I forgave Andrew and took him back kante he was about to show me. I once wrote to Motswana woman monna yole a irang! Hey!"

Amanda laughed. "I know."

Tears filled her eyes. "People would never understand why I stayed but when things were good, they would really be good Amanda. Andrew could be the best man on earth. Could take you to heaven then take you to hell to burn with the devil. Dic ya teng mma! Orgasms Hela

flying like mana from heaven. When you think of him fucking another woman the way he does it to you... I would feel like dying. Thamma I did it all Andrew but he would hurt me so hard. I want to cry because seeing him today just brought everything back and I know deep down I can't bring myself to hate him. As he spoke to me ke ha ke akanya how it would be if we raised this child together like s family. Gave her a sibling."

"No my sister. That one forget."

Ama laughed as a tear fell. "I need help Amanda.."

"There are better men there.."

"What if he's changed?"

“Don’t do that to yourself.”

“Yah.. anyways, at least now he knows.”

“Yes. Do you want me to come there?”

“No. I am fine.”

“Ng Ng... I am coming. I am bringing ice cream.”

Ama laughed. “Ok.”

At Andrew’s house, Andrew walked inside his

house and immediately the delicious aroma filled his nose. He walked to the kitchen and looked at Natasha frying meat.

He smiled and hugged her from behind kissing her neck.

“Hey..”

Natasha looked at him. “I am almost done.”

He smiled. “Ok. Are you ok?”

“I will be fine.”

He kissed her lips. Natasha pushed his chest.

“Sit. I am finishing up.”

“I will get you morning afters tomorrow.”

“I already got. I don’t want to ever get pregnant.”

He nodded then kissed her cheek smiling.
Natasha looked at his happy face and smiled
too.

Andrew sat down and watched as she moved
around the kitchen. His phone vibrated. He took
it out and opened the pictures Amantle had sent
him of his child since she was just a baby. He
smiled scrolling through then he typed.

Andrew: She's beautiful.

Amantle: 😂 I hate how she looks like a male version of you.

Andrew: Trust my genes to be that strong.

Amantle: 😞 I carried her nine months and that's the thanks I get?

Andrew: You were just a carrier 😂😂

Natasha looked at him smiling to his phone then continued cooking.

THREE MONTHS LATER...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 25

Three Months Later...

Near a bar, Natasha served the last customer in the evening as all the food she had cord ran out. The customer walked away happily eating the hot food.

Natasha started packing everything. One of her loyal customer walked over.

“Aooww mma, di hedile dijo?”

Natasha smiled. “Yes.”

“Eish, today it finished fast.”

She laughed. “I know. I thought people wouldn’t buy after I increased the price.”

“Thamma re matagwa, we will always buy. Let me help you.”

He held her put everything in the car then smiled.

“Tomorrow come with more food.”

“I will. Thank you.”

He smiled. “Bye.”

Natasha got in the car and drove off headed home. She pressed the gate remote and drove through then parked next to his car.

She stepped out of the car and walked inside the house.

“Drew!”

Natasha walked to the bedroom but he wasn't there. She took out her phone and called him.

"Hello?"

"Hi. I just got home."

"Ke eta."

"Where are you?"

"Almost home."

He hung up. Natasha put her things in the house then washed everything and put then

away. Two hours later, the gate opened and seconds later he walked in the house.

Natasha walked from the bedroom in her pyjamas and looked at him.

“Hi. You took two hours.”

“I got held up. It was a work thing.”

Natasha looked in his eyes. “Are you ok?”

“Why?”

She shook her head.

“Kago saw you today at the bar. He says you were talking to men there.”

“I talk go everyone. They are all customers.”

“He said it was different from how anyone can talk to a customer.”

“There was no difference. I talk to everyone like that. Is everything ok? I feel these days there’s always something... I never find you less moody or just happy. Sometime I can tell when you come back you don’t want to be asked anything. Most times I fear coming back home because I know you are going to be annoyed by me either way. I td you, I can move out. This is why I wanted to go to a proper school. Now I am even scared that one day you can decide to stop paying the tutors. Anyways, I can still go to a

government school.”

“I never said anything about-“

“You don’t have to. I can feel it. If you have found someone else, I understand it’s not like this was anything serious. Maybe I was just paying for my accommodation here.”

“You know that’s not true.”

“I will not stay where I feel unwanted and am not I apologetic about that. I can get education for free, govy o ta duela school fees. I can do without your car. I have saved enough, Honda Fit home nka e reka. I sell at a bar, I make over a thousand a day, nka duela rente. Say the word and I am out of your hair.”

He looked at her and sighed. "Don't talk like that. Come here."

"I am going to sleep. I will use the guest room."

"Babe-"

"And don't call me that. O kare o ta na abusive yaana."

Andrew held her hand. "I am sorry. You are right. I have something I need to tell you."

"What?"

“Let’s sit.”

He sat down and pulled her on his lap. Andrew kissed her.

“I am sorry. Remember Amantle?”

“Yes.”

“I spoke to her months back and I found out we have a child together. She’s two. She was pregnant when we broke up. I should have told you, I know but I wasn’t sure if it was the rightful time to. The child has not been feeling well and I am stressed.”

Natasha took a deep breath looking at him

letting it register.

“You go and see her every night?”

“Yeah.. Ama can't do it alone.”

“Ok. So you are back together with her?”

“No. I-“

“But it's going to happen. I am sure soon you will find it fit to raise that child together. Is that why you have been acting the way you have been acting?”

“I love you.”

“You don’t. Maybe you care but love... waaka. If you loved me you would have not lied about anything to me. Or gongwe you feel I am too young for you. I know I am. You can go to Ama.”

“Babe-“

“Ga nkanke ka stresswa ke wena. Not you. I am going to sleep. You can go back to Ama. Whatever you see fit, do it dear.”

“O seka wa thola o mpitsa dear.. I was wrong not to tell you. Ke poso and I am sorry. But I m not cheating on you. I swear with my life.”

“I am still moving out.”

“You are not going anywhere Natasha. I don’t care if I have to lock you up. Ebe ba go netsi confident ya marete gone ko di bareng. I love and you are not going anywhere.”

“I knew you were abusive the first time I saw you.”

He looked at her and laughed unable to hold it. She frowned.

“There’s nothing funny.”

He put his head on her chest holding her tightly.

“I am sorry. Please forgive me. For everything but I promise, I am not cheating. I have never cheated on you. Dear ke wa eng yaanong? I am

sorry. I love you.”

He raised his head and kissed. Andrew laid her down and pull out her pyjama pants together with her panty and buried his head between her legs. Natasha closed her eyes squeezing her own breast.

He carried on till her legs were vibrating then got up and kissed her lips sinking deep inside her. She pinched him as he went deeper and...

At Amantle’s house, Amantle laid to her child and looked at her. Her guilt conscious making it hard for her to sleep.

She touched her child's forehead, her temperature was coming down.

"I am sorry baby..."

She kissed her forehead then looked at the ceiling wondering if this was the type of woman she had now become. The type to make her own child sick so the father can come.

His presence made a difference. Something about him was different. His new girlfriend... he respected her enough to always pick her calls or to get her things even in front of her. Something she could not remember him doing for her.

Or maybe this one was different because she

was young and pretty. Maybe her youngness kept his blood pumping but something was different and she couldn't help but feel jealous.

Why hadn't he been the same man to her?

Amantle sighed and laid on her side trying to sleep but the more she thought of it, the more she found herself unable to sleep.

She took her phone and called him getting up. His phone rang till it stopped. She tried again.

"The number you have dialed-"

She dropped the call knowing he had switched off his phone. Obviously so she wouldn't

continue bothering him.

Amantle walked go her bedroom and back with an injection. She gently pushed the syringe into her daughter's arm and pushed in the contents.

She blinked and got ready to take her daughter to the hospital.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

At the hospital, Amantle watched as the doctor finished attending to her daughter.

“I gave her an antibiotic before I came here. I... I just want the pills out of her system. She has been down the last two weeks.”

The doctor sighed. “I don’t understand how you get medicine from people who are not certified medical practitioners and think it’s ok to give them to your child. She could have died, do you know that? You are careless! That’s the problem here. This is child negligence and I can report you for that to the police.”

She swallowed looking at his pissed face. “I just

-“

“What kind of a mother are you?”

Tears filled her eyes. The doctor sighed.

“I am keeping her for observation. You did well to give her the antibiotic but that does not change the fact that you are a reckless mother.” He wrote something on her card then walked out.

Amantle looked at her baby and swallowed. She couldn't even understand how she had turned into something she never was. Something she had seen her sister become and had sworn she'd never do.

Her phone rang. She took it out and picked her sister's call.

"Hi.."

"What's wrong?"

"It's ok. Azania's temperature was a little high. I have taken her to the hospital and she's fine."

"Ok. Are you ok?"

"Ng, why?"

"You have been spending so much time with him. Is it healthy for you?"

“No. But I am going to talk to my lawyer in the morning before I go crazy nna ke emetsi promotion ko tirong. Mrs. Mbakiwe said I am due for one.”

“I love your boss.”

“Thamma I’d go crazy if she promotes me to run the NGO.”

Her sister laughed. “Tell me about it.”

“All I have to do is impress her. I need to put my energy there ke tswe mo go Drew. This is how then I will become bitter like other people I know. I heard Neo is still as crazy. To think she used to be my friend and she’d encourage

nonsense.”

Amanda laughed. “Ija, I’m sleeping, call me if anything changes.”

“Ok.”

Amantle looked at her daughter and smiled holding her hand.

The following morning, Andrew called Amantle back while Natasha showered.

“Hi..”

“Hey, is Azania ok?”

“Yes. I took her to the hospital to just make sure she’s ok. She’s awake and chatty today ebile we are leaving the hospital in thirty minutes I think, me emetsi ngaka.”

“Can I come and see her?”

“Uh yes. But she’s ok.”

“I am going somewhere for the weekend. I just want to see her then go.”

“Ok.”

“Sharp.”

He hung up and looked at Natasha as she walked out with a towel wrapped around her body.

“Amantle said she took the child to the hospital. Can we go and see her before I take you where I am taking you.”

“I don’t want to overstep my boundaries.”

“Please. I don’t want to keep anything from you anymore.”

“You just told me about your daughter last night. It’s too soon.”

“Ok... you will stay in the car then.”

“Ok. By the way where are you taking me?”

“You will see when we get there.”

He kissed her. Natasha held on to her towel. He laughed letting go.

“You can pack two or three clothes.”

His phone started ringing again. Natasha walked to the wardrobe as he looked at his father calling then he picked walking out.

“Papa..”

Natasha watched him then quickly so he wouldn't find her naked. Her own phone vibrated. She picked it up looking at Lona calling.

"Hello?"

"Hi friend. O busy gompiano? I was thinking I visit you."

"Hi. I am busy."

"Aoww mma? Ele gore what are you doing since you don't work anymore?"

Natasha frowned. "I am not at home."

"Where are you?"

“I visited a relative. Let me attend to something.
Bye “

She hung up and shook her head in disgust.

Andrew walked back in the bedroom and looked at her as she packed clothes into a bag.

He got his bag and hers. “Let’s go.”

She walked out in front of him. They got in the car then she looked at him.

“Where did Kago see me yesterday?”

“Where you sell.”

“I sell there everyday. He spies for you?”

Andrew kissed her. “I am apologized. Can we burry it?”

“I am just asking.”

“It was his first time going there. I am sorry.”

He started the car and drove off just as Natasha’s phone vibrated.

She took it out and opened the message from Lona.

Lona: Is it me or I am forcing this friendship?

Natasha replied.

Natasha: It's not you. You are forcing this friendship. I heard you gossip me ko Spa. I don't want such a friend so yes, you are forcing.

*

At the hospital, Andrew parked the car and looked at Amantle who was walking out of the hospital holding her daughter.

She smiled walking over to his car then opened the passenger door.

Natasha looked at her. She smiled.

“Oh.. hi. I didn’t see you there.”

Natasha smiled back. “Hi.”

Andrew looked at her. “O heditse?”

“Ng. We are going now.”

“Get in at the back.”

She opened the backdoor and got in. Andrew parked next to her car then turned to her.

“Let me hold her.”

Amantle handed him the child then smiled as Andrew placed her on his lap.

“Babe... this is Azania.”

Natasha smiled. “She’s beautiful.”

Amantle silently watched as Andrew gave her child to Natasha. Natasha tickled her making Azania laugh.

Amantle laughed. “We have to go.”

She leaned over and took her child from Natasha then stepped out of the car.

“I am going to talk to lawyer so we have a proper arrangement. Bye Natalie.”

Natasha smiled. “Bye. Your daughter is really beautiful.”

Amantle looked at her and smiled. “Thank. I am sure you will have a more beautiful one. Bye.”

She walked away. Andrew smiled. “That wasn’t bad.”

Natasha smiled. “It wasn’t.”

Andrew kissed her. “I love you. You don’t believe me, I will prove it to you.”

Natasha smiled knowing she had bruised his
rho last night. He started the car and drove off.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨27

That morning, Natasha watched as Andrew
walked to the vet holding a big cooler box with
another man wearing a liquorama t-shirt. They
put it at the backseat then Andrew jumped in

the car as the man walked back inside Airport Junction mall.

Andrew smiled. "Ready?"

Natasha smiled. "Ng. Where are we going?"

"You will see."

Andrew connected his phone to the radio and started playing music reversing out of the parking lot. His phone rang, he looked at the screen and picked. Natasha put on her seatbelt as Amantle spoke through the car speaker.

"Hi.."

“Hi. What’s up?”

“I didn’t know you were going to introduce your girlfriend to my daughter. Not after lenna I had told you I have never brought men to her. You were the first one.”

“I told you I was going to tell her about Azania. You knew that didn’t you?”

“But that’s different. You brought your girlfriend to my daughter without consulting me. You should have asked me first instead of just doing it. We are not in a relationship Andrew. You can’t just do things and think it’s ok.”

“Natasha is more than just a girlfriend. You are going to be seeing her a lot and do is Azania.

Them meeting was invertible”

“I don’t know Nata- whatever her name is. I didn’t appreciate it. This is about respecting my child. You just don’t bring whatever woman you are fucking at that moment to meet my child.”

“She is not just any woman I am fucking, she’s my woman. Live with it because that is not going to change. That child is also my child. You sound pathetic, I hate that attitude you gave to my woman earlier on, o mborile. You have known about her for months now and now all of a sudden you are do dumb you don’t know her name. O seka wa bata go ntena, nxla!”

He hung up. Natasha looked at him. “She has a point. I told you it was too soon. I would have been upset even if I were in her shoes. People

are different but you should have spoken to her before you introduced me to her daughter. It wouldn't have hurt you."

Andrew looked at her then smiled. Natasha smiled back.

"What?"

"Since when are you this person?"

"I have always been. I was forced to grow at a young age. Dilo tse dingwe are not worth fighting for. Just apologize. I don't know her so really her hating or disliking me doesn't matter. I am not even bothered at all."

He quickly dropped a kiss on her lips. "I love you."

Natasha smiled. "She's beautiful."

"Who? Your step daughter?"

Natasha laughed then took off her shoes and put her feet on the dashboard while rolling down the window. She looked out the window singing along with Rayvon and shaggy.

"Girl you're angel, you're my darling angel..."

Natasha laughed as Andrew joined in singing terribly. Andrew smiled and sang more as they drove on the A1.

Just before Palapye, Andrew drove off road and parked under a big tree.

“Recess babe?”

Natasha nodded then they stepped out of the car. Natasha stretched and squatted nearby while Andrew finished his beer while peeing and threw away the can.

Natasha wiped herself then walked pulling up her panty.

Andrew looked at her shaking his weapon. She looked at him as he walked over to her.

He leaned over kissing her. Natasha smiled and whispered against his lips.

“Drew..”

Andrew squeezed her ass and pushed her against the car.

Natasha touched his chest as he pulled up her dress. She touched his hand.

“Drew... people will see us.”

“No one will see. Relax for me babe..”

He kissed her again then turned her around and made her touch the passenger seat.

He pulled her thong to the side and curved his back pushing through parting her pussy lips and slid through.

Natasha flinched as her already aching swollen p*ssy stretched for him.

He held her waist and gently thrust into her.. Natasha slowly relaxed and laid her head on her seat enjoying the gentle thrusting getting even wetter.

Andrew lifted her leg so she could step inside the car while the other one remained on the ground. He watched himself push inside her even deeper grunting.

He moved his waist as cars drove past them in the road. Natasha moaned at the pleasure that dic brought. She pushed against him, eyes closed as she got lost in the ecstasy.

Her body begun tensing as he went faster grunting louder. Her entire p*ssy clung on to him making it hard to hold his cum. He drilled her minutes losing all control.

Natasha rolled her eyes to the back exploding spasming.

Her p*ssy continuously squeezed his dic. Andrew groaned spilling his seeds deep inside her.

“F*ck shiit!”

He kissed her neck releasing the last drop. He slid out his wet dic.

“You are driving. I am tired.”

Natasha on the seat trying to pull herself together. Andrew pulled her panty back to position then packed his dic in his pants. Natasha finally fixed her dress and walk to the driver’s seat and climbed into the driver’s seat. Andrew jumped in on her seat. He adjusted the seat as she started the car and drove back into the road.

*

After Palapye, Natasha took a right turn onto

the Bobonong Road following Andrew's directions and an hour later, she slowed down as they got to the Moremi Village.

"Follow the wooden signs to Gorge."

Natasha nodded. Andrew got her drink out the stroll in her mouth. Natasha sucked taking a sip following the signs. And followed the wooden signs to the Gorge. The modified Legend 50 sped through the gravel road.

Natasha smiled as they approached the Gorge. She parked the car next to another car.

Andrew smiled. "We are here."

Natasha looked at the chalets a distant away in complete awe.

“We are not sleeping there. We are going camping. Come let’s check in.”

Natasha frowned. “You want us to be eaten?”

“By what? Birds?”

He stepped out of the car then walked round the car and opened her door.

“You are going to love it. Trust me. I have our camping stuff at the back.”

He kissed her and helped her out of the car.

Thru quickly did the check in formalities then got back in the car, Andrew taking over with the driving. He drove to the campsite while a guide drove in front of them leading the way.

They stopped at a huge secluded space with a centerpiece of a big Morula tree.

Natasha relaxed slightly seeing just how neat the ablution block was with a toilet, hot shower and a barbeque stand with a sink and counter space, the option of light made it all better.

She watched Andrew as he set up their tent with the help of the guide.

He pumped up the air mattress and put it inside with blankets.

Andrew looked at her and smiled. "Come..."

She walked over, he out his arms around her.
"You are going to love it."

Natasha smiled. "Ok."

"We need to get firewood. It's a self catering
campsite."

In Gaborone, Amantle looked at her sister.

"Am I being unreasonable? All I expected was to

be told..”

“You are not..I am surprised that girl even came with him.”

“I was the surprised one.. but I am sure it’s insecurities. He told her about it yesterday. Maybe she thinks her source of income is being snatched away.”

Amanda laughed. “Ama!”

“What? Akere she doesn’t work. She doesn’t even have form 5. Drew said she’s going back to school.”

“Did she fail at first?”

“Ng Ng, gatwe she was sleeping with her uncle then decided to go to Gabs. He sort of adopted her then now he’s fucking her.”

“He was raping her?”

“I don’t believe it. If she was bring raped she could have long reported him. She stayed for years enjoying it.”

“Ke mathata.”

“I an going to talk to my lawyer about this. I am not comfortable with the whole set up. And what will she possibly teach my daughter? That it’s ok to sleep around? Tota I am not happy with what Andrew did. Or to Tebatso. He’s the

only one who can get to Drew.”

.

.

.Cheers to all those who followed the sponsor's page 🥂

500 likes and 500 comments for a bonus 😊

Still In My Heart

✨28

Later that night at Moremi Gorge, Natasha laid on air mattress in Andrew’s arms. He rubbed

her back kissing her neck. Natasha took a deep breath.

“Drew...”

Andrew kissed her lips. “Yeah?”

“Don’t you think raising your child under one roof is nice?”

“For my future kids, that’s what I want.”

“Future kids with your child’s mother?”

“No.. with you.”

“And what if I don’t want to have kids?”

“We will cross that bridge when we get there.”

“Why do you love me?”

Andrew caressed her face. “I don’t have a reason. I just do. And loving you makes me happy.. You make me happy. I feel content with you. I know there is still a lot to learn, there’s still a lot of healing to be done. You are unsure, it’s ok to be unsure. It’s ok to question a lot... but one thing is that I love you and I want to love you right.”

“I also want to learn. I know I am clueless sometimes. But I want to learn. Ok want to learn to love you the way you would want me to..

Once I get it.. I will never forget it.. last week I was scared.. You didn't feel the same anymore. I thought you wanted to leave me. I don't want you to leave me because I fear I wouldn't have a reason to go on... but don't keep me when you are tired of me. Or if you want to go back to your ex."

Andrew shook his head. "Amantle and I have been done. That is over. To be honest the reason it never worked is because I never loved her. It was easy to hurt her because her hurting did nothing to me. I know that makes me a bad person but that's the truth. I am not perfect... but I am trying. Give me a chance."

He kissed her, Natasha touched his biceps then paused as something made noise outside. Andrew smiled.

“It’s a baboon, usually-“

“Shhh! It will hear!” Natasha whispered putting her hand over her mouth.

Andrew laughed and whispered too. “I am sure we are safe.”

She touched his beard and sighed relaxing.

“Tomorrow apologize to your baby mama.”

“Eemma.”

In Kanye the following morning, mmagwe Andrew listened to Amantle as she spoke on the phone.

“He just came with her without telling me. I tried to talk to him but you know how Andrew is.”

“I hear you my child but I am still confused as to why you decided to keep this child from us. You could have told us about her. What was the reason? Now you want people to think we never cared.”

“I was angry but it was wrong. It’s just that Andrew hurt me.”

“Andrew hurting you had nothing to do with that

child. That was you being selfish. You denied that child the right to her father's love and care. Your mother never told you?"

"She did but I was stubborn. I was wrong to keep this from everyone."

"It was wrong. It was very wrong. You also need to understand that in those years that you and Andrew broke up, he moved on. Natty is Drew's girlfriend, she's my daughter and I applaud my son for getting her involved. Ra go nyala.. (we are going to marry her..) she's a Mathews so the sooner you understand that, the better. You should make sure you are close to her because once we pay magadi for her, she will be the one you talk to about that child. Tota you can't be angry that he brought Natty.. Natty ke ngwetsi yame.. (Natty is my daughter in-law...) but let

me talk to my husband then Andrew and see how far Trevor is with his planning to do right by that child.”

Mmagwe Andrew hung up and walked to the bedroom where her husband was sleeping.

Neo parked her car at Tebatso’s house that same morning while holding her phone. She looked at the picture Andrew had posted of him standing over a waterfall with Natasha.

Neo looked at Natasha in shock. She had gained and looked so different. She laughed in shock unable to believe it. She saved the picture and stepped out and walk through the gate to

the door.

She opened the door walking in. She looked at the plates on the sink then walked to the sitting room where clothes were lying around. Her throat immediately got dry as she walked to his bedroom. She opened the door walking in.

Tebatso grunted drilling a girl as laid on the bed on her knees.

He turned to her and continued f*cking the girl unbothered that she was watching. The girl's big butt jiggled as he f*cked her harder.

She screamed into a pillow convulsing. Tebatso f*cked her even harder then finally stopped filling the condom. He skid out then took off the

condom..

Neo angrily walked over to the girl and slapped her.

Tebatso quickly pushed her. "If you try it today I am going to beat you."

The girl jumped off the bed in shock.

"Did you just slap me?"

"I did! Sfebe!"

Tebatso held his girl. "Hazel wait-"

“Who’s this Tebatso?! Is this the woman whom you say her name during sex? Ke wena mma? O ntwatswa keng selo ke wena? You want to fight with me? Ke wena Natasha?”

Neo frowned then looked at Tebatso. Hazel grabbed Neo’s braids and punched her. She pulled her braids even harder that Neo screamed in pain bending. Hazel raised her knee hitting Neo’s mouth and nose with it. Tebatso tried to pull Hazel away but Hazel the braids even and kicked Neo.

Neo cried screaming. Hazel finally let go as Tebatso picked her up pulling her away. He threw her on the bed. Hazel got up to go back to Neo but Tebatso grabbed her throat.

“Try it and I am going slap you. Sit down! Now!”

She quietly sat down. Tebatso turned to Neo.

“Who let you in my house. Get out and knock!
Get out! You will get in once you knock.”

She looked at him. “I knew you sleep with
Natasha.”

“If I tell you again I am going to beat the shit out
of you and that’s a promise. I gyave always be
wanted to.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 30

Later that day, Natasha stood under the hot shower after the hike, Andrew opened the door and walked in. Natasha turned to him as he undressed then he put his arms around her.

She looked at him and smiled. "I liked the hike."

He smiled back. "I knew you'd like it."

"Did someone else die?"

“No. Why?”

“Your phone has been distracting you. I thought something else happened.”

Andrew kissed her. “No. I am sorry. I will put it away.”

“I am so sorry about your friend. Is there anyway I can make you feel better?”

Andrew smiled. “There are plenty ways. But not now.” He hugged her. “I love you.”

Natasha took a deep breath in his arms clinging on to the words.

“I want to marry you.”

She laughed. “But I am still young.”

He laughed. “I mean after you grow.”

She smiled holding him already imagining it.
People would be so shocked. “Ok.”

Natasha relaxed imagining all the possibilities
and they all filled her heart with happiness.

At a police station in Francistown, the detective
looked at Natasha’s uncle’s wife.

“So you have not seen your husband since then?”

“No.”

“Why did you run away from your house?”

“He was abusive. After he left saying he is going to Gaborone, I took it as an opportunity to go.”

“And who is in Gaborone?”

“His niece, his late brother’s daughter.”

“And where does she stay in Gaborone?”

“I don’t know. I just know that she now lives with a man.”

“Do you have her number?”

“No. Her name is Natasha Emma Lebang.”

The detective looked at her. “Is there a chance of him running away too and starting afresh elsewhere?”

“He would never leave his house like that. Or the business.”

“So do you think something happened to him?”

“Yes. He hasn’t called since he left. Something happened and I am scared.”

The detective noted down something then carried on questioning her.

Tebatso looked at his phone while driving with his other hand. He looked at Andrew’s picture with Natasha and sighed putting away the phone.

His phone vibrated ringing. He looked at the caller, a part of him wanting to just ignore it like he usually did.

He picked. "Yeah?"

Andrew sighed. "Thank God. I thought you were going to ignore it."

"I was."

"Are you still sulking?"

"O ta nyela Drew!"

He laughed. "Sorry.... Le wena laitaka go sebaka o ngadile. (You have been angry for a while now.)"

"What do you want?"

“I know you hate me and would be so happy if Nate and I had to break up. But right now I just need my friend. It’s like God is finally answering your prayers because anything that can go wrong is threatening to go wrong. There’s a trip to Kasane. I have to go. Though it’s just the usual this time. Six months then I will be back.. something is going on with the poachers. I am going tomorrow. I haven’t told Nate. I know she’s going to cry.”

“What do you need from me?”

“Remember when I told you about Moeni... the nurse.”

“Yeah.”

“She called me earlier on. She’s pregnant. And she’s coming to Gabs. I can’t tell Natasha. She will end us. Ebile these days she’s not the same anymore. She can stand her ground. Can Moeni crush with you? I will see her from your house.”

“Weren’t you using protection?”

“I was but I got comfortable because she said she was on contraception and we had tested. .”

“So what are you going to do? The baby won’t disappear.”

“I am going to sort it out. She will arrive in the morning. She’s just left Maun. I convinced her to come so that I can take care of the issue. “

“Take care of it how?”

“I am not having a child with that woman. She’s crazy. She has bipolar. Not like Neo but for real. Like she drinks medication to keep it under check. I am not putting my woman through unnecessary drama.”

“Ok. But you owe me big time. Gape because o noga hela ya marete (*insults) you owe me your life. I can end you now.”

“Thanks. You are going to have to pick her ko bus rank tomorrow morning.. I will be there around ten but I have to drop Nate at school first so eleven.”

“I would be at work.”

“Perfect.”

“I know someone who sells the pills.”

“Ng Ng, you will get me painkillers wena.”

Tebatso laughed. “Sharp mister, I will get her in the morning.”

“Sure.”

Tebatso hung up taking a turn to his mother’s house to collect his kids.

Amantle finished with her exercise then sat down breathing heavily. She picked her ringing phone answering Andrew's call.

"Hello?"

"Hi. How's our daughter feeling?"

"Better. She's active now."

"I spoke to Natasha and she agrees with you. She actually made me see it from your perspective. I am sorry. I should have spoken to you first."

Amantle rolled her eyes. "I am glad you see."

"I am sorry. Next time I will talk to you first."

"Ok."

"While we are here... if you can't respect my girlfriend then you and I are going to have a problem. I am serious and I am not going to tolerate it. I am telling you now so that you know.."

She rolled her eyes even more. "Eerra."

"Good."

He hung up. She looked at her phone then

walked to her bedroom.

At the Gorge, Natasha sat near the fire in the evening while holding her plate. She looked at Andrew who was distance away getting more firewood. His phone vibrated on his campchair next to hers. She reached for it and looked at the unsaved number calling.

She licked her finger then swiped his screen picking.

“Hello?”

“Oh... hi... who’s this?”

“It’s Andrew’s girlfriend.”

“And why are you answering his phone nemma?
Or is it yours?”

“It’s mine love, ke go thuse yang? (How can I
help you?)”

“You can’t help me.. give him his phone.”

“What’s your name again?”

Andrew walked over holding firewood, his heart
skipped as he looked at Natasha holding his
phone.

“Moeni. Give him the phone.”

“O kare o problem wena, mme kea go go blocka.
(You seem to be a problem but I am going to
block you.)”

Natasha hung up. Andrew out the firewood in
the fire calmly and sat next to her.

“Who was it?”

“Moeni. Who’s she to you? Is she a relative?”

“I don’t know a Moeni... gongwe she got my
number from someone who knows me. O mo
blockile akere? My password is your name in
reverse.”

Natasha unlocked his phone and blocked the number.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 29

Neo looked at Tebatso then slowly got up while his girlfriend sat on the bed. She walked outside wiping off the blood from her nose and walked to her car. She sat down for a while holding her tears then called him.

“What?”

“Were you sleeping with Natasha the time she was living in my house?”

“And when would I have slept with her?”

“So it started after? Is that why you left me?”

“I left you because you were full of shit.”

“If you treated me right then maybe I would have been full of shit.”

“You were always a shitty person right from the first time I saw you. I don’t even know why I loved you or what I even saw in you.”

“So you were sleeping with Natasha who’s now fucking your friend?”

“I am not answering that. I don’t owe you anything. This better be the last time you come to my house unannounced and think you can just walk in as if it’s your mother’s house. Wantwaela wena.”

“You-“ He cut the call. Neo looked at her phone tearfully and called him again but his phone wasn’t going through anymore. She opened her car door and walked back to the house. She tried opening his door but it was it now locked. She banged on it for minutes then looked around as one of his neighbor walked out.

She walked back to her car and drove off holding her tears.

In Moremi Gorge, Natasha stepped out of the tent that same morning. She looked at Andrew laughing with another camper a distant away. A woman walked over to her.

“Hi.”

Natasha looked at her. “Dumelang.”

“I saw you guys yesterday.. is that your boyfriend?”

Natasha smiled. “Eemma.”

The woman smiled. “Isn’t he a little too old for you kana ke nna? (or it me?) ”

“Ke lona rakgadi. (It’s you aunty.) What makes you think he’s a little too old for me?”

The woman laughed. “Anyone can see.”

Natasha laughed too. “Everyone should mind their own business. Imagine being stressed by something that has nothing to do with you. It’s s problem.”

“The fact that o ngwana hela o monyenyani (the fact that you are a young child) doesn’t stress

me. I just feel sorry for you love. Dating older man at such a young age will ruin you for life. Trust me. You should be with your age mates not out here sleeping with older men in bushes.”

Andrew walked over holding a plate with food. He kissed her.

“Hey...”

Natasha smiled. “Hi. Meet my aunt... me Lona no mang rakgadi? (What’s your name aunty?)

The woman smiled. “Nthabie.”

Natasha smiled even more. “She’s my aunt. I

just met her. She wants to report you to the police for sleeping with me.”

“I am just a camper, I am here with my husband. I was just making conversation. It was nice to meet you.”

Natasha waved. “Bye aunty!”

She walked away. Andrew kissed Natasha. “Are you ok?”

She nodded smiling. “I am fine. Where did you get food?”

He smiled happily. “I have my ways. Don’t let anyone get to you.”

“I would never give anyone that power again. Ebile I wanted to tell her that you are not doing enough for me as a sugar daddy. You should be doing much more so that I can be a proper daddy’s girl.”

Andrew laughed then his phone started ringing. He handed her the plate and took out his phone.

“Let me take this.. it’s work. Ke General.”

Natasha watched him as he picked walking away. She looked at him while spoke then walked back towards her.

“Come and sit so you can eat. From here we are going hiking.”

He led her to a campchair. His phone rang again. He kissed her then picked the unsaved number.

“Hello?”

“Hi. It’s Moeni.”

Andrew’s heart skipped as he held the phone to his ear.

Moeni softly chuckled. “Hey, are you there?”

Natasha looked at the look on his face. He swallowed.

“Yeah.. yeah..”

“I know we promised there wouldn’t be phone calls but I had to talk to you.”

“Ok.”

Moeni sighed. “I just got back in Bots from Mozambique. Finally. But there’s... a little big problem.” She sighed. “I don’t know how because besides the fact that we were using protection throughout, I was on contraception... to make it worse is that I am a whole nurse but still... I just... I just found out that I am pregnant. I didn’t know... I mean I was having my periods or I thought I was. I... I am pregnant. Give months and it’s a boy. You were the only man I was sleeping with in my entire stay in Mozambique. I am trying to remember when it

could have happened.. maybe the time we went to the beach.. we were a bit reckless then but I wasn't that worried because I was on contraception."

Andrew turned and walked away then say at a rock a distant away.

"Fuck!"

"I am sorry. I know this is not something anyone would want to hear but-"

"I have a girlfriend. The girl I told you about... we just started... this will destroy it. Can't you abort?"

“It’s too late for that Drew. The baby is big.”

“Fuck!”

“I am sorry.”

“Shit!”

Natasha walked over worriedly and touched his shoulder.

“Is everything ok?”

Moeni sighed. “Is that her? I know you are in shock. I will give you some time. I will call later. Bye.”

She hung up. Natasha looked at him.

“Are you ok?”

He nodded then stood up and hugged her. “I love you.”

She smiled in his arms. Andrew took w deep breath holding her tightly then finally released her.

She looked up at him. “Who was it?”

“One of my friends from Mozambique. Our other friend passed on.”

“I am sorry.”

“Yeah ..”

Natasha hugged him. “I am really sorry. It will get better.”

“Thank you.”

He picked her up and walk with her back to the camping chair.

His phone vibrated as he put her down. He opened the WhatsApp message from Moeni’s unsaved number then looked at the Ultrasound scan pictures. His knees got even weaker he sat down speechless.

.

.

Sorry I am late. Had a family bonding session the entire day.

Still In My Heart

✨ 31

Tebatso pressed his phone waiting at Bus Rank the following morning. He looked up as a Maun-Gaborone bus drove in. He started his car and drove closer.

He stepped out waiting. Seconds later a woman

stepped out just as his phone rang.

“Hello?”

“Uh hi, ke Tebatso?”

“Yes.”

“I have arrived.”

“I am parked near the bus that just drove in. A black Haval. Are you the one wearing a red dress.”

“Yes.”

“Look to your right.”

He watched her as she turned her head.
Tebatso waved.

“I see you.”

“Cool.”

Moeni hung up and walked over to him with her bag.

“Dumelang..”

Tebatso looked at the light skinned woman and smiled. “Hi. Let me take your bag.”

He took her bag and put it in the boot then they got in the car together. Tebatso started the car and drove off headed to his house while she pressed her phone dialing Andrew's number. Her bump was barely noticeable, matter of fact he barely could see anything.

She put the phone on her ear and frowned. Tebatso looked at her.

"He is with his girlfriend. His phone is off."

"I think he blocked me."

"Yes. Because he's with his girlfriend."

She sighed. "Ok."

"Did you know about her?"

"I knew he liked her... but they weren't in a relationship then. I was his only girlfriend then."

He nodded driving.

*

At his house, he led her inside.

"You can just lay down on the couch. My kids use the other room. He said he will come over around eleven."

Moeni sighed. "Where does he stay?"

"He will tell you when he comes over. You should have not gotten pregnant. Drew is not the type you trap with a baby. If that was your plan you are going to fail. This is just friendly advice."

He walked to his bedroom leaving her seated there. Moeni sent him a message.

Moeni: Hi, I just arrived at your friend's house.

She waited but there was no response. She sighed and sent him another message.

Moeni: what time am I seeing you?

She took a deep breath as minutes went by but there was no response. She laid down on the couch and covered herself with a fleece staring at nothing waiting.

She found herself going through his profile. She looked at the picture of himself and his girlfriend then zoomed in. She looked at the girlfriend's face trying to point out any flaws but she could hardly see, not with how the girl's face was resting on his chest.

She zoomed to Andrew's big smile on the picture. Moeni opened the comments hoping she'd see the girl's comment but there was nothing. She scrolled through his timeline but there was nothing. Moeni put her phone down

and looked up at the ceiling.

Later that morning, Andrew parked at the tutors. Natasha took her bag holding her phone. Andrew leaned over and kissed her.

“I will pick you up later.”

“Ok.”

She stepped out of the car and walked inside the premises while he watched her. She turned to him and waved smiling. A smile covered his face as he waved back.

He drove off once she got in the class. His phone rang as he drove to Tebatso's house.

"Babe..."

"Keng o sare I love you gompiano? (Why didn't you say I love you today?)"

He smiled. "I thought I said it more than twice earlier on."

"What about now?"

"I am sorry. I love you."

She giggled. "Thank you."

“Is that enough or should I say it again?”

“It’s fine now. Bye.”

She dropped the call as he laughed. He looked at the time and stepped on the accelerator.

Moeni walked out of the bathroom smelling fresh in a long floral dress. She took out her makeup and did a few touch ups to her face. A car drove in the yard. She walked to the window and looked at Andrew in the double cab.

Moeni quickly put everything away and sat

down waiting. Andrew walked inside the house second later.

He smiled looking at her making her smile back getting up.

“Hey...”

Moeni walked over and hugged him. He held her tightly then released her.

“You look beautiful or is it my child?”

Moeni laughed. “Maybe both. I missed you.”

Andrew kissed her. She closed her eyes kissing letting him take control. She put her hands on

his waist receiving the unexpected kiss..

He stepped back smiling. "O kae Tebatso?
(Where's Tebatso?)"

"He long left. I don't think he likes me."

"He doesn't like anyone I date. Don't mind him.
Have you eaten? I got food in the car."

"I haven't."

Andrew walked out then walked back in the
house holding pizza and the orange juice. She
smiled happily.

"Thank you."

He went to the kitchen and came back with the pizza in a plate

He sat down with her and handed her the juice and plate. She started eating while he watched. She finished up and smiled.

“Thank you.”

“You are welcome.”

“You look beautiful.”

Moeni blushed. “Thank you. So what’s going to happen now?”

“With what?”

“Are you going to break up with her?”

“Why would I do that?”

“Are you going to have us both?”

“Stop thinking too much. You are overthinking.”

“I just wanted to know.”

Andrew leaned over and kissed her. He pushed her down Tebatso’s couch getting on top of her, his head inside her dress.

Moeni opened her legs letting him touch her bare skin, her heart pounding. Andrew pulled her closer and pushed his fingers inside her.

Moeni touched his arm. Andrew looked at her then kissed her harder unzipping his pants.

Moeni took a deep breath. Andrew held her waist and #removed.

Still In My Heart

✨ 32

Moeni jumped in pain. “Ntsha! Ntsha,m Ijoo!”

Andrew slid out immediately then got off her. He stood up and walked to the bathroom where he washed his dick and put it back in his pants. He walked back and found her still lying on the couch.

She looked at him. "Drew.."

"I am going. Don't text me. I will be with my girlfriend. I don't like to be disturbed when I am with her. I blocked you for a reason. You should know your place and it's no where close for you to be calling me. And never mention her, she has nothing to do with you."

She sat upright. "So what's going to happen?"

"Focus on your pregnancy. I am going for a trip

today. You can catch the bus back home.. ke bokae?”

Tears filled her eyes. “Are you upset because...”
She took a deep breath. “We can try again. I am sorry.”

“Ke setse ke turnegile off. (I am already turned off.) How much do you need?”

“I came so we can talk about our child.”

“Re discussa eng when the child is not yet born?
O bata madi? (Do you want money?)”

She stood up. “We are discussing a way forward.”

“What way forward? We will discuss it once you give birth. Right now we have nothing to discuss. I will ask Tebatso to drop you off.”

“When are you telling your girlfriend?”

“Stay out of my relationship.”

He took out his wallet and put three hundred pulas from his wallet and put them on the table.

“We will talk when I come back from my trip. Was there anything else?”

“Drew...”

“I am going. We will talk.”

He walked out. Moeni went after him.

“Andrew...”

He got in his car and drove off. She stood there confused on what just happened then walked back inside the house.

She picked his phone and sent him a message through WhatsApp.

Moeni: What happened? I don't understand. The reason I came here so we talk about the pregnancy. I am sorry for turning you off. Please come back.

She looked at the message as tears blurred her vision. She sniffed tearfully then called his friend.

“Hello?”

“Hi, can you please tell me where Drew stays.”

“Didn’t he come there?”

Tears filled her eyes then she put her hand over her mouth crying.

Tebatso sighed listening.

“Can I please get his address. He’s going on a trip. I can stay there and wait for him.”

“I am not telling you anything but you can sleep at my house. I won’t kick you out.”

“I am begging you.”

“I can’t help you with that.”

She hung up and put her hands on her face crying.

Hours later, Natasha walked out of her class holding her bag. She walked outside the gate

calling him. She stood under a tree outside the school.

“Babe...”

“I am done.”

“I am on my way. What should I bring you? Did you eat?”

“I got fat cakes and chips for lunch. You can bring me something to drink.”

“Ok. Anything else. “

“Just a drink.”

“Ok. I love you.”

She smiled leaning against the tree. He hung up. Natasha looked up as one of her tutors walked over.

“Hi. Did you take your home worker?”

“Yes.”

“Are you waiting for someone or do you want a lift?”

“I am waiting for someone.”

He smiled. "I will wait with you. You are a really smart person. You are doing great."

"Thank you."

"I can help you even more if you want. Beyond what we already do. Free of charge. We can do the lessons at my house or yours. Whatever works for you."

"I think I am ok. I am doing well."

"If you want more... I am here. I think you can be even more greater. You just need guidance."

"I appreciate it but ke siame."

“The soldier who drops you off sometimes.. is he your brother?”

She shook her head. “No. I am related to him.”

“Ehe...” He laughed. “He is your boyfriend. You must be strong to date soldiers irregardless of all the stories we hear. Kana gatwe when they cheat they make sure. A beautiful girl like you deserves better. Such men never take anything seriously.”

“Have you dated one?”

He laughed. “I am looking out for you. Guard your heart or keep your options open.”

Andrew drove over and parked next to them so almost running over the tutors four corner formal shoe. He jumped back then Andrew stepped out in his BDF uniform.

The tutor smiled. "Morena!"

Andrew glared at him. "Eita... o mo lessoning? (Are you in a lesson?)"

"Nyaa rra. (No.)"

"So what are we discussing?"

"I was just making conversation-"

"Who asked you that? Kare o discussa eng le

monyana wame? (I said what are you discuss with my girlfriend?)”

Natasha got in the car and closed the door.

He swallowed. “Sepe morena... (nothing) I was.. we were just talking about school. Ask her. I was telling her if needs extra help she can tell me I can help her.”

“O ta nyela laitaka, I am already paying for her to get the best. What extra lesson are you giving outside school premises?”

“I am sorry. It won't happen again.”

“It better not or ke ta go gata marete. (I eikk

step on your balls)”

He turned and jumped in the car. Natasha looked at him.

He kissed her hard and squeezed her breast. He released her lips and sighed.

She looked at him. “I didn’t do anything. He just came and-“

“I know. I missed you.”

“He peed on himself a bit.”

“He’s weak.. here is your drink.”

He handed her the drink and a chocolate.. he smiled. "Thank you."

Andrew turned the key and drove then home while she drank her drink.

*

At his house, Andrew inside and sat down pulling her to his lap.

"I have to go on a trip."

She looked at him, her mood dropping.

“Where?” She asked softly, her voice quiet.

“Kasane. I will be back after a couple of months but weekends I will be here.”

She blinked tears filling her eyes. Andrew wrapped his arms around her. He kissed her forehead.

“I love you so much. I am not leaving you. I am never going to leave you.. I will be here on weekends I love you..”

Moeni sent him another message then it ticked once while her stomach ached. She stood up

and walked to the toilet to poop but nothing happened. She went back to the sitting room as the pain got worse. She rubbed her belly then frowned feeling something... a discharge. She walked back to the bathroom and pulled down her panty. Her heart skipped as she looked at the blood.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

Natasha drove out of Marina and looked at him as he walked on the side of the road.

“What are you doing?”

Atsile looked at her then got in the car. “Let’s go.”

“I am not going anywhere with you. What’s the password?”

“You will see the password where we are going.”

She looked at him angrily and joined the road.

“Go straight.”

Her phone rang, Atsile looked at it then picked it and gave it to her. Natasha took a deep breath and picked Andrew's call.

"Hi.."

"Are you still at the hospital?"

"No. I have left. I am going home."

"What is the name of the woman?"

"I don't know. I didn't ask."

"Next time be careful. Sometimes they are

never really in need of help. I once helped a crippled man only for him to be a thief. Before I became a soldier. He gave this lightning slap I will never forget a mpiletsa gore kene ke sena madi.”

Natasha laughed.

Andrew chuckled. “True story. Be careful. Not everyone is a good person.”

She smiled. “Ok.”

“I love you. We are going by truck to Kasane. Call me if you need anything.”

Atsile looked at her smile as she spoke to her

phone. "Eerra."

He hung up. Atsile looked at her and smiled.

"You have a beautiful smile. Take your left turn."

Natasha rolled her eyes taking the turn.

"Turn there. Then go down the road to the car wash."

She took the turn and went down to the end of the road. She looked at the car wash at the last house with proper signage outside. She looked at his car wash inside.

"That's yours?"

“Yes. It’s still new and fresh. I am still trying to market it.”

“It’s nice. And clean.”

Atsile smiled. “Drive in.”

“I have to go.. ntsha password.”

“It won’t take long. I promise.”

“Atang, I-“

“Atsile. Drive in, I will remove the password after...”

“I really have to go. Just remove the password.”

Atsile stepped out of the car and opened the gate wider. She looked at him impatiently.

“I don’t have time for this. Ke kopa o tsenye password gao gana o bue.”

He smiled and walked inside the yard to his car wash. Natasha pressed the hooter but he didn’t seem like he cared whatsoever.

She stepped out of the car and marched towards him.

“I am calling the police if you don’t remove this password! Who you think you are? This is my

phone!”

Atsile smirked getting his cleaning detergents ready.

“Call them.”

She looked at him and shrieked her eyes. “Do you think this is a joke?”

“Drive inside. We offer drinks to our customers?”

“You and who?”

He looked at her angry face noticing the freckles over her nose to get cheeks.

“Drive in. By this time gongwe you would have been going. You are wasting time.”

She looked at him annoyed then walked back to the car. She sat inside for a while. She had nothing to lose anyway.

She drove inside and parked under the shade. Atsile took off his t-shirt. Natasha looked at the tattoo coming from his left breast going over to his arm. He walked to the servant's quarters and came back with a glass of juice. He opened the door for her then looked at her.

“Come out.”

She looked at his tattoo even closer. Atsile

smiled.

“Please.”

She stepped out and sat down by a chair nearby. Atsile out her juice next to her and started cleaning the car..

Natasha looked at his back muscles maneuvering as he washed the car wearing a bucket hat. She took a deep breath looking away. Minutes passed then she picked the juice and took a sip.

Atsile whistled working slowly. He stole a glance at her catching her staring. She held his stare till he looked away smiling. Over an hour later, he finally finished wiping the insides of the

car then he stepped out and hovered the mats while sweat ran down his back.

She stood up a while later as he put the mats back in the car. She handed him her phone. Atsile smiled looking into her light brown eyes. So brown and beautiful.

“Atsile.”

She frowned. He smiled getting even closer.

“The password is Atsile.”

“I don’t like you.”

“I know. You are pretty. What does your

boyfriend?”

“Better than you.”

Atsile laughed. “I figured. His car is nice. GD6 Gase ya bana. You look good on that driver’s seat. It actually suits you.”

“He is a soldier. Stay away from me.”

Atsile smiled daringly. “So what? We can’t admire God’s work?”

Natasha held her breath as he got even closer. He touched her head making goosebumps erupt on her skin immediately. She pulled her hand away and moved back.

“Stay away from me!”

She walked past him to go to the car. Atsile pulled her back and kissed her. Her lips feeling as soft as he thought they'd feel. His own heart pounded as he parted her lips with his , his hand on her waist. He moved back and smiled.

“Sharp!”

Natasha looked at him in shock as he walked to the servant's quarters whistling.

Her phone rang pulling her back to life. She looked at Andrew calling then quickly got in the car.

She looked at her hands shaking, her heart beating so fast she felt sick.

“God...”

Her stopped ringing. She put it away then started the car and drove out.

Andrew peed on the side of the road while he held his phone listening to it ring till it stopped.

Andrew called her again but she still didn't pick. He sighed packing his weapon in his pants then walked back to the truck distracted.

He jumped back in the truck. His colleague looked at him as he started the truck. He called her again then she picked.

“Hi...”

“Are you ok?”

“I was driving. I have parked on the side.”

He laughed. “You need to connect it to the car. I was getting worried.”

“I am sorry.”

“Don’t be. I have sent someone to deliver something for you at home. O gorogile.”

“I am almost there. I thought I’d get something by the mall.”

“Ok.”

“I love you.”

Andrew held the steering. “Don’t feel pressured-
“

“I do. I know I do. I have never felt like this with anyone. You are the only one.”

He smiled. “I love you too.”

She sniffed on the other end.

“Wa lela baby?”

“I.. I...”

“Don’t cry. I am going to be visiting. Or vise versa.”

“I wish you didn’t go.”

“Me too. Please don’t cry.”

She breathed out. “Ok...”

“Go home. The guy is waiting.”

“Ok.”

He listened to her breathing heavily and smiled.
“I love you.”

“Ok.”

He hung up just as his colleague jumped in at the front. Andrew started the truck as everyone else got back inside.

Natasha parked behind a delivery car. A man stepped out and walked over to her as she

rolled down the window. Natasha looked at the bouquet of white tulips he was holding.

“Ms. Natasha Lebang?”

She nodded. He handed her the flowers, Natasha took a deep breath looking at the beautiful flowers. She swallowed then took out a note inside. She smiled looking at the writing and laughed tearfully. The delivery guy took a big box from the car.

“Ke tsenye ko backseat? (Should I put it at the backseat)”

“Keng? (What is it it?)”

The guy laughed. “You will see. Rona re ba packaging le delivery hela.”

He put the box at the backseat and had her signing his forms.

She reversed back so he would drive off then she pressed the gate and drove holding the flowers.

Natasha parked as her phone rang. She looked at the unsaved number and picked.

“Hello?”

“Hey, ke Atsile... (it’s Atsile)”

.

Another one coming in less than thirty minutes.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 33

Natasha sat on the bed watching him zip his bag. He kissed her.

“You want to drive me to the camp?”

“When are you coming back?”

“I am not really sure. But it’s not more than six months. I will visit, I promise.”

Natasha sadly looked at him. He pulled her up as his cum ran down her inner thigh.

“Let’s go.”

Natasha stood up and walked to the bathroom. Seconds later she walked out and changed into a jean and a t-shirt. She followed him out

Andrew threw his bag at the backseat as she got in and the passenger seat. He got in and drove out then pressed the gate remote.

His phone rang, he picked with his free hand.

“Yah?.. that’s ok. Cool.”

He hung up. Natasha looked at him. “ They are already calling you?”

“Yeah. They are waiting for me.”

Natasha sighed as he held her hand. “I am going forever.”

“Do you like your job?”

Andrew kissed her hand. “Sometimes.. you will get used to it. You survived the entire year without me. This is nothing.”

“It wasn’t the same.”

He squeezed her hand going through a traffic light that had just turned red. Andrew slowed down approaching the BDF camp gate. Another soldier walked over.

“Drew!”

“Ntwana, lare le nkisa kae?”

The other soldier laughed. “They never get tired. Ahh mma skwata!”

Natasha smiled shyly as the other soldier spoke to her.

“O montle yang, where did you pick her? Selo se sentle banna! (She’s pretty.)”

“O ta nyela!”

Drew drove through the gate laughing. Natasha looked inside the camp as he drove past the turn to the houses.

He parked next to a big BDF truck.

Natasha looked at the soldiers jumping inside.

“Are you going in there?”

Drew laughed. “No. In that other one.”

He pointed at a land cruiser. “I love you.”

She smiled. "Will you ever get tired of telling me that?"

Drew shook his head. "No. I love you. They will let you out." He hugged her tightly and finally let go.

She smiled as he kissed her then stepped out of the car. He waved at her. Natasha tearfully waved back and watched him walk away.

A tear fell and rolled down her cheek.. she sniffed and looked at him as he got into the land cruiser. She swallowed and moved to the driver's seat. A group of soldiers walked past the car and smiled at her.

Natasha reversed then turned the car and drove to the gate as the big BDF truck followed behind her. She drove out and joined the road adjusting the car seat. Minutes later the land cruiser overtook her, Andrew rolled down the window and winked at her holding the steering making the other soldiers he was with to look over.

She blushed and looked away as he drove off. Natasha took a turn headed to a mall. She slowed down driving past a cab that had stopped with a woman screaming just outside bleeding, the cab driver outside.

Natasha frowned looking through the rearview mirror as the cab driver got back in the car and drove off leaving the woman.

She took a U-turn stopped the car in front of the

woman. She rushed over.

“Hi...”

The woman looked at her crying. “My baby... my baby..”

“We need to get you to the hospital..”

Cars slowed down as she helped the bleeding woman into the car. Natasha got back inside and sped off headed to Princess Marina hospital.

Tebatso walked in his house and looked around.

He took out his phone and called Andrew.

“Eita. “

“She is not here anymore. I think she went to the hospital.”

“That’s ok. Thanks.”

“She seems nice.”

“I am not going to complicate Nate’s life like that.”

“The only way you can avoid complicating her life is if you are faithful. The least you can do after everything you have done is treat her right.

That's the least you can do. She's young and trust me.. once she falls hard, there's no going back. Treat her right."

"I will."

"Cool."

He hung up and called Moeni. Her phone just rang till it stopped..

He walked out and frowned at Neo's car as it parked at the gate. He watched her as she walked over.

"Hi."

“Hi.”

“I wanted to talk to you about the kids.”

“I spoke to my lawyer. You will have the holidays.”

“Thank you. I got a call from Amantle and-“

“Mind your own business! If you think you and that woman will make a tag team to I don’t know, somehow come back, it’s not going to work. Tell her Drew despites her. She should stop trying. And I hate you more than you know.”

She blinked. “I don’t blame you. I wasn’t the

best girlfriend and-

“You were never good anywhere.”

He got in his car. Neo looked at him. “I am sorry.”

“I am done with you.”

“I love you.”

“I don’t.”

At the hospital, Natasha spoke to the nurse

over two hours later.

“I have been waiting for two hours now, is everything ok?”

“She had a miscarriage so they are cleaning her up. It takes a while. Are you her sister?”

“I found her on the side of the road bleeding. I gave her a lift.”

“You are good person. Not everyone would have helped her.”

“Is she going to be ok?”

“She will be.”

Natasha sat down as the nurse walked away. Her phone vibrated. She took it out from her pocket standing then smiled picking.

“Hi.”

“Hey, I just arrived in Maun.”

“I am at Marina. I found some woman on the dude of the road bleeding so I helped her.”

“On the side of the road?”

“Ng. Miscarriage.. it was painful. She was crying.”

“I am sorry. It’s life. I miss you.”

She smiled even more looking down. “Me too.”

“I don’t think you should be there. You did your part. Let me do something. I will call you back just now.”

Natasha raised her head as Andrew hung up and paused looking at a familiar face.

Atsile smiled locking eyes with her and walked over.

“Hi.. do you remember me?”

Natasha looked at him remembering him from

Neo's house. He looked different or maybe it was because today he wasn't dirty.

Atsile smiled. "I almost thought it was you. You look... beautiful. Not that you weren't before.. just that.." he chuckled. "I am talking too much."

"You look .. clean."

Atsile laughed. "I decided to take my time with water today. I think God was preparing me for you. You never told me your name."

"Natasha. Bye."

Natasha walked to the parking lot. She unlock the car and got in. Atsile ran over.

“Hi! Wait! Can I take your number? Uh... I run a car wash. Maybe you can bring your car for washing.”

“I have a boyfriend.”

“I can wash the car for free. In and out. I am very good. I can even do it now.. it’s dusty. Please.”

“No..I-“

Atsile snatched her phone and swiped the screen. He sighed realizing she didn’t have a password.

“Bring back my phone!”

He pressed her phone then gave it back as she stepped out of the car angry.

He smiled. “Bye.”

Natasha swiped her screen to see what he was doing but the phone now required a password. She looked at him going out through the gate then go back in the car pissed off. She started the car and drove off going after him.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨35

“O batlang? (What do you want?)”

“Calm down. Why are you so worked up?”

“I don’t like what you did. I have more reason to hate you now. You have rapist behavior and you are full of yourself!”

“You sound cute angry.”

Natasha clicked her tongue then unlocked her

phone and blocked him. She removed the password and looked at her flowers. She sighed feeling guilty then read the note again. She slowly smiled then stepped out of the car and took the box inside the house.

She quickly opened it, her heart skipping as she looked at the laptop inside.

At Princess Marina hospital, Moeni slowly woke up in a ward and looked around at the other patients around her. She tried to move then looked at the drip. She swallowed and touched her stomach.

The nurse that had just walked in walked over

to her.

“Hello..”

“My baby..”

“Calm down. It’s ok. You are at the hospital.”

“My baby... I was bleeding.”

“Calm down... Don’t move too fast. Gatwe you just had an operation.”

Moeni shook her head, tears filling her eyes.

“No. My baby...”

“You lost the baby. They had to clean you up. Just calm down. You will pull the drip if you are not careful.”

Moeni shook her head crying waking other patients. “No.. my baby... my baby.”

“I am sorry but-“

“I want my child.”

The nurse held her down as she tried to get up. Moeni cried even more fighting. She pushed off the nurse and got off the bed staggering feeling dizzy.

“I want my baby ..”

Another nurse walked in and helped the other one out her back to the bed as she cried hysterically.

“My baby... I want my baby! I want my baby...”

Moeni cried so much trying to get off the bed, her cries causing people passing by to look.

The other patient looked at her tearfully recalling the time she had also her baby. She got off her bed and walked over to Moeni then hugged her.

Moeni stopped crying and sobbed as her heart broke into tiny pieces. The patient sniffed holding her.

Neo looked at Amantle's daughter in shock..

"That's Andrew's photocopy waitse?!"

Amantle laughed. "This was the thanks I got. Ebile these days o bua bo dada as if she has known him since forever."

"They always love their father's more. It always surprises me. Kana mma my kids don't even cry for me."

Amantle laughed. "Ija. Mma you look beautiful."

Neo smiled. "Ahh mma, I don't even see it. Ke betswa ke stresse ke akanya Tebatso. (I am so stressed thinking of Tebatso.) These days he's just doing as he pleases. I had told myself I'd give him some space but o kare I made a big mistake. Now he's just sleeping around with whoever. What's Drew saying?"

Amantle leaned against Neo's car. "About what?"

"About you two."

"He says I should respect his girlfriend."

"You mean that girl who also slept with Tebatso?"

“She what?”

“She slept with Tebatso. Natasha may look all innocent but she’s no where close to it.”

Amantle looked at her curiously. “Does Drew know?”

“I doubt. She’s deceiving. You should never lose your man to that one. She’s evil. I welcomed her into my house. Fed her. Put a roof over her head and still.. you should get your man back.. you can’t lose to that one.”

“I didn’t know that’s the girl she is.”

“Natasha o fake thamma.”

Amantle shook her head. "She looks so innocent."

"She is far from it."

"I know she was having sex with her uncle... I should have known then!"

Neo looked at her. "She was what?"

"She was sleeping with her uncle. Gatwe he was raping her but if honestly he was, she would have long reported him."

"I didn't know that. But now you see. I heard some soldiers sent on a trip today. O ile Drew?"

(Did Drew go?)”

“Ng.. he sent a message.”

“Natasha is alone at Andrew’s house then. You need to show that girl her place. That house is your house. You and your daughter should be there not her. You need to claim your family back mma. I get that he once hurt you but that’s just how men are. Tota we need to accept it. I should have accepted it too. But now we have learnt our lessons. It’s time we get what belongs to us. Starting with you getting Drew back. He’s your man... no one can replace you. She should move out.”

Amantle looked at her. “And Drew? I don’t want to appear like I am bitter.”

“Bitter about what?”

“I don’t want to be bitter. I just want to move on with my life and focus on other things. Tota I don’t want to fight anyone for him. I fought for him enough.”

“Drew is your man. If you don’t fight for him, who will? If you don’t get him back know that you are going to be dealing with Natasha forever!”

Later that day, Tebatso walked inside Moeni’s ward and walked over to her holding a paperbag of food.

She looked at him with puffy red eyes.

“Hi..”

She blinked. “Where is Drew?”

“Left for the trip.”

“The girl who helped me here had a similar car to his.”

“Didn’t you call a cab?”

“I did. But he dropped me off on the side of the road. He couldn’t take me. He said he didn’t

want me to die in his hands. A girl... she helped me here. She looked like the girl on Drew's timeline."

"Drew is not around. His girlfriend is at home."

Moeni took a deep breath and swallowed everything away. She tried to talk but the emotions made it hard.

Tebatso held her hand. "I am sorry for the loss."

She nodded rubbing off a tear.

"I need to tell him. He..." She sniffed. "I need to tell him. He's going to be sad."

Tebatso looked at her and silently nodded not wanting to tell her.

At Andrew's house, Natasha looked at her laptop holding her tears. A car hooted at the gate. Natasha walked outside to the gate. She looked at Neo then opened the gate slightly wondering why she was here. Neo stepped out with Amantle. Natasha took a deep breath watching as they walked towards her.

Amantle fixed her skirt looked at her.

"Hi. Can we talk?"

Neo tied her hair walking over.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 36

Natasha closed the gate behind her and put them in her back pocket. Amantle sighed.

“Can we talk inside? It’s hot, I don’t want to stand outside.”

“No we can’t. You should have thought about the sun before you came here, you should have brought an umbrella.”

Neo laughed. “So now you can talk?”

Natasha smiled. “How can help you?”

“Open the gate. This is not your house. Give us those keys!”

Neo tried pulling Natasha’s hand but Natasha pushed her back so hard she almost fell.

“I may be small but street fight yone? Nka go nyedisa goet!”

Neo laughed. "Who do you think you are talking to? Nna girl? You can't talk to me like that, not after how you were fucking your uncle. You are nothing but a whore."

Amantle sighed. "We just want to talk."

"Am I related to you? You have nothing to discuss with me. I am not your baby daddy."

"This is not about Drew. I just want us to talk as woman."

Natasha calmly looked at her. "I have nothing to discuss with you."

“We have a lot to discuss sweetie. Or maybe I can start by calling Andrew and telling you slept with his friend. You might have succeeded lying to him about your uncle raping you but this time he won’t buy it. Kana is that what you do? Sleep with men and accuse them of raping you?”

Natasha looked at her.

“He told me everything. All the lies you told him. Who on earth would get fucked for so many years and not report unless it was just an affair. I know little girls like you. I know you don’t love Andrew. You just love what he does for you. You use this fake rape story to your own advantage when luring men. Is that the same story you told Tebatso before you fucked him? We know it all. You are fake Natasha!”

Neo walked over and slapped her. Natasha bit her lower lip and punched her already swollen mouth losing it. She pulled Neo's hair and punched her again on her eye gaining power over her.

Amantle looked at her in shock as Neo tried fighting back. Natasha kicked her between her lips that her pussy throbbed in pain.

Natasha moved back feeling her anger trying to take over her thinking. She looked at Neo.

"I will see you at the police station."

Natasha opened the gate and walked inside the house. She walked out holding car keys and locked the door while Amantle looked at Neo's

bleeding lips.

Natasha got in the car calling Andrew and reversed out then closed the gate and drove off leaving them standing by the gate.

“Baby..”

“Neo and your baby mama came to the house. They said they wanted to talk inside the house, I refused then Neo slapped me. I beat her. I am on my way to police station.”

“Ama was there?”

“Yes. They came together to attack me. I told you I wanted nothing to do with your child, you

see now?" Tears filled her eyes. "Do you see now? And now you go around telling everyone that cares to hear my business? I trusted you. I told you in trust Andrew."

"What are you talking about?"

"How does she know about my uncle? How does she know that? I told you only. You were the only one I told. Who else knows?"

"Babe-"

"When you are bored is that what you do?"

She stopped the car and put her hands on her face crying.

“I told you in trust then now you tell people I was fucking my uncle? Why? What else did you tell her? I told you to go back to your baby mama!”

“Nate-“

“Don’t call me.”

She hung up then took a deep breath. A car hooted behind her. She released the breaks and stepped on the accelerator.

Amantle looked at her phone ringing as she

drove. Neo looked at her, her mouth now swollen. Amantle's hands sweated.

"I don't want to go to the police station. I can't believe I listened to you. We never said anything about physically attacking her."

"That was the plan!"

"No. It was not. I don't know how you think everyone is Tebatso that you can just beat and he won't fight back."

Her phone started ringing again. She took a deep breath and picked.

"Drew I can explain. It was Neo. I-"

“O tsile go lela was nkutwa?”

“I swear it was Neo. I did not touch her.”

“I will be there tomorrow. You are going to explain to me face to face.”

“You are too angry for me.”

“O tsile go nyela Amantle.”

Amantle’s heart pounded. “Andrew you are not listening. It was Neo!”

“Heela mma, stop saying it was me when we

were together! We planned this together!”

“I am going to fuck you up when I get there. What did I say about Natasha?!”

“I am sorry. But I didn’t do anything. It was all Neo. I did nothing.”

“You will explain to me tomorrow because ke tsile go go nyedisa.”

He hung up. Amantle put her hand over her mouth.

“He’s coming. I should have never agreed to your nonsense.”

“This was our nonsense. Stop blaming me for everything. You also played a part!”

At the police station, Natasha sat by the bench waiting. She pressed her lips in silence but Amantle’s words rang in her head. She rubbed her eyes then stood up as a tear fell.

The other police officer looked at her.

“We have called them. They are on our way.”

Natasha nodded. “Kene ke kopa go ema ko ntke. Ke mo koloing. (Can I please wait outside in the car.)”

“Ok. When they come, you have to come in.”

“Eemma.”

Natasha walked outside to the car and sat down. She looked at her phone ringing then let it ring till it stopped.

It started again. She picked it up crying.

“I trusted you. I trusted you because I thought you cared. Do you think I was sleeping with my uncle willingly? Is that what you have been thinking all along? That I just open my legs? I wanted to work. You refused. Were you keeping me so you could sleep with me? Because you think that’s what I do?”

“That’s not it. You know that’s not it. It was a slip of tongue, one I regret more than anything. You are angry and I understand. I love you.”

“You don’t... you don’t do that to people you love. I know you don’t. There’s no way you do that to people you love.”

“I am sorry.”

“My heart is broken... I trusted you and I know it was not a slip of tongue. You were discussing me with her when you were keeping your child from me.”

Natasha hung up and sniffed seated in the car, her head on the steering wheel.

A while later Amantle parked next to her and stepped out of the car with Neo. They walked inside then Natasha followed. The police officer who helped looked at Neo's face.

Neo looked at the police officer then at Natasha. "It was her who attacked me first."

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

The police officer looked at Neo.

“Who asked you that? It’s not the first time I am seeing you. I know you.” He turned to Amantle.
“You are the other one?”

Amantle took a deep breath. “I did nothing. Neo is the one who attacked her. We went there to talk but then she slapped Natasha. After that they started fighting.”

“So you are a witness?”

Amantle nodded. “I didn’t do anything to her.”

“She said you were insulting her. Tota you two

went with the intention to attack her. That was your plan akere?”

“I just wanted to talk to her.”

“Talk to get insulting her?”

Amantle looked at Natasha. “I am sorry for the things I said. I just wanted to talk to you peacefully. There was no need for me to say the things I said. I just said them to hurt you. Drew never said it like that. I promise you.”

Natasha remained silent though from her eyes, Amantle could see she had been crying.

“Please forgive me. I am sorry.”

The police officer laughed. "If I were you I'd leave Natasha alone, you are not here for apologies. Let's talk about you attacking her with your friend. The truth is that you two are going to jail. She's filed a case for harassment and assault."

Amantle tearfully looked at the police officer. "I have a small child. O ko skolong right now."

"So what? If no one can take her for you, we will call social workers. This is something you should have thought of before you decided to attack Natasha. You are going to jail. Unless you want to forgive her Natasha.."

Amantle looked at Natasha pleading with her

eyes. "It's fine. Le Andrew o ka motsa."

"I don't want Andrew. That was not why I came to you. I don't want him."

"I am sorry for holding your child. Gongwe it's one of the issues you have with me."

The police officer looked at Natasha who looked defeated. "She will go home tomorrow. Today I am locking you up with her."

*

A while later Natasha walked out of the police station. She unlocked the car and jumped in then started the engine thinking.

Her phone rang from the passenger seat, she let it ring reversing out then joined the road driving away. It rang multiple times non stop. Natasha stopped by a traffic light then looked at the unsaved number knowing it was him.

“What is it Andrew? You are suffocating my phone!”

“It’s not Andrew.”

Her frown deepened. “What do you want from me?”

“Can I get you ice cream? You sound like you need one.”

“I don’t want ice cream.”

“Trust me, you will feel so much better after. I know you don’t like me and I know we just met... but ice cream always does the trick dear stranger. I will pay.”

“I don’t like ice cream.”

“Ok, that’s a lie, you used to cry for ice cream when you were young.”

She laughed holding her tears. “I have never cried for ice cream.”

“You did. Let me get it for you. To make up for

annoying you earlier on.”

“I am fine.”

“Please. I will buy two. Kana three. Will that be enough?”

Natasha smiled. “I am fine.”

“Where are you? I can drop off the ice cream. Free of charge. Please allow me.”

“No. But thanks.”

“Please...”

In Maun that same day, Andrew drove out of a BDF camp with a BDF green SUV. His phone rang, he looked at the road then took it out of his pocket shifting to the fast lane.

“Papa..”

“Are you already on your way to Kasane?”

“No. I am on my way back.”

“What happened?”

He sighed. “Natasha is upset about something I did. I don’t want to go leaving things like that. I

want to fix things so that even when I am not around, I am at peace.”

“Did you cheat?”

“No.”

“Ok. Then it’s solvable. Humble yourself if you want to be forgiven. Worship her into forgiving you if you have to. Your mother loves that girl. Don’t mess it up.”

Andrew smiled. “I won’t.”

His father hung up, Andrew called her then listened to the phone ring till it stopped. He put it away and stepped on accelerator going over

180km per hour.

At Andrew's house, Natasha watched as Atsile walked through the open gate and walked over. She looked at him carefully, he wasn't as tall as Andrew or buff but he was fit.

He smiled approaching her then looked at her exposed thighs. The shirt barely covered much.

"Hi."

Natasha looked at him in silence. He smiled taking out to here magnums from the plastic he was holding.

“There.”

Natasha looked at them then smiled. “Thank you.”

“You are welcome. I am really sorry about earlier on. I should have asked in a nicer way.”

She took the magnum and opened it salivating. She sank her teeth into it while he watched.

“Is Andrew your soldier boyfriend?”

Natasha leaked he lips. “Yes.”

“How does he afford to make you cry like that? Isn't he scared you will meet someone who can treat you better than he can, I know I'd be scared.”

“You need to go.”

“What did he do to you?”

Natasha swallowed. “Told his baby mama my business. I think he wants her back but he's with me out of pity.”

“It's unlike my gender to do that. We don't stay where we don't want to stay, trust me. Unless he wants you both. If he wants to leave, he will leave.. What did he say?”

“I am not telling a stranger my business.”

Atsile smiled. “I am trying to help you here. You are the one with a relationship problem.”

Natasha slowly ate the magnum then took the rest of them.

“Bye.”

“He needs to be careful... or else he will lose you. I never stopped thinking about you from that time you gave me water.. I imagined what your name would be and how it would be when I met you again. In my head it was not like this but it shall be. It’s just a matter of time hela. Bye..”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 38

Tebatso parked his car at Andrew's gate and watched as Atsile walked out. He stepped out of the car looking at him.

"Eita.."

Atsile looked at him. "Sure boss!"

“Were you delivering something here?”

Atsile nodded wondering if he was the boyfriend then smiled. “I sell ice creams.”

“And where are they?”

“She bought the last ones.”

“And where I do you keep them? In a plastic?”

“No..my tuckshop is along the road. Do you want to buy? Ke magnum. I can go and bring for you. It won't take me long.”

“No. Ke sharp.”

“Tanki boss!”

Atsile walked out then took out his phone as Tebatso walked inside the yard. He walked to the door and knocked. Natasha opened and looked at him.

Tebatso smiled. “Hi.”

“Hello.”

“I am sorry. Drew just called me.” He looked at her cheek. “You should have never opened the gate for them. Are you ok?”

“I am fine.”

“What did the police say?”

“They have been arrested. You were one of the reasons they were here. I think you should stay away from me. Your baby mama thinks I was sleeping with you when I was the maid at your house. I will never thank Neo enough for giving me that job. I don't know what would have happened if she didn't employ me, besides the abuse and everything, I appreciate her but I don't want her drama following me. You come with her drama. Remain as Andrew's friend but stay away from me.”

“Natasha –”

“I am begging you. I just want peace. That’s all. Thank you for coming but you should not have. I am tired. I am so tired. Kea go kopa.”

“I am really sorry. I wish it didn’t bring so much drama in your life. You still look beautiful with the face print.”

Natasha touched her cheek smiling. Tebatso turned and walked out of the gate. Natasha pressed the gate remote closing the gate and walked inside the house then picked her ice cream. She sat down looking at her phone ringing then ignored Andrew’s call till it stopped.

She put her feet on the couch and switched on the TV. She ate her magnum watching TV. Her phone rang again, she put it on silent and peacefully watched TV.

Hours went by as she watched multiple movies while her phone flashed over and over.

Natasha picked her phone a while later. She looked at the missed calls from Andrew then went on Facebook looking for a room to rent.

She scrolled through till she came across a room in Tlokweng. She copied the number and called it.

“Hello?”

“Dumelang, is this Fifi? I saw your house on Facebook. The one room.”

“Emma, did you want it? It’s P850 with tiles and fitted wardrobes.”

“Yes. Is it possible to come and see it tomorrow morning?”

“Yes. What time? Will you be moving in immediately? I am moving out.”

“Yes.”

“Ok. Tomorrow I will be home.”

“Ok thank you. My name is Nate.”

“See you tomorrow.”

She hung up then continued scrolling on Facebook. She paused coming across a beautiful woman with nice nails and a fancy hairstyle. Natasha touched the cornrow in her head then looked at her short nails then thought of Andrew's bank card. Maybe she'd spoil herself before leaving. After he went and aired her business like that, she deserved it.

Her phone rang. She looked at Atsile calling and ignored it. He texted her seconds later.

Atsile: Hi, how are you feeling now?

Natasha: I am fine.

Atsile: I told you ice cream will do the trick 😊

Natasha chuckled.

Natasha: I didn't need it.

Atsile: Lies. But you are welcome. I am really sorry about earlier on.

Natasha: It's fine. I'd appreciate it if it never happened again.

Atsile: Lesson learnt 🙌 I promise. I saw books in the car

Natasha: I am doing my form 5.

Atsile: 😱 You are 18?

Natasha laughed.

Natasha: No 😂 I need BGCSE to study law apparently. I wasn't going to let age be a factor.

Atsile: Age is never an issue with education. We learn everyday. Is law something you really want?"

Natasha: My father was a lawyer. He was my hero and he made me fall in love with law. I have never dreamt of anything else since.

Atsile: And where is he?

Natasha: Late. Was involved in an accident years ago. He was with my mother. Drunk driver, he killed them both and got away with a slap on his wrist.

Atsile called. She sighed and picked.

“Who said you could call?”

Atsile laughed. “You sound cute angry.”

“I am not angry.”

“Annoyed. My mother disowned me.”

“Why?”

“After varsity, I was unemployed. My younger brother was employed. It was hard to live at home. So I resorted to other ways of making money. I almost went to jail for life then I stopped. So now I am trying to make an honest living. When you met me that time... I had just been out of jail and that was my first job...”

“You were so dirty.”

He laughed. “And to think after all that I was paid only P2800.”

“I am sorry.”

“I have moved on. The car wash is doing well. I can afford rent and to keep going. Something

even with a degree... it can be hard. It's unemployment.. fir those with jobs, they mostly get exploited. Go thata but what can we do?"

"I want to one day own a law firm. My father would celebrate wherever he is."

"I love your dream."

"What did you study?"

"Finance. The first decision of my life. I regret that more than anything. I wasted my time."

"Maybe it will work out in the future."

He laughed. "Yeah... maybe. Do you stay with

your boyfriend?”

“He wasn’t always my boyfriend. He was just a guy who helped me at first. I worked for his friend. His friend’s baby mama was abusive. To him and me. So Drew took me. And I stayed in his house for a year. We turned into friends. Then something just happened. And now he’s... I love him.”

“How sure are you that you do? He helped you. You stayed in his house for more than a year. What if it’s not love? Maybe you just love what he is to you. Your saving grace. It’s not always love Nate.”

Natasha laid on her side. “I may not know much but I know what I feel for him. It’s more than just loving what he is to me. I love him. My heart

beats fir him. It's a weird feeling.. that's why sometimes his actions hurt me. I am scared everyday.. he will find someone better. I know he will. It's only a matter of time."

"Don't you think you are beautiful enough?"

"I bring nothing to the table."

Atsile laughed. "Some of us don't care about tables. I don't even have one."

Natasha laughed. "I hope the ice creams didn't hurt your pocket."

"Not much. I was going to use it to buy electricity but I will buy tomorrow."

“You don’t have electricity?”

“I had. It just finished.”

“I can buy you some.”

“No-”

“I will do it and-”

The call cut. She called him back.

“The number you have-”

She sighed realizing his phone probably died.

She grabbed the car keys and walked out locking behind her.

*

Just after eight at night, Natasha parked the car at the car wash and stepped out looking around.

The door to the servant's quarters opened then Atsile walked out.

She walked over. "Hi."

"What are you doing here?"

"I wasn't sure if... I want to get you electricity. You didn't have to buy me those ice creams."

“I wanted to.. I am not going to accept the electricity.”

“Please... I don't want to feel guilty.”

“Nate-“

“Please. Your phone died right? Please.. you can always pay it bsck.”

Atsile looked at her. “I will pay it back tomorrow.”

She smiled. “Ok.”

He gave her the meter number as she processed the payment through cellphone banking.

“Here..” She handed him her phone. Atsile walked in the house, seconds later the lights came on.

Atsile walked out and smiled giving her back her phone “Thank you so much. I will pay it back in the morning.”

“Ok.”

“Have you eaten?”

“No. I am going to cook.”

“Let me cook for you. Come inside.” He looked at her phone ringing. “Maybe you can switch it off.”

She looked at him and switched it off.

Atsile pulled her hand inside the house and closed the door.

Andrew called Natasha again but her phone was not going through anymore. He sighed frustrated speeding through the night headed to Gaborone. He looked at the time knowing he

still had a couple more hours of driving before he could arrive.

He went over his apology in his head sipping some energy drink. The fact that he knew he had fucked up big time scared him. He overtook a truck thinking of what he could possibly get her to make up for it. The laptop definitely wasn't doing much... she hadn't said anything about it too. Knowing Natasha she was probably waiting to be begged to accept it.

He finished his energy drink trying to come up with a better apology.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨40

Andrew looked at the street he was driving in then looked at his phone looking at the directions. He slowly drove searching for the house number.

He sighed seeing his car two houses from him. He drove to the house and parked at the gate wondering who she was with though he suspected her friend from spa.

Andrew stepped out of the car and opened the

gate. He walked past his car going to the door then he knocked.

He knocked again then paused hearing movement in the house. The curtain then a man looked at him.

*

Inside the servant's quarters, Atsile looked at the soldier and quickly closed the courts. He moved to the bed and whispered as the soldier banged the door.

"Nate! Natasha!"

Natasha slowly opened her eyes.

“I think your boyfriend is here..”

“What?”

Andrew banged the door. “Natasha!”

Natasha’s heart skipped, she jumped off the bed, a cold shiver running down her spine. Atsile looked at her.

“It’s ok. I won’t open.”

“He’s going to kill us.”

“He won’t. He won’t, he’d lose his job.”

Natasha screamed as Andrew smashed the window with a brick. He pulled the curtain to the side and looked inside, his eyes falling on Natasha who was naked.

Atsile switched off the lights.

“Bula lebati! (Open the door!)”

Natasha stood by the bed shaking in the dark, her hands over her mouth.

Andrew chuckled. “What’s going on babe? Laitaka, bula lebati or else I am going to break and o tsile go nyela. I am going to kill you so just come out.”

Natasha started crying while Atsile looked around trying to out together a plan, his heart racing.

Andrew moved from the window and banged on the door with his body. Atsile looked at his door as it begun cracking.

“Does he own a gun?”

“He is going to kill us..”

“You are not helping much. We should call the police. Stop crying like you were raped.”

“I told you to stop!”

“You wanted this, if you-“

Andrew banged on the door even more destroying it. Atsile switched on the light and picked his sweatpants and put them on. He picked his phone from the charger. His hands shook as he tried to unlock it before his door could give in.

Andrew kicked the door sending the screws flying. Atsile dropped his phone as Andrew kicked it one last time and pushed it open.

He walked inside the house and charged at Atsile. He punched him sending him right to the floor. Atsile’s whole face went numb from the effect, blood filling his mouth.

Andrew pulled him up and punched him again. Atsile fell spitting out two teeth.

“My girlfriend?!”

“I didn’t know.. I swear I-“

Andrew angrily pulled him and punched him even more. Atsile fell feeling as if he was being hit by a brick. Andrew kicked him between his legs crushing his balls with his boot. Atsile screamed in agony. Andrew kicked him again sending pain throughout his body.

Natasha stood at the corner crying. “Please stop..”

Andrew looked at her. “What’s going on here?”

“It was a mistake. I told him to stop and-“

“Did he rape you?!”

“I-“

“Did he rape you? Huh? He brought you here to rape you? Ke bua le wena Natasha! O mpona semata? (I am talking to you Natasha! Do you think I am stupid?)”

Pee ran down her thighs as she cried even more scared to death. Atsile looked at them then stood up and ran out. Andrew turned running

after him. Atsile jumped over his fence and fell but quickly got up running.

Andrew jumped the fence landing steadily like a pro he was going after him. Atsile screamed for help running. He jumped into a yard. The dog in yard barked coming for him. Andrew jumped through, the dog turned to him as Atsile ran to the backyard.

Andrew kicked that it flew landing feet from him. He followed to the backyard and stopped looking but there was no sign of Atsile. He looked around listening carefully knowing there was no way he had ran so fast out sight.

Meanwhile Atsile remained still in the dustbin at the back. He held his breath.

Andrew turned as the owner of the house walked out and came to the back of the house holding a metal rod. Andrew looked at him then the metal rod. The man looked at the soldier and sighed in relief.

“Ah sir..”

“There’s a thief in your yard. Where can one possibly hide and talk fast, o dia nako. (You are wasting time.)”

“Uh.. the dog house.”

Andrew walked to the dog house and kicked it but there was nothing. He turned and looked at the bin. He walked over and kicked it that it fell.

Atsile quickly up to run but Andrew kicked.

“O ntwaela masepa wena!”

Atsile started crying. “I didn’t know. She didn’t tell me she was in a relationship. I didn’t know I swear. Please don’t kill me... I have a new born..kea go kopa... don’t kill me.”

Andrew stepped pulled him up and banged his head against the house.

“Wa ntabogisa? O tabogisa nna? O ta nyela saan! ”

Atsile cried we blood dropped to his face from his head. Please forgive me... I didn’t know... I

didn't know she was in a relationship..”

He went on his knees sobbing. Andrew kicked his face. Atsile coughed, blood filling his mouth. He spat it out with another tooth.

The house owner looked at Atsile then at Andrew.

“Moitshwarele sir.. he didn't know. Sometimes they don't tell us. Please forgive him.”

Andrew stepped on Atsile's throat, anger running through his veins.

Atsile cried even more as he shit himself, pee wetting his pants. Andrew stepped back and

put his hands on his face.

At Atsile's house, Natasha drove out of the yard and sped off into the darkness calling Tebatso.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 39

Natasha sat on Atsile's bed while he dished for them later that night. He gave her a plate then she smiled.

"Where did you learn to cook?"

"I always loved cooking."

Natasha tasted the food. "You should have been a chef."

Atsile laughed. "Maybe. I think that would have turned out better."

"Where is your girlfriend?"

He sat next to her. "It's rare to find one when

you don't earn much and sometimes you may then later you still lose her to a working class man."

"Lure them with your cooking. Sometimes it's the food that keeps the relationship going."

He looked at her. "Is it working now?"

Natasha blinked. "It would work on someone who is single."

"I think it should be able to work on anyone."

"We just met..I don't you much expect the fact that the first time I saw you... you were sweaty and dirty."

He smiled looking into her eyes. "I think you know all of it now."

"You don't know me either."

"Except that you lost your parents at a young age, you have two siblings, you were staying with your uncle before you moved here where you are now in a relationship with a man who saved you from an abuser and you think it's love when in fact it's not, you are right. I don't know you that much."

"It's-"

"It's not love. You feel compelled to be with him. And that's ok. I would too if I were in your

shoes.”

“You have misunderstood what-“

“I have not. No need to be defensive. It’s a safe environment here. He does everything for you. You know the role he plays in your life and so does he. He knows and so do you.. maybe that’s why he can easily hurt you. He has the upper hand.”

“I love him. Before he said anything... I knew I did.”

“Have you heard of women who love their abusers?”

“That’s different.”

Atsile got closer to her. “They also think it’s love.. do you want juice.”

She held her breath looking at him then she whispered.. “It’s different..”

“Tell me if it feels the same compared to when you are with him.”

Atsile closed the small gap between them and kissed her. Natasha’s heart pounded so hard against her chest as she held her spoon.

Atsile kissed her more taking his time. Natasha moved her head looking down but he tilted her

chin and kissed her more as her eyes fell shut.

Natasha pulled away and got up. She put the plate down.

“Atsile I can’t.. we can’t be doing this.”

“Does it feel the same?”

“I have to go.”

He stood up putting his phone down too. “Does it?”

“Atsile.. we just met.”

He took a step and touched her waist. “So what?”

He looked in her eyes. “That doesn’t matter.”

“I... I can’t.. Andrew he.. you don’t know him or what he is capable of. He might not say much but I can feel it... he’s not your regular type. And I love him. I know he’s hurt me but I love him. I can’t hurt him like this. He’s trying.”

“He shouldn’t be trying. It should be effortless.”

“Atsile..”

“Does he even love you?” He got even closer.

She moved back to create space between them but he followed her backing her up against the wall. “Kea tshaba. I have to go. If he finds out-“

“Find out how? No one will tell him anything till you are ready to.”

He kissed her again, this time ravishing her lips. Natasha touched his shoulders, her back against the wall. Atsile moved his hands down get slim waist to her hips. He put his hands under her t-shirt caressing her stomach, his hands moved up to her breast then he massaged them.

Natasha held his arms breathing heavily.

“Atsile... I have to go. Please.. this is wrong. I can't.”

“You deserve better... you know it..”

He took off her top. Natasha touched his chest..

“No...I just.. I needed a distraction and.. aww..”

Atsile closed his mouth on get nipple sucking it. She touched his head, eyes closed. Atsile unzipped her jeans and slid his hand inside touching her wet slippery p*ssy lips.

He gyrated his finger on her sensitive clit. He sucked her breast more moving his fingers in her panty till she spasmed. Atsile crouched down pulled down her jeans together with her panty.

Natasha looked at him. "Please stop. I can't.

Atsile kissed her mouth getting unzipping his pants letting out his hard dic. Natasha pushed his chest. Atsile lifted her leg and pushed through her wetness.

She pushed him even more in panic, her p*ssy clamping him even more as her muscles tensed. "Stop!"

Atsile picked her up and placed her on the bed getting on top of her.

"Nate-"

“Stop!”

He tried to kiss her but she moved her head. A slight part in him wanted to stop but then he was already inside the honey pot.

He#removed.

Natasha closed her eyes spasming yet again, he looked at her thinking of pulling out but it felt too good he sank deeper inside her and stilled groaning as his dic spilled his cum inside her.

He kissed her and slid out. Atsile remained on top of her catching his breath then finally got off her. He fixed his sweatpants and grabbed a wet towel. He wiped her gently then laid next to her.

Exhausted, Natasha closed her eyes and fell asleep.

An hour after midnight, Andrew drove in the Gaborone streets. He sighed looking around, he was the only one in the road. He looked at the time knowing she had fallen asleep.

A while later he stopped the car at his gate then took out the other set of the house keys. He pressed the gate remote then drove inside.

Andrew frowned wondering where the other car was. He stepped out of the car and took his flowers. He unlocked the door and walked in.

He looked at the magnum plastic on the table then walked to his bedroom. The bed was nicely made and empty. He took out his phone putting the flowers down and called her.

“The number you have-“

He cut the call worriedly and looked around. Everything was in place. He walked out of the bedroom and called the tracking company that his car was connected to.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨41

Tebatso's girlfriend woke up to Tebatso's phone ringing. She sat upright and reached for it. She looked at 'Nate' calling then picked.

"Hello?"

"Teba- hi.."

"Who is this?"

"It's Andrew's girlfriend. Can I please to him?"

“What are you talking to him about?”

Tebatso turned and frowned looking at his girlfriend talking on his phone.

“What are you doing with my phone?”

“Nate ke mang? (Who’s Nate?)”

Tebatso snatched his phone from her. “Never answer my calls ever again, nxa! When did we start sharing my phone?”

Tebatso put on his shorts then walked out.

“Natasha..”

“Hi. I am sorry to call so late. I..” She started crying. Tebatso frowned.

“What’s wrong?”

“I need your help. I don’t have anywhere to go.”

“What’s going on?”

“Andrew has been telling his baby mama my business. I was upset after Neo and Amantle came to the house... a lot just happened today. From him leaving, the woman I helped then.. I met someone I once met before and... I needed a distraction. He..-“

“The one I saw earlier on when I came by?”

“Yes. But... I.. I went over to his house and .. I swear I told him to stop but he wouldn't listen Andrew came there.”

“You were raped? Don't bath.”

“I should have been more firm. I should have stopped him before he got that far. He assumed I wanted it because I was at his house. Andrew found us and he lost it. He started beating Atsile and that's when he ran. Andrew went after him and that's when I left. He's angry. I have never seen him that angry. He's going to hurt me.”

“I don’t understand. Did he rape you or you slept with him needing a distraction? And what do you mean you should have stopped him before he went that far?”

Natasha cried talking. “I... when I came back to my senses I asked him to stop. I asked him to stop I swear. I tried pushing him off.”

“And?”

“After it was over I fell asleep. Andrew came, I don’t know how but he destroyed the door and attacked him. There was blood on the floor. Atsile ran off but Andrew went after him.”

“If you were raped then you can report it to the police.”

“They won’t believe me. They will say I am just making it up. That I wanted it.”

“The judge will decide that. If you were raped. If you were not...” Tebatso sighed. “He was trying. He was truly trying to do right by you. He wanted to love you right.. he came back do you could iron things out. He was going to apologize and you two would have sorted it out.”

“I didn’t mean to hurt him. I love him too. I just... I wish I can take everything back..”

Tebatso listened to her crying. “Where are you? Wherever you are going, don’t take the car. It has a tracker.”

“I am going home.”

“I am on my way there.”

He hung up then walked back to his bedroom.
His girlfriend looked at him.

“Is that the Natasha?”

“I don’t have time for your nonsense. O simola
go mbora. All your insecurities are a turn off.
Dress up. I will drop you off at your house.”

She looked at him. “Its late.”

“So what?”

“I am not going anywhere!”

Tebatso dressed up then picked his car keys and wallet. She stood up.

“Wa kae?”

“I should find you home tomorrow.”

He walked out. She jumped off the bed putting on her dress while Tebatso went out and got on his car. He started the engine then reversed to the gate where he got off and opened the gate. He got back in his car and drove off while she ran out barefooted.

At Andrew's house, Natasha threw a few of her clothes in a bag. She picked her school books then rushed out just as Andrew drove in.

She turned and went back in house, her heart racing. She locked the door and moved back shaking.

Andrew tried opening the door. "Natasha!"

Natasha's knees weakened as he yelled. She put everything down and looked around as he started banging on the door.

“Natasha!”

Natasha pushed the couch against the door. She screamed as the window shattered. He pulled the curtain to the side and looked at her.

“Open my door.”

She looked at him crying. “I am sorry...”

“Open the door!”

“Andrew I am sorry...”

“Ok. Open the door.”

“You are too angry for me. I am scared.”

He looked at, her clothes were inside out.

“Please open the door..I just want us to talk.
Please..”

“I am scared..”

“Scared? Now you are scared but you were not scared when you were getting fucked without a condom! You were not scared then?”

She put her hand on her mouth crying. “I am sorry..”

“Why are you crying? Why are you crying?!”

Tebatso drove through and parked next to him.

“Drew-“

“What are you doing here?”

“You need to cool down. She messed up but-“

“Voetsek! Cool down was masepa! Monyana o wa ntwaela! Natasha don't make me come in there because ke tsile go goga ka clapa! Bula lebati.”

“Andrew I am sorry..”

Andrew moved to his door and started kicking it. Tebatso pulled him back.

“Stop! You are going to jail if you touch her! Is it worth it?”

Andrew angrily pushed him off. “Its worth it!”

He kicked the door again. Natasha pushed the other couch too and looked around shaking with fear.

He kicked the door a couple of times then walked to the window and looked at her. Tears his eyes.

“Why?”

She cried looking at him.

“Have you always been fucking him?”

“No. I swear I have not. I met him today.”

“You are lying!”

“I swear.. I met him today.”

“You met him today and you just couldn’t wait to open your legs? Didn’t I fuck you enough earlier on that you needed another dick so bad? Wasn’t it enough that you needed a second dick?!”

“I told him to stop..”

“And now we are back to the lies...”

“Drew maybe she’s telling the-“

“No one forced her to do anything. Waaka! I found them naked. If she was raped, what was she still doing there? She has the audacity to take my car to her whoring sessions! O ntwatswa keng Natasha? Open this door so you can tell me face to face!”

Natasha looked at him as he spoke with tears in his eyes, his voice shaking.

“I am sorry..”

He moved back putting his hands on his face.

Tebatso sadly looked at him.

“I am sorry.”

Andrew bended as his tears fell. “I love her.. I know I should have not told Amantle her business but I love her... besides that what more wrong did I do?”

Tebatso hugged him.. “I am sorry.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨42

Natasha watched Tebatso comfort him through the shattered window. She swallowed sniffing and walked to the bedroom where she locked herself in the bathroom and stood under the cold water washing off everything.

Outside Andrew sat on his verandah in silence. He closed his eyes and all he could see was both of them naked... her naked. He wondered how many times he had fucked her. Nothing from both their stories made sense.

Tebatso sat with him. "Let's go. I am not leaving you here."

"What did I do wrong? Is this happening because I took her when you wanted her?"

"No. Natasha was just unfaithful and that's it. Us fighting for her was childish and I don't hate you for it. You were there long before anyone was there. There's no way a woman can come between us."

"Where did I go wrong? She just met him. Maybe I don't satisfy her enough. We had sex right before I left. Maybe our sex was boring to her."

"Don't do that to yourself. There's nothing

wrong with you.”

“When Ludo cheated on me... I swore I’d never fall in love again... and I didn’t till she happened... she was naked... with him. She didn’t even bother to use a condom with a man she just met. They just met today...” Andrew put his hands on his face. “She just met him.. I just want her to tell me why..”

Tebatso put his arm around his friend, the pain in his voice making him even sadder.

More than an hour later, Natasha walked out of the shower with a towel wrapped around her body. She looked out through the window and

the cars were still there.

She sat on the bed staring at nothing thinking of the decisions that had led her to his house. She rubbed her swollen eyes and laid on the bed. Over two hours later, a car started outside then drove out. She stood up and looked through the window watching Tebatso's car drive off. She sighed knowing he obviously had left with his friend. She laid on the bed for hours, eyes wide open. Just before five, she took a deep breath and put on her clothes. She took out a big bag. She packed all her clothes inside then sat on it closing it. Natasha took another bag and put everything else inside then put them in the sitting room. She grabbed a pen and a paper then wrote him a letter.

She put it on the table and unlocked the door

pulling her bags with.

Natasha swallowed looking at Andrew who was smoking standing by the veranda. She got back in the house and tried closing the door but he put his foot in and pushed it open.

Natasha looked at him shaking in fear. Andrew looked at her bags then pushed them inside and closed the door locking it.

“Wa kae? (Where are you going?)”

Natasha stared unable to talk. Her intestines twisted painfully.

“You can’t talk?”

Andrew looked at the note on the table and picked it up. He read it all then tore it in half.

“Ware wa kae? (I said where are you going?)”

“I am sorry.”

“If you say that again, I am going to slap you. Autwa babe? I am not joking. Kare wa kae?”

She looked at him, her hands shaking.

“I found a house..”

“What are you going to do at that house? Wa go

feba? (To w.h.o.r.e?)”

She shook her head tearfully.

“If you cry, I am going to slap you. I have not done nothing to you. Did I do anything to you?”

“You are angry.”

“Should I be happy that you are a whor.e?”

She shook her head trying to hold her tears. Andrew walked to her. Natasha stepped back, her heart pounding do much it was as if someone was beating drums. She put her hands on her face crying as he approached.

“I am sorry...”

“Look at me..”

“I am sorry...”

“Ntebe. (Look at me?)”

She slowly raised her head and looked at him. Andrew slapped her hard across her face that she staggered falling, everything around her becoming blurry as her head spun. She blinked listening to her ear ringing.

The burning sensation soon came stinging her whole cheek.

He picked her up and walked with her to the bedroom. He sat down and pulled her on his lap.

“We are not going to cry or apologize... right now we are just talking. Right babe?”

A tear rolled down her cheek. She quickly wiped it away.

“Good. Where did you meet him?”

“At Neo’s house. I was a maid then. He asked for water. I saw him again the following day. Till yesterday I hadn’t seen him. It was a year ago.”

“So you slept with him after seeing him yesterday... were you guys friends?”

Her mouth shook. “N-No... he only asked for water. We never spoke.”

“Then when you saw Jim yesterday, what happened?”

“I saw him at the hospital. He snatched my phone and put a password then said if I didn’t go to his car wash he wouldn’t remove it. I went there, he cleaned the car then I went home. Then he delivered ice cream for me.”

“How did he know where you stayed?”

“He said the magnum was an apology for what he had done earlier on. So I told him where I stayed. He came and left.”

“Nothing happened when he came?”

“No.”

Andrew slapped her again knocking her off his lap that she fell to the floor. He picked her up while she cried.

“Keep quiet. I feel like you are lying-“

“I am not lying. I swear I am not lying. He.. he left we didn't do anything. It happened once I went to his house.”

“And what were you looking for in his house?”

“He didn’t have electricity and I bought for him. I felt guilty because... because he had used his electricity money on the magnum.”

“You used my money to buy him electricity?”

“No I-”

Andrew slapped her again this time holding her so she wouldn’t fall. Blood dropped from her nose she cried holding his hands.

“Baby please let me talk.. I am talking. Yes. It was your money. It was your money. Then... then.. he said he was going to cook for me. And I agreed. He cooked then that’s when he kissed me. I told him I had to go but he wouldn’t stop. Andrew I am sorry..”

“Does this story end at kissing?”

“No.. he undressed me and... I said no but he put it in and... Andrew!”

Andrew back slapped her pulling her hair from behind. She put her hands on her face.

“Baby I am sorry. I won’t do it again.”

Andrew threw her on the bed then git up.

“We are not breaking up. We are going to fix the problem and move on because I love you.”

He locked the door and look at her.

“You are not moving anywhere. We are going to fix this and move on.” He took off his watch.

Natasha went on her knees crying.

“Please forgive me ..”

“After this, we are not going to have such an issue ever again.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨44

An hour into it, Natasha broke down crying in the bathtub. Andrew looked at her as she cried.

“I am sorry...please forgive me.”

Andrew got a towel then pulled her out of the bathtub and wrapped her body with a towel. He picked her up and walked with her to the bedroom and laid her down.

Natasha pressed her lips together silently crying. He wiped her and took out a first aid. He

applied oil ointment all over her body before dressing her in her pyjamas silently.

He walked back to the bathroom. Natasha listened as the shower went off. She sniffed looking at the red scratches all over her body. A while later he walked out. She watched as he dressed putting on his jeans and a t-shirt. He took his timberlands and put them on. He applied cologne on himself then put on his watch.

Natasha swallowed staring as he brushed his fresh haircut, she had never seen a haircut make a man look so good the way it always made him look good

His dark complexion complimenting his good looks and good structure. She couldn't even

begin to compare him to Atsile. He picked his car keys and his wallet.

“If you still want to leave, this is your chance. I won’t stop you.”

He walked out. Seconds later the gate opened then he drove out. Natasha put her hand over her mouth and cried till she couldn’t anymore. She got up the bed a while later, her p*ssy aching so much she walked as if there was something hot in-between her legs. She slowly cleaned her vomit then rest of the house. She swept the glasses of the window and threw them away.

Hours later she finished cooking then closed the pots. She took a plastic and out some I’ve cubes inside then sat down putting it between

her legs to try and cool down the burning sensation.

She yawned then picked her phone. She looked at all his missed calls from yesterday then opened his messages. All of them was him asking for forgiveness and begging her to answer the phone.

A tear fell on the screen. Her phone vibrated ringing. She looked at the unsaved number then sniffed picking.

“Hello?”

“Hello.. it’s me... are you ok?”

“Never call me ever again! This should be the lady time you ever talk to me.”

“I am going to open.. charges.”

“Try it and he will finish you off. I will also open charges of rape. They only need your semen to confirm rape and you will rot in jail!”

“He is a monster. He... he’s..”

“Don’t call me!”

She hung up and opened her legs more pressing the ice cubes on herself.

Her phone rang again. She looked at the same

number calling. She ignored it then blocked the number. Her phone vibrates seconds later.

Number: Hi. I am a nurse ko Marina. I just wanted to tell you that he's HIV positive. I am not supposed to do this but I heard him talk to his friend about not using a condom though he's positive. E checke.

Natasha looked at your message feeling all the energy leave her body.

Later that morning, Andrew drove out of the BDF camp. He looked at the road, yesterday's memories filling his head. He could not unsee it.. it was as if the images had been stamped in

his mind.

He blinked, the pain in his heart feeling physical. He rolled down the windows and picked a bottle of water and gulped it all down. Andrew put it down overtaking a car wondering if she had left. The thought alone hurt him and somehow he knew her leaving would mean she would go to him.

Or maybe he should have just killed him. Various thoughts filled his head as he drove.

Andrew took a deep breath and picked his ringing phone.

“Papa..”

“Is everything ok?”

“Yes.”

“Tebatso called asking me to talk to you. He said you had a fight with Natasha yesterday. I thought you were going to apologize.”

“We sorted it out. We are fine.”

“What happened?”

Andrew blinked. “Just a misunderstanding. We have sorted out everything.”

“You know you can talk to me right?”

“Yes. I’m good. I am good.”

“What was the misunderstanding about?”

Andrew slowed down as the traffic light turned red. He took a deep breath unable to understand why his chest physically hurt, the sharp pain he was feeling on his chest couldn’t seem to go away.

“It’s nothing serious. We have resolved it. We are fine.”

“You don’t sound like yourself. I know you.”

The traffic light turned green, he took off driving

with one hand, the other one on his chest. He massaged his chest but the pain seemed to be getting worse.

“I will be fine.”

“What happened?”

Andrew took a turn into a mall and parked his car.

“My chest hurts. I am going to get something by the mall. I will call you back.”

His father sighed. “Ok.”

Andrew hung up then hit his chest to try and

loosen it up as it got tighter.

“Fuvk!”

He opened the door and stepped out struggling to breathe. He closed the car door and staggered inside the mall. He walked inside the pharmacy and walked to the pharmacist.

“My chest... there’s s pain and.. I can’t breathe.”

The pharmacist ran to his side as he fell to the ground. She looked at him.

“I think he’s having a heart attack. Someone call the ambulance.”

Andrew looked at her, his vision getting blurry as he struggled even more to breath. She tied her hair and looked at him.

“It’s ok...we are going to get you help. It’s ok..”

Natasha walked out of the clinic holding her medication. She got in the car and fixed the cushion on the seat before sitting making sure she wasn’t hurting herself.

She looked at the rearview mirror and frowned at his her hair looked like. She started the car and drove to the salon she had seen on Facebook a while back.

At Gaborone Private Hospital, the paramedics pulled Andrew out just as the two nurses and a doctor ran over pushing the bed.

They put him on the bed and pushed him inside, an oxygen mask on his face.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨43

Natasha cried so much kneeling on the floor. Andrew calmly watched her till she stopped. She looked at him breathing heavily while fighting hiccups.

“Are you done?”

“I am sorry...”

Andrew walked to the bathroom and opened the tap filling the tub. Natasha stood up and went to the door. Andrew walked out and pulled her by her hair giving her a backslap.

Natasha cried louder burying her face on his

chest feeling dizzy, she wrapped her arms around him hugging him.

“O bata go tshamekela mo gonna Natasha? Let go of me.”

She held him tighter crying.

“Wa thodia, let go of me.”

“You want to beat me.”

He pulled her off and out his hand on her throat looking at her face as her nose bled still.

She looked at him crying. “I am sorry..”

“Are you not satisfied? Doesn't the sex you get satisfy you?”

“I am sorry.. I am satisfied.”

“Then why? Tell me why..”

“I am sorry –”

“Natasha I will slap your soul out of your body. Try me..”

He tightened his grip on her neck. She gasped and touched his arm. She looked at him as her tears freely fell.

“Doesn’t our sex satisfy you that you needed another dic? How many times did he fuck you?”

“Once... once... it was once!”

He let go of her neck. She knelt down inhaling coughing.

Andrew looked at her mouth then unzipped his pants and took out his dic. He pulled her hair.

“If your teeth touch my dic o tsile go lela.”

He pushed his weapon in her warm mouth then closed his eyes. He held her hair and pushed further into her mouth that her insides flipped.

She pushed his thighs, her teeth grazing his weapon. Andrew slid out and smacked her cheek with it. She blinked then he pushed back in again. Natasha's eyes widened as he pushed deeper. Her teeth came into contact with his dick again. Andrew slid out, his palm coming into contact with her face.

“Try that nonsense again!”

Tears went down her neck but nothing seemed to move him, matter of fact, her tears seemed to make him angrier.

He pushed his dick back in her mouth, she closed her eyes trying to keep her teeth away. Andrew pulled her hair fucking her mouth as she gagged unable to breathe. He grunted closing his eyes enjoying that warmth. He

pushed deeper to the back of her throat. She tried pushing him away but the more she pushed the more he fucked her mouth. Mucus ran down her nose as he went even faster pulling her hair. Her jaws got tired as her head started feeling lighter as she fought to keep breathing. Natasha pushed him off and vomited on the floor.

Andrew walked to the wardrobe and from a bag he never used, he took out a box of condoms. He tore it open and pushed down his dick then pulled her up turning her around.

“Touch the bed. If you let go I am going to slap you. Akere o lebelete wena, you just can’t have enough of dick.”

He tore her underwear and pushed through her

pussy sinking deep inside. She flinched moving her butt. Andrew pushed her chest down to the bed going further inside and #removed.

.

Natasha laid on her stomach as he slid out and took off the third condom, her pussy aching and burning. Her lower abdomen hurt as if she was on her period. She laid still, tears wetting the bed, every part of her body hurting.

Andrew pulled off the bed and dragged her to the bathroom with her hair.

“Get in.”

She slowly got in and sat down.

He walked out and came back with two sunlight green soaps, bathing stone and steel wool from the kitchen.

“Wa go thapa bofebe. Start. (You are going to wash off whor.r.ness on it.

Natasha took it from him then stood up and lathered herself with the soap. She took the stone and started scrubbing herself.

“Do it harder o ntse bofebe!”

She did it harder shaking while he watched.

**#

At the police station, Amantle walked out that sane morning with her belongings and got in her sister's car.

Amanda looked at her. "I am very disappointed in you. How could you team up with Neo?"

"We were just going to talk to her."

"I can't believe you are still fighting for a man who doesn't love you with a crazy women ego doesn't respect anyone."

"I wad wrong. I should have never agreed to anything Neo was saying. Andrew is angry."

“As expected.”

“I am scared.”

“I can’t believe you did this. I thought we were making progress. All along you were just lying pretending like you don’t care meanwhile you are busy plotting.. I thought you had learnt from my mistakes.”

Amantle sniffed. Amanda started the car and drove off.

Tebatso parked his car at Andrew’s closed gate.

He pressed the hooter and called him. He hung up and the automated message started.

He thoughtfully called Natasha. Her phone rang till it stopped. Tebatso worriedly sat on his car. He pressed the hooter again getting even more worried.

At the hospital, the nurse looked at Atsile. Covered with bandages. His left eye was all closed with right one slightly open but swollen. His face was barely recognizable.

The nurse sighed. "Doctor doll check up on you. Don't move. Your body is just. You will hurt yourself."

Atsile opened his mouth to talk. The nurse fixed his sheet.

“Five more teeth are shaking in your mouth. Just keep quiet or else they will all go.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨45

Later that day, Natasha smiled as the hairdresser laid her baby hairs down after she was done plaiting her. The nail tech who was working on her nails also finished up.

Natasha looked at nails and smiled.

“It’s beautiful.”

The nail tech smiled. “You look so beautiful mma.. waitse I never wanted freckles till today.”

Natasha laughed looking at herself on the mirror. She looked different, even her eyebrows had been threaded into a nice shape.

The hairdresser smiled. “She’s really beautiful.”

Natasha got up. "Thank you. I love it."

She paid then walked out checking if there was any message. She got in the car then drove off wondering if he had gotten home and maybe thought she had left.

*

At Andrew's house, Natasha walked inside the house with her medication. Everything was just the way she had left it. She looked at time wondering if calling him would piss him off.

Her phone rang, she quickly took it out from her pocket. She looked at him calling and quickly picked.

“Hello?”

“Hey, it’s Tebatso.”

“Hi.”

“I just wanted to tell you that Drew has been admitted at the hospital. Gatwe he had a mild heart attack but he’s ok. He’s resting right now.”

“Heart attack?”

“I think it’s just stress. He’s thinking too much..I just thought I’d let you know.”

“It’s because of me. He’s upset.”

“I think he’s just heartbroken. Before you, before Amantle and the other ones, there was someone else. Andrew loved her so much. He was going to marry her but she ended up hurting him when he went for training to be a soldier. It broke him, it took time to heal. Amantle happened after all that and unfortunately she was in love with a broken man who didn’t believe in anything. She thought if she loved just right... he’d see the light though she knew tight from the beginning that he wasn’t interested in a relationship. It took time for him to just get over his heart ache and the same way he caught you was the same way he caught her just that she was still in the act. He’s going to stay. He loves you. But I don’t know if things will be the same. If you don’t love him, please end the relationship. Just tell him you

don't love him and he will let you go.”

“I love him. I didn't mean to hurt him. I wish I can take it all back. I didn't mean to hurt him.. I'd do anything to make him see that.. I didn't mean to hurt him.. a lot just shoot I wasn't thinking straight.”

“He's at GPH.”

He hung up then his mother's call came through. She looked at it then ignored walking out of the house.

At GPH, Tebatso looked at Andrew as he woke

up. He looked around then took off the oxygen mask.

“Shit! Am I at the hospital?”

Tebatso nodded. “Heart attack..”

Andrew frowned then got off the bed. “I need to go.”

“Wait for the doctor.”

Andrew pulled out the drip from arm. “I am fine now.”

“Natasha is on her way.”

He looked at his friend. "She was still at home?"

"Yes. Where can she go?"

Andrew shrugged. "To him."

"I don't think she loves him."

"Maybe not. But I don't think she loves me too. She probably feels it's an obligation to be with me because of everything that's happened. Which is understandable I guess."

"Or maybe she genuinely loves you and made a mistake. And I know you probably made her pay for it .. wasn't that enough to now work on

forgiving her.”

“I can’t unsee it. I wish I didn’t see it.”

The door opened then Natasha walked in wearing sweatpants and a turtle neck long sleeved top.

Andrew looked at her new hairstyle. She looked beautiful. Tebatso looked too then looked at his friend.

“Sharp. We will talk.”

He walked then Andrew put on his shoes. Natasha watched him not sure of what to say.

“Have you been discharged?”

“No..but I am going.”

“Should I call the doctor?”

“No.”

“I don’t want to go. I am sorry for hurting you. I will never do it ever again. I promise you.. I am sorry. I am so sorry. What should I do?”

“Your voice is annoying me.”

She kept quiet looking at him. A while later they both walked out. She unlocked the car from a distance. He walked past it going to the BDF car

glad Tebatso had brought it. Natasha looked at him then followed after him.

“Are you going home?”

“I need to change.”

“I will drive behind you.”

She walked to the double cab and got in then drove off behind him wondering if he was going to punish her more when they got home.

Andrew walked inside his house and went straight to the bedroom.

Natasha sat on the bed and watched him out on the BDF uniform.

“I have to go. I had asked for two days only.”

“But we haven’t .. you are still angry. You are not saying anything.”

“O bata ke reng Natasha? (What do you want me to say Natasha?)”

He looked at the medication on the dressing table and picked it up. He looked inside then put them down.

“He’s HIV positive?”

“Yes. But I found out today. If I knew yesterday I..” Tears filled her eyes. “I am sorry. I am sorry Andrew.”

He blinked. “So if you knew he wasn’t positive, it would have been a pass to not use a condom? What about other diseases?”

He rubbed his eyes. “I can’t believe this..”

“Baby I am sorry.”

He looked at her tearfully. “Was that because I told Amantle your things? Do you feel better? I hope you do. If that was payback for that, it really worked. I will think twice next time.”

“It wasn’t payback.” She held his hands. “It wasn’t payback. Please... please forgive me.”

She hugged him crying. A tear fell, he quickly wiped it off and hugged her even tighter. They held each for a while then he finally let her go.

“Drink the pills faithfully. Are you still on contraception?”

“I was supposed to take my shot but we were at the trip and yesterday I forgot. I will go tomorrow. I will get the emergency pill.”

“So you have not taken it already?”

She blinked. "I will get it now."

"Couldn't you think of it when you were plaiting your hair? Or you are planning to have a child with him?"

"No. No... I am not. I will get it now Andrew. I will get it now."

He looked at her. "Ok. I will call you when I arrive."

"You are driving?"

"Yes."

He walked out. Natasha followed after him then

he got in the car. He looked at her.

“I am hurt. You have hurt me. I can’t even. “ He sighed. “I don’t know what to say... I know you are probably going to fuck him more after this-“

“I won’t... I won’t. I won’t. I am sorry..”

He put his hands on his face. Natasha opened the door and sat on his lap hugging.

Still In My Heart

✨47

Eight Months Later...

Just across the University of Botswana gate, Natasha fried Russians and sausages for the hotdogs while serving students. She looked at the long queue of students all waiting for the hamburger and hotdogs with fresh chips.

She took a deep breath working fast to kill the queue while Amapiano played from the double cab to attract more people.

She multi-tasked between frying the meat and the potatoes and serving. The queue moved as she worked fast but as much it moved, more students joined the queue.

She looked at everything left knowing they were going to finish everything.

Over forty five minutes later she started packing away her things. A couple of students walked over.

“Nate, go hedile nemma? (Is the good finished?)”

“Yes. You missed it. Tomorrow come earlier.”

“Aoww mma, I had a lesson. Kante what am I going to eat now? You know you are the only who cooks nicely here.”

Her friends backed her up..

“I am sorry. I have two plates left. I was going to

eat them but let me sell them to you. You can share.”

Natasha took the plates she had reserved for herself. The girls bought then walked away. She looked as other students turned away disappointed. Her market had grown so much in the one month she had started selling to them and it seemed to be growing each day. Even the lecturers were joining in.

She finished packing away her things then jumped in the car. She stopped the music taking out her phone. She opened the FNB message.

FNB P2500.00 paid to Current Account..276589 @ Smartapp.Andrew Mathews.

She took a deep breath looking at the money. She called him but his phone rang unanswered as usual. Natasha took a deep breath looking at Tapiwa's call.

"Taps.."

"Hey, thamma I want you to check for a couple of things for me tomorrow. For nails. Dilo tsame dia hela."

"Tomorrow won't be possible. Next week."

"You sound down. Business didn't go well today?"

“It did. Ebile I am thinking to get a hotdog truck. Or something like that. It will stay the whole day. Kana they bought everything I got. They buy everyday and the customers are increasing. I am so happy I finished my final exams. Now I can focus on business.”

“How many people do you sell to per day?”

“I go to UB at 11. Right now it’s half one. I sold 100 plates. I had 100 plates. From the crowd that turned back after everything was finished, they could be up to 30. If I come in a bit earlier I can sell up to 150 plates and each plate is P30.”

“Mma, this is per day! And in a week?”

“I know..”

“Then why are you sad?”

“Kana Andrew mma was supposed to come but yesterday he sent a message saying he won't be able to come this month, he has been assigned to go and train the new soldiers.”

“Don't you think he's found a new person?”

“A new person how when he's with me?”

“Don't be naïve. You know what I am talking about. You haven't seen your man for over eight months. You guys barely talk. When you do, it's the same amount of time my boyfriend last to cum, two minutes!”

Natasha laughed. “Why are you still with that man?”

“He’s rich. Takes care of me. Leave my old man alone.”

They both cracked up laughing.

“Sex is not everything in my case. I look at the bigger picture Natasha. But don’t you think Andrew is busy out there?”

“I know he is. It’s something I try to not think about. I cheated and if anything, he’s trying to heal himself. I am going to Kasane. Today. I want to catch them together. Maybe after that, things will go back to normal.”

“Natasha-“

“I am serious. Tota I am ready to face the consequences of my actions. I cheated, almost got HIV, almost got pregnant. He caught me with another man. Nna I am not losing my man because of Atsile. That piece of shit!”

“I hate him so much but as much as I hear you, will you handle it?”

“I am ready.”

“If you say so. Be careful mma on the road. Eish, waitse I hope you know what you are doing. And if he chooses the other woman?”

“I will deal with that when I get there.”

“Mma, my client just came in. I will call you.”

“Bye.”

She hung up then Natasha started the car and drove to the salon for her hair and nail appointment.

*

Later that day, Natasha walked from the salon pushing back her long curled Brazilian weave back. She unlocked the car just as a black Golf parked next to the Legend 50.

A man stepped out. He looked at her as she walked over.

“Hi..”

Natasha looked at him getting in the car.

“Hi.”

“You are beautiful.”

“Thanks.”

She started the car and drove off headed home calling him again. Her heart skipped as he

picked.

“Hello?”

“Why are you answering my call like that? Kana lerato le hedile rra? (Or is the love finished?)”

Andrew chuckled. “Hey.”

“I miss you. Don’t you miss me?”

“I do but there’s nothing I can do.”

Natasha smiled sadly. “I am still hopeful.”

“About what?”

“About us. You have travelled before but this time it’s different. Our conversations feel forced.”

“Work is stressful. Gape akere we are taking a break.”

“Break ya 8 months? Andrew I love you.”

“Yeah..”

“You don’t love me anymore?”

“You know I love you. I love you so much. I am just... I am failing to move past anything. I thought I’d get over it but it’s hard. I have been

praying I stop loving you so that I let you go but it's impossible... you are everywhere... even in my dreams. I miss you so much.”

“You are not giving me a chance to make things right. Let me heal you... come to me.”

“I will. Did you see the money?”

“Ke rekile Brazilian weave ka one. It was P2500. I used it all. It was not enough for my nails.”

“What weave cost P2500?”

She laughed. “I want you to see me”

“Send pictures.”

“Ok.. should I send you my boobs too?”

He chuckled. “I’d appreciate that.”

Natasha smiled. “Ok. I love you and I am not letting you go. I will work hard to earn your forgiveness. I made a mistake and till you forgive me, I won’t stop trying to make it up to you. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

“I hope whoever it is is taking good care of you.”

“Who?”

“I know there’s someone. I hope she doesn’t see a future with you. O seka wa dira bana. (Don’t have children.) I’m not ready for another one. Ours will be your second born. You said you’d marry me. I am Mrs. Mathews and the only kids you will make will be ours.”

“Eemma..”

She smiled. “I missed this.”

“I missed it too. I have to go.”

“Ok Daddy.”

Andrew laughed shyly hanging up. Natasha smiled driving through the gate. She walked

inside the house seconds later and put her things inside. She cleaned everything up before taking a shower.

Natasha walked out and put on her thong then took a mirror selfie and sent it to him. She put down her phone and opened the wardrobe.

Over thirty minutes later she jumped pulling up her jeans. She looked at herself on the mirror. Her hips had gotten curvier though her waist was still slim. She looked at her butt still sticking out then jumped pulling the jeans till her butt was inside.

Twenty more minutes later, she walked out of the house with a bag. She put it at the backseat and jumped on the driver's seat putting on her sunglasses. She started the car just as her

phone vibrated. She took it out and opened a message from FNB.

FNB P1800.00 paid to Current Account...
276589@ Online Banking. Ref. Nails.

She laughed then pressed the gate remote and reversed out. She closed the gate and drove to the filling station. The filling station attendant walked over. Natasha looked at him.

“Full tank.”

The attendant smiled. “Wa kae my sister?
(Where to my sister?)”

Natasha laughed.. “Tsela fuel o tswe mo

tsedingwe. (Put the petrol and leave the rest.)”

He laughed then filled up the tank. Natasha swiped paying then drove off playing her music loudly headed up north.

In Kasane...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨46

Andrew breathed heavily, his arms around her with his head on her breast. Natasha closed her eyes, her tears wetting his shoulder.

Andrew released her and sighed. "I have to go."

She swallowed sniffing. "I will wait for you."

"You don't have to."

"I am going to.. please don't say that. I am going to wait. I will wait.." She cupped his face. "I will wait.. I love you."

“Ok.”

She got out of the car as he started the engine. He pressed the gate remote then drove out. Natasha pressed her lips together leaning against the door for a moment. A car drove in before she could close the gate.

Natasha frowned as a woman stepped out then got a big bouquet of flowers from the backseat. She walked over to the Natasha.

“Dumelang... can I please see Natasha Lebang?”

“It’s me.”

The lady smiled. “These were ordered yesterday

evening but we couldn't deliver them because of the time." She handed them to her. Natasha held the flowers then took out a note inside.

'I know you are not happy, you have every right to be upset. I messed up babe and I am beyond just sorry. I love you,

Drew'

Natasha sniffed holding the flowers. The lady walked back to the car and came back with a gift bag.

"This is also for you."

Natasha's voice shook as she took the gift bag.

“Thank you.”

“Eemma.”

The woman got inside her and drove off. Natasha walked inside the house then pressed the gate remote closing the gate. She put the flowers and the gift bag down trying to hold her tears. She picked her phone and called her friend.

“Friend..”

Natasha started crying.

Meanwhile in Francistown at the rank, Tapiwa walked far from the combies and buses carrying her dish full with the cool time she was selling.

“Hey.. what’s wrong?”

“I did something Taps..”

“What?”

Natasha spoke while she cried. Tapiwa sat underneath a tree listening.

“You cheated?”

“I told him to stop.”

“What were you doing at his house?”

“I wasn’t thinking straight.”

“You can’t say that Natasha. You are not the only one who have had your business aired out, has anyone died because of that? I can’t believe you’d cheat on someone who has been doing nothing but love you and take care of you. You want to go back to suffering? Don’t you know how lucky you are? How could you do that to him? And why does it matter if his baby mama knows, does it take away his love for you? Your family knows you were not being treated right with your uncle, fuck even neighbors knew but that didn’t bother you much. Why does this woman bother you that much?”

“I messed up. I feel he’s going to leave me. I love him.”

“Which man stays for a woman who can’t be faithful? You are ungrateful Natasha! He does everything for you and this is how you repay him? Where did you learn to cheat? So what did he do after he found out.”

“He beat Atsile then slapped me multiple times at home.”

“He should have just beat you with a stick! Life is not easy. You know that. It’s not easy.. you know how you were suffering.” Tears filled Tapiwa’s eyes. “How could you be so ungrateful Natasha? And you cheat with someone who

can't even afford electricity, what does he do for a living besides cleaning cars?"

"I wish I can take it back Taps."

"Well you can't. And that's reality. I am heart broken. You have disappointed me. But how are you?"

"My body hurts but I am fine."

"You should pass. If you go to UB, the government will give you student allowance. Even if Andrew kicks you out, you can survive."

"I do have some money saved up. I just don't want to lose him. I love him."

“If you loved him you would have not slept with another man. I am also saving some money. I want to start doing nails. I have been buying the things. Maybe one day I will open a beauty spa while you are opening a law firm.”

Natasha giggled. “Soon.”

Tapiwa laughed. “So you beat Neo?”

“I did but I am going to the police to drop the charges. I don’t want drama. My focus should be on school and also making Andrew trust me again. He was crying.”

“I hope he doesn’t kill himself. Men have been killing themselves lately.”

“He won’t. He’d rather kill me instead. I thought he was going to today.”

“Next time he will.”

“There won’t be a next time. After all that he fucked so hard it hurts to even walk. The nurse said I didn’t tear but it’s hurting. It was so painful but nice. He was rough.”

“Ijo mma... le wena how could you just cheat? Mxm, wa bora Natasha. If I were you I would not even try it. I would be the most behaved girlfriend of all time and you know how much I love soldiers. Tlhamma I’d respect that man more than anything. I’d make sure I become his peace. I’d worship the ground he walks on.

Whenever he thinks of me he'd wish he were with me. Yaanong mma whenever he's going to think of you, he's going to think of you cheating on him. Anyways, let me tell you the gossip."

Tapiwa started gossiping. A while later she stood up.

"Mma, I am going. We will talk."

"Bye."

Tapiwa put her phone away and walked back to the buses in her flips flops while the sun continued darkening her complexion. She put the fish back on her head.

“Cool time! P2.50 cool time!”

Tebatso parked at Andrew’s gate just after dusk and called Natasha.

“Hello?”

“Hi. Are you home?”

“Yes.”

“I am outside.”

She hung up. Minutes later she walked out and

look at him. Tebatso looked at her.

“Hi. You dropped the charges.”

“Yeah.. I decided I just don’t want to deal with the drama.”

“I hoped they’d keep her in for some days. But.. are you ok?”

“Is Andrew going to cheat?”

“I don’t know. I don’t think so. I just wanted to check up on you. See if you are ok.”

“I am fine. Thank you.”

“Ok. Bye.”

He got back in his car and drove off to pick Moeni from the hospital and drop her off at the rank so she'd catch a bus back to Maun.

Natasha sat on the couch and called Andrew. His phone rang unanswered till it stopped. He sent a message minutes later.

Drew: I'm still on my way. I think I will arrive later tonight or in the early hours of the morning. Me coming back there was so I could apologize for what I had done. I didn't want to go on a trip leaving you angry. I wasn't prepared to find you

with another man. Nothing could have prepared me for it. I am hurt and right now I think I need space, I need a break to come into terms with everything then we will work on moving forward. I still love you. I will continue doing what I have been doing but just not as your man. As a friend because before anything we were friends. We will discuss everything when I come back and that will be in a few months.

She read the message, a tear dropping on the screen.

EIGHT MONTHS LATER...

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨48

In Kasane around five the following morning, Natasha took a deep breath as the skies cleared up. She yawned exhausted and slowed down as Impalas ran across the road. She eventually stopped the car looking recalling the elephants she had seen the night prior, then the two other encounters she had with what had looked like lions though with the amount of terror and panic she had been consumed in, she could not be sure.

Natasha stepped the accelerator and drove off after they were done. She rolled down the windows exhausted. She stopped next to a hawker on the side of the road then stepped out

of the car.

Natasha smiled. "Dumelang.."

The old lady smiled back.

"I want to ask... where is the BDF camp?"

"BDF? Me .. I.. you go like this.. then... o tswa kae ngwanaka? Eish sekgowa.. where..."

"Ke Motswana."

"Uhu! Yaanong keng o bua sekgowa sa dinko? (Why are you speaking English through the nose?)" The old lady laughed. "Kana ke gore o monte.. (Or is it because you are pretty?)"

Natasha laughed then listened as she directed her

“Thank you mme.”

“Gosiame ngwanaka.”

Natasha got back in the car and drove off looking for a lodge nearby so she could freshen up.

At the BDF camp later that morning, Natasha slowed down at the gate then rolled down her window as a soldier walked to her holding a gun.

“Dumelang..”

“Dumelang, I am here to see someone. Andrew Mathews.”

“O bata Drew?”

“Eerra.”

“You look too beautiful to be looking for Drew.”

Natasha laughed. “I am his cousin. O teng? (Is he around?) His mother sent me.”

“No. Drew was transferred to Maun long back. He long left Kasane. I am not supposed to give out this information but to save you the trouble, he’s not here.”

Natasha laughed. "I didn't hear well! Jesus! I just assumed it was Kasane. The last time I heard he came here."

"Yes. But after that was done he went to Maun. He lives there now."

Natasha smiled. "Are you a friend, you are cute, uniform le yone ya go tswanela gore. (The uniform looks good on you.)"

The soldier smiled. "Thanks."

"I am actually serious. Uh mxm.. what am I going to tell aunty now?"

“Don’t you talk to him?”

“No. Not that much anyways. So he stays at the camp in Maun?”

“No..I think outside. Let me see if I can source you the address. Park on the side.”

“Thank you. What’s your name?”

“Putso.”

Natasha smiled and parked on the side then look at her hands shaking. She closed her eyes.

“It’s ok Natasha... it’s ok.”

She opened her eyes and looked at her phone wanting to call him and confront him. Tears filled her eyes.

She looked up trying to hold in her tears but they still fell. She quickly wiped them off and forced a smile as Putso walked over.

“Here is the address.”

“Thank you so much. Please don’t tell him anything about this. I am supposed to surprise him.”

“Don’t worry about it.”

Natasha took the address then smiled and drove off. She pinned the address to the GPS for directions.

“Ok...”

She rolled up her windows speeding off, over an hour later she turned up the music to distract herself.

She looked at the speedometer and took a deep breath knowing if anything happened with the car, it would spin and crush killing her.

She picked her phone over three hours later unable to handle her thoughts anymore and looked at his number then called him stopping the music.

His phone rang a couple of times till he picked.

“Hi..”

“Hey... you never replied yesterday. Didn't you like the picture?”

“What picture?”

“The one I sent you.”

“I didn't see anything.”

Natasha overtook a land cruiser speeding away.

“I will send you a screenshot. I did send it to you. It ticked twice.”

“I will check.”

“Ok. How’s Kasane?”

“It’s ok.”

“Andrew?”

“Ma?”

Natasha blinked. Tears filling her eyes and blurring her vision. “I love you.”

“I love you too.”

“Don’t hang up... I just want to talk to you.”

“Are you ok?”

Natasha sniffed. “I don’t know. I am scared.”

“Of what?”

“Everything. I am scared of what the future holds for me and you.. it’s blurry.”

“What do you want me to say?”

“Nothing yet. I miss you.. are you ever going to

come?”

“I will. That’s my home.”

“Is it? Maybe you have settled there.”

“I have not.”

“Ok. It’s Saturday today. Are you going to work?”

“No. I am just going to hang out with boys.”

“Ok..bye.”

Natasha dropped the call before he could say anything else, her eyes on the road.

*

A few hours before dusk, Natasha drove in Maun. Her eyelids heavy she could feel all the exhaustion of driving throughout the night catch up with her.

She followed the GPS directions till she was driving in a street. She looked around, it was different from Gaborone. Maybe that's why he had settled for it.

“Turn right. You have reached your location.”

She turned the car at a small gate. She looked at the house inside the yard and sighed. Her phone rang then she picked Tapiwa's call.

“Taps..”

“Hey... I want to assume your silence means it went well.”

“I was still driving. I arrived in Kasane in the morning. I learnt that’s he’s now based in Maun. I think he asked for a transfer when the trip was over. That was... five months ago. So I have arrived in Maun. I drove throughout the day.”

“Natasha..”

“It’s ok. I am at the gate. I will call you later.”

“I hope you can fight.”

Natasha chuckled. "I am a whole Kalanga. Put some respect on my name."

Tapiwa laughed. "Don't go to jail. You are too far from me."

"I won't."

"Bye."

Tapiwa hung up.

"Ok Nate... whatever you find in there... take it easy. It's ok.. be calm."

She spoke to herself then finally stepped out of the car in her fit and flared floral dress that reached her mid thighs exposing her smooth legs. She opened the gate then got back in the car and drove inside the yard.

She stepped out minutes later holding her bag and catwalked to the door in her stilettos. She knocked on the door pressing the car keys locking it.

Footsteps approached, she took a deep breath stepping back, her heart racing.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨49

The door opened then a woman stepped out. Natasha locked eyes with her and somehow she just looked too familiar.

“Hi.”

Natasha blinked, her throat tightening. She looked at her carefully trying to remember where she had seen her... yes! The miscarriage.. she looked at her and took another step back. She looked... different. Bloated.. she had gotten chubby or maybe she had always been chubby.

Natasha could not be sure anymore, the time she saw her she hadn't noticed all of it but now she saw it all. Her face was chubby, her nose was big and so were her lips.

Natasha's eyes moved down to her black neck with neck rolls then her body. Andrew please no..

Her eyes landed on the bump.

"Hi. How can I help you?"

Natasha looked in her eyes. "Hi. I know you."

"Me too. You helped me the time I had a

miscarriage. You didn't stay long enough for me to thank you for what you did for me. You saved my life."

"You don't have to thank me. I am not sure if I am at the rightful address. I am looking for Andrew."

"My boyfriend?"

Natasha's throat tightened even more. Moeni smiled. "Who are you?"

"I know you know me. You know me enough to delete my pictures from his phone. It's nice to meet you too."

Natasha walked over and pushed the door open walking in the house, her heels clacking on the tiles. She looked around, it was fully furnished with couches in the sitting room. An orange rug and the plasma mounted to the wall. Natasha's eyes moved to the open plan kitchen where something was cooking.

"Where is Andrew? Out with his colleagues?"

"This is my house. You can wait for him outside -"

"You don't pay rent here. I am not even going to discuss anything with you because I have no business with you but you can call him and tell him Nate is here. (Tell him Nate is here)"

Natasha sat down and took off her heels as her feet ached. Moeni breathed heavily, her nose flaring with every breath, she looked at her then picked her phone and called him while Natasha put her feet on the couch's arm rest reaching for the TV remote.

At the bar, Andrew's phone vibrates as he chills with his friends braaing. He took it out and looked at Moeni calling for the fifth time.

He picked walking away annoyed.

"What is it?"

“Natasha is here and..” She sighed. “I thought you broke up with her.”

Andrew’s heart skipped, his knees immediately getting weak.

“What?”

“She is here.”

“Fuvk!”

“Come and sort this mess. Lenna I am tired of not knowing where my child and I stand.”

“Fuvk!”

“We are waiting for you.”

She hung up. Andrew held his phone then walked to the car throwing away his beer. He got in and drove off.

Natasha pressed her phone talking to Tapiwa while Moeni cooked.

Taps: 😱 She's pregnant?

Natasha: Yes. I want to cry 😭.. my heart is hurting.

Taps: I am sorry 😞 but it was something to expect.

Natasha: I expected him to be cheating not her pregnant.

Taps: What now?

Natasha: I am waiting for him. She called him.

Taps: I am sorry. O montle? (Is she pretty)

Natasha: She's ok.. she's not ugly but she is not shockingly beautiful.. pregnancy just doesn't look good on her.

Taps: Go back home. Get a house. You don't

really need him.

Natasha looked at the message then put her phone down watching TV.

A car drove in outside. Moeni walked from the kitchen, her arms folded.

Natasha remained calm staring at the TV. The door opened then he walked in. Natasha turned to him as he looked at her.

Her heart raced as she remained still keeping her emotions under check. There was no way she was going to cry in front of her.

Moeni looked at him. "Please clear this mess.

She's not staying here."

Andrew looked at Natasha who had now turned back to the TV. She wasn't yelling or giving the reaction he'd expect to get.

"We have been waiting for you.. tell her about us so she can go before it gets dark."

"You know everything you need to know.. this is Natasha. My girlfriend."

Moeni laughed. "Ke kopa o ne serious Andrew..you said things were not working out between you two."

"I never said we had broken up."

“You never said you were still with her either.
You can’t get me pregnant ebe o bua dilo tseo.”

“You got yourself pregnant.”

Natasha cleared her throat then stood up
picking her heels and bag.

“Ke kopa go tlhapa. (Cab u please bath?) I drove
throughout last night then today too..I am tired.
E kae bedroom Andrew?”

Andrew took the bag and heels from her then
walked to the bedroom. He looked at her unsure
of how to explain himself to her. Natasha took
her bag and put it on the bed unbothered. She
wasn’t even looking at him. Moeni walked in

and sat on the bed angrily.

Natasha unzipped her side zip then took off her dress remaining in her lingerie.

Moeni looked as she took off her bra exposing her firm round erect breast, it was so round it looked like it was swollen. Natasha took off her thong.

Monei looked at her smooth p*ssy with no bumps or darkness around it, it didn't look like she shaved. Maybe she waxed. Natasha turned picking her underwear then put it in her bag. She had no scratch marks whatsoever.

Andrew's mouth dropped, his eyes on her watching her every move, his little heart racing.

His dick jerked filling his pants as she looked at him.

“Where’s the bathroom?”

He swallowed wetting his dry throat and pointed. Natasha picked her toiletry bag and padded barefooted to the bathroom, her butt shaking as she walked. She closed the door and stood against it, pain making her throat close in. She put her hand on her mouth crying but then seconds later she stopped sniffing and covered her hair stepping inside the shower.

In the bedroom Moeni looked at Andrew’s erection.

“Do you still want her?”

“I never told you I didn’t want her. I told you we had problems and I didn’t even want that child but you forcefully kept it, don’t get on my nerves. I didn’t break up with her or promise I will.”

Moeni tearfully looked at her. “So you still want her after she cheated on you?”

“I am not answering anything. I don’t owe you anything. I never promised you anything. We are not in a relationship.”

“I am not going anywhere Andrew if you think I am just going to leave. Therra not this time. Gompiano the only way I am leaving is when I

am six feet under.”

“Suit yourself..I am going to talk to her.”

He walked to the bathroom with her bag and closed the door locking it.. Natasha looked at him and continued bathing. He swallowed watching her bath. Her hips had gotten curvier giving her body a perfect pinch of sexiness.

She closed the water minutes later then stepped out. Andrew took her towel staring at her.

“Can I please explain?”

“No.. because it’s clear you have moved on. I

just wish you told me but it's alright if you felt I didn't deserve to know.. I am leaving tomorrow. I will fly back so don't sweat too much trying to explain yourself."

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 50

"No.. because it's clear you have moved on. I just wish you told me but it's alright if you felt I didn't deserve to know.. I am leaving tomorrow.

I will fly back so don't sweat too much trying to explain yourself."

He looked in her eyes. "Let me explain."

She took the towel and wrapped it around her body wiping herself.

"You are wasting your own time. There's nothing you are explaining. I understand everything."

"Babe let me explain."

She looked at him. "Mme o explaina eng? (But what are you explaining?) Where are you starting? Nkebe o ntetsi o re gao mpatle. (You

should have told me that you don't want me anymore.)”

“I didn't say that because I still love you.”

“You don't because you now can impregnate other women.”

“I used a condom. She took the condom and impregnated herself. By the time I found out it was already too late. I swear... I even opened a case with the police.”

Natasha took out her body lotion and dropped the towel.

“I only slept with her once.”

She applied body lotion bending. He swallowed looking at her p*ssy lips pressed against one another.

“Say something.”

“I have nothing to say Andrew. I already said my piece.”

“It happened the month after I left. I was so stressed. She came to the camp..”

Natasha sprayed a bit of fragrance on herself then moisturized her hands with a hand cream.

“I just needed a stress reliever. It was going to

be a once off thing.”

“Ok.”

She took out her face moisturizer and applied her face..

“I swear I didn’t plan the pregnancy.”

“Ok.”

He locked the door. Natasha sighed. “I have nothing to say. You moved here five months back. You didn’t tell me. You live with this woman in this house that I don’t know about. I have to force you to talk to me. Now she’s pregnant, two baby mamas in other words. And

you want me to say something? What do you want me to say? You can't even explain why you moved and didn't tell me. I am not going to argue with you. I am simply leaving you. It won't work. Tota now that you are a father of two, you turn me off. I can't imagine being twenty and already I am mothering two kids like I am thirty. Imagine o mpeile mo competition le basadi bagolo ba ma 74? (Imagine you putting me in a competition with women born in 1974m) It's too much ebile le wena o le mogolo yaana. (you on the other hand you are too old) Ng Ng. Let's stop."

"I didn't plan the pregnancy-"

"I don't care. I don't want that baby. What are you going to do about it now? Ga ke bate ngwana o. (I don't want that baby.)"

“I am not staying here forever. It’s just temporary. We can go home after this. I was here temporarily.”

“You are leaving your 1974 girlfriend with who? Akere she stays with you. I don’t want you anymore. O nturnile off. (You have turned me off.) I was going to forgive you for cheating but a child? Your burden is too much, it doesn’t help that le wena o le 68. Gongwe ma 74 ke tsone di type tsa gago. (Maybe those born in 1974 are your type.)

Andrew smiled. “I love you. You look nice.”

“I am moving out from your house. I make enough to afford townhouse.”

“I am sorry for not telling you I was moving. I don't have an excuse for it. Maybe I can say was angry but that's just an excuse. I just didn't know.. I- I think I was just angry that I still love you irregardless of the fact that I found you with another man. I just didn't understand why you had to cheat with a man you had just met. I found out two months back that she's pregnant.”

“I still cheated. So keep your anger because we are breaking up. I am breaking up with you because you lied about you being in Kasane and because of that child. Waitse ebile I could forgive the lie but pregnancy yone and you staying le mme hela o lekaneng le gona mmamane (with a woman old enough to be my mother's sister) I won't forgive.. You are not even sorry. I don't expect you to be. You are full

of it mme gosiamela because I don't want you anymore."

"My stay here was temporary. Ra lapeng kamoso. (We are going home tomorrow.)"

"You are going to your house because I am not going anywhere with you."

Natasha unlocked the door and walked out. Moeni moved from the door, her eyes reddish.

She looked at Andrew as he walked out following her holding her bag.

"Give me my bag."

Moeni sniffed. "Can I talk to you Natasha?"

"I have nothing to discuss with you. You can keep Andrew. I don't want him anymore. I am too young. I need to find someone my type who can love me gape a le forgiving and loving. I am not surprised he told you my business. He's like that. He gets excited to spread things around. Motho a ka ngalla one round of sex that lasted a minute Meanwhile he goes to have kids around being father nation and expects me to stay. All he knows is rough sex ye bothoko le go ira bana. (all he knows is rough sex that's painful and making kids.) Maybe that's why I cheated! Sex ya gago ya bora. (Your sex is boring.)

"Wareng Natasha? (What did you just say?)"

“You heard me. Put your wrinkled hands on me and I will destroy you. You met me when I was slow but I know I am pretty. I now bath ebile I have hips. I can always find a new better man who doesn’t have children all over gape a le rich. Maybe it’s the P2500 that makes you think like you breathe out roses and lilies. I make more than that in a day. I have been staying because I love you though I know besides sex you can’t offer me anything I can’t afford. Don’t try me, I will floor you.”

He looked at her in shock.

“I am going tomorrow. I am flying, akere nna kea afforda. Sala le kgogomodumo wa gago.”

She looked at holding back her tears as anger and hurt made her shake.

Moeni looked at her. “What did you call me?!”

“You heard me. I am going to be a lawyer. I don’t need such to distract me. Ke montle thata (I’m too beautiful for that. Ga nkake ka lwela le1968 le le fedileng le 1974 who can’t bath with black necks. Sies! (I won’t fight for worn out man born in 1968 with a 1974 woman who can’t bath.)”

“Says the one who met a man and got fucked first day.”

Natasha laughed. “Lower your voice lala... you impregnated yourself.”

“You are a whore!”

“Oskalayo o leswe, nxla! (Point remains, you are dirty!)”

Moeni moved to attack Natasha but Natasha grabbed the Vase next to the bed and crushed the bottom to the wall.

“Ke tla go sega! Tsek! (I will cut you, nxla!)”

“Maybe you should know Andrew and I long started before you.”

“So what? You are still ugly.”

Andrew pushed Moeni out as she yelled insults. Natasha dropped the vase tearfully.

*

In the sitting room, Moeni looked at Andrew crying.

“You are going to let her talk to me like that?”

“You provoked her. What do you expect. I am calling a cab. I think you should go to your house. My girlfriend and I need to talk things through. Your presence is fueling into the matter.”

.

.

.

Sorry for the delay, my meeting then lasted the whole day. I couldn't post an unedited chapter but here it is. More coming up.

Still In My Heart

✨ 52

Later that night, Andrew laid next to Natasha on the long couch, his arms around her. Moeni walked from the main bedroom and switched on her torch immediately waking Andrew. He looked at her as Natasha turned in her sleep putting her leg over him. Andrew kissed her forehead staring at Moeni.

“When are you coming to bed?”

“Can you go and sleep? You refused to go akere. I am not going to stop giving her my attention because you are here.”

“Why are you doing this? You are hurting me.”

“If you had left then maybe you wouldn’t be hurting yourself. I am tired. I want to sleep.”

Moeni walked back in the bedroom. Andrew sighed and put his hand over her leg gently caressing it.

*

The following morning, Natasha woke up as

Moeni cleaned the house. She moved waking Andrew up. Andrew looked as Moeni took down all the plates from the kitchen unit singing loudly.

Natasha looked at Andrew. "What are you doing?"

"You were cold. I was cuddling you."

She got off the couch fixing her shorts. She took her bag, her stomach grumbling.

"Your food was delivered. I will get it for you."
He walked outside. Natasha put on her flip flops.
Moeni looked at her.

“Aren’t you ashamed?”

Natasha ignored her and picked her phone.

“Natasha you are too young, you can’t begin to compete with me. I am carrying Andrew’s child.”

“So what?”

“You are going to lose.. tota he may act all sorts seeing your butt and vagina but this child is not going anywhere. After the sex, he’s going to calm down. Nothing about you will move him anymore. He will remember what a w.h.o.r.e you are and you will start to bore like you used to sending him your naked pictures.”

Natasha smiled. "You are so sure of yourself akere?"

"It's not about being sure. It's facts. You are the one woman who hurt him. Right now he's just showing you he's a man. Right he's all over after seeing you naked. After he fucks you, nothing about you will excite him anymore. He will remember just how you cheated on him. Nna I will always be there. My child is always going to be there. I don't know about you because I know he's not going to stop till he's used you."

Natasha laughed. "I am more than just a sex buddy. You know that he loves me and that's why you are threatened by me. I can take him and you will never see him. The issues I have with my man are solvable. Now that I know I

have the upper hand, I know what to do. Andrew is my man mme I am going to let you be, get all excited and stuff but you are giving birth to a fatherless child. Ke tsile go go bakisa gore. You are not his first baby mama, there's another one and a child doesn't scare me. That child will remain your child. I am going to show you. O tletsisi masepa. (You are full of shit) I am going. I am leaving him here with you. Do all you can if you can."

"Threatened by what? A whore?"

Natasha smiled. "Did you bath last night nkunku? (Granny?) Kana gona Kgogomodumo le gone, mxm. Dilo tsa bo Andrew. Being cheated by someone like you makes me angry. He could have found better."

Moeni angrily threw the glass she was holding at Natasha. Natasha dodged and let it crush against the wall just as Andrew walked in. He looked at Natasha then at Moeni.

Moeni started crying. Natasha walked to the bathroom as Andrew looked at Moeni.

“Did you just throw the glass against the wall?”

“She’s insulting me!”

Andrew angrily put down the food pissed.

“Come. I am taking you to your house “

“I am not going anywhere!”

Andrew walked over to her and picked her up..
Moeni screamed kicking.

Andrew carried her outside and put her down.

“Try it and I am putting you together with this
car. O irang?”

“I am not going leaving her here!”

“And who do you think you are? I would have
never slept with you if I wasn't drunk that night.
Natasha is my woman and I am not scared to
slap you just because you are pregnant. Get in
the car!”

“Maybe I should tell her about the woman you were seeing.”

“She knows there was someone and I would choose that one over you any day. I’d choose Natasha over anyone and if you try it with her, I will slap you.”

She looked at him and put her hands on her face crying.

“Drew..”

“Get in the car.. unless you want me to call my colleagues and have them take you home.”

“I love you.”

“I don’t love you. Even if there was no Natasha I still wouldn’t love you. I was just going to hurt you because to me you are nothing but a sex you. One I don’t even like. Get in the car!”

She stood still stubbornly. Andrew opened the car and pushed her inside then closed the door locking her inside.

He unlocked it getting inside the locked all the doors while she cried. He started the car then drove out.

Natasha walked out of the bathroom minutes later and walked to the bedroom. She dressed

up looking around. She packed her belongings and walked out of his bedroom smelling good.

Andrew parked outside a while later, he walked inside the house and found her eating.

He sighed. "You need the car for business. I think it's best to let you have it.. I will drive you back home so we can sort out the ownership. I will increase the money I send."

He closed the door. "But first I want you tell me about my sex, ware e rileng?"

"I don't like it. You are rough. I may not know much but there can be rough sex then just nice sex that is meant to connect two people. You don't know it. With you it's always like I am sex

worker. It doesn't matter anymore because I don't want you anymore. You can keep the car, tota I don't care."

"Besides the baby, what are you breaking up with me for? What are your grounds?"

"You want involve your lawyer?"

"I want to fix things. I am sorry. Can we please start afresh?"

"Afresh how when you are a father of two? I am fine with you. It's over. You giving me your car doesn't mean I am taking you back. Forget about us. I am done. I am not taking you back. You are a liar and now you have two kids. You have too many kids. A lot of baby mamas too. I

didn't come back with a child, if I did you'd have long ended us. I know my worth and it's not you."

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 51

Moeni blinked. "When I asked if you were still talking to her, you said no."

“I said not as much. We were on a break. I didn’t say I am breaking with her. This conversation is pointless. “

“It’s not pointless. I was under the assumption that were working on us. I thought we were working on us.”

“I was just tolerating you because you are pregnant though I never even wanted a child with you.”

She sat down crying. “I love you.. I am carrying your child.”

“I am not denying that but you have to go. Re ta bua.”

He is unlocked his phone and called a colleague.

“Drew!”

“Rita, laitaka I need a favor. Are you home?”

“Yeah what’s up?”

“Mmabo o tsile, o jumpile, I need someone dropped off.”

His colleague laughed. “O go kapile? (She caught you?)”

“Yeah. Can you help me?”

“Yeah sure. Ke eta.”

Drew hung up and looked at Moeni.

“Someone is coming to pick you up.”

“I am not going anywhere. Natasha is way too young to have me moving. I am not going anywhere if she’s staying. Ebile I am sleeping in the bedroom because I bought that bedding set.”

“Take it then. I won’t have you making my girlfriend uncomfortable.”

“I am not going anywhere. I am not going if she’s staying. You can forget that. If you touch

me I am going to scream.”

“I am not in the mood for this nonsense Moeni.”

“I am not going anywhere Andrew! If she’s staying then I am also staying.”

“Moeni-“

“I am going to scream if you touch me then open a case ya assault kamoso. I am not going anywhere!”

Moeni stood up and walked back to the bedroom where Natasha was now dressed in shorts and top that showed her pointy nipples. Moeni took off her shoes and got in bed.

Natasha closed her bag the walked out and sat on the couch.

She took her phone checking flights for the following day. Andrew looked at her.

“I am sorry.”

Natasha took a deep breath remaining silent. Andrew sat next to her.

“I am sorry for lying. I should have been honest. It would not have hurt me. I am sorry about the pregnancy. God knows I never wanted a child with her.”

Natasha looked at the time for the available

flights then booked her seat. Andrew took her phone and looked at what she was doing.

“I will sort this out.”

“I don’t want you sorting out anything. I was going to forgive you for cheating. I knew there was someone else. I was going to forgive you because I know I hurt you. I was going to forgive so we can start afresh. I was going to tell you that you were right about waiting for me to mature. I was going to tell you that maybe.. just maybe we should have just waited but I didn’t regret not waiting. I was going to bare out my heart so that if you agreed to fix things, I’d mend your broken heart. But you had moved, living with your pregnant girlfriend... what are we sorting out? If I didn’t come would you have cared about sorting things out?”

“Yes. I was going to come home. I had been planning it. I just wasn’t sure how I was going to tell you about her pregnancy. I love you. Yes I know things have been off for a while now but I have never stopped loving you.”

“I think somewhere you did. I don’t want this relationship anymore. You have two children. I can’t be a step mother when I am just a child myself. I don’t even have one.”

“No one expects you to mother them.”

“But you are going to be expected to perform your duties as a father. You are going to be fathering your other children. I don’t want that. Amantle’s child was ok. She was made before

me but this one was revenge...she's a reminder to everything and I don't want her It's not like you can delete her now akere."

"She won't agree."

"I think we should take a break forever. It's for the best. I don't want to do it anymore. Right now I am tired. I just want to sleep."

"Why didn't you tell me the money I send is not enough? If you wanted more you could have said that."

"I want nothing from you."

Andrew held her hand but she pulled away.

“Please go to your pregnant girlfriend. You are suffocating me. I am tired.”

“Have you eaten?”

“I am fine.”

“I will order you something.”

He stood up and called a restaurant taking her phone with.

Andrew ordered her food just as Moeni walked from the bedroom and went to the kitchen where she dished for herself and then threw the rest of the food in the bin and washed the pots.

Natasha watched then looked away as she walked back to the bedroom and closed the door.

Andrew sat next to her. "They are delivering just now."

"I am sleeping. Can I please have phone back."

He handed it to her. "Do you want blankets? Gape I was thinking to give you the car since you use it more."

"You are wasting your time. I want nothing from you. If it was new better but I still want nothing from you."

“I will get you a new one then.”

“Ng Ng, I am fine. Save it for your children.”

She tied her hair then laid down on the couch yawning.

Andrew looked at her, her caramel complexion had gotten clearer. He watched her for a while noticing her breathing change.

He sat at her feet and looked at her feet then gently massaged them while looking at her face..

She kept getting better like fine wine. She had gained weight but just at the rightful places. He

continued massaging her soft swollen feet waiting for her food.

*

Meanwhile in her bedroom, Moeni spoke to her cousin.

“Where is she now?”

“In the sitting room. Sleeping on the couch. I want to smash her head with a pan.”

“She has the audacity.”

“She undressed in front of us. I know she was trying to seduce him but she won’t win. Not

while I am here. She better sleep with one eye open tonight because I am going to deal with her tonight. Thamma she won't win. My child will not be fatherless because of a 20 year old. Andrew made me believe that he broke up with her. I am not going to be made a fool.. can you believe she called me Kgogomodumo?"

"The reason he's not with her is because she's probably childish. You have an advantage. You won't lose him. You are carrying his child akere."

"I have an urge to just burn her with cooking oil. Waitse she's so full of it with prostitute tendencies. I am not losing him to a child. Thamma I'd rather be dead. One of us is not going to walk out of this alive. Andrew made me believe we'd work things out. We are going to

be the couple he made me believe we'd be. I am going to be his wife. I am carrying his child. If I can't be his wife then no one will. Not while I am alive. Andrew is mine and mine only."

Moeni spoke getting even angrier as all sinister thoughts filled her head.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

She sighed exhausted. "I am tired Andrew. You are making me talk too much.. I told you I had nothing to say to you."

"I love you. I never stopped. I have loved you for the longest time now. You are angry. I can tell by your tone. Right now I don't think there's anything we are going to discuss when our emotions are high."

"Maybe you should have used that on yourself before you beat me."

"I am sorry. I apologized for what happened then. And I will keep apologizing for it."

"I am tired of talking. I want to go. If you are giving me the car, we can go to transport right

now. If not them let's leave it. Whichever way, it's ok. I have the car's documents with though."

"Ok. Let me freshen."

He walked away. Natasha finished eating then went to the kitchen. She looked at the plates that Moeni had left. She looked around the house.

Andrew walked out a while later. Natasha looked at his uncut hair then his beard.

"We can go."

She stood up with her bag and walked out. He followed behind looking at her body trapped in

the long dress that hugged her body. Natasha pressed the car keys unlocking the Legend 50. Andrew took her bag and put it at the back seat. He opened the passenger door for her. She got in the car just as her phone rang.

“Tapiwa..”

“Are you ok?”

“Ng.. I am going back home.”

Andrew closed the door. Natasha sighed. “I am going to move out.”

“What did he say?”

“He says it happened after he left. He was stressed and she came then they fucked. He used a condom, she took it and impregnated herself.”

He got in the car.

“This woman! Desperate much huh?”

“Ng. Mme kea tsamaya. I will call you once I take off.”

“Ok.”

Natasha hung up as he reversed out and drove off.

“How’s business?”

She looked at him and smiled. “I am thinking of getting a hotdog truck. I registered my company. I saw a tender sometime back. It’s something I can apply for in the future but it’s going really well. I want to hire people and be at different places at the same time. There’s market near government offices and at other colleges. Since I’m moving out then I am going to need to work extra hard.”

“You don’t have to move out.”

“I am. You are wasting money. You can’t pay rent for two houses.”

“Do you want to see the Okavango delta after

we are done?”

“No.”

He stopped the car behind two cars as the traffic light turned red.

Another car stopped next to them. The driver turned looking over at Natasha. Natasha turned feeling eyed on her then the man smiled, his smile contagious making her smile back. Andrew turned also looking but the traffic light turned green then the car drove off.

“Who was that?”

“How am I supposed to know?”

“Was he smiling at you?”

“I can still get a flight back.”

“I am just asking.”

“I don’t know.”

A car hooted behind then he drove off.

He took a turn driving towards a filling station on the side of the road. He stepped out as an attendant walked.

“Fill the tank morena.”

“Sure.”

He walked towards the Engine store.

“Hi..”

Natasha turned then looked at the Audi R7 she had seen at the traffic light.. the man who had smiled at her stepped out in sweatpants and a t-shirt. He was old but not old old. There was something about him that was just... intriguing.

He walked over smiling. He was probably in his forties, she could bet on it but still sexy. He had that Idris Elba kinda of thing going on. “Is this fate?”

“Rra?”

“When I saw him I gave up but I am seeing you again. I think it’s fate.”

Natasha smiled as he smiled. “Fate for what?”

“I don’t know. Lefika, you are?”

“Natasha.”

“Is he your boyfriend?”

“Eerra.”

Lefika smiled. "Ok. Are you together together?"

Natasha laughed. "Le ra yang?"

"Le keng yaanong Natasha?"

"You are older."

"Says who?" Lefika looked at Andrew walking out of the shop. He handed Natasha his business card.

"Call me..maybe we can do coffee or something."

He walked back to his car and drove off before Andrew could approach.

Andrew got in the car and looked at Natasha.

“Is that the man from the traffic light?”

“Yes.”

“What were you talking about?”

“He was asking about your car.”

“I know he was not asking about my car. I know it was more than that.” He looked at her sadly.

“Do you want him?”

“I don’t know him.”

“You didn’t know that other...” He took a deep breath. “Do you want him?”

“No. I don’t want him.”

“You said the reason you cheated was because of the sex. Why didn’t you say anything? I don’t understand because... you could have said something. If I had to work on something I could have worked on it. You didn’t need to cheat on me for it because I loved you enough to work on anything I was doing wrong. Are you going to sleep with him?”

Natasha looked at him thinking of their relationship, there was always going to be a crack in their trust. Obviously there was no way

he was going to get over it, he still sounded hurt every time he mentioned it. Right now his voice was getting faint as he spoke.

“No. I said that because I was hurt though I would have loved gentle sex. Our sex was nice.”

“You know what he said that night? That you didn’t tell him you were in a relationship.”

“I did. He knew. He caught me at a moment of weakness. I didn’t even want to have sex with him. I know I hurt you. You wanting to be away from me was understandable and I think it’s best we just make this break up official.”

“I love you. I am not a saint. I have my own fuck ups but I love you. Probably more than I should,

it actually hurts.”

“I love you too but another woman is carrying your child. You have two children from different mothers. I can’t handle it. It’s too much.”

“I didn’t purposely get her pregnant..I used a condom. It didn’t break. When I woke up she was gone. She took the condom and impregnated herself. What am I supposed to do now? Hit her with the car?”

“I am walking away because this is going to turn into something toxic. You haven’t forgiven me. You are going to continue cheating. I am not going to let you hurt me.”

“What if I start seeing a therapist to help me.

We can do it together. I will come back to Gabs. We can find a relationship counselor. You are not breaking up with me for something I didn't purposely do. You have no reason to break up with me."

He started the car and drove off.

*

Later that day, Natasha walked out of transport offices smiling holding the new ownership documents.

Andrew walked behind her, they walked past a man who turned his head looking at Natasha. He put his arm around her waist.

“I think you should go tomorrow.”

“And deal with your insane baby mama? I am going back. I am not staying another day here. I will drop you off. I am going. I am leaving you.”

Andrew looked at her even sadder, his eyes getting reddish. “Please don’t go yet... I am begging you. Don’t go yet.”

She looked at him then pushed his hands off.

“It’s getting dark. Let’s go.”

She got on the driver’s seat and smiled. It felt different now that it was hers. He slowly got in the car. Natasha started the engine and drove

back to his house and parked at the gate. She looked at Moeni as she stepped out of a Run X, her hand over her bump. She had done her hair and even applied make-up.

Andrew looked at her. "Please don't cheat on me. I am going to work on my transfer so I come back."

"Bye."

He stepped out of the car and closed the door looking at her as if he was about to cry.

Moeni walked over to Andrew and hugged him. "I have been waiting for you. I went to the hospital, my stomach was painful. The doctor said I have high blood pressure and he's

worried about the baby.”

Natasha stepped out of the car and walked over to Andrew then kissed him. His heart skipped as he put his hands on her waist. His dick thickened in his pants as she kissed him more then she stepped back. He blinked confused.

“Thank you for the car.”

Natasha got back in the car and drove away. Moeni looked at Andrew.

“What is she talking about?”

.

.

Another one coming up

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 54

Andrew looked at her.

“What do you want?”

“What car?”

“I don’t owe you any explanation of my life.
Good thing you are here. I want you to take your
belongings and go.”

Moeni looked at him. "She doesn't love you."

"The only person who's not loved is you."

He walked inside his yard and unlocked his door. Moeni followed him inside the house.

"Why can't you love me? You said things were not working between you and her. You are going to a woman who had another man fuvk her?"

Andrew walked to his bedroom then packed her things in a bag. Tears rolled down her cheeks as her heart broke.

“I am going back to Gaborone. We will discuss everything once the baby is born.”

“Why are you treating me like this?”

“You brought this to yourself. You convinced yourself that I loved you. You thought this baby would change things. When I first met you, you knew I didn’t love you or even like you. You were just a nurse who happened to be too available. You wanted to be a sex toy. You threw yourself at me but still you knew about Natasha. I never hid that from you. I didn’t love you then. You were just someone with a vagina. I don’t love you. Fuvking you doesn’t mean I love you. I can fuvk you every night and still not even like you. How am I treating you any different. It’s always been like this.”

Tears rolled down her cheeks, pain chocking her.

“I don’t want to fight with you. Take your things and go.”

Moeni put her hands on her face and broke down crying ruining her makeup. Andrew sighed.

“I am not going to feed you lies.. I wish there was no baby. That way you know you can always find a man who actually love you enough to want children with you.”

She cried even more, her heart aching. She sat on the bed and sobbed.

She kept quiet a while later, her entire makeup ruined. He looked at her smudged eye shadow making her look scary.

“Cant we try?”

“Even if I tried, it won’t make me love you because I just don’t.”

“Natasha doesn’t love you. She was insulting you last night.”

“She was upset and she didn’t mean it. Please go. Or I will the police to help escort you out.”

Moeni walked out. She got in her car and sat still for a while then took her phone and logged

in her fake Facebook account. She joined a couple of well known Facebook groups then posted the pictures she had gotten from Andrew's phone.

Natasha drove out of Maun listening to Lewis Calpadi. She picked her ringing phone.

"Taps.."

"Are you leaving him?"

"I am too young for two kids."

"But you said she impregnated herself."

“Yes but that doesn’t change the fact that she’s carrying his child.”

“But he used a condom. You said you’d handle whatever you found.”

“It’s too much Taps.”

“What’s too much? You cheated. He cheated. Can’t you just fix things and move forward? The worst thing you can do is leave him now because you are convinced you can do better since you now sell hot dogs then he moves on for real with a different woman who will accept him and love him right. He will do everything for her because if there’s anything men are crazy about is being treated right by a woman he

loves. I hope when that happens you don't turn into a bitter ex."

"Am I supposed to be ok with having to deal with another baby mama?"

"The first one doesn't count. You were not there when that child was made. This one you can't really blame him. He used a condom for a reason. You continuing to create all this... distance will create a mountain between you two. Anyways I don't know Natasha though if I were you, I would sit down hela ke eketle. Right now he'd do anything for you. I'd take control and drag him back to Gabs. I'd ride him till my p*ssy becomes the only thing he believes in. That's just me anyways... from here thamma he'd forget it all."

“He signed his car over to me.”

“Then you leave him? Don’t forget that right now he’s sad and frustrated. She will replace you. Or maybe you just don’t love him that much.”

“I love him but I am not like you Taps. Right now I am hurt. I just need space. I just found him living with her. He had moved and was lying to me. If I didn’t go there he was just going to continue doing whatever he has been doing. I am not going to wait for Andrew to hurt me to a point of no return to finally accept that it’s not going to work. I have nothing to lose. I am not going to settle because he wears a BDF uniform and he knows how to beg.”

“I believe he loves you. Your issues can be solved. Don’t lose a good man because of silly

things Natasha. Mistakes happen. You expected him to forgive you then yet you can't begin to understand him now.. bye."

Tapiwa hung up.. Natasha looked at Lefika's business card that had fallen from her handbag. She read his name out loud driving.

"Lefika Theko. "

His surname was too familiar, Natasha slowed down then quickly typed his name on Google. She stopped the car and read through the motor centers he owned including a few filling stations, a few hotels and his shares at a couple of supermarkets. She read an article published a year ago on the passing of his wife and how he had walked away with over two million of her life policy.

Her phone rang interrupting her.

“Hello?”

“You forgot your top.”

“Ok.”

“I love you. I am hurting. I wish you can understand I didn't want that baby. I wish you can understand that that you really hurt me. Can we please fix things or at least try.. I will take the blame for it all. I gave you crap sex, that's why you cheated. I will work on it.. please come back... I feel you are going to cheat with that man and I don't think I will survive it.. I don't care if this makes me weak but I am begging

you... please come back.”

.

.

.

We have a bonus ready. Quickly participate so we can have it.

Still In My Heart

✨ 55

“I can’t. I don’t think it’s going to work.”

“Please..”

“I am sorry.”

She hung up then joined the road increasing the volume to her music.

Andrew called her again seated on his couch. Her phone rang again.

“I am driving.”

“Tell me the real reason you don’t want to work things through.”

“I have been begging you for months. You kept saying you needed space.”

“I did. I am sorry I could not pretend to be ok when I was not. Is that why you won’t try and fix things? I am sorry Natasha. I am sorry for not wanting to fix things. Please forgive me. Babe please come back..I am begging you.”

“I need space. This baby...”

“What do you want me to do Natasha? Should I kill the mother. She will die with the baby. Should I do that because you don’t want to understand that she made herself pregnant.”

“I don’t want you to do that.”

“I saw that man give you something. Was it his number?”

There was silence. He swallowed a painful lump, for the first time he felt more than just weak talking to her. He rubbed his eyes. "If you want him, say so... I need to know so at least I start dealing with it now."

"I don't want him."

"Then why did you take his number?"

"Andrew-"

"If you didn't want you should have not taken his number."

The call cut. He called her again but her number was not going through anymore.

Andrew started typing but then he put his phone down as pain clogged his throat.

He picked his phone feeling emotions overwhelm him then called his friend.

“Eita..”

“Natasha came yesterday.”

Tebatso paused. “She did?”

“Yes. She went to Kasane then found out I had moved. She found Moeni at the house and I came back. I explained to her everything but I feel she had just come to break up with me to a

point she now just takes people's numbers in front of me."

In Gaborone, Tebatso walked out of the bar to his car holding a can of beer.

"She's doing what?"

"She took this guy's number.. he drives an Audi. We saw him at the traffic light. They were smiling at each other... right in front of me laitaka. He followed us to the filling station where he gave her his number. He saw me but still went ahead and gave him his number. Yesterday she said I was old enough to be my father, that didn't bother me but then she said

the reason she cheated was because our sex was boring. And maybe she said it out of anger but you know people tell the truth when they are angry. And maybe she's right. I just feel she wanted to end the relationship. I love her so much... I know she's going to go to this new one... Iaitaka pelo e bothoko. (I am in pain.)

Andrew sniffed. "I don't know what to do right now. She left.. maybe I should have locked her inside the house so she wouldn't go. Or maybe I deserve it for the pregnancy... I can't believe I am really crying over a twenty year old."

"There's no manual in this Drew. Let her go. I don't think she's worth it. I know you were planning on going to her to fix things but I just don't think it's worth it."

“I love her. I love her so much. Right now I just wish she can just come back. I will work on better sex.. she’s not even giving me a chance to work on it.”

“There is nothing wrong with your sex. You need to go out and get distracted.”

“I don’t want any distraction. I just want her. Nkate kea tsenwa Tebatso. (I feel like I am crazy Tebatso.) I feel like I am going to die and honestly that feels like a better option. Natasha is hurting me laitaka I can’t even lie.. my heart can’t take it. And she can’t even realize it. She said how can I cry for that one round of sex like it was nothing I should have ever been upset about... I am in pain, my chest is acting funny.. it’s too much.”

“Don’t talk like that. Natasha is not the only girl on earth.”

“Nna ka bata ene hela. (I only want her.) She’s all I have been wanting. I am looking for her in everyone.”

“How can you look for her everywhere when she had the power to break you like this?”

“I just want Natasha. I don’t want anyone else. I don’t care about anyone else. This girl has me feeling useless Tebatso.. I am losing it.”

“Natasha will kill you with stress. I used to like her but I am not sure anymore. There are a lot of other v.aginas out there.”

“I want hers only. I feel like...”

“Like what?”

“She is going to him. Gape he looks rich. He looks really rich.”

“This is not the Drew I know. You know you are not like this.”

“This pain is too much. I just need to sleep. We will talk.”

“Let’s talk now.”

“You don’t understand.”

“I understand. I am just... you can always find better. Yes you love her but there’s.. a million girls out there. Come on Drew..”

“Can’t you call her and talk to her? Maybe she will listen to you.”

“Ok..I can do that. I will talk to her. I will call you.”

“Ok.”

Tebatso hung up then scrolled his contacts and called her.

“The number-“

“Fuvk!”

He tried again but it was still not going through.
He called his friend back.

“What did she say?”

“It’s not going through. I will keep trying.”

“Ok. Let me sleep.”

“Don’t do anything stupid.”

“Sure.”

“I am serious Andrew!”

“I am just sleeping. We will talk.”

Andrew hung up. Tebatso worriedly looked at his phone as something in him failed to make him just relax.

Andrew had never cried for a girl before. Not even the time he was cheated on. This time it was different and it scared Tebatso.

He called him getting in his car but the phone rang till it stopped making him worry more.

He sent him a message.

Tebatso: please don't do anything stupid. I will talk to Nate. She will come around. I know she will.

He waited for response but nothing came through. Tebatso sipped his beer but it had lost taste all of a sudden.

He called Andrew again, the phone continued to ring unanswered till it stopped..

He continued calling but it just rang.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 56

The following morning at a lodge in Maun, Natasha woke up as it rained. She looked around feeling cold and got off the bed. She walked to her phone and switched it on. Messages came through. She put her phone down and walked to the ensuite.

Natasha walked out a while later dropping wet, a towel wrapped around her body. She picked her phone and opened her messages. She tapped on Andrew's message.

Drew: Please drive safely. There are animals on

the road. I love you.

She looked at his message then scrolled down to another message.

Drew: Baby please don't cheat. Kea go kopa. I love you.

She sighed then opened her Whatsapp messages. She frowned at multiple of messages from Tapiwa then opened them. She opened a picture she had sent, a screenshot of a post on Facebook.

Natasha's heart skipped as she looked at the pictures she had sent Drew. She went on Facebook then frowned coming across one of her Facebook friend who had shared the post

on her timeline.

She swallowed realizing she was trending and no one could mistaken her for no anyone else. Her heart raced as she looked at the Facebook messages coming through. Her hands shook as she quickly went to her settings and deactivated her account. She sat down knowingly then called Andrew.

His phone rang unanswered. She angrily typed him a message.

Natasha: Your baby mama has posted the pictures I told you I had sent to you.. this is exactly what I didn't want to deal with.. I don't regret leaving if me staying means dealing with your psycho!

She waited for response but he didn't reply. She called him again but his phone just rang.

She sent another message.

Natasha: I told you I was starting something, now imagine having to deal with all these..I am sure all my clients have seen by now.

Her phone rang. She looked at the caller and picked.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Can we talk?"

“What is it Tebatso?”

“Andrew called me last night –“

“And what?”

“He loves you. He’s hurting.”

“I sent Andrew my pictures. His psycho took them and posted them on Facebook where everyone can see them. Don’t tell me about Andrew’s love. When you talk to him tell him to answer my calls. This was the rubbish I didn’t want!”

“I think something is wrong. I last spoke to him last night.. I have been trying to call him and his

phone is not going through. He sounded off and I-“

“I hope he’s dead! Nxtla! I should have just...”

“I am serious, he sounded suicidal-“

“Lenna I am serious..I hope he’s dead! Mxm.”

She hung up pissed regretting why she even took a U-turn yesterday. Her phone rang, she looked at Lone calling and ignored it.. she dressed up and sat down opening another Facebook account with her middle name. Natasha joined a couple of groups that dealt with houses.

She searched through their post then stopped at a bachelor pad that had been advertised. She read through the details and copied the number.

Tebatso worriedly called one of Andrew's friend in Maun.

"Hello?"

"Eita, it's Tebatso, Drew's friend. We met a few months back."

"Oh yah! Sure ntwana!"

"Ebe mojolo o mo nyesa Drew. He was crying

over his girlfriend last night and eish.. I couldn't sleep. He sounded off."

"Eish, selo gatwe ke sone mojolo!"

"The things he was saying. I didn't sleep last night. I am worried."

"Have you spoken to him today?"

"His phone is just ringing. He said he needed to sleep. Can't you check up on him? I am dropping my kids off at my mother's house then I will drive there, I might take longer if it's something that needs him taken to the hospital."

“Ok. I will go.”

“Thanks.”

At Amantle’s house, Amantle looked at Natasha’s pictures that had been shared over and over. She searched for her account but she couldn’t find it anymore.

Her sister looked at her.

“What are people saying?”

“People are thirsty. I know it’s not her who posted. Maybe she sent them to the wrong person.”

“She has the body I want.”

Amantle laughed. “Andrew is not going to like this.”

“He will get over it.”

“I am going to video call him tonight so he can speak to his daughter.”

“You want to see if he knows or not. Can you not do this to yourself Ama? I don’t understand what else you need to come into terms with the fact that this man does not care about you.”

“I know he doesn’t love me. I’m fine with it. This is not about me being hopeful.”

“Then why are you so happy about her publicized pictures a le half naked? She’s beautiful. There’s nothing I’d be ashamed of if I were her.”

“It’s just an angle. Natasha is just fine. I have seen more beautiful women than her. Gape filters and all. I have nothing against her..I just don’t like her. It’s natural hate hela not that she makes me feel a certain type of way. I just don’t like her, not because of Andrew or anything. I just don’t like her.”

“Ware ke natural hate? What’s natural hate?”

“I naturally just don’t like Natasha. It has nothing to do with it..I just happen to not like

her naturally.”

In Maun, Andrew’s colleague walked to the door and tried opening it but it was locked.

“Drew! Drew!”

He banged the door even more. “Andrew!”

A woman walked inside the yard. He looked at her as she looked at him.

“Dumelang.”

“Hi.. I am Andrew’s colleague.”

“I am the house helper. I am here to clean the house and wash clothes.”

“Oh... do you have a key?”

“Yes but I am not allowed to let anyone in the house.”

“It’s ok..I just want you to tell him I am outside.”

She unlocked the door and walked inside the house. She walked around the house then went to the bedroom.

Andrews’ colleague followed her inside then

walked to the bedroom and stopped on his tracks next to the maid as they both stared.

Outside, Natasha drove through and parked the car then walked inside the house upset.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 57

Natasha walked inside the house. She looked at the woman by his bedroom door. The woman looked at her.

“Hello..?”

A man walked out of the bedroom. He looked at Natasha.

“Hi.”

“Where is Andrew?”

“Are you his girlfriend?”

Natasha walked inside the bedroom and look at him lying on the floor. She walked over to him and touched his face.

“What’s wrong with him?”

“I am not sure. I think he drank too much, he’s too drunk to respond... I am going to call a friend who’s a doctor so she can take

She knelt before him, her heart racing then out her fingers on his neck. She got closer inhaling the alcohol then her eyes fell on the empty bottles of alcohol on floor.

Natasha looked at the cut on his hand, the blood had dried out but it was a fresh cut.

“He needs to sleep it off. He will wake up.”

“Can you put him on the bed?”

“Ok. You two can help me.”

They all carried him to the bed. Natasha looked at the maid.

“Who are you?”

“The cleaner.”

“You can go. You will come the other weekend. Thank you.”

“Ok.”

The maid walked out. Natasha looked at Andrew’s colleague.

“I will remain with him.”

He smiled. “You are pretty. It makes sense why he’d cry for you.”

Natasha laughed. “Ija!”

“He loves you. Don’t hurt him. O emotional.”

“No one is hurting him.”

He smiled staring at her. Her face then her freckles,, his eyes going down to her lips. “Le wena mma o montle thata. Motho a ka na a lela. I will call the doctor.”

“Ok.”

He walked out. Natasha looked at Andrew lying unconscious on the bed. He was still wearing what she had left him wearing the previous day.

She picked the bottles of alcohol and walked out with them and threw them in the bin.

Andrew’s colleague looked at her.

“I just spoke to the doctor. She’s coming.”

“Thank you.”

He looked at her but thought otherwise. She was probably the type to mess up his whole life, she looked addictive and somehow the fact that a whole sniper would cry for her actually scared him off. She looked like she could hurt you and have you forgive her. That was not the kind of stress she needed in his life.

He smiled staring then turned and walked out. His phone rang as he got in his car.”

“Hello?”

“Is he ok?”

“He will be fine. I called a doctor to look at him but his girlfriend is here. He should be ok. You forgot to tell me she’s really pretty.”

“Moeni? That’s not his-“

“Natasha.”

“Natasha?”

“Yes. The beautiful one with freckles. Where did Andrew find her? The beautiful ones are the most stressful ones.”

Tebatso laughed. “He won’t listen to anything I am going to say once she gives him sex.”

“Who would? Lenna I won’t listen but he’s going to be fine.”

“Thank you.”

“Sure.”

He started his car and drove off..

*

Natasha cleaned the entire house putting any female belongings in a black plastic. She got his first aid kit and carefully cleaned his cut. He moved in his sleep. She looked at his face then put her hand over his forehead.

She took it off and sighed worriedly unsure if alcohol was supposed to make him heat up like that.

She finished cleaning him up then bandage him. He slowly opened his eyes, his eyelids heavy.

He tried to move but it felt as if something was seated on top of him.

With a blurred vision, he looked at Natasha. Natasha sat next to her him and touched his beard.

“The doctor is coming.”

Natasha watched as he closed his eyes and

opened them again.

“Just relax..”

He tried to say something. Natasha moved as a car drove in outside.

She walked out and watched as a woman stood out of a Mazda CX-5 in a formal suit and heels.

“Hi. I an here for Drew. Dr. Nonofu Matome.”

Natasha looked at her, for a moment it felt like she was talking about someone she'd met before. Natasha sighed brushing it off then walked inside the house leading her inside.

“He’s this side. His temperature is high.”

“Ok.”

Nonofo looked at Andrew on the bed then opened her small first aid kind of kit. Natasha watched as she took out her stethoscope. She worked in silence then put a drip on his arm

“Don’t remove this. I will remove it. He drank too much yes but there’s something else making him like this. If he’s not better in an hour call me. He may need proper medical examination. I am suspecting something. The drip will do the trick.”

“Thank you.”

“You are welcome. Are you his sister?”

“No. His girlfriend.”

Nonofo looked at her and nodded. “It’s a pleasure finally meeting you. You are one lucky girl! Kana men like yours are always fun to take. Bye!”

She walked out. Natasha laughed confused by the statement but then some women just had the audacity. Maybe the red CX5 influenced the attitude.

She took a deep breath, her phone rang. She looked at the unsaved number and picked.

“Hello?”

“Natasha, when are you calling me?”

Natasha recognized the voice. “Rra?”

“How long does it take you to make a phone call?”

“I didn’t have a reason to call you.”

Lefika chuckled softly. “Are you in Maun?”

“I am in a relationship.”

“Who asked you about your relationship? I don’t

need to know about that Natasha.. I like you. You are beautiful and I like you. I am going to have you and your relationship will remain non of my business. You are fit to be with serious men. What are you doing with someone who drives a Legend 50?”

“I am telling you about my relationship so you don't waste your time saying unnecessary paragraphs. I don't need to hear them. You are not going to have me because I love my man nor am going to allow you to disrespect him. Le batona. Thank you for the call. Bye.”

Later that day, Amantle fixed her cleavage and video called her baby daddy. Andrews' phone just rang. She called him again then sighed.

He was probably dealing with the fact that Natasha's nudes were trending. There was no way he was going to stay with her after that. She was sure even his mother didn't like her anymore. She called him again but the phone just rang till it stopped. She sent a message.

Amantle: Hey. Our daughter wants to talk to you...

She waited and called again but still he didn't answer frustrating her even more.

At Moeni's house, Moeni drank the labor inducing pills then sat down, her hand over her

stomach. She looked at the white board with Natasha's pictures together with Andrew's pictures and Amantle's. Natasha's one crossed with a red pen, underneath it written 'D.i.e B*tch!'

She looked at Natasha's picture thinking of ways to eliminate her from the picture for good.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

Later that day, Andrew opened his eyes feeling as if he'd been hit by a truck. He stared at the ceiling for a while trying to gather energy to get up.

Natasha woke up next to him as he tried to sit upright.

He sat on the bed leaning against the wall looking at her. She was wearing his t-shirt that looked like a dress on her.

“Should I call an ambulance?”

He shook his head. “I am fine now...”

“Where you trying to kill yourself? Next time try hanging yourself. It’s efficient if you do it right.”

He smiled. “You hate me that much?”

“I am just helping you.” She looked at him. “I will run you a bath.”

“I love you.”

Natasha walked to the bathroom and opened water in the bathtub filling it up. She walked out minutes later.

“You had a drip. I took it out a while back. Come..”

She helped him off the bed then slowly walked with him to the bathroom. He took off his t-shirt. Natasha watched as he took off everything.

She took a deep breath and looked up at his face catching him staring.

“I will wait in the-“

“I am feeling dizzy. Please help me.”

Natasha helped him inside the bathtub and bathed him. A while later she walked out with him, a towel around his waist. He sat on the bed watching her every move. Natasha looked at him.

“What?”

He shook his head. “Nothing. I love you.”

“You don’t. If you had died from whatever it is that you took, I was going to get blamed for it. I would have remained with the guilty of your death all because I chose to give you what you have been wanting. You stayed five months out here. The least you could have done was tell me.”

“I should have. I am sorry.”

Tears filled her eyes. “And now I should accept that other baby because..” She took a deep breath and rubbed her eyes. “My Heart is also broken. She’s always going to be there in your

life together with that child. It's not fair that now I should be dealing with another baby mama."

"You won't have to deal with her."

"You will? And I am supposed to be ok with that? Next thing you know she's carrying another one."

"I also wish she wasn't pregnant or that she'd lose this baby mama. She's the last person I would want to have a baby with. I am not going to sleep with her again. I slept with her once and that was then. I promise you. I will take care of this. It won't be an issue anymore. Please don't use this pregnancy against me... I am begging you."

“I couldn’t go yesterday. My phone died. I didn’t want to drive while it was off and it was late. I am still going to go.”

“I am working on my transfer. I am sorry. I am sorry I took too long to come into terms with what happened. If I knew if it was because of my.. poor sex I would have worked on it quicker. Now that I know please give me a chance to work on it. I will do better.” His voice fainted off. “If I knew I would have long worked on it. You would not have needed to cheat if..* He sighed.

She looked at the tears in his eyes.

“I.. our sex was nice. It was amazing. The things I said were out of anger. I didn’t cheat because I

wasn't sexually satisfied. I was upset when I said those things to you. I am sorry."

"Don't apologize for-"

"I didn't mean it. I loved our sex. I was just hurt that you would work here and have a woman pregnant and... I was upset. You were not born in 1968. I didn't mean it."

"I want to fix things.. please.. I will do anything. I love you. Kea go kopa babe."

He pulled her in-between her legs and hugged her burying his face on her stomach. His voice shook. "Please.."

Natasha sighed and touched his head realizing the damage her words had caused.

Natasha sat in his lap straddling him unsure of what to do. "I am sorry."

She touched his beard looking into his reddish tearful eyes then leaned over kissing him moving her waist grinding on his dick. She took off his t-shirt then put his hands on her breast. He looked at her and squeezed her flesh, his dick getting harder. She undid his towel pushing her thong to the side and rubbed herself on his erect weapon.

He grunted at the feeling. She leaned over and kissed him moving her waist getting even wetter.

“When last did you have sex?”

He looked at her. “Two months ago.”

“Who was it?”

He swallowed. “You want to use it against me. I used a condom.”

Natasha pushed him down and raised her body up then slowly herself down on it. She bit her lower lip as pushed through stretching her open. She stopped trying to get comfortable but he held her waist pushing more inside grunting at just how tight she felt. Natasha flinched as he filled her out. She tried to get up but he held waist groaning...

“I am not going to last...”

Natasha put her hands on his chest and
#removed..

.

Andrew squeezed her waist as she moved even more moaning. He moved underneath her meeting her halfway, her p*ssy clamping him hard. His toes tingled, the pleasure taking over making him thrust even more underneath. Natasha closed her eyes moaning convulsing as he followed behind her filling her up again.

She leaned over kissing him. He looked at her..

“Please don’t leave me..”

Natasha kissed him again. “I am still going. I am giving you time to sort your things out but you are going to have to choose between that baby and me. I want nothing to do with her or the mother. I don’t want her in the picture. If you are going to come back to me then it means you are cutting them both out from your life. You can’t have us all. She will have to find a father for that child, akere this baby was her choice.. but that’s your decision to make.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨60

The following day, Natasha got in the car then Andrew pulled the seatbelt across her chest clipping it in.

He looked at and kissed her. "I love you."

"I love you too."

He smiled happily. Natasha looked at the happiness in his eyes and giggled.

“When are you getting your transfer?”

“I am going to sort out everything today then I will know for sure.”

“Ok. I am not happy about leaving you here with all your girlfriends.”

“I don’t have other girlfriends.”

“I hope so.”

She kissed him then closed the door and started the car. Natasha reversed out while he waved then she drove off.

Natasha picked her phone and called Tapiwa

driving off..

“Natasha..”

“Hi. I am going now.”

“I am happy you fixed things mma.”

“I am still not sure but we will see.”

“Why?”

“I can't help but think he's yet going to break my heart. Men don't take cheating the way women do. Right now he was just desperate to have me after seeing me.”

“Other men are forgiving.”

“I don’t know Taps. I have a feeling he’s going to hurt me and when he does he’s going to make sure.”

“Don’t think like that. Be positive about things. I think he genuinely loves you. Wena work on being good and forget the rest. Gain his full trust.”

Natasha smiled. “Ok. It really feels nice to have him worship me like this.”

“I told you akere. Play your cards right. You deserve the happiness. Don’t self sabotage.”

“I love you.”

Tapiwa laughed. “I love you too Natasha. But sometimes wa ntena. I just wish you could see just how blessed you are. You are so lucky. You are doing so well yet it didn’t start there. I wish I had your life sometimes. Don’t mess it up.”

“Ok.”

“Good. So his new baby mama?”

“I want to hear nothing about that woman from him. Or the child.”

“Fair. But –”

“I am not going to listen to any advise concerning Moeni. Ne a batla ngwana? She will have that child and that child will be hers alone.”

“You won’t listen now. We will discuss it in the future. By the way your body is beautiful. Those nudes are breaking relationships.”

Natasha laughed. “The way I am so unbothered right now... I am going to activate my account and post my business. I will ride this wave of fame.”

“That’s my girl! Anyways nma I saw that the government is sponsoring students abroad for chemical engineering. I am thinking if applying. Maybe I will get lucky.”

They continued chatting for a while till the call ended. Natasha put on her music and sang along driving out of Maun headed back to the South..

Andrew walked out of his house over an hour later in his uniform then got inside the BDF car and drove off. Tebatso called him as he drove through the camp gate.

“Eita..”

“Mr. Natasha..”

Andrew laughed. "Msono laitaka!"

"I never knew there was just someone capable of making you cry like that!"

"I love her."

"This kind of love is dangerous."

He sighed. "I know. But right now I just want us to fix things. And get her pregnant."

Tebatso laughed even more. "And you will win?"

"I will have to. A child will calm her down. I see a future with this woman and if this is what's needed to tame her down so be it."

“Maybe.”

He parked the car.. “Natasha is my wife. I am going to settle with her and I am going to tame that little beast inside her. She’s my girl.”

“I hope you are right.”

“I am. But thank you for sending someone over.”

“I am not ready for me a funeral yet.”

Andrew laughed. “Don’t worry. I am still around.”

“So are you coming back?”

“Yes. I need to get there to make this relationship work. Let me sort out my transfer. We will talk.”

“Sure!”

Andrew hung up and stepped out of his car.

In Gaborone, Tebatso sat in his office going through the pictures Neo had sent of the kids.

He smiled then texted her.

Tebatso: Thanks.

Neo: You are welcome. I was thinking maybe we can take them on a trip. Sometime soon.

Tebatso: Maybe. I will see.

Neo: Ok. Is there a chance of us ever fixing things? I am getting help to manage my emotions...

Tebatso: No. I don't love you anymore. I am not ready for any relationship either.

Neo: I am sorry.

Tebatso: I forgave you but I don't love you anymore.

He sent the message and put his phone down opening his laptop. He thoughtfully picked his phone again and called Natasha.

"Hello?"

He smiled. "I thought you'd call me back."

"I was but then I thought Andrew probably already called you."

"He did. You almost had him killing himself."

She laughed. "Ne a batla attention hela."

“Or maybe he just really loves you. Please don’t hurt him.”

“I won’t.”

“You have a beautiful voice. I love hearing you talk.”

Natasha laughed again. “Thanks.”

There was silence then she chuckled. “Bye!”

“Bye.”

She hung up. Tebatso put his hands on his face

then got back into work mode responding to his emails.

Hours Later ..

Natasha drove inside the yard in Gaborone as the sun set. She stepped out of the car holding her bags then walked to the door and unlocked the door.

She walked inside the house and threw herself on the couch exhausted.

She laid still for a moment then finally took her phone and texted Andrew.

Natasha: just arrived.

She texted her potential landlord about house viewing then activated her Facebook account. She looked at her messages and scrolled realizing most were from men but it didn't matter. They were all customers..

She went to her timeline and posted a poster for her business.

She went to her newsfeed after she was done then paused reading a missing baby post. She sighed and moved on scrolling catching up.

Amantle drove from work calling Andrew. His phone rang twice then he picked.

“Amantle...”

“Hi.. I have been calling.”

“Is something wrong with my daughter?”

“No. I was worried about you.”

“Why?”

“I saw the pictures. I know you loved her. It just be hard.”

“I still do. It will blow over. You know how social media is.”

“You still do?”

“Why wouldn’t I?”

“You are still together?”

“Why not?”

“I just... I am happy for you. I wanted you to speak to our daughter. I will video call once I get home.”

“Ok.”

“Bye.”

“Sure.”

Amantle put down her phone surprised. The Andrew she knew would have flipped. It still stung that he was treating Natasha the way she had begged to be treated by him..

She rolled down her windows and inhaled..

In Maun, Moeni sat with the baby boy in her bedroom while breastfeeding him. She looked

at his face and relaxed blinking away her tears...

FIVE YEARS LATER...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨61

Five Years Later...

Natasha sat in a hair salon in the morning as a

hairstylist styled her hair while she went through an old classmate's wedding pictures on Facebook

She smiled looking at the set up then the bride herself. The hairstylist sprayed her hair and smiled.

"We are done."

Natasha looked at the mirror and smiled staring at herself. "Thank you so much."

"You are welcome. You look really beautiful."

Natasha stood up smiling. "Thank you."

She paid then walked out of the hair salon. She got in her car and turned the key starting the engine but it wouldn't start. She bit her lower lip and tried again hoping for a miracle.

She jumped as the engine started. "Yes!"

Natasha reversed out and drove off calling Andrew. His phone rang for a while.

"Hello?"

"Hey, are you ready? I am driving home right now."

"Something came up. I won't be able to go."

“What do you mean? I can’t go alone. This wedding is your cousin’s.”

“My mother is there. You will be fine.”

“I can’t show up without you.”

“Natasha something came up. I am not going. If you don’t want to go alone then don’t go. Kante o batang ko lenyalo la teng? Aren’t you tired of being made to work at people’s wedding’s?”

“I promised your cousin I will be there.”

“Then that’s your problem. She’s not your family. You don’t owe her anything. It’s not like you

have a special connection to my family expect your title as my girlfriend. I am not going to that wedding. You should not either.”

Natasha took a deep breath. “Why won’t I get an official title Andrew? You can just marry me. I know we can afford a wedding. You don’t want to go to this wedding because you know you are going to be asked about it.. baby it’s been years... I have been done with school. What more do I need to prove that I am worth being your wife?”

“Are we doing this?”

“I love you. I want to be your wife..”

“Can we not do this? I am not ready.”

Natasha took a turn into their street hanging up then pressed the gate remote and drove in the yard.

She parked next to his car and walked stepped out of her car.

She walked inside the house and looked at him as he walked from the kitchen casually dressed holding a can of beer.

She carefully looked at him, from the bucket hat in his head going down to his t-shirt that held on tightly to his muscles then his jeans.

“You look good.”

He paused then smiled shyly. "Hi."

Natasha hugged him inhaling his cologne. "You smell sexy."

Andrew wrapped his arms around her kissing her neck..

"Can we not fight? I am not read for marriage at the moment. Give me time."

She looked at him. "Why do I think it's because I can't get pregnant? You heard what the doctor said. We have to be patient."

"It's not that. Come on.."

“Drew...”

“Can we just wait? And I am building the houses. My finances are still tight. I am not going to the wedding for a number of reasons.”

He picked his car keys. Natasha looked at him sadly.

“I am going to pick Taps from the airport then. I will go with her. You still remember she asked for accommodation for a while right?”

“Yes. It’s ok..she can stay with us. If you are good I am good.”

“Ok. I love you.”

Andrew pinched her chin and kissed her. “I love you too. I will see you later.”

“Something is wrong with my car. It has started again.”

“I will take a look. You can use mine. I will take yours.”

“Thank you.”

They exchanged car keys.

He walked out. She took a deep breath then walked to the bedroom where she freshened up

and dressed then did her makeup. Over two hours later she walked out.

She got in his Range Rover and reversed out looking at the time. Tapiwa's plane would be landing in the next twenty minutes.

Andrew drove to Tebatso's new house. Tebatso laughed as Andrew walked over to the backyard where he was still setting up for the braai.

"Mister!"

They bumped shoulders laughing. Andrew smiled.

“This is what truly deserves a celebration.”

“Yah.. it’s finally done!”

“You did it boy!”

“I am almost done here.”

“Cool. Let me help you. I am a bit late. Natasha was on my neck.”

Tebatso looked at him. “About?”

“She wants to get married.”

“Its been years. You long promised to marry her.”

Andrew sipped his beer. “I didn’t give an exact date to it. I am not at a financial position to either way.”

“Waaka! You know you are. Your Company is doing well. You are very much financially ready to marry her. What’s the delay? Isn’t she everything you needed? You have been saying this for a while now.”

He sighed. “She is beautiful.. and independent and a hard worker. She’s... everything to a certain extent but I don’t see myself ever marrying her. I love her so much. I love her more than anything but I just don’t see myself ever marrying her or in our case having or

starting a family with her.. I have been feeling like for a while.. I don't see it with her. I want a family. I want kids. Just not with her."

"They why not release her?"

"I love her. That's why."

"How do you love her and yet can't marry her? I don't understand!"

"That's the reality I am in. I see a future with someone else. She's... different from Natasha. Down to earth and... that's who I want to marry. I am going to but I don't want to lose Natasha."

At the airport, Natasha screamed as her friend walked over dragging her bag. She rushed over and hugged Tapiwa.

Tapiwa screamed as they hugged.

Natasha moved back. "You look .. wooow!"

Tapiwa laughed moving back and out her hand over her bump. Natasha looked at it, tears filling her eyes.

"A baby..."

Tapiwa nodded. Natasha hugged her again even tighter. Tapiwa sniffed.

“I wanted to surprise you.”

“I am so happy for you... and where’s... the baby daddy?”

Tapiwa sighed. “Not part of the picture.”

Natasha smiled. “I am here. You don’t have to worry. I am so happy for you.”

Tapiwa giggled. “I am good to see you too. You look so beautiful.”

Natasha pulled her friend’s bag out then they got in the car.

“By the way, you are coming with me to a wedding I am attending. I can’t go alone. Drew bailed out on me.”

“Ok. Can we get a sim card first?”

“Yes madam degree holder!”

Tapiwa laughed. “Finally done.”

Natasha passed by a shop getting Tapiwa her sim card then drove back home while Tapiwa registered the sim card.

Later that morning, Andrew’s phone vibrated as

a message came through. He took it out and looked at it smiling then quickly responded. Tebatso looked at him typing while smiling, something telling him it wasn't Natasha he was talking to.

“O smiler le mang?”

Andrew looked at him and laughed. “I have to go but I am coming back.”

“Wa kae?”

“I will be back.”

He walked to the car then thoughtfully went back to Tebatso..

“Borrow me your car.”

At the wedding, Natasha smiled as the bride and groom danced inside the tent with the bridesmaids and groomsmen.

“I am thinking of proposing to Drew. I feel he’s scared... maybe that I will say no or something but nna I am ready. The wait is killing me.”

Tapiwa put down her phone in her red sparking maternity dress. “What?”

“Yes.”

“Didn’t he say he wasn’t ready?”

“I am ready Taps.”

“Why are you putting yourself under pressure? Marriage is not an achievement. Don’t put him under pressure. That’s why people quickly get divorced because they put themselves under pressure. Wait for him.”

Mmagwe Andrew walked over smiling and hugged Natasha. “Hi baby..”

“Mama, this is Tapiwa. My friend.”

Mmagwe Andrew smiled. “Hi. I am going to

steal Nate for a second. There's someone I want you to meet. Come."

Natasha stood up and walked away with mmagwe Andrew. Tapiwa stood up minutes later and walked out of the tent headed outside the gate where cars where parked.

Still In My Heart

✨62

Natasha walked back to her chair after meeting a few of relatives. She frowned looking at Tapiwa's empty chair. She looked around trying to spot her friend then walked out of the tent looking around.

Natasha smiled looking at one of Andrew's cousin.

"Tshepi.."

Tshepi smiled. "Ngwetsi ya rona! (Our daughter in-law!)"

Natasha laughed. "Hey.."

"I was with aunty yesterday, waitse the way she brags about you... it's like you are her daughter, not her son's girlfriend."

Natasha laughed. "You know how she is! I came with a friend. Pregnant wearing a red sparkling dress. Have you seen her?"

“The tall one? I thought she was just fat. I saw her outside the gate getting in a uh.. white Benz.”

“Ok. Thanks.”

Natasha walked out of the gate looking for a white Benz. She walked around the cars parked.

“Nate!”

Natasha turned then looked at Tapiwa.

“Hey.. I am looking for you.”

“Sorry. I wanted to stretch my legs.”

Natasha walked over to her smiling. “I was worried. Gatwe you were getting into a car here.”

Tapiwa frowned. “Me?”

“Yah. Maybe she didn’t see properly.”

A car drove past them. Natasha turned.

“That’s Andrew. Babe!”

She screamed waving but the Benz sped off. She quickly took out her phone from her purse and called him.

“Hey..”

“Hey babe, come back. I just saw you leaving. I was outside.”

“Huh?”

“Come back. You just drove past Taps and I. Come back.”

“I am in-“

“Please. Come back and see Tapiwa.”

Tapiwa smiled. “Its ok. Akere I am seeing him

later?”

Natasha smiled.. “Come back. Please...”

“Ok.”

Natasha smiled hanging up. “I can’t believe he was going to go without seeing me. I wonder who was seeing. Whoever it is wearing a red dress.”

Andrew drove back. Natasha smiled and he stepped out of the car. She happily hugged him..

“Hey..”

Andrew wrapped his arms around her. “Hi. You

look beautiful.”

She smiled then kissed him. “Thank you. Uh meet Taps..” Natasha look at Tapiwa. “She’s my best friend that you have never met but know.”

Tapiwa laughed. “Hello.”

Andrew smiled. “Hi Tapiwa. It’s nice to finally meet you.”

“Likewise.”

Natasha smiled. “Were you going without seeing me?”

Andrew looked at her. “I thought you were

busy.”

“No.. I was with dimamzo, you know how she gets.”

“I know. You look really beautiful.”

Natasha blushed. “Thank. You should have come.”

“No. I wasn’t in the mood.”

Tapiwa turned away as he kissed her. Natasha smiled happily.

“I love you. Just seeing you just boosted my mood.,”

Andrew smiled. "I love you too. But Tebatso is waiting. I will see you at home."

"Ok."

"Bye Tapiwa."

Tapiwa turned to him and smiled. "Bye."

Andrew got in Tebatso's car and drove off.
Natasha smiled like a child.

"I am going to propose."

Tapiwa laughed. "And if he says no?"

“He won’t. Andrew loves me. Let’s go back in and get you something to eat.”

They walked back to the tent and sat down. Tapiwa’s phone vibrated.

She took it and smiled reading her message then responded. She giggled with her phone and continued typing.

Natasha looked at her then snatched the phone from her hands but Tapiwa snatched it back quickly.

Natasha laughed. “Who are you talking to?”

Tapiwa laughed. "I met someone. I am still... testing the waters. I will tell you when I am sure."

Natasha smiled. "You are glowing. I can't wait to be pregnant. But anyways, I am going to plan to propose. I am thinking maybe on his birthday."

"In front of people?"

"Yes. From there we will go to celebrate in Mauritius. I have been saving for a trip."

"Even if he wanted to say no, he don't have a choice but to say yes."

Natasha laughed. "Andrew loves me. Even if we were alone he'd still say yes. Taps.. I could have been unsure three years ago but now I have no doubt in my mind that he's the one. There can't be anyone else but him.. he's the love of my life."

Tapiwa smiled. "Ok..."

Natasha laughed. "Let's eat and go home. I am coming."

Natasha stood up and walked outside.
Mmagwe Andrew walked over and smiled.

"What do you want?"

“I want a plate of food for Taps.”

“I will sort that out. You didn’t answer me yesterday.”

Natasha sighed. “Andrew says he’s not ready.”

“If he’s not ready then he doesn’t deserve you acting like a wife to him. I want you to move back to your house. Till he’s serious.”

“I love him. I know he’s just scared.. but it’s ok. I have a plan. Please don’t call him and pester him, you know how he gets when he feels attacked. Gape your blood pressure le yone.”

“I don’t want him to lose you.”

“He won’t lose me..I love him so much..”

Andrew parked his car at Tebatso’s house as his phone rang. He picked smiling.

“Hey..”

“I am worried. She’s going to be so hurt and cause drama. She won’t take it lying down.”

“I know but there’s nothing we can do now.. it’s already too late for regrets.”

“I know. I am just worried.”

“Don’t stress my baby too much.”

She laughed. “Ok... but-“

“Let me worry about it ok?”

“I can’t help it..”

“We will be fine. Don’t stress too much. Focus on keeping our baby happy and healthy.”

“And the surprise?”

“I will handle it. I love you. I have no doubt about that. Don’t worry.”

“Drew...”

“I love you.”

“I love you too.”

“And that’s all that matters.”

“Ok. Bye.”

“Bye.”

He hung up stepping out of the car. He walked over to the back house where everyone was.

.

.

.

Let's quickly participate and have our evening insert.

Still In My Heart

✨63

Later that day, Natasha walked inside the house with Tapiwa. Tapiwa looked around.

“This is nice...”

Natasha smiled. "Akere? I try and make it look nice. Kana Drew doesn't really care. Come.."

Natasha led her to the guest room and smiled.

"You will be in here till you sort yourself out."

Tapiwa smiled. "Thank you so much friend."

Natasha hugged her. "I got you. You did so much for me.. from the times you'd bring me food at school, the times you'd nurse me back to health, the times you cried with me, listened to me vent... I can never repay it all. This is nothing compared to what you have done for me."

Tapiwa held her hands. “This is more than enough. Thank you.”

“Should I run you a bath? I will massage your feet after that. They are swollen.”

“Ok. How’s work?”

“Great. I am still handling the small cases but my boss is impressed and I think I am going to get a big case soon. I want to get my siblings. My boss said she can help me.”

“That’s wonderful.”

“Yes. I have begged my aunt, cried and tried to do it the nice way but she won’t let me. She

won't let me even see them.”

“You are doing the right thing.”

“Yeah... if Drew and I get married then-“

“Let's not get ahead of ourselves yet. Don't get your hopes up Nate. Take it one step at a time.”

“Ok... I hear you. Let me run you a bath.”

Natasha walked to the bathroom and filled the bathtub for Tapiwa.

A while later, Tapiwa walked out of the guest room dressed up then walked to the kitchen where Natasha was cooking.

Natasha's phone rang. She looked at Andrew's sister calling and smiled.

"Let me answer this. Keep an eye on my pot."

Natasha walked to the main bedroom just as Andrew drove in outside.

Tapiwa looked at the food Natasha was cooking and stirred the pot.

Andrew walked inside the house then looked at Tapiwa cooking. She innocently looked at him.

"Dumelang."

Andrew put his car keys down and walked over

then opened the fridge.

“Hi, Natasha’s friend.”

“She is on a call. In the bedroom.”

Andrew took out a bottle of water and looked at her.

“Has anyone ever told that pregnancy looks good on you?”

Tapiwa smiled. “Yes. My man.”

“You have a man?”

He put his water down and hugged her from behind.

“You look good in the kitchen.”

She giggled. “Thank you.”

“You smell amazing too.”

Tapiwa turned smiling. Andrew leaned over kissing her. Tapiwa put her hands on his chest kissing him back.

Andrew turned her around and kissed her neck rubbing himself on her butt. Tapiwa pressed her lips together.

He pulled up her dress and touched her bare butt..

“Drew...” Tapiwa whispered.

“Shh..”

“She will catch us.”

He unzipped his pants bending her and stroked his thick erect weapon before pushing through her wetness.

Tapiwa closed her eyes as he filled her up, his entire dick lodged deep inside her making it hard for her to think..

Andrew held her waist and #remived.

.

Andrew pushed Tapiwa inside the pantry bending against the door while f*cking her harder. Her p*ssy let out series of p*ssy farts as he repeatedly thrust into her breathing heavily. She bit her lower lip trying to hold it in but it felt more than just good.

She moaned softly. Andrew quickly out his hand over her mouth carrying on.

*

In the kitchen, Natasha looked around.

“Taps!”

She looked at Andrew’s car keys then walked out.

“Babe!”

She walked back in the house calling him.

*

In the pantry, Andrew’s phone vibrated in his wallet as Tapiwa’s eyed turned, her orgasm hitting her hard as she squirted.

Andrew pushed deeper inside and stilled offloading, his mouth on her neck. They held on to each other while she called for them.

Andrew finally slid out then kissed her and whispered. "I love you."

Tapiwa weakly looked at him as he slid out. He reached for a dish towel and wiped her.

Andrew took his phone and texted Natasha.

Andrew: Hey babe, I went to see Ronald. I am coming. Wanna take a walk though?

Natasha replied.

Natasha: I can't. Taps will be alone. I can't find her too."

Andrew: I am sure she's fine..come and get a kiss by the red house.

*

Natasha smiled looking at the message then looked around wondering why she hadn't saved Tapiwa's number. She looked at the time and quickly rushed out.

*

Andrew walked out of the pantry. "You will tell her you were at the backyard."

“Ok..”

He kissed her again then walked to the main bedroom and walked out minutes later in fresh clothes. He went out through the back door and jumped the fence going to the other street.

Tapiwa smiled then went to the guest room and properly cleaned herself before going back to the kitchen and finished up cooking.

At the red house, Natasha looked around but he wasn't there. She took out her phone and called him.

“I am at the Morula tree. Ta kwano.”

Natasha walked to the tree holding the phone and smiled looking at him.

She cut the call and hurried over.

“I was still cooking.”

Andrew hugged her. “I am sorry about earlier on. I should have gone to the wedding with you. I feel guilty.”

Natasha smiled. “It’s ok.”

Andrew cupped her face. "I love you."

"I love you too. More than anything Andrew. I love you more than anything. I don't know how I got to this point but I do."

He smiled. "I missed you."

She stood on her toes and kissed him. Andrew put his hands on her waist kissing her back then picked her up. She wrapped her legs around him laughing.

She looked in his eyes smiling. "I want a baby. I was thinking maybe we can try other methods of getting pregnant.. I don't mind."

“Ok.”

Her smile widened. “Ok?!”

“Yes. Why not?”

She hugged him. “I was so scared you were going to say no.”

“I love you.”

“I love you more.”

He put her down. “Jump on.”

Natasha laughed and hopped on his back then

he walked back home with her.

.

.

For a bonus tomorrow morning, may we kindly like Mosa's picture on instagram. She's currently at 7 likes, target is 1000 likes. This is for those with Instagram.

<https://www.instagram.com/p/CiimRGcMiRE/?igshid=YzA2ZDJiZGQ=>

Still In My Heart

✨64

Andrew put Natasha down by the veranda then they walked inside the house. Tapiwa looked over and smiled.

Natasha smiled back. "I was looking for you."

"I was at the back yard. Your flowers are beautiful."

"I try. Sit down. I will dish."

Tapiwa sat down as Andrew walked to the bedroom. Natasha dished and gave Tapiwa her plate. She walked to the bedroom and opened the bathroom door looking Andrew.

“Why didn’t you tell me you were bathing lenna ke tlhape le wena..(so I can bath with you.)”

Andrew looked at her.. “You were still attending to your friend.”

Natasha walked in and undressed then joined him.. Andrew looked at her body. She was still perfect, she had gained more weight but that didn’t take away from her sexiness.. her hips had gotten slightly wider but her stomach remained flat.

Natasha touched his chest kissing him. Andrew closed the tap as she slowly went down the knelt down stroking him.

Andrew looked at her as she opened her mouth.

He grunted as she began working on him. No one could top the kind of things she did to him.

He groaned looking at her suck him. She stroked his weapon then sucked his b.a.l.s.

“Fuvk babe!”

Natasha put him back in her mouth. Andrew closed his eyes, pleasure making it hard for him to breathe. He moved back and pulled her up pushing her against the glass wall of the shower.

Natasha closed her eyes as he blocked her entrance and blocked her canal with his pipe. He looked in her eyes as he #removed.

.

Her legs shook as he went even harder, she closed her eyes squeezed her thighs together not ready but the more he taped her, the more she felt but coming. She gasped unable to breathe, her body shook violently as she orgasmed.

Andrew continued taping into her sweetness. Natasha got weak, he held her tightly and moaned offloading yet again.

He kissed her neck and opened the water sliding out. He turned her around and looked at her. Natasha smiled.

“I love you.”

“I love you too.”

Tapiwa look at them as they walked over. She smiled.

“I am done eating. Thank you.”

Natasha smiled. “You are welcome. Babe, I will warm up your food.”

“Thanks.”

Tapiwa pressed her phone texting him.

Tapiwa: Were you fucking her?

Andrew unlocked his phone then typed.

Andrew: No. Why?

Tapiwa: You are lying. The way she looks happy, that's how satisfied woman look like.

Andrew: Jealous?

Tapiwa: Yes.

Andrew: I don't want her suspecting anything while you are still living here. Keeping her satisfied is one way.

Natasha walked with two plates and sat down next to Tapiwa handing Andrew his plate.

“Thank you.”

She smiled. “You are welcome. How’s Tebatso?”

“Fine.”

Andrew’s phone vibrated in his hand. He looked at it..

Tapiwa: I feel like I am now in a competition.

Andrew: There’s no competition. There’s only you.

Tapiwa: Did you find me a house yet?

Andrew: There's one. We will go and see it tomorrow. I think you will love it.

Tapiwa smiled with her phone.

Tapiwa: And the car?

Andrew: I will only give it to you only after you move out but I already got one.

Tapiwa: Thank you daddy.

Natasha looked at him as he smiled with his

phone. It wasn't just a smile and she was dying
to see what was making him smile like that.
She laughed. "Your food is getting cold babe."

Andrew smiled. "Sorry."

"Did you find what's wrong with the car?"

"I am taking it for serving tomorrow."

"I need a new car. It's old that's why."

Andrew ate. "Yah.. but not now."

"I know. In the future."

Tapiwa smiled putting her phone down. "I am going to the bathroom."

"Ok."

Tapiwa stood up and walked to the bathroom. Andrews' phone vibrated again. Natasha looked at him.

"What's happening on the phone?"

"Just work..."

Natasha stood up and sat next to him.

"You seem distracted. Let me see who you are talking to."

Andrew looked at her smiling making her smile back..

“I am sorry.”

“You have been smiling with your phone ever since you sat down.. let me see.”

“Ke group ya majita. They are planning for my birthday.”

Natasha laughed. “Ok..let me see.”

“Ng Ng babe, it’s not for your eyes. Ba bua bo hema hela. I am sorry. I will put the phone away.”

“I won’t get angry. Let me see.”

“I am not showing your our messages. Come on Nate..” He kissed her.. “It’s nothing serious.”

Natasha looked at him wondering why she felt the way she was feeling then this was Andrew.

She smiled. “I have plans too.. tell them to keep keeping everyone else in mind.”

He smiled. “What are your plans?”

“I am ruining the surprise.”

His phone vibrated again. She looked at his phone then smiled eating.

*

Later that night, Natasha got in bed while Andrew walked in holding a glass of juice. He handed it to her..

“I got you some juice.”

She smiled. “Thank you.”

Natasha drank it all and put the glass on her bedside then laid down. Andrew joined her pulling her in his arms.

Natasha blinked feeling tired all of a sudden.
She yawned. She blinked feeling funny.

“I feel .. funny.”

“I think you are just tired.”

“I feel..” she blinked feeling like something had
been put on too of her. She closed her eyes
falling into unconsciousness.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨65

Tapiwa sat on the bed lotioning wearing her night dress. Andrew walked in, Tapiwa smiled.

“O robetsi? (Is she asleep?)”

“Yah.”

She smiled as he took off his t-shirt and joined her on the bed. Tapiwa sat on top of him.

“Are you using a condom with her?”

He frowned putting his hands on her bump.

“Why?”

“Just in case.”

“Is she cheating?”

Tapiwa sighed. “I don’t know. I don’t think so. But in case.”

“I have never used a condom with Nate. She will know something is off the moment I start.”

“What if she gets pregnant? You are not using protection and neither is she on contraceptives. She’s desperate for a child and marriage.”

“She’s not going to get pregnant. If she could she would have long gotten pregnant. Why are we discussing Natasha if the topic upsets you?”

Tapiwa got off him. “I am sorry “

“Talk to me..”

“I think I was fine when I wasn’t here witnessing the things you do for her. I am jealous. I know-“

“It’s only till I pay magadi then she will know and we won’t have to pretend but can you let me handle it? She’s been with me for a while now. I need to do it a way that doesn’t break her.”

“Ok.”

Andrew touched her chin. "Smile for me."

Tapiwa slowly smiled then he kissed her.

"I have started sending job applications."

"Why? It's not like you are going to work. You are yet going to give birth and take care of our child."

"Yes but that doesn't mean I can't apply."

"Babe come on.. you are looking at what? Two years?"

“Or one. I don’t need two years.”

“I don’t want my child feeling abandoned. Gape akere you said we should take Junior from Moeni?”

She looked at him and sighed. “Ok.. maybe you are right.”

Andrew smiled. “I know.”

“And gongwe we can even live with your other daughter. I believe in kids growing up together. But it’s something we will discuss with Amantle once we are married. Right now I don’t want to overstep my boundaries.”

“I understand.”

“Does she ever visit you?”

“Yes. Aza loves Nate. They are actually close.”

“Ok.” Tapiwa smiled. “I am so happy I am now here. I don’t have to deal with pregnancy alone.”

She put his hand over her bump making him feel his daughter kicking. He smiled then kissed her stomach. Tapiwa ran her finger’s on his head.

“I love you..”

Andrew kissed her lips. “I love you too.”

Tapiwa smiled. “Don’t leave me. She’s going to beg and do everything once you tell her. Please don’t leave me.”

“I have already chosen you. I am not leaving you.”

The following morning, Natasha woke up to her alarm ringing. She blinked then slowly got off bed feeling dizzy still. Andrew walked in the bedroom dressed in his work clothes.

“Hey...”

Natasha looked at him.. “Something is wrong with me.”

“I think you are tired. It’s nothing big. You actually slept peacefully last night.”

“I feel somehow dizzy..”

“Maybe you are pregnant.”

Natasha laughed. “No. I was on my period last week.”

“Bath. Maybe you will feel better after. I will see you later.”

He kissed her cheek then walked out. Natasha

walked to the bathroom.

*

Over three hours later she walked out of the bedroom pulling down her blue pencil skirt as her six inch stilettos click clacked on the floor. She smiled looking at Tapiwa seated on the couch eating. She turned looking at Natasha dressed in a blue skirt and a white shirt tucked in. Her makeup looked so flawless.

Tapiwa smiled. "I am sorry I cooked. I was hungry and you were sleeping."

Natasha laughed walking to the kitchen where she grabbed a bottle of water. "It's ok. I don't know what happened yesterday. I just felt sick

all of a sudden.”

Tapiwa frowned. “Are you ok?”

“I am fine now. How did you sleep?”

“Well. Thank you. I am thinking of going house hunting today.”

“There’s no rush. You just arrived. Rest. I will book you in for a massage too.”

Tapiwa smiled. “You don’t have to”

Natasha walked over to her and pinched her cheek.. “Christmas comes once a year. Let me spoil you. But just rest. There’s no rush.”

“Ok. You look beautiful.”

Natasha laughed. “You too. Let me go..I have an early meeting with my boss.”

“Ok. I cooked. Should I pack some for you.”

“Don’t worry. See you later.”

Natasha walked out holding her handbag and laptop bag on one hand, the other hand holding her water. Tapiwa watched as she got inside Andrew’s Range Rover. She put on her sunglasses looking like she could feature on a real housewives kind of show then reversed out. Tapiwa sighed putting her hand over bump then took a her phone and Andrew.

“Babe..”

“She just left. I am going to dress.”

“I will be there in thirty minutes.”

“Ok.”

Tapiwa walked to the guest room dressed. Thirty minutes later she walked out just as Andrew drove in. She walked out and got in the car.

He leaned over kissing her and drove out headed to a motor center handing her a drink he had gotten for her.

At Natasha's work place, Natasha sat with her boss in her boss's office.

Her boss looked at her. "I have been watching you. You have been working hard and I think it's time to give you real cases, see what you can do."

Natasha smiled. "Thank you."

"I have a case on the table. A dr.u.g dealer and all sorts of things. He's our client. A trouble maker. He was arrested last night by the DIS in relation to money that went missing months ago. He's guilty but he's loaded. I am handing

over the case to you.”

“Ok.”

“Here is his file. Shathani. Shaty.. I am trusting you with this one. It’s a big case. Prove yourself.”

At the motor center, Andrew led Tapiwa inside holding her hand.

A man walked over to them.. “Drew!”

“SK, ke tsile. E kae?”

“This way.”

Tapiwa excitedly followed behind him as they followed the man. He approached a car covered with a black cloth. Andrew looked at Tapiwa.

“This is just appreciation for loving me unconditionally. It’s been two years but I feel secure with you. And also to thank you for her.”

Tapiwa held her breath as SK pulled the cloth off exposing the brand new Audi Q5 sportback. Tapiwa put her hand over her mouth in shock.

.

.

The removes are going to get posted at the group. That's our only group at the moment. We have no any other. I don't share removed scenes vus inbox. Thank you.

Still In My Heart

✨67

Natasha took her phone and called him. His phone rang unanswered for a while then he picked.

“Babe...”

“Wa kae? (Where are you going?)”

“Huh?”

“I just saw you. Wa kae? (Where are you going?)”

“Saw me Where? I am at the camp.”

“I saw you Andrew. I just saw you! In a white Audi! Wa kae? (Where are you going?)”

“Babe, ko ko kampeng, (I am at the camp.) what are you talking about?”

“Let’s do a video call.”

“Natasha what’s going on?”

“Let us do a video call. I want to see you.”

“I am at work”

“Let’s do a video call!”

“I am not supposed to be on my phone.”

“Andrew where are you going? I just saw you in an Audi. If you are at the camp then why are you refusing for a video call.”

“I am not refusing.. just not now. I have my supervisor with me.”

“So?”

She took off as the traffic light turned green.

“Natasha-“

“I just saw you with another woman right now! I saw you! I saw you Andrew!”

“I am not doing this with you. I am at work. And what Audi when I am using your car?”

“I saw you. You kissed her! I am not stupid. I saw you!” Her voice started breaking. “I saw you!”

“I am at work Natasha, ke ko kampeng! (I am at

the camp!)”

“Andrew I just saw you .. I just saw you right now and you were with another woman.”

“Babe I don’t know what you are talking about.”

“Let’s do a video call then. If you are at the camp then let’s do a video call.”

“I am not proving anything to you, ke ko kumpang.”

Tears rolled down as she stopped the car on the side of the road.

“Why won’t you agree to a video call?”

“I am at work. Just because you saw someone in a uniform doesn’t mean it’s me.”

“I know you Andrew. I know you from every angle.” She stopped, pain chocking her. “I saw you.”

“I am at work. I am not proving anything to you. You don’t trust me and that’s your problem. You are too insecure, everything to you is suspicious. Where would I have gotten an Audi from when I am using your car? You don’t love me, that’s why it’s easy for you to start pointless fights like this. If you want to break up with me, don’t beat around the bush accusing me of nonsense! I am at work, I have been at the camp since morning. I haven’t left the camp since I got here. I don’t even know anyone who uses an Audi.

You don't love me. I know you don't, the least you can do is just be straight forward with me Natasha!"

Natasha broke down crying. "I saw you."

"I am hanging up. I am with the new soldiers and they are going to through screening. I told you I'd be doing this last week.."

Natasha cried even more. "Andrew I saw you."

He hung up. Natasha put her hands over her face crying.

Her phone rang minutes later. She looked at Tapiwa calling.

“Hello?”

Natasha cried.

“Nate... what’s wrong?”

“Andrew...”

“Nate..”

Natasha cried so much seated in the car while other cars drove past her.

“Nate..”

“I saw Andrew with another woman. I swear I saw him Taps.. he was kissing her..”

“Where?”

“I was driving to see a client. I saw him Tapiwa, he was driving a white Audi. A Q5..”

“Are you sure? Gongwe you saw someone like him.”

“I know my man Tapiwa. I swear I know my man.”

“I know but where did he get the Audi?”

“I don't know. I am not blind.”

“Andrew loves you so much. I don’t understand why he would even cheat on you. He wouldn’t do that to you. Come on ... I think you assumed it was him. Did you see his face?”

“No but-“

“See... ? Don’t ruin your relationship with accusations like this. The more you accuse him he will really start cheating on you. Men don’t like being accused of things they are not doing. Soon coming back to you will be dreadful because you don’t value his peace. Don’t let assumptions come in-between you. It’s not worth it. You have a good thing going on. There’s no way he will marry you if you are always accusing him of cheating. Don’t forget you cheated on him at some point. You know

the saying that cheaters are the most insecure? Do you want him to start thinking that you are cheating on him?"

"Am I going crazy Tapiwa because I swear I saw him."

"I think you saw someone that may have looked like him and you just jumped into a conclusion that it's him. I hope you didn't accuse him of anything. You didn't even see his face. How many times do we see people and assume they look familiar till they turn and you see their face? Don't ruin your mood. Don't cry. You are not a crier, since when does Natasha Emma Lebang cry over such? This is not my friend. Who are you and what have you done with my friend?"

Natasha chuckled tearfully. "That was him

Taps.”

“No. It was not. Andrew loves you. He would be never cheat on you. It’s been five years. Why would he mess it up now? Have faith babe. Trust your man. Love him. Be his peace. Let’s grow from accusations unless we have proper evidence and proof.”

Natasha sniffed.. “I don’t know but I saw him.”

“No. You think you did. I wanted to tell you that I saw a dress you’d like. I am going to buy it for you.”

“Ok... thank you.”

“Wipe your tears. Don’t cry.”

Natasha sighed. “Ok.”

“Perfect We will talk.”

“Ok.”

Tapiwa hung up. Natasha took a deep breath then took her handbag and took out her tissues. She wiped her face and quickly fixed her makeup though her heart remained heavy. She blinked then started the car and rejoined the road headed to the police station.

The road got blurry as tears filled her eyes. She slowed down driving in the slow lane. She

blinked rolling down her windows.

A painful block sat on her throat as her heart raced. She sniffed blinking. Her hands shook as she turned headed towards the police station.

She thought of that head... there was no way that was not Andrew. She stopped by another traffic light, her throat tightening more. She rolled up her window unable to handle the pain in her chest. Natasha looked at her phone then took a deep breath trying to think of other things but all she could see was him kissing the another woman.

Andrew stopped the car back at the motor

center.

“You can’t drive it now. I am sorry but we have to have it painted.”

“Ok. I will convince her otherwise later.”

Andrew looked at her. “Ok. Thanks.”

Tapiwa smiled. “No. Thank you. For this wonderful gift. I don’t even know how to thank you.”

“You deserve it. I have to go to work and call her.”

“No. Don’t. Wait till I talk to her. O emotional

right now making her easily convincible but it has to be someone else. Right now you look guilty. Nothing you are going to say will make things better. She's not stupid either. I will handle it. Get her something nice hela. I will calm her down."

Andrew leaned over and kissed her. "Ok."

*

In the double cab, Andrew drove off leaving Tapiwa at the motor center. His phone rang, he took it out and looked at Natasha calling.

He picked. "Babe.."

“Andrew..”

“Babe..”

She broke down crying over the phone. He swallowed speeding to work as she sobbed.

He took a deep breath getting his story together.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 66

Tapiwa broke down crying. Andrew hugged her as she sobbed in shock and happiness. The car dealer smiled, such reactions always made him enjoy his job.

Tapiwa moved to her brand new car and touched it still crying.

“Baby it’s mine?”

“Yes. It’s big and comfortable.”

Tapiwa opened the car door and cried even more. Andrew hugged her from beyond.

“You deserve it. You more than just deserve it. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

She turned and hugged him as her baby kicked. She laughed.

“She’s kicking. I think she’s excited too.”

“She must be. Let’s take it for a spin.”

“Ok.”

Andrew’s phone rang. He took it out then they both looked at Natasha calling.

He sighed picking.

“Hello?”

“Babe you won’t believe! I got my first big case!”

Tapiwa hugged him while he listened to Natasha.

“Wow really?”

“Yes! She said it’s time I prove myself. I am so happy. I am going to prove her that she didn’t make a mistake hiring me. I was the best decision she’s ever made!”

He laughed. "I know you are going to nail it."

"I am nervous but I am ready. I have been waiting for this for so long babe. This is my time to prove to her and everyone else that I am capable."

"I am happy for you."

"I am so happy I feel like screaming."

"I am proud of you."

"Thank you. For believing in me. This is worth a celebration. Let's go out tonight."

"I am working late. Akere I told you about my

new assignment.”

“Oh shit! I forgot.”

“We can do on Saturday.”

“Ok. But we can celebrate at home.”

“I don’t want you waiting up for long.”

“I will wait. I don’t mind. It’s ok. I just want to celebrate.”

“Ok.”

“I love you. I have to go and see my client. Pray

for me!”

“Ok. I said I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He hung up. Tapiwa looked at him.

“What did she say?”

“She got her first real client.”

“Oh... are we still going for the spin?”

“Yes.”

Tapiwa smiled. "Thank you so much. When I met you two years back I could have never guessed we would be here today. I really thought you were going to ditch me after our first night. I was ready for it. This is overwhelming. I have never been loved like this. Thank you for showing me that love can be this wonderful. You are everything I have been praying for and more. I am blessed to have you."

Andrew smiled and kissed her.

"Let's go for a spin."

At the lawfirm, Natasha studied the case for a

while checking the background.

He was quiet a trouble maker. Always in trouble for one thing or the other. He reminded her of that other one who stole diamonds but slightly less smarter.

She read through a few of his cases then finally gathered her things and walked out looking at the time. She got in the Range Rover and reversed out of her parking space. Her phone vibrated ringing.

Natasha smirk as mmagwe Andrew called then picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi baby, yesterday you just left. I was looking for you.”

Natasha joined the road. “My friend was tired. We had to go home.”

“Home? Home where?”

“At the house.”

“Your friend is staying with you and Andrew?”

“Yes. Till she gets a place of her own.”

“And when is that?”

“Soon. She was in China studying chemical engineering.”

“I don’t support what you are doing Natasha. Doesn’t she have relatives?”

“She is the friend that used to help me. I am the only one she knows in Gaborone.”

“Natasha no. You are inviting a third party into your home. Friendship should have boundaries my girl.”

“Tapiwa is a wonderful person. When I had no one, she had me. I can’t just abandon her when she needs me too. And it’s temporary. Andrew knows her.”

“I don’t like this. Anyways I was calling about Andrew’s party.”

“Oh yeah... I will open a WhatsApp group and add everyone.”

“Ok. I am not happy Natasha. There should be boundaries.”

“I know. There are. There’s no need to worry.”

“Ok. I will talk to you later.”

“Ok.”

Natasha hung up and sighed calling her friend.

“Nate..”

“Hey, how are you?”

“I am fine. I went out. Some fresh air nyana.”

“You should have told me. I would have taken you.”

“You are working. Don’t worry about me.”

“Are you sure you are ok?”

Tapiwa laughed. “I am fine.”

“Ok. I have big news. I will tell you when I get home “

“Ok friend.”

Natasha hung up smiling alone headed to the police station where her client was.

She slowed down at the traffic light behind several cars, her eyes fell on a Audi Q5 as it drove past her in the other lane. She paused wondering if she had seen Andrew or maybe it was just the uniform.

The car in front of her moved slightly then she moved too, her eyes on the Audi.

That was definitely her man, she couldn't see the face clearly but that head...

The car in front of hers moved again, she moved quickly behind it to see properly then Andrew laughed at something turning his head to whoever was in the car with him.

The traffic light turned green releasing the cars, Natasha's heart skipped as he leaned over kissing someone.

"Andrew!"

The Audi's tinted windows all went up immediately as it drove off before she could see him or the person he was with properly. Natasha looked at the car in front of her as it

moved slowly.

She punched the hooter shaking. The car took off then she turned into next lane stepping on the accelerator. Her hands shook as she looked at the Audi speeding off a distance away. She went after it. The next traffic light turned orange then red just as the Audi drove through escaping.

Natasha stepped on the break stopping just as a truck drove through from the other side forcing her to stop. She looked at her hands shaking while her heart raced.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨68

Natasha sniffed.

“Am I going crazy Andrew? Am I seeing things?”

“Baby o bata kereng? (What do you want me to say?)”

He sped through a red traffic light.

“Tell me I am crazy.”

“Is this because of what happened yesterday?
When have I ever made you think I am cheating?
Gape just cheating out in the open like that...
even if I were to cheat, don't you think I'd be
smart about that?”

“I saw you.”

“You don't trust me. That's just the reality. I
never left the camp today. I was there the whole
day. Matter of fact, in the morning, I went and
got my hair cut then went to the camp. I have
been there the entire day. I have not looked at
another woman for years now... I would never
mess us up after I am almost lost you. Haven't I
been trying hard enough? I don't understand
what's going on... I can do everything but
cheating on you is not part of it.. do you know

how much I love you? I love you so much... you are the reason I wake up every morning. I work hard for you. To give you everything and be the man you deserve. Why would I mess that up? You are perfect.. you are more than just perfect.”

“Why don’t I believe you?”

“Because you never believe anything I say. You always think I am out to hurt you. I don’t have a reason to even hurt you. Your happiness is my priority. Why would I want to hurt the woman I love?”

She sniffed. “I trust you but I swear I saw you today... there’s no way that was not you.”

“Do you want me to apologize for things I didn’t do? Because if you want me to I will. I am sorry I am not trustworthy Natasha. I am sorry.. it’s my fault that you don’t trust me. I will be better.”

“Andrew I saw you. I swear I did... I know I am not crazy...”

“I am sorry then Natasha. I did it and I am sorry.”

She started crying. He took a turn at a hair salon.

“I am sorry. You want me to admit to something I didn’t do.. there you have it... I m sorry.”

“I saw you.”

“I am sorry... tota I don't know what to say Natasha. Baby what do you want me to say? I am admitting to it akere and I am sorry. Do you want to leave me? Are you breaking up with me?”

He listened to her crying.

“I wish you knew how much I love you. I wish you could open up my heart and see how much I love you. But we are not on the same page. You don't love me, at least not as much I love you. I have tried to be show you that I more than just love you but you don't see it. I would give anything for you Natasha but it will never be enough no matter what. I do everything to make you happy and somehow it's always lacking. I

don't know what to do anymore babe. It's like we are moving in circles.. that's why I am unsure of marriage. How can we get married when there's no trust between us. Sometimes you just need to have a little faith in me... but o kare all you see when you look at me is a clown. I don't know anymore. Whatever you decide, I am good with it. At this point there's nothing much I can do."

He hung up then walked inside the salon.

Natasha sat in the car at the police station then took wipers from her handbag and took off all her makeup. She stepped out of the car minutes later and took a deep breath talking to herself silently while she walked inside the

police station.

“Dumelang. My name is Natasha Lebang. I am a lawyer and I am here to see my client.”

*

In the interrogation room, Natasha sat patiently waiting for her client. The police finally escorted him inside. He walked in wearing a t-shirt and jeans. He looked at the police officer fixing his cap.

“Watch your back!”

Natasha looked at him, exactly the opposite of what she had expected.. usually criminals

would have tattoos, hectic tattoos, it never made sense why anyone would just ink themselves to that point but he didn't have any. Or maybe they were just hidden. Whatever it was, she appreciated that he didn't look like a thug.

A suit would probably make him look descent. Shaty smiled sitting down.

"We can definitely fuck after I get out. But I charge per round. Things are expensive these days."

She looked at him. "Keep your deals for jail because that's where you are going. I am not sure if dic is what they would want but I am sure you will have other things to offer."

“Are you my lawyer?”

“Natasha Lebang. It’s a pleasure meeting you.”

“You are mean.. I don’t like you.”

“I am happy to tell you I am not here to make you like me. I don’t give a fuvk even if you hate me. I am here for one reason, rescuing you. I love honesty... gives me a head start. I like to know what I am dealing with so I lie and defend my lies better. If you are not honest then I will tell you now, you will be selling a.s.s. Better practice not dropping the soap.”

Shaty laughed then stopped all a sudden pulling a serious face that scared her but she kept a

straight face as well.

“I need to be out today. I have things that need my attention. Tell me the good news.”

“Good news is they have nothing concrete against you, if they did they would have by now charged you. Bad news is that as much as you pay me... you need me more. You can always get another attorney but then that’s like starting a new relationship. You don’t want to do that, not at this crucial time.” Natasha smiled. “Till then I call the shots and I do the questioning. You do the answering. You are stupid, that’s why you are constantly here. You don’t know how to cover your tracks, you leave loose ends and never clean up after yourself expecting other people to do it for you. You are a wannabe gangster.”

He frowned. Natasha stood up. "You want to stomp and cry? Truth hurts. I am getting you out of here. Get your story straight because when I start doing the questioning, I expect proper answers. You have today. Tomorrow I expect my home work to have been done. Have a lovely day."

She turned and walked out, her heels echoing on the floor.

Later that day, Natasha parked the car and stepped out. She walked inside the house. Tapiwa smiled as she walked in.

“Hey!”

“Hi.”

Tapiwa looked at her friend then walked over and hugged her tightly.

“It’s alright.”

Natasha sniffed. “I feel like I am losing it.”

Tapiwa pulled Natasha to the couch. She walked to the kitchen then walked back with a glass of water.

“Drink some water. You look dehydrated.”

Natasha sighed taking the glass then gulped down all the water.

“Thank you.”

“You are welcome.. talk to me now.”

“I saw Andrew.”

“You thought you saw him. You didn’t see him. Nate... I think you are being unfair on this man. Hasn’t he done enough to prove that he loves you?”

Natasha looked at Tapiwa. “It was him.”

“Then break up with him. If it was him end the relationship. You deserve better. Call him and end it now! If you feel he’s playing you, end the relationship. You deserve better.” Tapiwa took Natasha’s phone and gave it to her. “Take.”

Natasha sniffed crying. Tapiwa sighed..

“You love him! Why are you doing this to yourself and to him? This is not right.”

Tapiwa’s phone rang. Natasha looked at it then looked at Andrew’s number on Tapiwa’s screen. She wiped her tears.

“Why is he calling you?”

Tapiwa looked at her phone, her heart skipping a bit.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 69

Natasha looked at Tapiwa.

“I spoke to him in the morning regarding finding a house so I move out. He said he’d help me.

That he has some connections and can help get a place of my own sooner. Maybe he's found something. You want to talk to him?"

Natasha looked at her. "He's calling you.."

Tapiwa picked. "Hello? Hi Andrew. Uh.. have you found me something?"

There was a pause at the other hand.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Not yet."

"Oh.. it's ok..I will ask Natasha to help me. Maybe we can do it now. But thank you."

“You are welcome. Bye.”

He hung up.. Natasha took off her heels.

“I don’t appreciate you and Andrew exchanging numbers behind my back.. you could have just asked me.”

“You were sleeping. But I am sorry.”

“You could have waited for me to wake up. I would have asked Andrew on your behalf...”

“I am sorry Nate. I honestly didn’t think it was going to be an issue. I am sorry.”

“It’s not an issue.. it’s just respect. But it’s ok.”

“I am sorry.”

Natasha smiled.. “It’s ok.”

“I will delete his number.”

“Thank you.”

Tapiwa deleted his number and looked at her friend. “Done.”

“Good. “

“I hope you don’t mind me cooking.”

“I don’t. You can cook..”

“You wanted to tell me something.”

Natasha smiled. “I got my first real case today.”

“Really?”

Natasha smiled.. “Yes. I am going go nail it “

Tapiwa hugged Natasha. “I am so happy for you.”

Natasha laughed. “Me too. I am so excited. I am going to win this one.”

“I know you will.”

Natasha smiled. “Let me freshen up.”

Natasha stood up and walked to the bedroom. Tapiwa dialed Andrew’s number walking to the kitchen and called him.

“Babe...”

“She’s home already. That was close “

“I will arrive a bit late tonight.”

“Ok. I don’t know if I am going to sleep tonight. I

can't stop thinking about my car.”

Andrew laughed. “I will see you when I get home, I love you.”

She smiled. “Ok. I love you too.”

She hung up and deleted the call log. She finished up cooking and waited for Natasha.

*

Later that night, Tapiwa yawned.

“I am tired. I am going to sleep now.”

Natasha nodded. "I am waiting for Andrew. Goodnight." Natasha hugged her tightly then Tapiwa picked her phone and walked to the guest room. She sat on her bed and texted him.

Tapiwa: I miss you, when are you arriving?

Andrew responded seconds later.

Andrew: I am on my way.

Tapiwa smiled then got in bed.

*

Natasha looked at the time then took out her laptop and read through the statement that had

been given off by the DIS regarding Shathani's address. She put her laptop down and took one of his files reading through.

The gate opened followed by a car driving in the yard. Natasha closed her laptop and put the file down and waited till he walked inside the house.

Andrew looked at her walking in. "Hi."

Natasha silently stared at him. He had a fresh haircut. She looked at his bandage hand.

"What happened to your hand?"

"I had a small accident earlier on."

She stood up staring at him.. “You have never refused for a video call before. Why was today different?”

“Natasha I am tired. Please..”

“Why was today different?”

“I told you I was busy.”

“You have never been too busy for me.”

“Can we not fight?”

“Can I see your phone?”

“I am not giving you my phone.”

“Why not? Akere you have nothing to hide? Let me see your phone.”

“I am not giving you my phone.”

“Why? Do you have something to hide? I am not stupid Andrew. And I know you. I know you like the back of my hand. You can never fool tlherra. Eseng nna!”

“You sound ridiculous. You are just looking for a fight Natasha. I said do what you want. I am sick and tired of always running after you!”

Tears filled her eyes. “I just want you to be

honest with me! That's all."

"Believe what you saw in your head. I am done trying to prove myself to you."

He walked to the kitchen. Natasha followed after him then took his plate from the microwave and spilled the food in the bin.

"You are not going to eat in this house till you tell me the truth. You think I am that stupid. You are a liar! Tsisa founu!"

"I am not giving you my phone. If you want to leave me, tsamaya."

Natasha looked at him tearfully. "Why are you

doing this to me Andrew? I know I am not crazy. Prove me wrong. Let me see your phone.”

Andrew turned and walked to the bedroom. Natasha followed after him.

“Why don’t you answer me?”

“I said go if you want to go. Leave me alone.”

She snatched his phone from his hand and tried unlocking it. Andrew pulled her hand but she put it in the other hand and smashed it against the wall.

He looked at screen cracked then looked at her while she stared daringly. He pushed her away

and picked it.

“I hope you feel better. You can leave now.”

“I am not going anywhere! Andrew if you think you are going to just cheat on me you are wrong!”

“I am not like you. I actually respect this relationship even if I am in a relationship with a loose panty.”

Natasha looked at him angrily feeling she had just been slapped across the face. She raised her head, her anger taking over but Andrew held her hand before she could slap him. He slammed her against the wall, his hand on her throat.

“Just because I have never put my hands on you doesn’t mean I can’t. I will beat you Natasha, o ntwaela masepa!”

He looked at the tears in her eyes then leaned over kissing her, he let go of her throat pulling down her pyjama pants.

“Leave me!”

He turned her around unzipping his pants and slid through from behind. He held her waist while she tried to adjust and f.u.vked her hard.

Natasha stood on her toes as he pounded into her several times.

Tears filled her eyes, the pleasure relaxing her body. He tapped a weak spot over and over again. Natasha closed her eyes trying to hold in her moans but it felt too good she moaned softly.

Andrew slid out and picked her up placing her on the bed. He pushed her legs to her shoulders and pushed in taking her straight to heaven. Her body stiffened she screamed her body vibrating as if she was having a seizure. Her eyes rolled to back as she came apart. Andrew maintained the speed grunting and released his s.e.men inside her.

He remained in till he was done pumping inside her and slid out. Natasha looked at him and put her hands on her face crying.

Andrew sat down and pulled her on his lap holding her in his arms as if she were child.

“I love you. I am not letting whatever you think you saw come in-between us because I have been faithful.”

She cried in his arms. He kissed her forehead. He placed her down and laid down with her. He walked out packing his weapon in his pants then walked back with a glass of juice.

“Take...”

She looked at him tearfully then took the juice and drank it all while he took out a small box from his pocket then opened it and took out a

watch.

“I bought this earlier on for you.”

She took it and looked at it then looked at him sniffing. Andrew undressed and cuddled her. Natasha took a deep breath exhausted and closed her eyes.

In the guest room, Tapiwa texted him.

Tapiwa: Is she asleep?”

Andrew: Yeah.

Tapiwa: I saw she threw your away your food.
Let me make you sometime to eat.

Tapiwa woke up and walked to the kitchen where she quickly prepares him something to eat. Andrew walked out of the bedroom in sweatpants only.

Tapiwa dished for him then looked at his bandaged hand.

“What happened?”

“A little accident. It will heal soon.”

She smiled then kissed him on too of the

bandage. "I am sorry."

He wrapped his arms around her. "You smell amazing."

Tapiwa smiled in his arms then moved back and gave him his food. She sat next to him , her head on his chest while they chatted laughing.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

The following morning Natasha woke up to a phone ringing while her head spun. She closed her eyes taking a deep breath in. She opened her eyes and looked over at Andrew's bedside where his phone was ringing.

She got up rubbing her eyes then reached for it. She swiped the screen looking at the landline calling and picked.

“Drew! I know I said you'd have a day off gompiano but we need you this side. There's no one who does this better than you. I know yesterday I had you entire day and overworked you but I need you at the camp.”

“Umm... it’s not Drew. Let me give him the phone.”

“Oh... it’s Mrs. Drew?”

Natasha smiled. “Eerra.”

“What are you doing to him? He spent the whole day looking like he was about to cry yesterday right from the morning gotwe you are stressing him. Do you know it’s illegal to stress law enforcers like that?”

Natasha smiled. “I didn’t do anything.”

“You did. He was fine in the morning till you called. He’s one of my best ones.. ke kopa o

seka wa no stressa.”

“Eerra.”

“Good. Tell him General had called.”

He hung up. Natasha looked at the phone then swiped the screen and entered his old password. The phone unlocked. She went to his WhatsApp and started going through his messages.. there was nothing suspicious there. She went to his messages then to his social media inboxes checking everything but there was nothing.

The door opened then he walked in carrying a tray with her breakfast..

He put it next to her and sighed.. “Eat. I will run you a bath.”

Natasha watched him as he walked to the bathroom. She looked at her mouth watering breakfast and took a deep breath in eating. He walked out minutes later then took out her black suit from the wardrobe and set up the ironing board.

She watched him silently as he ironed her clothes. She finished eating then walked to the bathroom with his phone still in her hand.

A while later she walked out. Andrew put her clothes on the bed then walked out.

Over an hour later Natasha walked out in her

black suit, her high waist formal pants hugging her hips then setting loose at her legs. She put the plates in the sink and walked to the guest room. She looked at Tapiwa sleeping and walked over to her.

“Hey..”

Tapiwa smiled. “Hey...”

“I am going.”

Tapiwa smiled. “I heard you guys fighting yesterday. Are you ok?”

Natasha nodded. “We will be.”

“Ok.”

Natasha smiled then walked out. “Call me if you need anything.”

She walked out just as he finished cleaning the Range Rover for her. Natasha put his phone in her handbag.

“Your General called. He wants you at work to help with something.”

“Ok.Thanks.”

Natasha got in the car. Andrew moved closer and kissed her pulling the seatbelt across her.

“I love you.”

“Why are you exchanging numbers with my friend? Tapiwa is not your friend. She’s my friend. You have no business with her. I have no business with Tebatso. I don’t even have his number.”

“I am sorry.”

She looked at him. He moved back and closed the door. Natasha started the car then reversed out and drove off headed to work.

Andrew walked back in the house just as

Tapiwa walked out of the guest room.

“What did she say?”

“Nothing. I don’t even know what she’s thinking.”

“She’s going to come around.”

“Don’t call me today. She took my phone.”

“Ok.”

Andrew kissed her. “I have to go to work.”

She looked at him.. “I thought you were not

going today.”

“I wasn’t but they need me at work.”

She nodded then smiled. “Did you have sex with her today?”

“No.”

Tapiwa smiled. “Kea bata. (I want.)”

Andrew laughed then picked her up and walked with her to the bedroom. He laid her on the bed kissing her.

At the law firm, Natasha reached for her bag then paused realizing she had forgotten a file.

“God no!”

She reversed out looking at the time then drove off. Natasha’s phone rang as she drove back home.

“Khumo...”

“Mr. Shathani is here to see you.”

“Does he have an appointment?”

“No. But-“

“Let him make an appointment. I will see him through appointment.”

“Eemma.”

“Can you check a certain number for me... a landline.”

“Eemma. You can send it.”

Natasha hung up and sent her the landline number that had called earlier on then put down her phone driving. Minutes the gate opened then she drove inside. She walked inside the house fixing her jacket.

She walked inside her bedroom and looked at Andrew as he walked out of the bathroom with a towel around his waist.

She looked at bed already done. The room was cleaned.

“I forgot a file.”

She looked around then picked it up from the dressing table.

Natasha looked at his chest going down to the V-line. Andrew stood by the door as she tried to walk out.

He smiled. "I love you. You no longer love me?"

"What do you love a loose panty for when you can get better?"

"I am sorry. I didn't mean that."

"Then what did you mean?"

"I was upset. You cracked my phone. I am sorry. Please forgive me." He put his hands on her waist. "I am sorry babe. I just... sometimes I never know what you want babe... sometimes I wish you trusted me. And maybe I am to blame for it but I love you."

He leaned over and kissed her softly and

released her lips.

“Bye.”

“Where is Tapiwa?”

“I don’t know. She said she’s taking a walk.”

He moved from the door. Natasha took a deep breath and walked out.

She got in the car drove off while Tapiwa walked out of the bathroom with Natasha’s towel wrapped around her body after cleaning the bathroom leaving it spotless.

She looked at Andrew dressing and sighed.

“I will wash your clothes. They are dirty. Who usually washes them?”

“Someone does it. Nate can’t do it with work and everything else. Her job is demanding, I don’t expect her to do it.”

“My mother always taught me not to let a maid wash my man’s clothes. I will wash them for you. Here too.”

Andrew smiled and kissed her. “I love you.”

At the lawfirm, Natasha looked at the reception

walking inside.

“Did you find out anything?”

“Eemma.”

“Who is it for?”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨72

Natasha took a deep breath as her heart beat hard against her chest, her knees getting weak.

She swallowed her body peaked. She fanned herself.

“Hello?”

“Hi, sorry, Drew is not here. Waitse I am not sure what color I want.”

“I can give you time to think about it.”

Natasha got in the car. “Yes but... for this type of car go bata white hela.”

“I had thought so too but now that you are changing from white, maybe silver? Or gray. Kana Q5 is a unique car.”

Natasha looked at Andrew. “I know. Audi is always nice on white. But you know what.. make it matt silver.”

Andrew looked at her, his mind racing as she calmly spoke on the phone. He moved closer feeling dizzy.

“You know what.. what’s your name again?”

“Boago... but they call me SK.”

“SK, yesterday when Drew and I came... it was

around 9 akere?”

“Yeah...”

“Waitse I think we should keep it white. Red is .. ugly to be honest. Go bata white.”

“Ok. That’s fine.”

“What other colors did I suggest yesterday?”

“Just the red. Ebile you said red was your favorite color.”

“Sometimes I just say things.”

“It’s understandable, it’s not everyday that you would get a car from a boyfriend. You were excited, we say a lot when we are excited.”

Andrew got even closer.

“I know. Excitement always messes up with my mind.”

“It’s ok. I understand.”

“I am so grateful for your help.. did you guys take any pictures of us?”

“No. Drew said he didn’t want pictures. They make you shy.”

“Waitse he knows me well. I am so lucky. I will talk to you.”

“Eemma.”

Natasha hung up and looked at him. Andrew swallowed.

“It’s not what you think.”

“O ntira semata Andrew.”

“Babe I can explain...”

Natasha fanned herself more but the more dye fanned herself, the more she felt cold.

She laughed. “Andrew o ntirang? (Andrew what are you doing to me?”

“Its not what you think. I went there with a colleague.”

“You went there with a colleague to buy her a car? An Audi? The one I saw yesterday! The Q5 I saw yesterday?”

“I was buying it for you.”

She looked at him tears filling her eyes.

“It’s not what you think. I swear it’s not what you think.”

Tears fell down her cheeks.

“Babe listen..-“

“I saw you yesterday. You were with another woman. I saw you and now you want to change the color of the car so to make me even more stupid.”

“I would never-“

Her throat tightened. She shook her head.

“I saw you yesterday and you said I was crazy..”

“I am not cheating. The car is yours.”

Natasha’s intestines twisted painfully. She looked feeling cold but yet hot. Andrew tried touching her but she pushed him off.

“Don’t touch me! You said I was seeing things!”

“Babe I swear it was for you. “

She closed her eyes as fresh tears fell. Andrew swallowed more looking at her.

“Nate-“

“You said I was crazy...”

“I am not cheating...”

She looked at him. “He said you surprised your girlfriend with a new car .. that she was excited... that red is her favorite color...”

“It’s not... she was just a colleague. She was just pretending like I had bought it for her. I bought but for you..babe listen to me..”

“Do you also kiss your colleagues?”

“I...” He looked at her. “I know it was wrong to lie to you yesterday. I just didn’t want to spoil the surprise but I swear the car is for you. I bought it for you. We can go and collect it now.”

“You are lying.”

“Babe-“

“I saw you yesterday. You said I saw it in my head-“

“Nate-“

“I saw you kissing her! I am not stupid. I knew it was you! I knew it!”

“Natasha calm down... babe you are not listening-“

“Move away!”

“Nate-“

“MOVE!”

She pushed him more as he tried to touch her. Anger and pain making her shiver. She closed the car door and reversed then sped off.

His phone rang again. She looked at Tebatso calling and cut the call then called the motor dealer.

“Drew-“

“It’s his girlfriend. Where is your motor center

again? I am on my way ke bone koloi and see what color I may like for it.”

Andrew jumped in Natasha’s car and drove off, his heart racing. He stepped on the accelerator headed to the motor center. He took a deep breath panicking. He took a turn using a short cut road wondering how he was going to explain himself.

“Fuvk!”

He tried going over a believable story but changing the story now would look suspicious. He had to stick with it. Make it better.

Minutes later he parked the car. He looked at his Range Rover as a cold chill went down his entire body weakening him.

Inside the motor center, Boagi looked at the smartly dressed woman..

“My sister invited me. Her boyfriend got her a car so she wanted me to see. Drew’s girlfriend. Can we set up the car? I want to start taking pictures.”

“Yes. This way.”

“I also want a car. Gongwe I may want the

same.”

Boago laughed.. “It’s a nice car.”

“How much was it?”

“He got it for a good deal. It was 650k.”

Natasha swallowed walking behind him. They stopped at the car. Natasha looked at the exact car she had seen the previous day. Boago turned to her as she broke down crying. He blinked confused. She bended crying a heart wrenching kind of cry that made him swallow.

Andrew walked over and looked at her crying, sweat running down his forehead.

“Babe-“

Natasha cried even more putting her hands on her face as she stood next to the brand-new car.

“I love you..”

Boago looked at him as it made sense..
Between the two ladies one was probably the side chick, he looked at Natasha but it didn't make sense why the beautiful one would be side chick compared to the pregnant one. It was even hard to compare the two ladies.

Andrew tried touching her but she moved back .

“You bought her a car .. you said you were broke
meanwhile you bought a car...”

“Its for you..”

“You bought her a car ..”

He looked at her and swallowed sweating..

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

“It’s a BDF number. From Mr. Oitse Motsusi’s office. General Commander.”

Natasha took a deep breath. “Thank you.”

Natasha walked to her office and sat down for a moment. She took his phone again and checked his messages. He had a few inboxes from his friends and colleagues.

Natasha jumped startled as someone walked inside her office. She looked at Shathani.

“Don’t you know how to knock?”

“I did.”

She looked at him with a frown. “You knocked where? This is my office. You just don’t walk in as you please!”

Shathani sat down. “I am already here. The receptionist said I could come through. Why are you worked up?”

“You can’t just walk in in.. you need to knock..like a descent human being. It’s called having manners. And I had said you make an appointment first.”

Shathani leaned over. “I hear this is your first proper case. You are over confident for my liking. You should know if I lose this case, I will

fuck everyone over and I am serious
sweetheart... but that's not something I want to
do. I have somewhere to be. What do you want
to know?"

Natasha blinked then sat upright putting away
Andrew's phone. She opened her laptop.

"Everything."

Shathani leaned back on the chair staring at her.
Her eyes were puffy, unlike yesterday, she had
makeup today that hid the freckles he had seen
the previous day.

She looked at him. "You want drumroll?"

He smiled. "I don't know sweetheart, maybe.."

"I thought you had somewhere to be?"

"I do. I am waiting for the questions. I don't
what everything means... do you also want to
know my dic size?"

Natasha sighed. "Tell me about the money."

"Now that's more like it."

She took a deep breath switching into work
mode and asked him several questions. He
paused a while later.

"Why do I feel like I am in court?"

“This is how you are going to be getting questioned. Be sure of your answers. Always be sure of your answer, your unsureness makes me think you are lying. You look uncomfortable, the same you are comfortable talking about your dick is the same way you should be confident about your answers. I need to everyone who knows about this .. even the rat that saw you. Tell me the truth. I am your shield.. lying to me won't help you. You want to start again. You are delaying yourself.”

Shathani looked at her then leaned over telling her everything. Natasha looked at him and frowned.

“Why did you involve your girlfriend in your shady dealings?”

“I didn’t. She overheard the conversation.”

“You are not smart enough and that will land you in jail. She tipped the police because she found you cheating. You can’t do anything to her because she has the DIS protection. You are screwed but you have a chance. Let’s talk about your relationship.”

Tapiwa finished washing the clothes and hung them outside. She walked inside the house and cleaned moving slowly.

She finished a couple of hours later and finally sat down exhausted and rubbed her stomach

rubbing her belly searching for nice names online. She smiled and screenshotted the names.

She smiled happily then called her cousin.

“Hello?”

Tapiwa smiled. “Hi cuzy.. it’s Taps.”

“Tapiwa?!”

Tapiwa laughed. “Yes.”

“Oh my! When did you come? Kana mma I was even planning to go to south Africa and I was going to come to your house.”

Tapiwa laughed. “Waii I came back.”

“And where are you staying?”

“I am in Gabs with a friend mme I am planning on moving out in a couple of days. My boyfriend is looking for accommodation.”

“Waitse you are blessed mma. Your boyfriend does a lot for you. Kana are you going to look for a job?”

“No. I can't be baking right now. Kana I am five months pregnant. I constantly have swollen feet, you know how my man is.. he doesn't want me to strain myself.”

“He’s right. Ebile mma I have been thinking of going back to school. How long was your cause again?”

“One year. Evil waitse I regretted going to China. If didn’t even help gore lenna I failed on the third year mxm.”

“Ng... kana I wanted to call you about my baby shower. I know I had said I don’t want one but now I do.”

“I told you akere? A baby shower is necessary. Ke tla bula group then we can start planning.”

“Ok. I will send you a few ideas. I am going to tell my boyfriend. Gongwe a ka thusa nyana “

“Ok you can send his number then I will call him.”

“He’s barely on his phone. I will talk to him then give you feedback.”

“That’s fine.”

“Bye.”

Tapiwa hung up and went on Pinterest looking for baby shower ideas.

Later that day Natasha walked out of a phone shop holding a plastic. She walked to her car then drove to the camp. Natasha slowed down at the gate rolling down her window.

“Dumelang... I am here to see Drew.”

“ID..”

Natasha handed him her ID. He looked at her face and smiled.

“Gatwe lenwa eng gore lene bantle Yana?”

Natasha laughed getting her ID back.. “We bath.”

“Drive in to that last building. Get inside and tell him o bata Drew.”

“Thanks.”

Natasha drove through going to the last building. From a distance she looked at Drew walking with another soldier. His colleague looked over making him look too. Natasha parked the car and took a deep breath as he walked over. She stepped out of the car and took off her blazer. Andrew smiled approaching her.

“Hey...”

Natasha smiled back embarrassed. “I am sorry.”

“For?”

“For accusing you. I saw a uniform and something that looked like your head. I am sorry. I trust you, it’s just that I love you. It would break me if your hurt me. But I am sorry for not trusting you. And for questioning you like that... also for cracking your phone.”

Andrew smiled putting his hands on her waist.
“I am glad I have been found innocent.”

Natasha touched his chest then kissed him. “I love you so much.”

“I love you too.”

Natasha got the iPhone from the car and handed it to him. Andrew smiled taking it out, his smile widened as he noticed it was an iPhone X.

His cracked phone rang from the car, she opened the door and reached for it then looked at the number calling. She curiously picked.

“Hi Drew, ke Boago from the motor center. I just wanted to ask if your girlfriend has decided on the color she wants the car to be. I got my guys on it, she had said something about changing it to red yesterday but I just want to be sure before I have the process started.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨74

Andrew tried calling Natasha several times but her phone just rang till it stopped. He called his tracking company.

“Hello?”

“How far?”

“We were just about to send you the location.
It’s just outside Gabs along the road.”

“Send the location.”

“Cool.”

Andrew picked the car keys. Tapiwa looked at
him

“Found her?”

“Yeah. Ke eta.”

“Ok.”

He hurried out and got in the Audi then drove off. Tapiwa's phone rang, she looked at her cousin calling.

"Cuzy.."

"Hey.. ok, I have opened a WhatsApp group. I saw your ideas. I love them. I was thinking everyone pops out a thousand."

Tapiwa smiled. "That's fine."

"Send me Nate's number."

"Ok but talk to her tomorrow. Today she's doing something."

“Ok. But it means she will be the best girl.”

“No. I want you to be the best girl. Nate gets busy with work. I don’t want to pressurize her.”

“Oh ok. That’s fine then. So pink and gold akere?”

Tapiwa smiled. “Yes. Ebile we can do a gender review so that everyone knows the gender of my baby.”

“This is going to be so much fun. I am already so excited.”

Tapiwa laughed.. “I am excited too. I want to feel special on my day. But I want it done before

baby daddy pays magadi.”

“Waitse mma you are so blessed. Imagine how many frogs some of us meet tilt we find the one who wants to settle with us. You have met a good caring man who loves you and he’s marrying you. I am sure you are enjoying your pregnancy. Kana pregnancy e monate (is nice) when baby daddy is present and committed.”

“I have been enjoying this pregnancy ebile I can’t wait to move to my house waitse.”

“Lucky you. Anyways send Nate’s number. I will call her. What is she doing with her life now? Kana I last heard gotwe o rekisa di hotdog. (I last heard that she’s selling hotdogs.)”

“Ng, she has a restaurant and a catering company then she’s also a lawyer.”

“Really?”

“Yes.”

“Waitse she’s so focused.”

“Yes.”

“Ok cuzzy. We will talk.”

“Ok.”

Tapiwa hung up and called Natasha again but

her phone still just rang unanswered. She sighed sitting down.

Just outside Gaborone, Andrew parked behind the Range Rover that was parked on the side of the road. He took a deep breath and walked over and opened the door but she wasn't inside though surprisingly her phone and handbag were still in the car. Even the car keys were inside.

He picked her shoes from the ground and put them in the car and locked it. He walked to the forest holding his phone.

“Natasha!”

He switched on the torch from his phone looking around the darkness.

“Natasha!”

He walked further in the forest careful enough not to get scratched by trees. He looked around and walked way further inside the forest.

“Natasha!”

He walked for a while searching then finally stopped not finding anything. He circled the area searching but there was no trace unless she had just left his car there and got a lift back but then her bag and phone. She never went anywhere without her phone.

He continued searching growing more frustrated and worried. Over an hour later he walked back to the car but she was not there. He took a deep breath and made a call.

“Drew!”

“Laitaka I need help. My girlfriend is missing. I can't help but think something has happened to her.. ke tshogile.(I am scared.) Her car was on the side of the road just outside Gabs and her phone and handbag are in the car. I have been searching for over an hour now and I can't find her.”

“Fuvk!”

“I am so stressed. I need help searching.”

“Ok. Yeah... I can arrange a team then we will come there and search again but you owe me.”

“Big time. Thanks.”

Andrew walked around the forest again but there was still nothing. His phone rang, he took it out and looked at his mother calling.

He took a deep breath. “Mama...”

“Hi Tsontso..”

“Mama weeh!”

His mother laughed. "Sorry. How are you?"

"I am fine."

"Why didn't you come to the wedding. You should not let Natasha attend such events alone. Someone will find her and do right by her."

"Mama.."

"I am serious. You need to marry Natasha. It's been five years Andrew and it's not like you are getting younger."

"I will marry."

“Soon. Please. Natasha is a good girl. “

“Emma.”

“Thank you.”

He hung up just as a BDF truck arrived. Ten soldiers stepped out then his friend walked over.

“Drew!”

“Thank you.”

“Where do we search?”

“Everywhere....”

“Ok.”

All the soldiers spread out getting inside the forest looking holding big torches.

Mmagwe Andrew smiled as her husband parked the car at Andrew’s gate.

“Andrew is not going to like this.”

“I am his mother. Press the hooter.”

Rragwe Andrew hooted. The gate opened then he drove in. Mmagwe Andrew excitedly stepped out of the car and walked to the door. She opened it walking in. Tapiwa looked at her immediately recognizing her.

She smiled. "Mrs. Mathews."

Mmagwe Andrew frowned. "Uhu! Le bo mang yaanong lona? (Who are you?)"

"My name is Tapiwa. I am Natasha's friend."

"And what are you doing here?"

"I am staying here till-"

“Don’t you have relatives?”

“They are in Francistown and-“

“Then o batlang mo Gaborone? You should be in Francistown. This is not your house. You are not even dressed appropriately for a visitor or that’s how you dress at people’s houses?”

Tapiwa looked at mmagwe Andrew then swallowed embarrassed. “Nyaa.”

“This is not your house. You need to behave like a guest you are. Respect this house and the people who live here.”

Tapiwa cleared her throat then walked to the bedroom. She called Andrew.. His phone started ringing.

Tapiwa took a deep breath. She had to how to deal with it because soon she would be a daughter in law to the family.

She took another deep breath.

“Ok Taps... time to impress future mother in-law.”

Just outside Gaborone, Andrew continued searching with the rest of the soldiers. One of

the soldiers stopped tripping on something. He turned then frowned looking at a woman lying on the ground unconscious.

He blew his whistle then bended turning her. He looked at her face covered with soil then picked her up and rushed to back to the road blowing his whistle.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

Natasha gasped, her heart aching. She looked at him shuttered, the kiss she had seen replaying in her mind over and over again. The way he had said she was crazy, the denial that she herself had felt even stupid for even thinking he'd cheat.

Boago swallowed as Natasha cried gasping like she was struggling to breathe, he had never witnessed such before he found himself blinking sadly.

Natasha looked at Drew, her brain failing to comprehend. He swallowed.

“I am sorry. Babe...”

She shook her head and looked at the car, everything in her getting weak. She looked around then staggered out headed out. Andrew followed after her.

“I love you. We can take the car home.”

She pushed his hands off.. “You said you are in a financial strain yet you could pay 650k for a car... not even your car...”

“Let’s take it home. Let’s take it home babe...”

“You said you loved me..”

“I do. Can we go home and talk about this?”

She pushed his hands off still crying. “No...”

“I swear I can explain this..”

“You were kissing her... you kissed her...”

“Nate-“

“You kissed her...”

“I didn’t I swear... I lied about where I was. You saw me but she was my colleague...”

“You bought her a car... you are having an affair and you are lying about it...”

“I can explain...”

She got in the Range Rover and closed the door starting the car. She reversed out almost hitting a car behind her and drove off into the late afternoon traffic.

Boago walked out. He looked at Drew.

“I didn’t know...”

Andrew angrily turned to him. “How do you just start talking before someone even says hello?”

“I am sorry... if I knew-“

“Does this woman sound like the one from

yesterday? Are you high? These two woman sound different! How could you think it was the same woman?!"

"I am sorry morena... I am so sorry.."

Andrew walked to the double cab and started it but it wouldn't start. He tried over and over again then stepped out.

"Give me the Audi."

"Yes. You can come this way and sign a few things."

*

Over fifteen minutes later Andrew drove off in the Audi. Boago's colleague walked over.

"And then?"

Boago laughed. "He bought the Audi for a side chick."

"Which one is the side chick?"

"A pregnant woman that came in yesterday. The tall fat one. This one who was here ke main dish. Eish laitaka I have never seen a woman cry that much. Waitse it felt like I am the one getting cheated on. That woman was broken."

"The pretty one?"

“Yes! Imagine! Ahhh dilo tse dingwe did bothoko. (some things are just painful.)”

“Gongwe ke slay queen.”

“Even if she were a prostitute. That woman is just too beautiful. I’d marry her come what may. She’s the type to give you beautiful kids.”

They laughed walking back inside the motor center.

At Andrew’s house, Andrew drove inside and parked the car wondering why she hadn’t

arrived yet. He stepped out of the car and walked inside the house. Tapiwa turned to him as she cooked something delicious in the kitchen though he really couldn't be bothered.

Tapiwa looked at his face. "What's wrong?"

"She knows."

Tapiwa stopped smiling. "What?"

"She... she had my phone." He took a deep breath frustrated then rubbed his face. "The car dealer... Natasha had my phone. I didn't expect him to call. She had believed initial story ebile one a ntheketse founu. He called and started talking about the car."

“Does she know it’s me?”

“Not yet but fuck!”

She walked over to him. “Where is she?”

“She saw the car confirming her seeing us yesterday. She just left. I thought she was coming home.”

“Let me call her.”

Tapiwa took her phone and called Natasha. Her phone started ringing. It rang for a while and eventually stopped. Tapiwa called again but it just rang till it stopped.

“She is not picking.”

“I have never seen her cry like that... she’s...”

“She is stronger than you think. I know she’s hurt but she loves you.”

“She is hurt. This is not how I wanted her to find out. Maybe I should just give her the car.”

“You are not giving Natasha my car. That car is mine and it’s in my name. I am not giving it up. It’s for me and our baby.”

“Babe-“

“Andrew please...”

He looked at her. "I didn't want her to find out like this."

"I will talk to her. But then this is Natasha. She's probably riding another dic because you hurt her. I know my friend. It's not like she's never done it before."

Andrew looked at her. "She wouldn't do that. She was young then."

"Natasha has men wanting her every corner. What will stop her from riding a dic in order to forget?" Tapiwa sighed. "Sit down. Right now you are panicking. I don't blame you. Lenna I didn't want her to find out like this but we can still do damage control. You are not thinking

straight right now.”

Tapiwa pushed him down. Andrew looked at her.

“I can’t think...she-“

“You need to release so you can think properly.
“

She pushed him to lie down on the couch.
Andrew looked at her.

“I don’t need-“

“Relax.. let me help you.”

She unzipped his pants and touched his weapon. She stroked him. Andrew put his hands on his face unable to get it up.

Tapiwa patiently stroked him then leaned over sucking the tip. His dic got hard slowly as she sucked him pushing it deeper in her warm mouth. She stroked him more then sat on top of him pushing her p.a.nty to the side and sat on it. She tightened her muscles riding him. His dic got even harder as she r.o.d.e him. Andrew looked at her while she bounced on top of him taking all his dic in.

He pushed her off him and and made her bend touching the couch and pushed through. He fucked her hard, eyes closed.

He found himself thinking of Natasha's moans

going even faster and just how it always felt tight. His balls tingled as he slammed into harder and harder losing all control.

Natasha stopped the car in the middle of nowhere as it got dark. She sat in the car, her brain working overtime till nothing made sense anymore. She looked into the darkness then stepped out. She took off her shoes and walked inside towards the forest mumbling and talking to herself leaving the car on the side of the road.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨75

At Bokamoso private hospital, Andrew paced waiting then sat down. His phone vibrated, he stood up and picked his father's call.

"Papa.."

"Andrew, we are at your house. Where are you?"

"You are where?"

"At your house. Your mother wanted to see you and Nate. Where are you two?"

Andrew sighed. "I will tell you everything. Right now I can't talk."

"Is everything ok?"

He swallowed. "Yes."

"You managed to get your phone back?"

"Yes. I got sim card replacement earlier on. I have a new phone."

"Ok. We will wait for you."

He hung up and sat down. He looked at the iPhone in his hand.

The doctor walked over. He quickly stood up and looked at him.

“Is she ok?”

“Yes. But she’s resting now. She had panic attack.”

Andrew nodded. “Other than that she’s fine?”

“Yes. If I may ask, what was she doing in the forest?”

“Uh... we had an argument. I think she just wanted some fresh air. Can I please see her?”

Andrew followed the doctor to Natasha's hospital room. He walked inside and look at her then held her hand.

"She's resting. I will let you have five minutes."

Andrew nodded as the doctor walked out. Andrew kissed her hand and pushed her hair off her face.

He guilty kissed her forehead.. he walked out minutes later to his phone ringing and picked Tebatso's call.

"Mister, o kae? (Where are you?)"

"I can't come. Nate knows about the other

woman.”

“Already?”

“Lenna I was stupid. I should have been more careful. I slipped up and she saw me yesterday but just she wasn't sure if it was me, I managed to convince her otherwise then this other fool calls my phone and says everything.”

“I don't understand why you are wasting Natasha's time like this.”

“I love her. That will never change. Me not seeing a future with her doesn't mean I don't love her.”

“You don’t love her enough to marry her. Set her free and be with the one you love enough to marry. Nna Iaitaka I don’t support what you are doing. You are destroying that woman and it’s just unnecessary. You never got over her cheating on you. You are trying to justify your action using that against her but it’s not fair. Natasha loves you. She was young then. Don’t you think she’s grown enough?”

“I will not settle for a woman who can at any day decide to hurt me. I have every right not to trust her. I don’t want to live an insecure life with a woman that every man wants and can possibly get. I am fine with the one I have chosen. She may not much to write back home about but at least I don’t have to question myself with her. She genuinely loves me. She notices things that Natasha never noticed. She makes me feel like a man.”

“So you are settling for an ugly woman because she doesn’t make you feel insecure? Natasha has been faithful for years now.”

“What would stop her from leaving me in the future. Nothing is holding her back. Nna Iaitaka I love Natasha so much but I will not have her for a wife. Tota I’d rather just live with her but marriage yone it’s a no. I tried but every time she walks out of the house I wonder what she’s doing and with who. Every time I am out in public with her, men hit on her. She doesn’t even get firm with them. What of when I am not around?”

“You are validating nonsense but you are going to regret this Drew. You are yet going to cry. You are going to kill yourself. You are messing

up a good thing. I am telling you now so you know.”

Tapiwa sat watching TV silently while Andrew’s parents sat opposite her. They had refused her food.

Mmagwe Andrew looked at her then Tapiwa fed yawning..

“I am going to sleep. Goodnight.”

She stood up and walk to the guest room them thought of calling Andrew but what if Natasha was with the phone...

She thoughtfully called Natasha again.

“Hey..”

Tapiwa sat down. “Drew..”

“We found her. She’s in the hospital. She had a panic attack.”

“Oh... is she fine though?”

“Yes. The doctor said she’s resting.”

“She will be fine. I know my friend.”

“I hope so.”

Tapiwa swallowed. "Are you having second thoughts about us..?"

"No. I love you and that's it."

Tapiwa smiled. "Your mother hates me."

"As long as you are not Natasha she will not like you."

"I noticed but I will get her one day."

"Don't try too hard. Even if she doesn't like you, nothing will change how I feel."

Tapiwa laid down. "I love you."

“I love you too. I am coming home. I will come back in the morning to see her.”

“She is going to be so upset when she wakes up.”

“I will deal with it when she wakes up.”

“Do you still love her?”

“I have never stopped. But it’s different from you. I just don’t want to lose her like this. Not after everything.”

“I understand. Deal with it the best way you see it.”

“Ok. Thanks.”

“I love you.”

“I love you too.”

Andrew walked out of the hospital and got in his car.

Later that night, Natasha slowly woke up on the hospital bed. She blinked looking around realizing where she was.

Her doctor looked at her to and smiled..

“Natasha..”

Natasha looked at the doctor who smiled.

“You had a panic attack.. I am your doctor. Dr. Ndaba. You are fine now but you can tell me what happened?”

Natasha looked at her, tears immediately flooding her eyes as she thought of it all. She sniffed.

“I don’t know..”

“What do you remember?”

“Driving..”

“Ok. Your blood pressure was high. I am

thinking stress.”

Natasha sniffed nodding. The doctor looked at Natasha.

“But there’s something else I noticed as I examined you. I didn’t tell your boyfriend but... you are pregnant. 9 weeks and going.” The doctor smile as all the blood drained from Natasha’s face.

.

.

.

I am exhausted, please let's continue tomorrow.

Good night

Still In My Heart

✨76

Natasha looked at the doctor's smile.

"I'm what?"

"Pregnant. You are expecting."

Natasha shook her head as tears filled her eyes. The doctor looked at her wondering if they were tears of happiness or something else.

Natasha put her hand over her mouth crying.

The doctor looked at her.

“Natasha..”

She cried even more then turned to her side. He rubbed her shoulder.

“I will give you a moment but you and the baby are fine.”

He walked out while Natasha pressed her lips together and silently cried.

At Andrew’s house, mmagwe Andrew looked at her son.

“So where is Natasha?”

“At the hotel where we are sleeping today. I am here to grab a few of her clothes.”

Mmagwe Andrew sighed. “I brought your father so he can talk to you about Natasha.”

Rragwe Andrew walked outside. Andrew followed behind and looked at him.

“How is the company doing?”

“Well.”

“And the properties you have been building?”

“Next month ke tsenya di tenants.”

His father nodded. “I am happy for you. You have a good job, a company that’s doing so well, you are exploring different ways to make more money, it’s something admirable. You have a beautiful girlfriend. Sethunya hela see sentle mogo maswe. She’s an independent woman, she loves you. Your mother is obsessed with her. What more do you want?”

Andrew looked at him. “Ke bata go nyala. (I want to marry.)”

Rragwe Andrew smiled. “That’s my boy! That’s how you do it. Don’t worry. I will talk to your

uncles and get the ball rolling. When do you want to do this?"

"Soon.. but not to Natasha. I know she's the one everyone knows and loves but I don't think I can ever be fully happy with Natasha. I love her, there's no doubt about that but marrying her will not make me happy all because she's someone I can't trust. Natasha hurt me. I don't trust her. I feel if she wants to cheat she will because she knows I won't ever leave her. I feel insecure with Natasha, sometimes I doubt myself as her man while I watch her entertain other men. Every man wants her and she's never firm in telling them that she has someone. I may be weak but all that always stresses me..after we got back together the time I was in Maun I found her talking to a politician we had met some time in Maun. Till now I don't know how far that relationship went. I never asked her anything

because I know she would have chosen to break me with words.” Andrew swallowed. “Till now the issue bothers me but Natasha is not someone you just confront... when she feels cornered o bua dilo hela. I love her but I am not happy. Marrying her means I am carrying with that and I just want to be happy. There’s someone who genuinely makes me happy. I don’t have to question her loyalty. She is down to earth and respects me. She notices everything and anything about me. I don’t have to try so hard with her and I want to marry her. Right now she’s pregnant, ke bata go duela magadi before she gives birth. I want my child to use my surname.”

Rragwe Andrew looked at Andrew in shock speechless. He moved back.

“What?”

“I want to marry her.”

“I don’t understand. Why are you talking about cheating? Has Natasha be ever cheated on you?”

“Yes. I found her naked with another man. She went to his house.”

“Modimo wame!”

“I can’t marry her.”

Rragwe Andrew looked at Andrew, his hand on his waist.

“Why didn’t you ever say that?”

“Because it would have hurt mama. She loves Natasha.”

“So... you are not marrying Natasha?”

“I am not.”

“And this other woman... she’s pregnant already?”

“Yes.”

“How long have you been seeing her?”

“Two years.”

“So basically you were having an affair?”

“Yes.”

“I am beyond just shocked. In my head I saw you marrying Natasha. I didn't know that a lot has been going on between you two. I didn't know you carried this pain in your heart. Ke maketsi. But if you want to marry another woman... why are you still with Natasha?”

“I wanted to find a way to do it without breaking her apart.”

“Natasha has been with you since she was what? 19. No matter how you do it, she’s going to be broken. Better do it before you pay magadi for the other woman.”

“I will do it but magadi one need to be paid. I have budgeted 30k for it.. in case they may get hard headed because of the pregnancy.”

“I hear you. When are you telling your mother? Because once she knows, she’s telling Natasha.”

“Once everything is in order.”

“You are playing a very dangerous game..I hope you know what you are doing.”

Rragwe Andrew walked inside the house and looked at his wife.

“Let’s go. I have spoken to him.”

Mmagwe Andrew stood up and walked outside. She smiled.

“I hope it was a fruitful conversation. Tell Natasha I will talk to her tomorrow.”

Andrew nodded and watched as they got in the car and drove off.. Andrew pressed the gate remote closing the gate and walked inside the house.

Tapiwa slowly opened the guest room door and

looked at him.

“Are they gone?”

“Yes.”

She walked out and smiled.

“Your mother hates me.”

Andrew looked at her then hugged her. “I love you.”

Tapiwa smiled. “I love you too. I am planning for a baby shower with my friends.”

He smiled looking at her face.

“How much do you need from me?”

“I am not sure yet.” She sighed. “Please don’t give Natasha my car.”

“I won’t.”

Tapiwa smiled.. “Thank you.”

“I found you a house. Tomorrow we will get done furniture so you move.”

“I love you.”

He kissed her taking off her night dress.

At the hospital the following day early in the morning, the doctor signed Natasha's discharge forms. A while later she walked out and got in the cab that took her straight home.. He parked at the gate. Natasha looked at him.

"Let me take the money and pay you."

"Eemma."

Natasha stepped out of the car and pressed the intercom for a while, the gate opened minutes later. She walked inside the yard just as Andrew

walked out.

He locked eyes with her and got back in the house locking the door. Natasha walked past the Audi and the Range Rover.

She tried opening the door but it was locked.

“Andrew!”

*

Meanwhile inside the house, Andrew helped Natasha back to the guest room then quickly fixed the bed and sprayed his perfume.

“Andrew!”

He put on his sweatpants then unlocked the door.

Natasha looked at him. “Why were you taking so long to open?”

“I was cleaning up.”

She looked at him then walk past him going to the bedroom. She frown at the smell of his perfume in the air. She looked around then took some money and went back to the gate where she paid the can guy.

Natasha went back in the house and took her phone checking her messages. She finally put it down and opened the wardrobe taking out her

clothes.

She walked to the bathroom as he walked inside the bedroom. A while later she walked out, a towel wrapped around her body. She quickly did her things looking at the time. A while later she closed the side zip of her white formal jumpsuit then put a blazer on top. She sat down lightly touching up her face. Her puffy eyes annoyed her. She took her spectacles that she barely used and put them on then fixed her baby hairs.

Andrew watched her as she silently fixed herself not even looking at him. She stood up minutes later and sprayed a bit of fragrance on herself before taking her handbag from the dressing. She looked around then took her laptop. She turned to him, he swallowed staring.

She looked so beautiful like she hadn't been found in the bushes the previous day. Natasha's eyes fell on something under the bed. She walked over then picked the extra large red lace panty.

She stretched it as he looked at her, his heart racing. Fuvk!

Natasha looked around but swallowed maintaining her composure while her heart ached so much.

"You now bring her here..."

"Is that not your panty?"

“Since when I do I wear extra large panties or wear such kind of panties?”

“No one came here. I would never do that.”

“We will talk about that. Give the me the Audi keys. I am going to register it before I go to work.”

He swallowed. “Ba-“

“Ke kopa di keys tsa koloi. (Please give me the car keys) I am going to register it. Give me the car’s documents too.”

Still In My Heart

✨77

Andrew looked at her.

“Can we talk? Like grown ups?”

“Bring the car keys Andrew.. what’s the problem? You had already registered it in her name? We can change it. Apara re tsamaye. (Dress so that we go.”

“Babe-“

“Did you register it in her name?”

“What do you mean? Akere I bought this car for you but I don’t want to give it to you then from there you break with me.”

“Who said I am breaking up with you kana you are the one that wants to break up with me?”

“No.”

“Ok. Then we are fine. Give me the car keys.”

“I just don’t trust you. Why are you so calm?”

She laughed. “Do you want me to cry?”

Natasha looked around then spotted the car keys. She walked over and picked them.

“Give me the documents.”

“You want to leave me.”

“Babe...”

“Ma?”

“Wa gana? (Are you refusing?)”

He swallowed staring at her .

“If you don’t want, say so. I am running late for work.”

“I am not refusing. I know after that you are leaving me. I would have wasted money if I give it to you so that you leave me.”

“Why am I leaving you? I never said anything about leaving you. Akere you are not cheating... and the woman you were with is your colleague. She was just pretending like the car was hers. I believe you. What is the problem? You’d never cheat on me akere? I believe you.”

He suspiciously looked at her. Natasha walked over to him and hugged him.

“Why are you panicking? I love you. I am not going anywhere. That underwear is probably mine. I am sorry... I quickly jump go conclusions.. never giving you time to explain yourself. You were right... I am sorry babe.”

She leaned over and kissed then out her hand inside his pants and touched his dic.

She smiled. "I love you. I am grateful for everything you do for me."

He looked in her eyes as she blinked smiling.

"Are you not giving me the car you bought for me? I know I messed up the surprise."

He put his hands on her waist. "Can we just return do we get you another one? I feel like this one has been tainted with bad memories already."

“What bad memories? It’s just my insecurities. I love it. I need a car either way. Where are the documents?”

She looked in his eyes stroking his hard dick. She kissed his chest stroking him with just the right amount of pressure. He squeezed her waist grunting in her ear. Natasha kept up then kissed him as he came messing up his pants. She moved back and smiled.

“The car documents.”

He swallowed unsure of what to do.

“I am going to assume you are refusing. It’s fine. Let me go. I am breaking up with you because you won’t give me the car that you promised me.

That's all. I will come by for my things later on but I once I leave I am not coming back."

"I am not convinced that we are on track. I want to put it in my name. I will change the ownership later."

"No. I want it in my name. It's either that or nothing."

"If you leave me I am going to kill you."

"Ok. The documents?"

He swallowed then got the documents and handed them over. Natasha kissed him.

“I love you.”

She picked her laptop bag and her handbag then walked out. She thoughtfully went to the guest room and looked at Tapiwa who was sleeping.

She smiled then walked over.

“Hey..”

Tapiwa opened her eyes and smiled almost jumping. She hugged Nate.

“I was so scared. I feel I brought you bad luck. Since I came it’s like your things are not going well. I should move.”

“Why? Come on.. it’s not you.”

“Are you ok?”

Natasha blinked tearfully. “We will talk later. Let me go to work now.”

“Ok.”

“Did anyone come here yesterday?”

“Yes. Your future inlaws. They were here but they soon left. Then I went to bed. I was so scared, it feels like I am trespassing. Your man doesn’t like me. He never even talks to me anymore.”

“Don’t mind him. Don’t talk to him too.”

“Ok. I am glad you are fine. I couldn’t sleep...”

Natasha smiled. “I am fine. Just being cheated on. He brought someone here last night. Moghele left her panty here and I know she did it on purpose. I mean why not if my man let’s her disrespect me like that. Bringing another woman to a bed we share and..” Natasha took a deep breath. “We will talk later. I don’t want to ruin my makeup.”

“I am sorry. Lenna after a while I fell asleep. I can’t believe this... what are you going to do?”

“I need to calm down first. My mother..

Andrew's mom always says making decisions while angry is recipe for disaster. We will talk. Bye!"

Natasha hurried out then unlocked the Audi. She got inside and looked around the car then started the engine and drove off. She stopped at the gate then took out his old phone and threw it inside the bin..

Tapiwa walked out of the guest room and looked at Andrew.

"Where is she going with my car?"

He sighed. "Let her have it."

"No! That's my car!"

"Babe-"

"That is my car! Why are you giving her my car?"

"We will get you another one."

Tears filled Tapiwa's eyes then she broke down crying.

"That's my car!"

"She wasn't going to let it go if I didn't let her

have it “

“It’s mine. You bought it for me! Why are you giving her my car?”

“Babe I am sorry.”

Tapiwa cried even more as she thought of Natasha driving her car.

“I want my car. You can’t give Natasha my car!”

He hugged her. “I am sorry...”

“You can’t give her my car! That’s my car. You bought it for me! Tell her she can’t have it!”

At the transport offices, Natasha parked the brand new Audi and walked towards the door holding the car's documents.

Natasha's phone rang from her handbag, she slowed down taking it out and looked at Andrew calling. She cut the call and walked inside the transport building.

Tapiwa looked at Andrew.

"Why are you dropping the call?"

“She cut it.. there’s nothing I can do.”

Tapiwa walked to the guest room then took her phone and called her.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨79

The taxi driver turned to Tapiwa startled by the

loud cry.

“Uhu wa lela? O ntsositse kana! O ta mpolaa!
(You are crying? You scared me! You will kill
me!)”

Tapiwa cried even more. The cab guy turned back to the road driving even faster. He parked at the gate. Tapiwa paid and stepped out of the car. She sniffed walking through the gate going to the door.

She called Andrew walking inside the house.

“Babe..”

“Did you see Natasha’s post?”

“What post?”

“She knows that car was not hers unless she’s just stupid. Pelo yame e bothoko Andrew..I just want my car.”

“What is she saying on the post?”

“She is saying things to provoke. I know Natasha.”

“Let me check it.”

He hung up.

At the BDF camp, Andrew opened Natasha's profile and paused at her post thanking him. The post had blown up with more than 100 shares.

He read the post twice then thrice. She hadn't tagged him or mentioned him by name. Somehow knowing she appreciated him enough to post him made him smile.

He sat down opening the comments reading all her replies bragging about him to other people. His smile widened, it was the first time she had ever done it and it made him happy.

His phone vibrated then he picked Tebatso's

call.

“Laitaka!”

“How do you manage to chest and not see a future yet get her a car? Ba go loile laitaka!”

Andrew laughed.. “O ta nyela kana!”

“I thought you didn’t see a future with this woman.”

“I love her though.”

“You are wasting your time with the other woman. Even if you marry her, you will never leave Natasha alone.”

“I thought I’d get her a compensation gift.”

“I hope she doesn’t kill you.. I feel I am ready to settle down lenna. Get a woman to settle with. Even if it’s not love but I feel too old to still be in and out of relationships.”

“I hope you are not targeting Nate because o ka nyela.”

Tebatso laughed.. “Even if I wanted her, Nate is not the kind of woman I personally want.. I know I am not her type.”

“I never should catch you looking at her.”

“I am going to go to church. Get me a church girl.”

Andrew laughed. “Good luck!”

Tebatso hung up then Andrew thoughtfully called Natasha but she didn't pick. He call her again but she still didn't pick.

Later that day, Natasha drove through the gate as it got dark then stepped out of the car with a few shopping bags. She walked inside the house, her heels echoing on the floor.

Tapiwa turned looking at her and held her

breath looking at her. Natasha smiled.

“Hey...”

Tapiwa looked at the weave that looked like her real hair but besides that there was just something about her that was different.

“Hi..”

“I am sorry I didn’t call you back..I was busy. Are you ok kana ke di hormone?”

Tapiwa swallowed. “I am fine. You are so happy...”

Natasha smiled as Andrew walked from the

bedroom and looked at her too freezing.
Natasha looked at him then turned back to
Tapiwa..

“Let me freshen up..o jele? (Have you eaten?)”

“Yes. But it was left overs from afternoon. I am
fine.”

“Ok.”

Natasha walked to the bedroom then took a
deep breath putting everything on the bed.
Andrew followed behind her and looked at her
as she undressed.

“I saw your post.”

“Mhmm..”

“I am happy we are moving on.”

Natasha took off the jumpsuit then her g-string.

“I am happy for you.”

“Why are you so happy? Got another case?”

“No.”

Natasha took off her bra then tied her hair
naked.

“Why are you so happy?”

“Why shouldn’t I be?”

He looked at her suspiciously. “Are you cheating on me?”

Natasha walked to the bathroom humming. Andrew picked her handbag then took out her phone. He unlocked and tried opening her Whatsapp but it needed a fingerprint to unlock.

He followed her to the bathroom where she was bathing.

“Are you cheating on me?”

“Why should I cheat on you?”

“Unlock your WhatsApp. I hope you are not thinking of cheating on me with my car. O ka swaba Natasha.”

“Your girlfriend called me today. She said she is pregnant. Oh sorry.. kana it’s your colleague.. tell her I said congratulations.”

Andrew looked at her. “Who called you?”

“Check call log. Waitse for someone who was pretending she had a lot to say but ahh.. maybe she was as just joking.”

He went to her call long and looked at the

number.

“I don’t know this number.”

“I thought so. She was just angry. Calling me names. Ebile she said she’s getting married to you..that I failed to cherish you.”

He licked his dry lips staring at her as she spoke calmly bathing. “I don’t know this number.”

“Ok.”

Her calmness rubbed him off the wrong way. She finished up bathing then stepped out of the shower dripping wet. He looked at her body and

inhaled. Something was off with her.

Natasha dried her body and walked out of the bathroom. She lotioned her body taking her time and put on her bum shorts and a see through top. She let her weave loose and walked out. He followed after her looking at her butt packed in her shorts.

Natasha's phone rang in his hand. He picked and put it on loud speaker.

"Hello?"

Natasha turned looked at Andrew then spoke to the phone.

“Hello?”

“I managed to sort out everything you will need for your trip to Kasane.”

“Oh thank you so much. I appreciate it.”

“Emma. Your flight is already booked.”

“I appreciate it.”

“Good night.”

The caller hung up. Andrew swallowed.

“You are going to Kasane?”

“Yes. I need a breather. I think Gabs is starting to suffocate me.”

“Why didn’t you tell me you are planning to go to Kasane? Who are you going with?”

“It’s a solo trip.. now you know.”

“Wa ntwaela wena Natasha! Solo trip keng? So now you don’t tell me such things?”

Tapiwa looked over. Natasha walked to the kitchen and took out meat.

“I am talking to you! Who are you going with?”

“Why are you worked up?”

“I know you are cheating! This time I am going to kill you!”

“Careful... you will go to jail for threatening my life.”

Natasha cooked her food in silence then dished up for herself.

He looked at her as she walked out of the kitchen leaving the pots empty. She sat in front of the TV. Tapiwa stood up and walked to the guest room holding her phone.

Andrew’s phone vibrated in his pocket. He took

it out and opened a message from Tapiwa.

Tapiwa: I feel like you have been lying to me. I feel so unloved be right now. I am beginning to regret getting pregnant.

He put his phone back in his pocket.

He took a deep breath and threw Natasha's phone next to her..

"You are not going anywhere!"

He walked outside. Natasha took her phone watching him walk out.

Tapiwa walked out of the guest room and

looked at Natasha.

“Can we talk?”

Natasha stood up then walked to the guest room holding her plate.

Tapiwa took a deep breath. “I am sorry for lying to you but I didn’t want to cause more trouble... I saw the other woman when she came.”

Natasha looked at her.

“Andrew doesn’t love you. He’s only playing with you. I wasn’t going to say anything but he’s not the right man for you.. if I were you I’d leave him because he doesn’t respect you. You should

just leave him. Give him back the car and move out. You can afford your own things. He's not worth it friend. He's going to give you diseases. I saw the woman. You need to leave him..some women are witches. Break up with him and return his car. I love you and I want you to be happy. Andrew is not the man for you. You need to respect yourself too. Staying means you don't respect yourself and it makes you desperate. Let him go. Give him his car, let him give it to his girlfriend akere he bought it for his girlfriend, you deserve better.”

Natasha looked at her. She went on.

“Leave him. What if she bewitches the car? He bought it for her because he doesn't love you. If he loved you he would have gotten it for you. I am just concerned... he surprised his girlfriend

with that car. She is probably angry right now.
Please give it back.”

“How do you know that Andrew bought that car
for his girlfriend? You seem to know a lot ..”

Tapiwa looked at her.

“What?”

“I didn’t tell you about my car. How do you know
he surprised another woman with this car?”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨78

Tapiwa sat down listening to the phone ring unanswered, she put her hand over her mouth as her heart broke.

Natasha sent her a message.

Natasha: Busy. Talk to you later.

Andrew walked in and looked at her. "I am sorry."

“The car is in my name.. she can’t take it.”

“Not really. I hadn’t registered it yet. I was going to do it.” He sat next to her. “For what she’s about to go through, I feel the car is compensation. I don’t want her feeling I wasted her time and never did anything for her. Let her have it, she will console herself with it.”

“But you bought it for me.”

“I know but baby... the last thing I want is a fight over a car when I am fighting to marry you. We will use my car. Let Natasha have it. You are not losing anything. I will get you another car.. I found a house. Let’s go and view it and get some furniture. I don’t want you staying here

anymore.”

Tapiwa put her head on his chest crying. Andrew wrapped his arms around her comforting her.

Later that morning, Natasha sat in her office staring at nothing. She sniffed and looked at her laptop unable to comprehend what she was even looking at. Her boss walked inside her office and looked at her.

“Hi, o free?”

Natasha sat upright and quickly put on her

glasses.

“Yes.”

“Are you ok?”

“Eemma.”

“You don’t look like it. I know I am strict but you know you can talk to me.”

Natasha forced a smile. “I am fine.”

“Nate...it’s ok. Talk to me.”

Natasha chuckled. “I don’t want to bring my

issues here. I know everyone has issues and-

“And people are going through a lot..we are depressed, constantly stressed... it’s always one thing or the other.. I am not your boss today. It’s Resego today... talk to me.”

Natasha looked at her, tears filling her eyes.

“My boyfriend is cheating on me. I saw him two days ago when I was on my way to see Shathani. I didn’t see his face clearly but I know my man. He was with a woman. They were kissing in the car. He denied it when I asked him. Made me feel guilty for even suspecting it. But yesterday someone called his phone. A motor dealer. He.. he got a car for her. The car I saw him in. I went to the motor center and..”

Natasha removed the glasses sniffing. Tears

fell. "I caught him but he's still lying. Today I found an underwear in my bedroom. I slept at the hospital yesterday... I think I was losing it somehow..." She paused trying to not cry but the more she thought of it, the more her heart ached. "He's been saying he's not ready to marry me because he's broke but he paid 650k for his other girlfriend's car."

Resego looked at her as she cried. She stood up and walked over to Natasha then hugged her. Natasha sobbed, pain wrapping itself around her choking her.

"I feel like I am losing it..."

Resego held her tighter. Natasha finally kept quiet. Resego sat on top of Natasha's desk and rubbed Natasha's cheek.

“I am sorry. I can’t imagine your pain.. or maybe I can..”

“It hurts.”

“Of cause... how can it not. You have been with him for how long now?”

“Since I was 19.”

“Wow... and what are you thinking?”

Natasha looked at her boss wiping her face.

Resego nodded. “Are you leaving him?”

“I love him.”

“Ok. Then you are staying. Don't worry.. I am not judging you. Kana people assume it's easy to leave people you still love... it's hard. So hard that for the longest time... you don't even think of going but rather you think of ways to make him act right. I have met people who are quick to say you are stupid for staying and yada yada but it's not stupidity... the heart is a c.u.nt!”

Natasha tearfully laughed.

Resego shrugged. “That's the truth. You are going to be smart. Men enjoy watching you get crazy... they enjoy your tears.. it makes him feel good to realize that he has that power over you.

That he can mess up your life just like that. So let's start here, where is the car?"

"I took it and registered it in my name."

Resego smiled. "I knew there was something about you I loved... you are smart. That was a good move. Don't forget to flaunt that car. Post it... thank him .. shower him with nothing but love on social media. Whoever he's fucking is going to see it. The goal is to serve chest pains. You are not going to shout at him or cry... don't ask him anything. Men will die on the hill of lies. Keep calm .. composure is necessary in life. Look good. Always... doll yourself up. Have your nails done... hair... he should look at you and get heart palpitations. Akere he doesn't know what you are thinking. It's a mind game. And don't give up the honey pot. Let him get it wherever

he's been getting it. Don't tell your friends about this. People talk and tongues like getting loose. Handle this alone. He's got to be stressed wondering what's going on. Do the opposite of what he expects you to do. Live your life and let him be. He will sort himself up. Kana these creatures are jealous creatures. Wa bona calmness... calmness alone will do the trick."

Natasha smiled. "Ok."

"I am giving you a day off. Can you go and do your hair. Tsenya Brazilian weave... do your nails.... Go shopping, get new lingerie. Start planning your things solo. Don't bother him..post bomb pictures... let him breathe through the stroll. The side chick is going to be mad that he gave away her car... she's going to

be so upset to a point she starts stressing him.. when it gets like that, mo nnele. (Give it to him) Ebile there's this thing that makes the things down there to be hot hot! When you finally give it up.. he should go crazy."

They both laughed. Resego stood up..

"Go to the salon. Do necessary things. Don't forget to post him. Thank him. Write a paragraph. He should wonder what's going on."

Natasha stood up then smiled. "Ok."

"I know you are hurting. It's ok to feel pain. It's ok to cry. Do it alone. Enemies rejoice at our misery. But today don't think about it..."

Natasha nodded then hugged her. Resego smiled. "Off you go!"

"I had a meeting with-"

"I will stand in for you today."

Natasha grabbed her things and walked out. She took a deep breath getting in her car. She started the engine and drove off.

An unknown number called her as she drove to a salon where she usually did her hair.

"Natasha Lebang, hello?"

"You are a pathetic fool girl! Do you think taking

that car will stop me? I am taking this man ebile I am expecting a baby. We are getting married and you are going to remain a miserable b*tch you are. He's getting another one, we are letting you have that one so you can compensate yourself but you long lost him and you are never going to get him back. Akere wena you couldn't cherish him... I was feeling sorry for you till you took the car. Ke tsile go go bontsa! (I am going to show you.) You haven't started crying moghel because you are yet going to cry blood. I have sent you pictures of our scan and screenshots of our messages. That man is mine and in less than four months I will be Mrs. Mathews... I have never seen a stupid lawyer like you mme I am going to teach you a life lesson you will never forget."

Natasha swallowed listening to the female voice. "If he's yours, why are you calling me?"

The only pathetic person here is you. You are making yourself a fool unprovoked kana ke bone bo hema? You are intimidated that's why you are calling me because secure people have nothing to lose. But thank you for car. I love it! Pregnancy and babies don't scare me. You are not the first woman he impregnated, have a safe delivery because you are not getting shit from him. From here I am taking his cards. You are going to suffer all because you thought being a sperm dish that he releases into was the best thing to do. You are yet going to suffer, prepare go posta ko Motswana woman. O eketlile. You have made the biggest mistake calling me, I am yet going to cook you. You are still raw, you are yet going to get ripe."

Tapiwa cut the call then looked at the lady she was with.

“Thank you. Here is your money.”

She handed him P200. The lady smiled..

“Thank you. If you ever need me to do that again thamma call me. This P200 is going to help me a lot.”

“I will. Bye.”

Tapiwa walked quickly and got in the cab that was waiting for her. She unlocked her phone and opened her Facebook.

The first post was Natasha's. She looked at the pictures of her Audi with a caption.

'I didn't sleep last night thinking I was maybe loosing it, I never knew happiness can make someone sleepless. I never even thought the kind of love we see in movies exist till I met this man. Yesterday I was all over thinking he's cheating meanwhile he's planning to surprise me with this beast. He left me speechless. I am filled with surreal kind of happiness. Thank you so much babe for choosing me that day ages ago.. thank you for constantly choosing me.. your love for me overwhelms me. I don't deserve. Thank you for the gift, when I told you my car was giving me problems I didn't know you would go and get me such... I love you. Anywho, when you find time, fall in love with a soldier.'

Tapiwa's swiped her screen looking at the pictures till the last frame of Andrew driving in his uniform though she had blurred his face.

Tapiwa dropped the phone crying loudly with her mouth wide open.

.

.

I apologize for the delay, work happened. Here is our morning insert, bonuses coming up

Still In My Heart

“Tapiwa!”

She opened the guest room door breathing heavily. Tapiwa looked at her, her heart racing as she looked at Natasha’s angry face, in her hand was Andrew’s phone.

Tears filled Natasha’s as she looked at Tapiwa, rage running through her veins.

“How could you?”

Tapiwa got off bed, her hand over her bump. “If you touch me, I am going to report you to the police.”

Natasha looked at her. She put her hand over

her forehead as she slowly pieced the pieces together.. she looked at Tapiwa's last message.

Tapiwa: I am sorry about yesterday. I was just hurt that you would take the car you bought for me and the baby and give it to Natasha. I am still hurt but then it's ok because it's just a car. I am sorry for messing things up. You are right.. I should move out. I think it's best if I am not in the same house with Natasha. It already hurts watching you with her. We will talk properly after she's left to work.

Natasha looked at Tapiwa.

Tapiwa swallowed. "I am going. I called a cab. I am sorry but there's nothing I can do. Falling in love with him was never planned. We didn't plan it. It just happened and I am sorry."

Natasha laughed. "Is this a joke? Because you got me Taps.."

"Andrew and I didn't know how to tell you."

Natasha looked at her, realization hitting her.

"No... you were in China. There's no way..."

"I discontinued in China three years ago then came back. The last time I was here.. I had discontinued and.. I met Drew then. I met him in Francistown. One thing led to another and we couldn't stop. He then told you he had a trip. He was with me that entire time."

Natasha looked at her in shock, she could gear her heart pounding in her eyes.

“So... you-“

“Yes. I was staying in SA...he’s been wanting a child and... that’s how this happened. I am sorry but I live him. We love each other.”

Tapiwa looked at the tears in Natasha’s eyes.

“You love my man?”

“You abused his love Natasha. He loved you and you took it for granted. You hurt him and remained prideful. You hurt him a lot. I found that man broken. You never valued him. You

made him look elsewhere. You were not faithful. Your beauty got in your head and you treated him like you were doing him a favor by being with him. You didn't see his value. I mended his heart. Showed him that love can be beautiful if you find a woman who loves you and respects you."

"My man? You are talking about my boyfriend Tapiwa."

"Yes. I am happy you now know. This hiding was taking a toll on me."

Natasha shook her head, get tears rolling down.

"You would never do that go me Tapiwa. You are my friend... my sister. You would never hurt

me.” Natasha laughed. “You would never do that to me... not you.”

“I am sorry.”

“I know you are lying... I know you are lying. This is a joke..”

“I am sorry..”

Natasha moved back unable to think.

“All his trips to SA.. he was coming to me. The other woman is me.. I am sorry..”

“So you have been fucking my man behind my back?”

“Maybe if you treated him right you wouldn’t be crying right now but you treated him like trash. He genuinely loved you. You were ungrateful mme he found you dirty and ugly.”

Natasha slapped her across the face.

“Andrew is my boyfriend! You knew that!”

“Well he doesn’t love you anymore because you are an ungrateful who-“

Natasha slapped her again.

“I am going to report you for assault!”

“All along when I have been coming to you with my relationship issues, you looked at me and laughed. I was a fool to you. All along! All along?!”

“Because you are stupid! You are going to jail Natasha.”

Natasha slapped. Tapiwa hit her back igniting Natasha’s anger.

Natasha punched her breast.

“You f*cken backstabber! I trusted you!”

Tapiwa screamed in pain. Natasha punched her face losing it.

“I trusted you to have my back!”

Tapiwa screamed moving back. Natasha grabbed her by her braids punching her nose.

“My man?! Two years?!”

“Natasha-“

Natasha punched her again, this time aiming for her eye. Tapiwa fell pulling Natasha’s weave.

Natasha kicked her face. Tapiwa screamed putting her hands on her face..

“Two years and you watched me make myself a fool!”

Natasha kicked her again.

“Natasha wa mpolaa!”

Natasha pulled her braids. Tapiwa cried pulling Natasha’s arm.

“Two years!”

“Nate thamma I am sorry.. my baby-“

Natasha kicked her stomach.

“Natasha-“

Natasha kicked her stomach even more while Tapiwa cried trying to shield her bump..

“Natasha please!”

“Two years! You knew he was mine!”

“Natasha o bolaa ngwana.. I am sorry.. please..”

Natasha kicked her harder and harder then finally stepped back breathing heavily..

“I saw you like my sister because you were my sister... I could never look at you and think of

backstabbing you because you were more than just a friend... I looked at you like my family.. my only family... The kind of love I have for you can never compare to anything Tapiwa .. I have looked at you and seen my pillar of strength.. you have broken me Tapiwa... you have destroyed me..." Natasha's tears rolled to her neck as she looked at Tapiwa, her voice shaking. "You have ripped my heart out...you knew what he meant to me... I cried to you because you were the only one I could cry to... you have finished me.."

Tapiwa looked at the blood between her legs as her stomach hurt..

"My baby Natasha... my baby..."

Natasha's phone rang from the floor. She

picked it up and looked at an unsaved number calling.

She picked staring at Tapiwa crying.

“Babe-“

“You are going to find her dead.”

“Natasha if you put a finger on her o tsile go nyela thata. Should anything happen to her or my child I will personally bury you.”

“You go for my friend Andrew?”

“Because hundred times better than the woman you can ever be. If you want to see what I am

capable of, put your hands on her. O ntwaela mosono wena!”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨80

Natasha looked at her waiting. Tapiwa’s throat dried up.

“Well... I heard Andrew on the phone. After you

left.. I-

“And what was he saying?”

Tapiwa looked at Natasha and sat down. “That you... you found out about the car he surprised his side chick with.”

Natasha looked at her. “And?”

“He walked out after that. I am sorry for eavesdropping but-“

“I don’t understand your statements.”

“I should have kept quiet. I am sorry.”

“So Andrew admitted to getting this car for another woman?”

“Yes.”

“Why didn’t you tell me in the afternoon Tapiwa? When you heard.”

“You were not picking.”

“What happened to messages? I don’t understand. I asked you if you saw someone come in here last night and you said no. Now your story has changed and you keep saying I should return the car over and over. You obviously know a lot more than me.”

“I am trying to help you –“

“And I get that but stop telling me half baked stories. You are my friend. You are supposed to be loyal to me. How am I supposed to trust you when you lie to me? Ke go boditse and you said no one came here and now all a sudden I need to return my car because I will get bewitched! Which is which?!”

“I an trying to help you! You are being made a fool! I heard him! He’s playing you.”

“I am not returning my car. Wa bona that Audi .. ke yaka. Witchcraft doesn’t scare but it’s behavior like yours that does..”

“If you don’t want my help, say so!”

“Why are you so concerned about the car?”

“Natasha –“

“Why are you so concerned about that when you were not concerned enough to tell me the truth about Andrew bringing his girlfriend in my house! I can’t trust you. I don’t know who you are protecting, me or him and if it’s him why?”

“You are overreacting.”

“And you are not to be trusted. You are a liar.”
Natasha laughed. “Tell me why you are so concerned about the other woman? O kare you

are so invested in her feelings here.”

“I was just saying-“

“You know something.”

Tapiwa started crying. Natasha looked at her.

“Being a snake must be hectic. Your tears don’t move me. You are dishonest. I don’t know what hurts more... I trusted you..with my life. I am waiting for you to tell me how you know that Andrew’s girlfriend is upset that I took the car that I never told you about.”

Tapiwa rubbed her stomach. Natasha sighed.

“I don’t know what to make out from your statements but I don’t believe your shitty explanations. Andrew may be stupid but not that stupid that he’d admit to cheating in this house knowing you can hear him. He’d rather say things to make you think he’s honest so you convince me otherwise. Your explanation of you overhearing him is bogus. “

“I was just trying to help you. That’s all. I am sorry Natasha.”

Natasha turned and walked out then took a deep breath sitting down. Andrew walked back in the house. Natasha ignored him watching TV.

He slowly relaxed watching a series. He sat next to her.

“Why did you not tell me about Kasane?”

“I planned it today.”

“Shouldn’t you have told me about it?”

“I just did.”

“Why are so happy? You were not happy in the morning. Excitement ya gago ke ya eng? (What’s your excitement about?)”

“Am I not allowed to be happy?”

She spoke to him watching TV. Andrew

switched off the TV and pulled the plugs.
Natasha stood up and walked to the bedroom
in silence.

He followed after her getting pissed..

“I know something happened for you to be this
happy all of a sudden. Which dic did you ride?”

Natasha undressed and covered her weave.

“And you put a weave.”

“Why are you so mad?”

“You don’t love me. Yesterday you were going
crazy and today you are just fine ebile you be

are happy.”

“Good night.”

She got in bed and closed her eyes. His phone vibrated again. He took it out and looked at Tapiwa’s long message. He ignored it looked at Natasha who was now sleeping.

Her happiness was too good to be true. He sat down looking at her. Over an hour later his phone rang.

He looked at Tapiwa calling then deleted the number from his phone getting in bed.

Later that evening, unable to sleep, Tapiwa laid on the bed looking at the ceiling. Her tears had dried up but her heart was still aching.

She took her phone but Andrew still hadn't responded yet. She took a deep breath in then woke up and went to the kitchen. She washed the dishes then started cooking Andrew something realizing if she kept messaging him she would start annoying him.

She quickly made finished cooking and dished for him then put it in the microwave. She sent him another message.

Tapiwa: I cooked you something, I noticed she didn't cook for you.. it's in the microwave. I love

you.

Tapiwa took a deep breath and put her phone down.

The following morning, Natasha walked out of the house in her gym clothes early in the morning then pressed the gate remote unlocking the Audi. She frowned pressing the remote again but the gate wouldn't open. She walked to the gate and realized it was manually locked. Natasha walked to her car and got in calling the police.

“Gaborone Central police, dumelang..”

“Dumelang, I want to report someone.”

Meanwhile Andrew woke and looked at the sosce next to him. He got off bed and walked outside holding his phone. He looked at Natasha in the Audi pressing her phone.

He tried opening her door but it was locked.

“Where are you going?”

She looked at him. “Why did you lock the gate?”

“Because you are not going anywhere. You are full of shit Natasha. I know you are cheating on

me!”

Andrew looked at the gate as a police car parked at the gate while it's siren went off.

He looked at Natasha then the gate.

His phone rang in his hand.

“Hell?”

“Andrew, it's the police. Re bulele morena.. just open the gate, o seka wa re tsenya dingolo because then we are going to be forced to call BDF. We don't want to do that.”

Andrew hung up. “Babe did you call the police

on me?”

“Yes.”

His phone rang again. He walked inside the house then walked out with keys headed to the gate where removed the gate from manual then opened it. The police van drove in then Natasha stepped out of the car.

The police stepped out and walked to her.

“Natasha?”

“Eerra.”

Andrew walked back to her. The police officer

looked at him.

“We were called by Natasha. She says you locked her inside the yard, you are holding her hostage and she fears for her life because you have been threatening to kill her. Do you know it’s against the law to threaten to end someone’s life? I am sure you know this because you are a soldier. Wa mo tshosetsa and we are here to take you in..maybe you can explain to us what’s going on better.”

Andrew looked at Natasha. “I would never kill you. I said that because I was upset. I didn’t mean it and I am sorry.”

“I am not dropping this, in case anything should happen to me, the police would at least have a clue. I don’t even understand why you are

threatening my life. I did nothing to you.”

“I am sorry.”

“I don’t feel safe with you anymore. I can’t help but think you want to physically hurt me. Your self made anger is too much for me.”

The police looked at him..

“Let’s go.”

He sighed and got in the car with them.

Natasha watched as the police van drove out.

Andrew’s heart skipped as he touched his pocket to take out his phone.

“Shit! Shit!”

Natasha walked inside the house after closing the gate then looked at Tapiwa as she walked out of her room.

“What’s going on?”

“Nothing..”

Natasha walked inside the bedroom and looked at his phone on the dressing table then picked it. Of cause she knew he was cheating but she needed to know with who.

Natasha sat down unlocking his screen, he hadn't put a password yet.

Her heart skipped at the first message of a familiar number. She took her phone and dialed the number. Her mouth dropped open then she walked out shaking.

“Tapiwa!”

She opened the guest room door breathing heavily. Tapiwa looked at her, her heart racing as she looked at Natasha's angry face, in her hand was Andrew's phone.

Tears filled Natasha's as she looked at Tapiwa, rage running through her veins.

“How could you?”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨82

Natasha’s phone rang from the floor. She picked it up and looked at an unknown number calling.

She picked staring at Tapiwa crying.

“Babe-“

“You are going to find her dead.”

“Natasha if you put a finger on her o tsile go nyela thata. Should anything happen to her or my child I will personally bury you.”

“You go for my friend Andrew?”

“Because hundred times better than the woman you can ever be. If you want to see what I am capable of, put your hands on her. O ntwaela mosono wena!”

“Andrew my baby!”

Tapiwa cried from the background.

“What is going on?”

“How can you take away from me the only person I have?”

“Natasha what did you do to her?”

“You know what Tapiwa means to me.”

Tapiwa cried even more. Natasha hung up and looked at Tapiwa.

“How could you do this to me?”

“Natasha please...”

Natasha took all the phones then walked out of the room leaving her inside as she grunted in pain.

Natasha’s phone rang again, she watched it ring and sat down the floor.

In the guest room, Natasha pulled herself to the door as she bled more. She stopped and cried lying on the floor thinking of her baby.

She got even weak the more she bled.

“Natasha.. nthuse! God save my baby...”

Later that day at the police station, Andrew walked out and looked at Tebatso waiting for him at the parking lot. He jumped inside.

Tebatso looked at him.

“What happened?”

“Nothing big. Nkise lapeng. (Take me home.)”

“Are you good?”

“Yeah ke sharp.”

Tebatso drove off and dropped him off at his house. Andrew stepped out. “Thanks.”

Andrew rang the intercom multiple times before the gate finally opened. He walked through the gate and inside the house. Natasha looked at him seated.

“Where is Tapiwa?”

She remained quiet. He looked at the blood stains on the floor then walked to the guest room. He swallowed looking at Tapiwa lying unconscious on the floor, her lower body covered in blood.

“Babe..” He knelt before her and looked at her swollen face. His heart pounded as he picked her up from the floor. He walked with her outside while Natasha stared in silence.

He walked back inside the house then took the car keys and hurried out. He picked Tapiwa from the veranda and put her inside the car and drove out as the gate opened.

Natasha put her hand over mouth letting out a muffled sob.

She knelt on the floor crying.

Over two hours later, Andrew drove back in and walked inside the house. He walked to the bedroom and found Natasha seated on the bed still in her gym wear.

“Natasha!”

She turned to him getting up, her tears had dried up. “Tapiwa was my friend.”

“So what?”

“Fuvk you!”

Andrew hit her with a backslap that she fell on the floor.

“Koore wa ntwaela Natasha! You think I don’t know about your affair with that politician?!”

He pulled her and slapped her again that blood filled her mouth.

“I never had an affair with a politician.”

“So now you want to lie to me?”

“I am not lying, I never had an affair with a politician!”

He looked at her and slapped her again.

Natasha put her hands on her face but he pulled them off slapping her more that her entire face burnt.

She looked at him not wanting to cry..

“I have watched you think you can play me for years and kept quiet!”

“Let me go. Akere o bata Tapiwa. I am going!”

“So you can open your legs for everything with a dic? You are a f*cken wh.o.r.e!”

“Le wena! (You too!)”

Andrew pushed her against the wall and punched her.

She tried protecting her face but he p.u.nched her again. Natasha fell and curled herself into a ball.

“O bata go ntwaela Natasha! I am going to out you in line today! You will never disrespect me from here!”

He pulled up and p.u.nched her face even harder.

She finally let out a scream crying as his fist repeatedly came into contact with her face.

“Andrew-“

He walked to the wardrobe and took out his

leather belt.

Natasha cried even more as he started b.e.ating her with it, the belt coiled itself in her skin whenever touched her body.

For a while she till she was just quiet. He wrapped the belt around her neck and pulled strangling her. Natasha gasped trying to pull it but he strangled her more, his leg on her back. Her eyes widened as he cut off her airway channel till she slowly weakened stopping fighting.

He released and clicked his tongue.

“Ke ta go bolaa Natasha! (I will kill you Natasha!)”

He dropped the belt then walked to the bathroom. He walked back seconds later and looked at her still lying on the floor.

“Come and bath!”

Natasha remained still. He walked over and kicked but she didn't move. He looked at her then bended turning her so she could face up.

He looked at her face covered in blood and shook her.

“Natasha!”

He shook her more. “Babe... shit! Natasha!”

Andrew laid her down and walked out then came back with a jug full of water. He poured it on her but she didn't move.

He put his hand on her neck to feel her pulse but he couldn't feel anything. His hands shook as he looked at her body.

"F*vk babe!"

He knelt down and started doing chest compressions trying resuscitate her. Sweat ran down his back as he counted doing the CPR. He opened her mouth doing mouth to mouth and then started again with the chest compressions but nothing seemed to be happening.

Tebatso drove to his office but something just didn't sit well with him. He parked at his parking lot then called Andrew but he didn't pick.

He sat in his car for a while then finally started the car and drove back to Andrew's house.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

Natasha moved a bit gasping. Andrew stopped with the CPR and breathed our relieved.

“F*vk!”

He looked at Natasha, her eyes were still closed but at least she was breathing. He looked at her face then got up and walked to the bathroom. He walked back with a wet towel and gently wiped her face.

Andrew undressed her and gently wiped her body looking at the bruises all over her body. He took a tracksuit from her wardrobe and dressed her before carying her out to the car.

He put her at the backseat and went back in the house. Andrew walked out minutes later carrying a bag. He threw it in the boot then jumped in his car. He started the engine and drove out of the yard and joined the road.

His phone rang then he picked Tebatso's call.

"Boy..."

"Is everything ok? You looked pissed earlier on."

"Ahh no ke sharp."

"Are you sure?"

"Yes. Ke sharp."

“Ok. I am coming over. Are you home?”

“No. I am not home. We will talk later.”

Andrew hung up and looked at Natasha as she moved turning her head, her eye swollen and closed.

Her entire face was swollen he could barely recognize her.

Natasha looked with her other eye and tried to get up there was a sharp pain on her back..

Tears filled her eyes. He was obviously going to kill her, she had seen the way he had been

looking at her as he beat her, the hatred in his eyes scared her..

She breathed heavily thinking of her siblings, all her goals in life.. everything she had worked so hard for.

Her tears fell. Andrew looked at her again. He turned back to the road feeling guilty. He increased the speed headed to Kanye.

*

In Kanye, Andrew drove the gates of his father's farm. He drove to the house passing the kraal. He parked the car as the herdboys looked at him.

Andrew stepped out and smiled. "Hi."

The herdboy smiled. "I didn't recognize the car."

Andrew laughed. "Yeah... how is it?"

"I am fine."

"That's good.. Do you have the keys to the house? I brought my girl so to just chill here, away from the city."

"Yes."

He took out the car from his pocket and handed it to Andrew. Andrew smiled handing him P100.

“Thanks. Can you not tell the old man about it? I don’t want him on my case. Get yourself a drink.”

The herdboy smiled. “Thank you.”

“Cool.”

The herdboy walked away holding the P100 in his hand. Andrew unlocked the door to the house then went to the car and looked at Natasha.

She cried with swollen lips.

“Please.. please..”

“I am not going to hurt you.”

“My siblings... please...please”

He looked at her as she cried. “I am not going to hurt you. I am sorry... I didn't mean to take it this far. I just brought you here so you can heal.. I am not going to hurt you..”

He picked her up and walked with her inside the house as she cried. He walked with her to one of the rooms and laid her on a bed.

Andrews' phone rang . He took it out and picked a call.

“Hello?”

“Hi Andrew, talk to Tapiwa.”

He waited.

“Drew...”

“Hey babe..”

Tapiwa started crying. Andrew took a deep breath.

“I am sorry..”

“I am in pain..”

“The doctor said the baby is fine.”

“She wanted to kill my baby... she kept kicking my bump.. she wanted my baby dead.”

“I am sorry..”

“She was going to kill her.”

“You are ok..that was the first and last time. It will never happen again.”

“I am scared.”

“I am coming there.. please don't cry.. let's not

put the baby in stress.. she's trying to hold on."

"I am going to press charges."

"No. I will deal with the matter."

"Natasha is unpredictable... she will kill me."

"She will never put her hands on you ever again.
I got you."

"Where are you?"

"In Kanye. Mama wanted something."

Tapiwa sniffed. "Ok. Please come. I don't want

to be alone.”

“I am coming.”

“I want a baby shower... if my baby survives. My cousins was planning for the coming weekend. I am not sure anymore if my face would be back to normal.”

“It should be. How much do you want?”

“Everyone is contributing a thousand.”

“I will give you guys 2k extra.”

“Ok.”

“Are you still crying?”

“I am just shaken... when I saw blood.. I thought I lost her.”

“She is still there. Just don’t stress. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He hung up. Natasha looked at the ceiling holding her cries. Andrew walked out then came back with the bag. He took a rope then tied her hands and legs then tied the rope to the leg of the bed.

He took out an injection then injected her with it.

“Andrew..”

“To help you sleep. I have to go and attend to Tapiwa and the baby. I don’t want her stressing herself even more. I will come back later.”

“Please..”

“I will talk to your boss. You can just sleep for now.”

He took a sticky tape and taped her mouth.

He walked out locking the door leaving her crying.

He hit in his car outside and drove off.

At the Law firm, Resego sat in her office trying to call Natasha but her phone just rang.. Shathani looked at her impatiently.

The call cut then Natasha immediately sent a message.

Natasha: I have an emergency I have to attend to. I will be back in a week's time..

Resego looked at the message with a frown. Shathani frowned.

“Where is she?”

“I don’t know.. she sent a message early morning about her boyfriend cheating. She said he had left with her friend whom he’s sleeping with and she was leaving him. Now she just be sent a message saying she has an emergency and she we won’t be in for my a week... but it doesn’t sound like Natasha. Natasha would come here and talk to me. This is not how she even texts... she always puts her initials at the end of messages she sends to colleagues or me. This is not Natasha who sent this...”

Resego called again but there was no answer.

Shathani looked at her. “Should I have my people on her?”

Resego looked at him. "She is not ok. She was crying earlier on... I am sorry to do this but I see myself in her and... I have a bad feeling.

Someone is texting with her phone... they may have had a fight...or something but something is not right. My instinct never lie."

"I will track her down. It shouldn't take long."

At the hospital, Andrew kissed Tapiwa.

"Hey .."

Tapiwa sniffed. Andrew smiled. "Yoi are going

to be fine.”

“I want her jailed.”

“No police..let me deal with it.”

“She almost killed our baby.”

“I am here.. she will never put her hands on you ever again. I promise you.”

“I want my car back and I want her to move out from your house.”

“The car is gone.”

“She should sign it back! I was going to let her have it but I want my car back. Have her sign it back to me. It was never hers. She doesn’t deserve anything from, not after everything she did to you. She deserves nothing. That girl never loved you. She lived what you did for her. If you think there’s a part of her that loved you, you are wrong. To her you were more like a sugar daddy. She accepted you because of your money. She doesn’t love you. She never did and I can prove it to you.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

Andrew looked at her. Tapiwa held his hand.

“Natasha never loved you. The time your relationship started... it was because she demanded on your money. That guy knew she was in a relationship when he slept with her. She was not raped. The politician... she entertained him because he was rich.”

Andrew swallowed. “Ok.”

“She never admitted it to me but I think she slept with him. After he happened, she got two hot dog trucks. He must have given her the money. Then that tender she got shortly after... Natasha was selling from a truck... how did she get that tender when she was competing with

big companies? Well known and established companies. But she got the tender. She had moved out around that time... why do you think she pushed to live alone? She doesn't deserve anything from you."

"Thank you for telling me."

"I can't watch her take advantage of you anymore. I have had enough of her thinking she owns you. I am tired of seeing you getting used. You tried loving her but she just wouldn't love you back. She just wanted to use you and she did but enough is enough. There's a reason she entertains men out there... if she loved you, she would not even talk to them. To her you are nothing but a fool. She was going to propose on your birthday in front of people so you would not say no, you would be forced to say yes.

She's manipulative. She likes playing the victim card a lot."

She looked at him already telling he was hurting.

"Natasha doesn't deserve your love... I love you. I love you so much... I can't let her make you a fool. We are taking the car and she's moving out. I am telling you, tomorrow she will be riding dics if she's not already."

Andrew kissed her.. "I have heard enough."

Tapiwa touched his face and kissed him again. Andrew released her lips and smiled.

“I need to go home and clean up. She will not come here. You are safe.”

“Ok.”

“I love you..”

He kissed her and walked out. He sat in his car for a while thinking back to everything, it wasn't a surprise for her that there was a possibility that she may have been sleeping with the politician but it still hurt him so much. He started the car and drove off.

Just after five in the afternoon, Resego stood

with Shathani as Shathani's tech guru worked on the laptop.

"Ok... you need to call her. Hopefully we get an answer. I just need less than thirty minutes."

"Ok."

Shathani looked at him.. "I will call him. If really her boyfriend has her phone, he's going to answer my call. That's if your theory is right."

"It is. After she sent me the message in the morning I called her. She was broken. She was going to leave him. I don't think he took it well. He might have attacked her after that or... or something. We need to find her. My instinct is telling me something is wrong."

The tech guru looked at Shathani. “Ok. Give me your phone..”

Shathani gave it to him so he could connect it to his system.

“Ok... call.”

Resego handed the phone to Resego who immediately dialed the number. The phone rang for a couple of minutes then he picked..

“Hello? Natasha, can we talk? Listen, it’s about that case I told you about. I needed your input on it and know what you think. I know you have an emergency but I need your help.”

The call cut. Resego looked at the tech guru. He smiled.

“Bingo! Kanye... and I have forwarded the exact pin location.”

Andrew switched off Natasha’s phone at the farm and walked inside the house to the room. He looked at her still sleeping. Her face had gotten even more swollen. He thought of strangling her to death. He would discard her body. Make sure no one ever find her. The police would suspect him but with no concrete evidence he’d likely to getaway with it. Or maybe he’d feed her to the pigs. That way there

wouldn't be any evidence left behind. No one would ever know what happened to her.

He looked at her face again then took a deep breath. Andrew walked out and went to the car and drove off to get her more medication.

He drove off then picked his father's car.

"Papa.."

"I spoke to your uncles. They are ready but I wish you can tell Natasha. She deserves honesty... she deserves to know. I don't support doing things behind someone's back. That is how people end up killing themselves. Have the balls to tell her. She deserves honesty."

Andrew sighed. "Ok."

"Good. We are ready when you are."

"I am ready too. "

"Ok..I will tell your mother once you have told Natasha."

Andrew hung up and threw away her phone.

That day in the evening, Natasha drifted in and out of consciousness, her body getting weak. She could feel herself struggle to breathe. She continued trying to fight but the more she

fought. The more it hit even harder to hold on, it felt like she was taking her last breaths.. she slowly gave up the fight how giving in to calmness that seemed to be lurking around.

She finally stopped fighting as she began floating feeling lighter.

*

Outside the farm house in Kanye, Shathani parked his car in front of the house. Resego looked at lights around the house and stepped out of the car. Shathani got out then walked to the door. He tried opening it but it was locked. He got back to his car and took out his gun.

Resego looked at him. "What are you doing?"

“Relax... it has a silencer.”

He shot the door then kicked it walking inside just as Andrew parked his Range Rover.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 85

Shathani walked outside while Resego walked

inside the house. Shathani looked at Andrew and smiled.

“Eita..”

“Le batang? (What do you want?)”

Shathani frowned. “What does it look like?”

“Who do you think you are talking to? Get out!”

Resego screamed from inside the house.
Shathani calmly stood by the door.

“Careful... I don't want to get angry.*

Resego hurried out. "Shathani, come and picked her up. I am calling the police."

Shathani walked inside the house following her. He looked at Natasha then walked over and touched her.

"Jesus!"

Resego shook looking at him. "Is she alive?"

Andrew walked in. "She had a fight with my girlfriend. They both don't want to press charges."

Shathani carefully picked her up looking at her the marks on her wrist that showed him that

she had been tied. Andrew stood up by the door.

“You are not taking her anywhere.”

Shathani placed Natasha down then swung his fist punching Andrew angrily. Andrew staggered and gained his balance and punched him back. Resego jumped as they exchanged hard blows.

She looked at the gun on the floor and quickly picked it up.

“STOP!”

Shathani moved back and spat out saliva on the floor. “We are not done here.”

Shathani picked Natasha again. Resego pointed the gun at Andrew.

“I will shoot you. Say it was self defence. I will tell the court I found you trying to kill her. The evidence is right here. I will tell the court I didn't mean to kill you but you were violent .. you even hit the person I was with. I was scared. Try me Andrew..”

Shathani walked out of the house and gently out Natasha at the backseat. He put his finger on her neck feeling her pulse. Resego walked out holding the gun.

“Let's go.”

Shathani got in the car as Andrew walked out.

Shathani started his car putting a cigarette between his lips. He took a lighter and lit the cigarette then drove closer to Andrew.

“O tsile go o marete!” He blew out the smoke at Andrew and drove off almost running Andrew’s toes. Andrew walked inside the house. He sat down putting his hands on his face.

His phone rang then he picked his friend’s call.

“Tebatso..”

“O kae nemonna? (Where are you?)”

“In Kanye.”

“Doing what?”

“Natasha found out ... she got into a fight with Tapiwa almost killing the baby...”

“Tapiwa?”

“Nate’s friend. I didn’t plan it. I know what you are thinking but I didn’t plan it. I met her in Francistown two years back and we hit it off.”

“Wait, so you have been fucking Natasha’s friend all along?”

“She is different from Natasha. I just found that Natasha might have slept with another man that she had said she wouldn’t sleep with.” He

took a deep breath. "I am trying to figure out what could have been the reason for that... Moeni? I know it happened right after that. I wonder when it ended."

"Who's telling you all these? Tapiwa? The one taking you from Natasha. What makes you think she's telling you the truth?"

"She is confirming my suspicions..."

"Does that make you better because you are the one fucking her best friend. You know how much Natasha loves Tapiwa and you decided to take that away from her. I don't understand the kind of love you have for Natasha but I know she's always deserved better. Today you are marrying her friend, that's just how sick you are."

“I am marrying Tapiwa for a lot of reasons I don’t regret but I beat her after she tried killing my child. It’s looking bad for me. I might go to jail. I took her to Kanye to treat her but somehow her boss found out and came with some guy that Natasha’s is probably fucking.” Andrew be swallowed. “I still love her. I was thinking of killing us both. I wish she just knew how much...” He sighed. “She never loved me and I on the other hand fell deeper. This is why I could not see a future with her.”

“You should have left Natasha the first time she cheated if you knew it would haunt you like this. As much as you love her, you resent her. You hate her so much for it and this hatred grew. Of course her friend would be different. This is someone that Natasha told everything, I would expect her to do the opposite of Natasha. Your

hate for Natasha is what made you sleep with this girl for two years while Natasha tried to be the woman you wanted.

“I am going to jail.”

In the car, the cold breeze Natasha's skin making her foot twitch. Resego turned as Natasha made a sound.

“Natasha...”

Natasha slowly opened her other eye and looked at the car's rooftop. Resego jumped at the back..

“Nate.. we are going to the hospital.. I am going to call the police from there.”

Natasha shook her head slightly.. “Resego..”

“I am right here... I am here...”

Natasha started crying. Resego hugged her.
“You are going to be ok.”

“I am pregnant.. my baby..”

Resego nodded. “I will have them check... he’s going to jail for what he did. I will send him there personally. He’s full of shit! I am so angry.. I found you tied...”

Natasha cried so much till she was just silent.
Resego sniffed holding her.

Shathani drove to a private clinic and parked the car. He stepped out and took Natasha but Natasha pulled Resego's hand.

Resego held her hand. "I am right here .. I am here "

"I beat Tapiwa.. don't call the police. Please..."

Resego looked at her confused as Shathani walked with her inside.

The following morning, Tapiwa spoke to her cousin on the phone.

“He said he will put an extra 2k.”

“Perfect..I have booked the venue and we are going over the final details. I tried calling Nate yesterday.”

“Don’t include her. She’s not a part of it. We had a fall out.”

“Fall outs happen between friends all the time akere.. you guys will sort yourselves up. You and Nate are best friends. I am sure it’s nothing.”

“We are no longer friends. You will understand soon enough but don’t involve her. You are my best girl.”

“Oh..ok.”

Tapiwa smiled. “I will send you the money as soon as I get it.”

“Ok.”

Tapiwa hung up then went back on Pinterest searching for wedding gowns and wedding ideas. She thought of a wedding idea Natasha had sent her some time back and opened it.

In Kanye, Natasha woke up to Andrew strangling her hard. She kicked her legs lying on the hospital bed fighting as he tightened his hold on her throat.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨86

“Natasha!”

Natasha gasped waking up. Shathani looked at her as she breathed heavily lying on a bed Gaborone Private Hospital.

She looked at Shathani with one eye and started crying. He hugged her.

“It’s ok. You are at the hospital. You are safe.”

“My baby..”

“The baby is fine. The doctor checked.”

He helped her lie back down and smiled. “You are still pretty.”

She blinked as tears fell from the corner of her eyes.

Shathani touched her hand. “No one is going to do anything to you. As long as I am here. I promise you.”

Natasha looked at the ceiling fighting not to cry. She couldn't figure out why she hadn't noticed it... or at least suspected it.

It didn't even make sense, she had cried to Tapiwa, a lot of times. Tears filled her eyes, maybe they had laughed at her.

The hate in his eyes... the way he had punched like she was an intruder.

She took a deep breath then looked at Shathani.

“I wanted to tell you that... your other friend... the one you deal with, I don't trust him. You two got arrested together, he gave them a deal. You need to be careful. If you are linked to that money .. you are going down pretty hard.”

“I figured.”

“Don't threaten him. And don't immediately cut him off. Let him think you don't know. We are going to pin it all on him in court.”

“Natasha, we don't have to deal with the case right-“

“I am not losing this too. I am good enough. You just gave to trust me. I have been working on it and... trust me.”

“I don’t want any other lawyer, I am all yours sweetheart..”

She took a deep breath. “Of cause I won’t be at the office for a while but I will still be working in the case. I am going to get a house then..”

“Ok. I know a friend who knows a friend. He owns a few properties. I can hook you up.”

“The friend who plays front for all your properties.”

He smiled. "Yes."

She nodded. "I will find a house. I am grateful for what you did yesterday. But you are a client, I am your lawyer. I like to keep like that."

"Oh trust me baby..." He whispered getting closer. "It doesn't go anywhere beyond that."

Shathani stepped back and rubbed his hands together. "But I am going to fuck up your called boyfriend. He will wish you had opened a case. I got someone outside the door. I have a couple of things that need my attention."

"Stay our of trouble..."

Shathani smiled. "Trouble is my middle name sweetheart.."

He turned and walked out. Natasha blinked and put her hands on her face crying.

Tapiwa slowly walked to the car with Andrew. She looked at him as he got in the car.

"Are you ok?"

"Yeah."

“You don’t look like it.”

“I am fine.”

Tapiwa touched his hand. “I am here. Talk to me.”

“I had a fight with Nate. It got physical. She might press charges.”

“If she does, I will also charges.”

He started the car and drove off.

“Natasha is a lawyer. She’s not stupid. She may turn this around you.”

“So what must we do now?”

“I have spoken to someone. I may get six months or so. Don’t worry about it. We will cross that bridge when we get there.”

She worriedly looked at him. Andrew leaned over and kissed her.

“My uncles are ready.”

She smiled. “Really?”

“Yes.”

“I am so happy. But if Natasha lays charges, I am also laying charges..I am pregnant and defenseless. Even if I attacked her first, she went overboard.”

“Let’s just wait.”

Andrew parked at his house then looked at her.
“I have to go to the camp.”

“Ok.”

He walked her inside the house and walked back to his car then drove off calling her.

“The number you have-“

He cut the call and sent her a message instead.

Andrew: Hey. I know it's a little too late for this but I am sorry. I didn't mean to take it that far, matter of fact, I should have never done it. I don't want to make excuses for my behavior. I love you. It was not love at first sight. I actually grew to love while I was in Mozambique. You kept me going while I was there. I imagined a future with you, how it would be, I was scared of how we would go on about it but I was hopeful. The first months together were a bliss. I knew you were the one and I wanted nothing but you. Till today I wonder why I never told you about my daughter with Amantle, if I told you right from the beginning I would not have had said anything about you, you wouldn't have cheated after that. That image of you and him naked never left my mind. It has haunted me for years. I tried letting it go, I tried but it was like a

nightmare each night. Remember the politician.. I think that finished me because even after we spoke about him, you carried on talking to him.. it more than just hurt me. I tried harder to make you happy, I went over and above but as time went on you became prideful and little less caring. Maybe it was growth but whatever it was made me feel small to you. Everyday felt like you were doing me a favor by being with me. Even our sex somehow felt forced. You constantly made me feel guilty for even asking. That's how I got with Tapiwa. I am not justifying anything but I have been hurting and yesterday was my breaking point. I am sorry for hurting you, I don't expect you to forgive me but I just want you to know that I am sorry.

At Andrew's house, Tapiwa walked inside the bedroom with a black plastic and took Natasha's clothes putting them inside. She put everything that belonged to Natasha inside then carried them outside to the bin. She went back in the house then rearranged everything working slowly till the house looked different.

Tapiwa smiled then took her phone and called Natasha. She sat down as the phone rang.

Natasha picked. Tapiwa smiled.

"All your belongings are in the bin. I have taken them out. If you don't come to come and collect soon, that will be your problem. I hope you know what you have done, if you try anything, I will end you Natasha. Don't forget I know so much about you."

“I want to see you try. Honey I may be hurt, in my heart and physically, but don’t make a mistake and think I am broken. Go and get married to him, be happy because when I retaliate and I will make you pay, the devil will take notes, I am going to break you. You have poked a sleeping Lion I am going to eat you. Enjoy yourself. And should anything good to my clothes I will have you jailed for theft. Retarded brainless whore!”

.

.

Still In My Heart

“I don’t want to work anything for out if this is how it hurts. I could take anything.. not this. Not with Tapiwa. You are not a victim. I denied you sex because you used to cheat on me at your trips. I never confronted you because you are a liar and I never had enough evidence. You never wanted to use a condom, I was scared of diseases.. you hate me. I will never take you back.. I would rather cry for the rest my life. You have broken me. If this was payback, you won. You are not going to come back to me after all this. There’s no come back after this.. and I loved you. I loved you so much. I loved you with everything in me..if I didn’t love I would have long left you. O mpuisa thata, my body is in pain.”

“Where are you? I want to see you.”

“So you can finish me off? You won’t be seeing me. “

“I love you.”

“Bye.”

She hung up. Andrew put his hands on his face but he actually felt worse than before.

Tapiwa walked in smiling.

“Hey ... food is ready.”

Andrew got up. “I am not feeling well.”

Tapiwa walked over. "Can I make you feel better?"

"My head is aching."

"Talk to me..." She touched his dick. He moved back.

"I am not well. Not today. I am going to take a shower. And can you delete that picture on Facebook? I don't want people all over my business. I love my privacy."

He walked inside the bathroom closing the door behind him. Tapiwa blinked then out her head over her belly taking a deep breath.

She walked out and dished for them. She waited till he walked out minutes later putting on his cap dressed up.

Tapiwa looked at him.. “Wa kae?”

“I am going to chill a few friends. I will see you later.”

“Can’t you eat first?”

“I will eat later. Bye.”

She walked over and kissed him . “I love you. I don’t know if it’s enough but I love you with everything in me. I know something is stressing

you out. I am guessing Natasha but till you are ready to talk about it, I will wait.”

He looked at her. “I love you too.”

Tapiwa smiled and moved back..

“Bye.”

He kissed her cheek and walked fixing his t-shirt. Tapiwa sat down and blinked away her tears.

At the hospital, Natasha slowly walked to the bedroom as her body ached. She peed then

walked back to her room. She got back on the bed and picked an incoming call.

“Hello?”

“Hi Nate, it’s Kaone. Tapiwa’s cousin.”

“Hi Kaone.”

“We are planning Tapiwa’s baby shower. We are throwing it in three weeks. I know you and Taps are arguing but don’t let this come between you too.”

“Tapiwa and I are not friends anymore but do keep me updated about it.”

“Ok.”

Natasha hung up and took a deep breath imagining ruining the baby shower but no. That was immature... Her phone started ringing again. She looked at the unsaved number and ignored it then opened her laptop looking at the sales numbers from her restaurant. The numbers made her smile. At this rate could actually get a bigger space. Maybe one with a garden. She could actually host events if she had such a big space. Knowing how people loved going out...

She looked at her laptop thoughtfully... a couple of people already had event gardens... but if she could make her own event every Saturday.. hire a couple of DJ's and have people pay to attend. Make her garden unique.

She sat upright and started typing a few pointers. A while later she typed a business plan. She worked out estimated costs and profits getting lost in it.

She finished up and looked at the money she needed for it.

“Ok Natasha... you can do this... this one is for you baby...”

Later that evening, Tapiwa sat in the sitting room waiting for Andrew. She looked at the time, it was already around twelve. She took a deep breath not wanting to call him bothering

him.

She watched a movie till after midnight then called him.. His phone rang for a while then someone picked.

“Hello?”

Tapiwa frowned at the female voice. She swallowed. “Hello?”

“Emma, I said hi. Re robetsi, (we are sleeping) what is it?”

“Sleeping? Where is my man?”

“Sleeping too.”

“Wake him up..that is my boyfriend...”

“He’s not yet a husband. Calm down. He’s for everyone. He’s a beast... you can’t have him alone.”

“You are cheap!”

The woman laughed. “For such a tasty dic, I will be cheap. Good night mam.”

“You have no self respect and-

The woman hung up. Tapiwa got up angrily and tried calling him again but the call didn’t go through. She sat down, her throat dry.

The following morning, Andrew parked outside just as his father's car drove in. He stepped out looking at his mother as she walked inside the house not talking to him.

Mmagwe Andrew looked at Tapiwa cooking. She walked to the kitchen and took the pots and threw everything she was cooking in the bin.

“Get out from my son's house!”

Tapiwa looked at her. “Mrs-“

“Hey Voetsek! Knew you were a conniving

snake the very first time I saw you.. I felt it deep in my soul that you were nothing but an ugly snake. I saw it in your eyes that you were the devil himself. This is Natasha's house and you are are not staying in this house! Over my dead body! Get your things and get going! You will never be my daughter in-law do you hear me! Never! I will never approve of this relationship.. I'd rather die than accept you!" She spat at Natasha. "Never so out! Now!"

"Andrew loves me."

"Love? Do you know what love is wena? You must be the biggest fool on earth if you think this is love. Get out!"

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 87

At GPH, Resego walked inside Natasha's room and looked at her lying on the bed. She smiled holding a plastic with food.

"I heard hospital food is terrible."

Natasha looked at her, her face was still swollen but the eye was now slightly open.

“It’s not bad.”

Resego smiled. “How are you feeling? I hope you are not straining yourself. Are you in pain?”

“I feel numb. I don’t want to look at myself.”

“Its ok. You will be fine.”

“Thank you.”

“I knew something was wrong. I had to get you transferred to Gabs last night. Did you get your phone?”

“Yes. The nurse gave it to me when I woke up.”

“I had to go back and take it. We should press charges. Andrew shouldn’t get away with it.”

“My baby is my priority. At some point I thought I was infertile. I want to protect this child. I am carrying a baby inside me... a baby that I actually want.”

Resego smiled. “I am happy for you.”

Natasha looked at Resego. “It’s a boy ..I can feel it. I am going to love him.”

Resego looked at Natasha. “You are strong... do you know that?”

“I can’t afford to be weak. I will never be weak.”

“I spoke to Shathani. He wants you on his case. Said you got fire inside of you. I will let you have the case but I am giving you a sick leave.”

“Thank you.”

Resego put the food down and walked to the door then turned to her.

“Nate... I am sorry.”

“My laptop and my work things are at Andrew’s house. Is possible to ask someone at work to collect them for me..and the rest of my

belongings. Tapiwa has moved in and I am scared she might destroy my things. Also my car.”

“Ok. I will have someone on it “

“Thank you.”

She walked out then Natasha picked her phone and took a deep breath going on Facebook. She opened Tapiwa’s recent post and looked at her photo with Andrew. She looked at him, he seemed unaware that she had been taking a photo but from the background she could tell they were in a helicopter together.

Natasha took a deep breath but it hurt so much. She gasped putting her phone away. She closed

her eyes, her hands on her face as she cried.

“God help me .. help me.... My heart can’t take it ..”

Natasha cried till she couldn’t then stared at the walls realizing she was alone with no one in her corner. She had herself only.

Her phone rang then she looked at mmagwe Andrew calling.

“Hello?”

“Natasha... what am I hearing? What is going on? Isn’t that girl your friend?”

“She is but it’s ok. I can’t do anything about it.”

“There’s nothing like that. I will not allow Andrew to do this to you.”

“He hates me..”

“For what reason?”

“Years just after started dating, I cheated on him. I am not innocent. I hurt your son. Don’t side with me.”

“You were young. We have all fine stupid things when we were young. I have done worse. No one is innocent but who holds a grudge for five years? I will never accept that girl! Never!

Moloi!”

“He says he loves her.”

“I don’t care. If he marries her, he should never step a foot in my yard. O ntenne Andrew.. tomorrow he will be the one crying again.”

“Don’t stress yourself. Your blood pressure will rise.”

“It’s already up. I am so angry. I never thought I’d ever be disappointed like I am. Your mother must be turning in her grave. I am hurting.”

“I am fine.”

“This is not fine. It’s no where close to be fine.”

Natasha sniffed. “It will be fine.”

“I am so sorry my girl.”

Later that day, Andrew walked inside his house and looked at Tapiwa cooking. He smiled.

“Hey...”

She walked over to him and hugged him.

“Someone came and collected Natasha’s things.

They took the car but it's fine."

"Her boss called me. I know."

Tapiwa moved back.. "I rearranged the house.. see?"

He looked around and smoke. "This is nice."

"Yes. And-"

Andrews' phone rang. He took it out and looked at it ringing.

"Amantle.."

“Uhu wena! I went through that girl’s timeline... that’s Natasha’s friend.”

Andrew walked to the bedroom. “O simolotse. (You have started.)”

Amantle laughed. “Waitse I can’t believe this but to be honest I never liked Natasha.”

“Why?”

“Ng Ng .. just. I hated her. Maybe I will like this one but if I am being honest, I am happy you left her. There was just something about her I never liked.”

“But Aza loved her.”

“My child liked the hairstyles, that’s all. Natasha was never a good fit for you. I am happy she’s out of the picture. Maybe this one is a better pick. I never understood what you saw in Natasha. She wasn’t always beautiful. Not that now she is. O average heks ene.”

“No. Natasha was good to Azania. You just hate her because I never gave you a chance “

Amantle laughed. “Who? Mxm, ija.. but then her friend? You did her dirty.”

“How is my daughter?”

“She’s fine. You should leave all that and come so we can raise our daughter together o lese go

tshameka Andrew.”

“I will come back to you if all has failed. To be honest you are my last option.”

Amantle laughed. “Ija, bye!”

She hung up. Andrew looked at the dressing table but Natasha’s picture frame was gone. Obviously she had someone take everything...

His phone vibrated in his hand then he opened the message from Natasha, his heart racing.

Natasha: I wish we never got back together the first time we broke up..you begged me not to leave you that time and I knew you would one

day hurt me. I never expected it to be my friend. I never cheated on you from the time ya Atsile but I can tell someone has been feeding you information so it's difficult to defend myself. To say I love you would be an understatement... you are all I know. I am hurt. I am so hurt Andrew, pelo yame e bothoko thata. You have hurt me so much I didn't expect you to pull that move but congratulations. I hope you are happy.

Andrew read the message again then called her.

"Please don't ever call me."

He swallowed. "Why won't you fight for us?"

"You are sleeping with my friend! She's pregnant and you are asking why I won't fight

for you?”

“I would be fighting because I love you.”

“There’s no fight left in me.”

“I love you...” He swallowed, tears filling his eyes.

“Why don’t you love me back as much as I love you? I would have done anything for you. You know that...”

“I did, you didn’t see it because you were fucking my friend.”

“I don’t even love her that much... she loves me. I actually love feeling loved too because.. “ His throat tightened. “You hurt me Natasha. So

much. I don't talk about it but you hurt me..”

“Why did you go for Tapiwa when you knew how much she meant to me?”

“I don't know anymore. She made me feel like a man.”

“We are done.”

“I can leave her... if we go for couple therapy.. maybe they can help us...”

*

Tapiwa stood by the door listening, her heart racing.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 90

At the restaurant, Andrew pressed his phone.
Tapiwa looked at him eating.

“Is everything ok?”

“Yes just my sister. She’s not feeling well.”

“Oh...”

He looked at her. Tapiwa smiled staring at him. For the longest time she had felt guilty but just looking at him, she felt lucky. That kind of love never came for her most times but here she was with a man who had chosen her and loved her.

Andrew smiled.. “You are beautiful.

Tapiwa blushed. “Thank you.”

“How is the baby shower planning?”

“It is going well. My cousin is on top of

everything, when are your uncke.”uncles coming home?”

“

“I wanted to do it after the baby shower so that I don’t put you under pressure. I don’t want to stress you.”

“Ok. The baby shower should be in a couple of weeks. Ke bata re dura photoshoot.”

“Ok.”

Andrews’ phone vibrated. He picked it up and opened a message from a number.

Number: Let's meet at Avani tonight. I will be with my best friend. I told her about you.

Andrew: Ok. I will call you when I am on my way.

Number: Ok. Thank you 😊 By the way, we love a bit of BDSM..

Andrew smiled.

Andrew: How do you want to go?

Number: Fuvk me from the roof 😂

Andrew: Say no more.

Number: Perfect. And oh... sorry for answering your phone yesterday. I didn't know you had a girlfriend considering you had said you were single and you recently broke with your girlfriend.

Andrew: And you are married.

Number: Well, I was honest about it... but it doesn't matter. Who cares anyways?

Andrew: Exactly, no one.

Tapiwa smiled. "I was thinking we do a water photoshoot. You know, something like what Beyonce did.

Andrew looked at her. "Ok."

"That's how I want to give birth too... in water."

Andrew's phone vibrated.

Number: Check your WhatsApp.

Andrew opened his WhatsApp then opened the nude picture. He swallowed staring at p*ssy. She sent a video shortly after while she touched herself.

He sat upright, his fic jerking.

Andrew: What are you doing to me?

Number: I am obsessed with your dic, where are you?

Andrew: at a restaurant with my girlfriend. You are going to get me caught.

Number: Pin me your location.

Natasha parked at her new apartment. She stepped out of the car then walked to the door holding the house keys. She unlock the door and walked inside.

Natasha's phone rang. She looked at Andrew

calling then cut the call and blocked him. She blocked him everywhere else then walked around the house.

She went to the main bedroom and looked at her clothes perfectly packed in the wardrobe.

Her phone rang again. Natasha looked at the caller and picked..

“Tebatso..”

“Hi. I am sorry but I have to tell you something. Where are you?”

“What is it?”

“Lets talk face to face. Please..”

“I don’t want Andrew knowing where I stay. Did he talk to you?”

“He won’t know. Please..”

*

Twenty Minutes later

Tebatso parked next to Natasha’s car as she walked out wearing a scaff like how Muslims ladies wire their hijabs..

She fixed her sunglasses. “Hi.”

Tebatso took off the sunglasses. “Andrew did this?”

She nodded. “What did you want to talk about?”

“He was never worth it. I wish you chose me. I would have been a better pick.. I have watched from the sidelines... I have tried burying my feelings from you.. it never worked because till now what I feel for you is more than just strong. You are always on my mind. I love you Natasha. I have loved you since that day you cleaned my cuts.. I know you remember. I know I can treat you better than he ever treated you. I might sound corny but I know I can only if you give me a chance.”

Natasha fixed her glasses. "I can't. Maybe I should have chosen you. Heck I should have chosen you. But now I don't want anything that has anything to do with Andrew. You are part of it.. I don't want anything linking me to him.

"I would choose you over him."

"You are a nice guy. You deserve to be happy. You deserve all the nice things in life. I am not the one for you."

Tebatso looked at her and sighed. "I will keep asking. Maybe you will change your mind one day."

"I don't think so. I took some pills. I need to rest."

“Ok.”

He walked to his car and got in. Natasha sighed watching him drive away and walked back in her house. She picked her phone from the couch.

“Shathani...”

“The police are at my house searching my things.”

“Is there something?”

“No. My helper just called me.”

“You are not home?”

“No.”

“Perfect. Let them harass you . They are setting a trap for themselves.”

“Ok. How are you?”

“I am fine. Thank you..”

“Bye sweetheart..”

“You can’t call me that.”

He laughed.. “What do you prefer? Baby?”

“My professional name.”

“Well I think sweetheart is better or what baby?”

“Shathani bye.”

She hung up then say down working on his case.

At the restaurant, Tapiwa raised her head as a colored woman walked inside the restaurant in the shortest Tapiwa had ever seen.

She walked past them, her strong perfume

lingering behind her.

She ordered a drink then proceeded to the bathroom. Tapiwa shook her head then continued eating.

Andrew stood up a minute later.

“I am going to the toilet.”

He stood and walked to the bathroom. She looked at him in the men’s toilets and smiled.

“Venus..”

Venus smiled then walked inside the cubicle. Andrew followed inside and kissed her soft lips,

his hands all over body.

Venus touched his dick and massaged it as he put his hand inside her dress. She put her leg on top of the toilet seat unzipping his pants then took out his weapon.

Venus moaned as he pushed through her flesh glad they had tested the previous. She kissed him as he started thrusting enjoying every second.

*

Meanwhile Tapiwa's chewed the chicken bones seated by the table. Minutes went by as she chewed each bone. Over thirty minutes later, Andrew walked over.

“My stomach is upset. Let’s go.”

Venus walked out. Tapiwa watched her and laughed alone then stood up.

Andrew fixed his pants and settled the bill then walked out.

THREE MONTHS LATER..

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 89

Tapiwa looked at Andrew as he walked inside the house then she sniffed. He walked over and held Tapiwa 's hand.

“No one is stopping you from loving Natasha but I am not going to let you disrespect Tapiwa just because you love Natasha. She’s expecting my baby, I don’t want her dealing with such at this stage our the pregnancy..”

“Andrew how could you do this to Natasha?”

“It has happened and I am moving on. May this

be the last time you come to my house to harass my girlfriend.”

“This will be the last time I set my foot in this yard Andrew. You have disappointed me.”

Mmagwe Andrew walked out as Tapiwa cried. Andrew hugged her.

“I am sorry.”

“Yesterday I called you and a woman answered your phon saying you were sleeping.”

Andrew sighed. “My phone was stolen. I spent the entire night trying to have it tracked. We found it earlier on, the girl is at the police

station right now. I don't even know how she stole it in the first place."

"Oh.. I thought-"

"That I was cheating?"

She sniffed. "At first I thought you went to Natasha. I heard you talking to her."

Andrew moved back and pinched her cheek. "Is that why you were sad yesterday? I am trying to find a way I can get you the car. You were right. She doesn't deserve it."

Tapiwa stopped crying and looked at him.

Andrew kissed her. "You should have asked babe.. this is what destroys relationships."

"I didn't want to look insecure."

"You don't look insecure by asking relevant questions. Look now you thought I wanted her back. It was only an act. And we can go to the police to confirm my story."

"I am not like Natasha. You don't have to do that. I believe you."

He smiled. "I love you. I am sorry, I should have called you telling you what was going on."

"It's ok. I understand."

“Let’s go and bath. Don’t mind my mother. Natasha was the first woman I dated that she loved. Other than that, she doesn’t like everyone. That’s just how she is.”

“Ok.”

Andrew kissed her harder squeezing her waist. Tapiwa closed her eyes breathing heavily as her body ached for him.

He turned her around and took off her night dress then unzipped his pants. He stroked himself and gently slid through her folds. Tapiwa closed her eyes bending over touching the kitchen counters letting him sink further deep inside her.

She bit her lower lip then he started thrusting into her. His dick filled her up over and over as she moaned.

Tapiwa closed her eyes as he continued drilling her till her knees started shaking. She moved against him then froze a while later spasming.

Andrew f.u.cked her more then stilled inside kissing her neck..

He slid out and picked her up taking her to the bedroom.

Mmagwe Andrew gasped looking at Natasha.
She slowly walked over, her husband behind her.

Natasha looked at her. "I will be fine."

"Andred did this?"

"Its ok."

"I always knew he'd... he'd turn out like this. Like this!"

Rragwe Andrew looked at Natasha in pure shock..

Natasha shook her head. "Please don't compare to that man you were once married

to.”

“I will. I will .. he saw what it did to me. He saw me suffering at the hands of a man. Andrew has taken my heart and chopped it.”

Her husband touched her.”Mogatsaka-*

“Don’t touch me! You supported nonsense. You should have advised him better. Who’s never cheated when they were 19? This is what happened ages ago. You should have encouraged him better! Koore you heard she cheated and already jumped supporting nonsense. Since you approved of it, you will be his mother!”

Rragwe Andrew looked at his angry wife and

walked out. Mmagwe Andrew caressed
Natasha's face.

“What did the police say? Why is he still
roaming around? He should be in a jail cell.”

“I don't want any drama... any further drama.
And I beat Tapiwa. I don't want her to
counteract. I have a serious case in my hands. I
don't want anything jeopardizing it.”

“Andrew has to pay for what he did!”

“Mama-“

“Your mother's soul will not rest I leave if I don't
mother you. He needs to pay and you should

have called me when you beat that snake, I would have brought sticks so we kill it!”

Natasha moved her face to laugh but stopped in pain.

“Let him be. Let him be happy.”

“Natasha-“

“It’s ok. I don’t want charges to my name. It’s ok mama.”

“I am so hurt.”

“Me too but it shall be well.”

Mmagwe Andrew hugged Natasha. "I am sorry."

Natasha blinked as she moved back.

"I don't want to leave you here alone."

"I am not alone. I have a friend who happens to my boss... I am just swollen but I am fine. I will pick myself up. Don't be hard on papa.he had no choice. It's not like Andrew was asking for advice. You know him."

"I will never accept that relationship."

Later that day, Tebatso called Natasha again seated in his office.

“Hello?”

He smiled. “Hi. This was my last try. I didn’t know you’d answer.”

“Oh... hi.”

“I just wanted to tell you that I didn’t know about Tapiwa till just now. I am sorry you have to go through this. No one deserves it.”

“I should have listened to you right from the beginning.”

Tebatso laughed. "Maybe not. As much as it has ended like this, I know at some point it was good. At least you learnt something. If you need anything, you can call me. I can give you a few tips on how to deal with heartbreak."

"Thank you."

Tebatso smiled. "Call me. Anytime."

"Ok."

He hung up and smiled alone.

Natasha got discharged just before five before

dusk. Resego helped her walk out to her car
Natasha got inside her Audi.

“Thank you.”

“I managed to get you the apartment. Shathani made a few calls for the one you wanted. It’s comes with furniture but the furniture will be taken in a month.”

“Is the apartment owned by him?”

“Yes. And No. Go and rest. I had your things deliver at the apartment.”

“Thank you.”

Resego closed the car door. Natasha fixed the scaff around her head and face then started the car and drove off. She connected her phone to the car's speaker and played Rise by Gabrielle.

She sang along while driving.

'I know that it's over

But I can't believe we're through

They say that time's a healer, yeah

And I'm better without you

It's gonna take time, I know

But I'll get over you

Look at my life

Look at my heart

I have seen them fall apart

Now I'm ready to rise again

Just look at my hopes

Look at my dreams

I'm building bridges from these scenes

Now I'm ready to rise again'

She increased the speed looking ahead. She slowed down indicating to take the next turn at a traffic light. She looked at Andrew's car. She swallowed looking at him and Tapiwa. Andrew turned looking. She looked away taking the turn singing as he went straight.

'Yes, I'm gonna rise

Gonna make it alright

I'm gonna be who I wanna be

Yeah baby, yeah, yeah

I'm gonna make it alright

I'm gonna make it alright...'

Tapiwa looked at Natasha's car disappear out of sight as they drove off. Tapiwa held Andrew's hand and smiled.

Andrews' phone rang. He looked at the unsaved number and picked.

"Hello?"

“Hi, it’s Yaya. I had an amazing time yesterday, can we do dinner tonight. I have a couple of projects outside Gabs and I am leaving next week. Can we get together and have some unidentified fun?”

“I will call you.”

“Cool. Greet your baby mama fir me. By the way .. can I bring a friend?”

Andrew laughed. “I will call.”

Yaya laughed and hung up. Tapiwa looked at him.

“Who is it?”

“My colleagues. Ba bua matakala.”

He put away his phone and continued driving
headed to a restaurant.

.

.

.

let's quickly participate and have all the bonus
in the morning.

Still In My Heart

Three Months Later...

Natasha walked out of court with Shathani. The journalist snapped pictures asking questions. Natasha ignored them walking to her car. Shathani looked at her.

“Thank you.”

Natasha smiled then got in her car. “Maybe after this you can try and stay out of trouble.”

Shathani smiled and leaned over. “I don’t know .. I will try mama... I never knew pregnancy could make people look sexy and beautiful...”

Natasha looked at him and started her car smiling. "Now you do."

He moved back then she drove off picking Resego's call..

"Hello?"

"You did it!"

Natasha laughed. "I told you."

"The country is buzzing .. you bagged this one in the bag. Get ready to come to your office because you deserve a bigger one."

Natasha smiled. "Thank you so much."

"You deserve it. My phone has not stopped ringing. You are trending. We will talk when we get here so we can discuss your next case."

"Eemma."

She hung up. Natasha passed by a mall. She stepped out and walked inside the mall buttoning her blazer to cover her round shaped belly. Natasha walked to a clothing shop and walked to the baby section.

She smiled picking a couple of things. The shop assistant walked over smiling.

“Hi.. since you come here every week, I kept a few things that came two days back. Everyone wanted them and I knew you’d love it.”

Natasha smiled. “Ok.”

“I am coming.”

She walked away. Natasha picked more things happily.

Just then, Tapiwa walked inside the shop with her cousin.

Tapiwa sighed exhausted fanning herself with her hand. Kaone looked at her.

“Amme tota will you be able to handle tomorrow?”

Tapiwa nodded. “Yes. I should be fine.”

“It’s the big day?”

“I will be fine gape Drew will be with me though the whole day.”

Kaone turned her head and looked at Natasha talking to a shop assistant while laughing.

“Is that Nate?”

Tapiwa looked over and looked at Nate.

Kaone smiled. "Waitse it's like she's eating something to make her this beautiful. Kana she's trending for winning that case I was telling you about. Gatwe she may have been defending a criminal but she's a powerhouse. Waitse mma Natasha o monte gore! Nate!" Kaone screamed. Natasha turned and looked at them.

Tapiwa smiled walking towards her. Tapiwa looked at her glowing face and smiled.

"Hi.."

Natasha looked at her. "Hi."

Kaone smiled. "Bathong! O monte yang Nate."

Natasha laughed. "Thank you. You too."

Kaone smiled. "You are playing with me. Thamma congratulations on your win! I didn't see you at the baby shower, ebile it lacked that thing because you were not there. I hope you are coming for the wedding tomorrow."

"The wedding?"

"Yes! You forgot?"

Natasha smiled. "Maybe... where is it happening?"

"We are already legally married ko molaodi. In

case you are thinking of ruining my day. Kana being bitter is a day to day job.”

Natasha smiled. “Bitter? Over what? You? You must think so highly of yourself to assume that I can be bitter about you. Do you see me hunny... you are no where close to being in my level. I don’t even talk to you. Where do you get that? Or are you just stupid?”

“I know you are hurting Natasha. You probably cry every night.”

Natasha laughed. “You are pathetic and ugly. Yes you look hideous right now. You have never been beautiful before but you look worse. Have you looked at yourself on the mirror lately? O maswe mma, I could compare you to a whole chimpanzee because you look like it. Hunny do

you see my face? Sweetie I pity you. I hope you don't embarrass him with your ugliness tomorrow... Kaone, it was nice seeing you. Bye!"

Natasha's heels echoed as she walked to the cashier to pay.

She paid then walked out. Tapiwa look at her cousin.

"She is bitter!"

Kaone looked at her confused. "I don't understand. You two used to be friends... what happened?"

Tapiwa walked out as her phone rang.

“Babe how long will this take? I have to go to work.”

“Can you believe Natasha was just harassing me mo shopong calling me a chimpanzee.”

“Where is she?”

“I don’t know. She’s so full of herself. I know she probably fucked the judge to win that case.”

Andrew hung up. Tapiwa look at her phone and called him again.

At the parking lot, Andrew looked at the entrance of the mall and looked at Natasha as she walked out carrying shopping bags. He stepped out of his car and rushed over to her. Natasha turned her head noticing him.

She walked to her car unlocking it from a distance. He caught up with her and looked at her. The pictures he had been seeing circulating around on social media didn't do justice for her beauty. She looked more beautiful than when he last saw her. She was lighter and had gained weight.

"Hi."

"Hi."

“You look beautiful.”

Natasha approach her car and out the baby clothes at the backseat.

“Thanks.”

She got in her car then he held her door open.

“You are doing amazing things.”

“Congratulations on your wedding tomorrow.”

He nodded then looked in her eyes not sure if what to say. Natasha sighed.

“I have to go.”

“Ok.”

He moved back and closed the door for her. Natasha started her car. She took a deep breath in and drove off. Andrew put his hands on his face and swallowed.

His phone rang then he looked at Tapiwa calling..

“Yeah...”

“Where are you? I am standing by the car.”

Andrew walked back to the car and looked at

Tapiwa who was crying. He got in the car as she got in too.

“What is it?”

“Natasha was calling me names.”

“Natasha would never call you names unless you provoked her and you probably did.”

“Why are you taking her side?”

“Because I know her. She would never just attack you. Where is your cousin?”

Tapiwa started crying, her face uglifying.

“She attacked me first.”

He started the car ignoring her cries and dropped her off at her aunt’s house.

“I will see you tomorrow.”

He drove off. Tapiwa walked inside her aunt’s gate going inside the house.

They all kept quiet as she walked inside. Tapiwa smiled, she knew they spoke about her but her mother and insisted she sleeps there.

Her cousin stood up smiling. “Come monyadi. You are not supposed to be seen around.”

The cousin took her away then the rest of the relatives let out muffled laughs.

“The makeup artist is going to have problem tomorrow..”

Still In My Heart

✨92

Later that day, Andrew drove in at a guest then walked through calling Tebatso.

“Mister... where are you? I have arrived.”

“Come to the back.”

Andrew walked to the back yard. He laughed as the music started playing while his friends and colleagues laughed.

“Themonna surprise kana gatweng?”

Tebatso laughed and walked over to him.

“Re go diretsi bachelor party. You are saying goodbye to this life and now you are about to become a married man.”

His colleague laughed.. “Don’t let marriage stand in your way of having fun. F.u.c.king the same girl every night can be a bore.”

Andrew laughed greeting all his friends then got his beer just as half naked girls walked over to them.

Andrew looked at the thick one as she shook her huge bum. Tebatso looked at his friend looking.

“You are allowed to look but not touch.”

Andrew's laughed. “The fun is in the touching Mister Mene!”

Andrews' phone rang then he stepped back picking.

“Hello?”

“Hi Drew. It’s Venus.”

Andrew laughed. “Why do you keep calling yourself that?”

She laughed. “Its my act name.”

“Yarona I think we are past that stage.”

“Andrew don’t call me that. I am married. Using my real name for cheating is a bad idea. I have a lot to lose. Let’s stick to Venus. I like it better. Why didn’t you invite me to your wedding?”

He smiled. “Why should I?”

“I saw your ex on social media. She’s a real babe.”

“I know.”

“O kae? I just flew in?”

“I am at my bachelor party and I have my eyes on someone.”

“Do you want a plus one?”

“Come.”

“Send pin location.”

At Tapiwa's aunt's house, Tapiwa sat on one of the bedrooms talking to Kaone.

"I feel so alone here. I feel they are talking about me."

"I have never liked aunty because she has an ugly heart. I don't even know why you went there. Those people are just evil. I once found them talking about my miscarriages. Tota mma those people are not the people you want around you before your big day. You should have went home to your man tota or to to a guest house."

“Maybe I should go.”

“It’s too late now.”

“I miss him. I feel he was a bit annoyed earlier on. Maybe I can go and just apologize to him. He was annoyed.”

“What’s going on between you and Natasha? Obviously this is bigger than I thought.”

“I... you can’t judge me.”

“Ok.”

“Remember Natasha’s boyfriend?”

“Yeah.. I remember you talking about it. The one she’s been dating since day one?”

“Yes. Natasha didn’t love him right. She cheated and and would entertain other man. I met him when I came back from China. One thing led to another and-“

“Andrew!”

“I fell for him and so did he. We just couldn’t stop.”

“Tapiwa...”

“Natasha had a chance but she didn’t

appreciate him.”

“You always envied her. I remember how you used to talk about how he took her back to school... how he gave her a car... how he loved her. You wanted that “

“I did but I never planned to have it with him. I loved him for her.”

“No. You envied her life and when the opportunity presented itself... you jumped in. How could you? Natasha was more than just a friend to you.”

“I wronged her but if she-“

“If she what? You are a backstabber!”

“The only thing I am guilty of is loving’ him.”

“I can’t believe you.”

“I love Andrew. I never planned to fall for him. It just happened.”

“I can’t believe you. I am so hurt. How could you? She trusted you. You were her family. How could you?!”

“So you are taking sides now?”

“I am taking sides yes! I will not praise you for being a backstabbing w.i.t.ch! If you expected a

round of applause you will not be getting but from me!”

At the party, Venus walked over to Andrew wearing a backless short dress.

She smiled as she approached him.

“Hi..”

He smiled back.. “Hi Venus.”

Venus laughed then started dancing while Tebatso watched. She turned around rubbing her butt on Andrew’s dic, her eyes falling on the

thick girl he had been looking at. She smiled then walked over to her.

“Hi!”

The girl stopped dancing and looked at her.

“Hello?”

“What’s your name?”

“Rona.”

“How much are you girls getting paid?”

“Uh 1k.”

Venus smiled grabbed the girls butt.

“For 2k... what are you willing to do?”

“I...uh... I can do private dances.”

“3k? Say 3.5 on top of your 1k.”

The girl looked at her. “I... I have never slept with women. I am not a-“

“Shh...” Venus kissed her. Andrew swallowed watching with every other man around. Venus smiled.

“Not me... only. The party boy included.”

The girl thought of the money. P3500 was a lot. More than what she needed to solve her problems.

“Ok.”

“Come.”

They walked back to Andrew who was now standing with Tebatso.

“Hi...”

Andrew smiled. “Can my friend come too?”

Venus smiled. "Why not?"

They all walked inside the lodge to one of the rooms. Rona swallowed looking at the two men then she looked at Venus. Venus looked at the doubt in her eyes then kissed her.

Rona closed her eyes as Venus slid her hand inside her panty parting her thick p*ssy lips. She rubbed her squeezing her breast.

Rona's body responded to the touch Andrew walked over to Rona looking at her body while Tebatso looked at Venus, her beauty and sexiness making breathe heavily.

Andrew turned Rona's head and kissed her.

Rona's heart raced as he kissed her hard. His kiss was different. Venus continued rubbing her p*ssy sucking her breast.

Venus arched her butt as Tebatso lifted her dress touching her bare skin. He squeezed her butt then touched her shaved p*ssy. The music outside played even louder.

Venus closed her eyes as Tebatso gently massaged her clit. She let go of Rona Andrew turned her around, his fingers replacing Venus's. Rona relaxed her body as Andrew took over. He pushed a finger through then another one and tapped her kissing her harder.

Rona held Andrew's hand as he tapped her while his dic got even harder as he imagined that p*ssy wrapped around his dic.

Venus closed her eyes with her head over Tebatso's shoulder as he muffed her. She gyrated her waist as pleasure. She squeezed her nipples getting closer. Tebatso got up kissing ripping her dress off her body.

Andrew took off Rona's bra and panty and looked at Tebatso who handed him a condom.

Venus took out Tebatso's dick from his pants and stroked him as he opened the condom. She took it from him and pushed it down his erection.

Andrew put on his condom. Venus turned and kissed Rona then # removed.

That same evening, Natasha watched a movie while gently massaging her belly. She thought of Tapiwa and closed her eyes not trying to feel the pain that was in her heart.

She opened her eyes thoughtfully... it would be nice attending that wedding...

It would be even nicer to look even more beautiful than the bride herself and there was that one dress...

Natasha knew her presence was enough to ruin Tapiwa's mood.... So why not make a big entrance..?

She smiled then got off the couch.

Tapiwa tried calling Andrew that sane evening
but he still wasn't picking.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 93

The following morning, Tapiwa looked at the makeup artist as she walked in. The makeup artist smiled.

“Hi.”

Tapiwa smiled back. “Hi.”

The makeup artist set up then looked at Tapiwa.

“We are still going for what we planned for akere?”

“I feel it looked good on me when we did the trial. I am in my last months and I know I look terrible. People are waiting to laugh at me. Not everyone is happy that I am getting married... so

you can..” She paused talking, tears filling her eyes.

The makeup artist sadly looked at her.

“Who said you look terrible? You look beautiful. You are just pregnant and we change when we are pregnant. I have been knowing you before you got pregnant and you are beautiful. People will say anything to snatch away your self esteem... they will say anything to make you miserable. Don't let them steal your joy. Today is your day you will look nothing short of beautiful today.”

The makeup artist started. She worked with precise. Over an hour later, the makeup did the final touches then laid down Tapiwa's wig and styled it into a bridal hairstyle.

Natasha's phone rang, she looked at Andrew calling.

"Hi."

"Hey babe.."

"I was calling last night."

"I know. The guys threw me a surprise party. The phone was in the car."

"A bachelorette party?"

"Sort off."

Tapiwa blinked. “Do you think you are making a mistake?”

“With?”

“Marrying me?”

“No. I love you. I would not marry you if I didn’t love you.”

“Ok.”

“I will see you in a few hours.”

“Ok.”

He hung up just as mmagwe Tapiwa walked inside the room. The makeup artist gave Tapiwa the mirror. Tapiwa gasped looking at herself. She looked so beautiful and different.

“My nose look small.”

The makeup artist laughed. “Ally brides are gorgeous. Don’t let anyone tell you otherwise.”

Mmagwe Tapiwa looked at her daughter in complete shock.

Tapiwa smiled then her mother hugged her tightly.

“You look so beautiful...”

Natasha looked at the mirror as the hairdresser curled the weave then styled it beautifully. The hairdresser finished up minutes later and moved back.

Natasha looked at herself on the mirror and smiled, with her makeup already done, all that was left to wear her dress.

“Thank you so much.”

“You are welcome.”

The hairdresser grabbed her things and walked out. Natasha walked to her bedroom taking off

her morning gown then picked her backless dress and put it on. She smiled looking at herself in the lace beaded sleeveless dress that pushed her now big breast together creating the perfect cleavage. The backless dress hugged her body, she looked at the slit that started right above her thigh and smiled even more. Natasha fixed the trail on the floor admiring herself then put on her heels. She looked at the design on her belly that hid her bump just right. Natasha sprayed herself with her perfume then put on her jewellery.

A while later she walked out of the house.

Tebatso fixed Andrew's bowtie that same morning at Tebatso's house.

“Are you sure you want to do this?”

Andrew took a deep breath. “Yeah...”

“How long have you been fucking Venus?”

“I met her three months back.. we fuck occasionally.. not everyday. She’s married.”

Tebatso nodded then sighed. “You are making a mistake.. the reason you could be happy with Tapiwa was because you knew Natasha was in the picture. Tapiwa made you feel good.. it was not really about love. You know that. The love was for Natasha. It was a perfect balance, you didn’t realize it. This woman will never make you happy. She will try but forget being happy.”

“It’s too late to back out now. I am not going to embarrass her.”

At the wedding, Tapiwa’s family sat on the white chairs at the garden where the wedding was being held. They looked at the beautiful setup and the beautiful view.

Andrew’s family soon walked in and sat down. Rragwe Andrew sat at the front with Kelly.

Andrew and Tebatso soon walked down the aisle and stood at the front with a reverend. The rest of his groomsmen sat in the crowd wearing their black and white suites.

Gerald LeVert's I'd give anything started playing as the bride slowly walked over in her ball gown. Her long trail followed behind her. People turned looking at her, some taking videos and pictures. Andrew looked at her as she slowly walked over closing the distance between them.

Mmagwe Tapiwa handed her over and walked to her chair. The Reverend smiled.

Andrew's heart skipped as he looked at Natasha walking over in her lace dress with pearls. Tapiwa turned and everyone else turned watching as Natasha gracefully walked over. Kelly turned, her mouth dropping open.

Natasha scanned the seats and walked to the

front where there was empty seat. She sat down putting her other leg on top of another.

Tapiwa blinked staring at her, heart racing. Kelly walked over and sat next to Natasha smiling. She whispered.

“Sister in-law..”

Natasha laughed. “Who?”

“You. She will never be my sister in-law this one. Mama didn’t even come. I am so happy you are here...”

The Mathews family members who knew Natasha watched waiting for the drama to

unfold.

Tapiwa's hands shook as she looked at Natasha, all the attention suddenly on her while people whispered between themselves.

One of the Mathews relative chuckled.

"The danger starts when the ex comes looking ten times beautiful than the bride...that's where the danger is."

Kaone looked at Natasha also seated with the bridesmaids.

Tapiwa let go of Andrew and walked over to Natasha angry.

Natasha smirked watching her as she walked over, anger written all over her face.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 94

At the wedding, Natasha calmly looked at her..
Kaone quickly stood up and rushed over and hugged Tapiwa tightly while whispering.

“People are watching. She wants this reaction from you. That’s why she is here. She wants you to ruin your day. Don’t let her. You are going to make yourself a fool... go and hug her. Don’t let people know she has that kind of power over you.”

Kaone moved back and smiled. Tapiwa looked at Natasha who was looking at her then she walked over and leaned over hugging her.

“I hope this helps you accept your loss.”

“You should tell Andrew that. He won’t stop trying to talk to me so I take him back.”

Tapiwa moved her head. “You are a liar.”

Natasha smiled. "Am I? Should I show you the evidence? Sweetie if I tell him I want him back right now, he's going to leave you. That man loves me."

"If he loved you then why are you not the one getting married today? You were desperate for marriage. If he wanted you, he would be getting married to you. He's not. You are so pathetic to think you can come here ... you are the most stupidest person I have ever met."

Natasha stood up and calmly walked over to Andrew.

"We need to talk. Can we talk?"

Andrew looked at Tapiwa then at Natasha. He looked into her eyes. She was not the same young girl he had met wearing a cleaning uniform with short kinky hair. The girl who had been scared and broken. The girl who had escaped so much abuse he often wondered how she had survived all that.

The girl who had been so scared of the future yet curious if it..

She was now a lawyer and she was beautiful. So beautiful she was maturing into fine wine. He looked at her hair then her beautiful dress.

The feeling he always felt in her presence was still as strong. Andrew look right into her eyes and whispered.

“You own my heart. It’s my reality. I loved you then I love you still now. Maybe even more or it’s the fact that you are now thicker and sexier... you are glowing. The first time I met you, you were young yet so mature. You had a lot on your shoulders... loving you was invincible... It wasn’t magic .. I genuinely fell in love with you. Hearing your voice became the epitome of my life. I know you think I was cheating but you were the only thing I thought of during my trips. If I had been cheating I would not have come to you every weekend no matter where I was.”

He smiled.. “I made time for you. You held my heart right in your hand. Till it felt like you enjoyed crushing it.. Tapiwa was an action of drunkenness... but soon after... I felt more appreciated... I gave you everything... my heart

and anything else I could give, but it wasn't enough. Even when she was in the picture, I still tried. She feels different from you... it may not be love... but I m willing to settle babe..."

He blinked as tears filled his eyes.. "I have second thoughts but we are here already. You can ruin this.. I know you can and I can't stop you because of how much I love you. But I am begging you..."

Tapiwa watched them whispering, her playing drums in her chest.. Everyone was watching

Natasha looked at him and blinked. "You could have chosen anyone but her. I don't know why you went for her but my heart still aches. I am so angry and broken beyond repair. My heart is filled with so much rage and it will not settle till

I hurt the way you have hurt me. I loved you too.. I loved you Andrew. And I am going to ruin this day for everyone..."

She got closer then put her hand on his chest kissing him.

Tapiwa froze as everyone else gasped in shock.. Natasha moved back and walked over to Tapiwa.

Natasha smiled. "I hope you get nothing but the best in this marriage Tapiwa. Hold on tight... lay your boat with care .. you wouldn't want to be tipped over when a storm comes. You look dazzling."

Tapiwa looked at her, her hands shaking as she

tried to process what had just happened.

Andrew took a deep breath. The Reverend looked at him.

“If you are walking away... this is your time to do it. This is your time to choose.. between settling and being with a woman you love. You can't even hide it son. Marriage is sacred..”

Rragwe Andrew walked over to him

“Andrew...”

Kelly stood up and walked away following Natasha. Kaone looked at her cousins then at Andrew holding her breath.

Rragwe Andrew sighed. “Andrew.. I don’t know what you are thinking but..”

Tapiwa walked over to him and loved eyes with him, tears already in her eyes.

“People are watching.”

Andrew looked at her then their guest. He could see the fear in her eyes. Her hands were visibly shaking. She looked like about she was about to just cry.

Tapiwa held his hand.

“Let’s continue.”

Andrew took a deep breath. "I need a moment."

"Andrew... please... my family is here. I am going to be a laughing stock. People are going to laugh at me..kea go kopa..."

"I need to gather my thoughts."

"I forgive you for that kiss. Please.."

"I just need a minute."

He unbuttoned his jacket walking away.. Tapiwa looked at him as he walked away. Kaone quickly walked over. Tapiwa staggered back almost falling and broke down crying.

Tebatso looked around then ran after Andrew as everyone watched in shock.

Kaone hugged her cousin. "Tapiwa.. don't cry in front of people.. let's go."

Tapiwa's heart twisted in pain as she cried even more, her tears ruining the makeup.

At the parking, Natasha got in her car and drove off leaving chaos behind.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨95

At the wedding venue's parking lot, Tebatso look at Andrew.

“Laitaka I don't know what you are thinking but as much as I don't like Tapiwa, she will never heal from this. Tota there's no painful rejection that surpasses this one. Motho o will never heal and next you hear she killed herself. Already I have observed that most of her family members don't like her. Tota they are here for her downfall. This will destroy her. Imagine how

Nate went crazy after finding out you were cheating... now think of what Tapiwa may actually do after you reject her like this... I am begging you ... don't do this."

Andrew took a deep breath sitting on top of his car. Tebatso sighed.

"Let's just accept our losses and move on. If Nate takes you back... she's going to end you trust me. Ke revenge hela.. you may think she would have forgiven you but you wouldn't relax le wena."

"I just need to breathe. I feel suffocated.."

"She did that on purpose."

Andrew smiled sadly. "I know. I love her. Ebile ga go normal laitaka. No one does it for me the way that woman does it for me."

"She is going to move on. I hope you are ready for it."

Rragwe Andrew walked over.

"People are now talking. What's going on? Are we going ahead with this wedding or no? This wedding is just falling apart and the fact that my wife is not talking to me because of it makes it even worse. If we are going ahead with marrying her, let's go and end this quickly and let people disperse. If we are leaving, tell me so I go and talk to everyone. We are now looking like fools."

Tebatso and rragwe Andrew looked at Andrew and waited for the verdict.

Natasha parked her at her house just as her phone rang. She looked at Shathani calling.

“Shaty..”

“Sweetheart... are you home?”

“O tla swaba Shaty!”

He laughed.. “Did baby mama la lapisa. (Baby

mamas are tiring.)”

She laughed too. “Mxm. Yes I am home but I want to go for my scan.”

“I will be there in five seconds.”

He dropped the call. Natasha stepped out of her car just Shathani parked his Jeep next to her car.

He walked over to her, his eyes all over her.
“Wow...”

She smiled. “Hi.”

“You look beautiful..”

“Thank you..”

He looked at her even more unable to stop staring

“I can’t even see your stomach.”

She nodded. “Yes.”

“Where are you coming from?”

“I had attended a wedding.”

“Why would you look more beautiful than the bride?”

She smiled. "For control. What do you want?"

Shathani looked at her face and smiled. "I am going out of country for a while."

"Please behave."

Shathani chuckled then bit his lower lip. "I will try..."

"At least don't get caught."

"Ok. I heard you talking about a trip with Resego. To rewind and find yourself."

“Well not now of course. I can but then I have him who needs to find me in a good financial state of never needing anyone’s help you assist.”

Shathani held her hands. “It can be now. I heard you mention this place four times since I met you and for saving my ass, you deserve this.”

Shathani handed her an envelope. Natasha took it confused. She opened it and took out the letter inside. She read through as a flier fell down. She picked it reading and screamed jumping into his arms. Shathani laughed catching her. She held him tightly laughing.

“You got me this....?”

Shathani put her in top I off his bonnet and smiled.

“You deserve it mama...”

Tears filled her eyes. “I can’t accept this. It’s too much and you are a client. I am-“

“No one is going to know it’s from me. You are going to take it, you are going on vacation and you are going to have a great time. Everything is already paid for, from flights to accommodation and food..I paid for a couple of things you may like doing.”

Natasha looked at the letter. “You are taking me across the globe...”

“And you are going to love it.”

She hugged him again. Shathani wrapped his arms around her inhaling her fragrance. Her body was warm, her hit breath hit his neck then he let go.

“I have to go. But do you want company to the doctor?”.

“No..I will handle it.”

He picked her up and put her down.

“How do I know you are trafficking me?”

Shathani laughed. “Because you know me

enough to know I would never do that... not after how I lost my sister. Bye!”

He got in his car and reversed out then drove off. Natasha closed the gate and took her handbag from her car then walked inside the house.

Her phone rang as she walked inside.

“Hello?”

“Natasha, it’s Kaone.”

“Hi.”

“Tapiwa finally told me what happened and I am

angry too at what she did but what you did today was more than just stupid. You embarrassed yourself for no particular reason because the wedding is still happening. What you did was unnecessary. You just proved to everyone that you are a bitter ex.”

Natasha took her heels. “I am happy the wedding is continuing. It would have been sad for it to end because of a mere kiss. But I will tell you one thing love, I did not embarrass myself. I’d never. Matter of fact, I just showed your cousin that Andrew will forever be mine. If I really wanted, I would have taken him right there. He was ready to leave. But also I pity your cousin... how do you marry a man who doesn’t love you but is just settling? It must be sad but I blame it on stupidity. I am far from being bitter but while he we are still here... did your womb ever get fixed after you fuvked someone’s

husband or are you still wombless? Kana sometimes the reason why people like you behave the way you do is because of such reasons. I hope you get help.”

Natasha hung up and walked to her bedroom

At the wedding, Andrew walked back then everyone sat down watching. The bride had also left. Rragwe Andrew and Tebatso also walked over and sat down.

Minutes later, Tapiwa walked over to Andrew, her makeup had been slightly fixed though her eyes were still reddish.

Kaone took the flowers from her and sat down. The Reverend started talking while Andrew looked at her.

“Do you Andrew Mathews, take Tapiwa Mongane to be your lawful wedded wife?”

“I do.”

The Reverend looked at him and nodded then moved over to Tapiwa saying the same thing.

She sniffed. “I do.”

“I therefore announce you as man and wife, you may kiss the bride.”

Andrew leaned over and placed a kiss on her lips.

From the guest, one of Tapiwa's relatives shook her head.

"That man doesn't love her. It's sad she went on with this wedding after witnessing that kiss."

Another relative responded. "She is desperate akere."

"I am already bored. I am going home. This is nonsense."

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨96

At the wedding reception, Kaone laughed alone then walked over to Tapiwa who was standing outside the tent with her mother.

Mmagwe Tapiwa sighed. "I am very hurt that you have married such a man. He embarrassed us all today. People are going to talk about what happened."

Tapiwa shook her head. "It's ok mama. Let

them talk. It doesn't change the fact that I am married. Go and seat down so you can eat."

Mmagwe Tapiwa walked inside the tent. Kaone fixed Tapiwa up.

"Can you believe Natasha said I am infertile?"

"She what?"

"I called her. That girl is full of herself. Thamma that girl is so full of herself. She says I don't have a womb. Two miscarriages and already I don't have to a womb. And you'd think it's someone else who's talking but it's the girl that was being fucked by family members every night."

“I am sorry she said that to you.”

“I am not even offended. The two of my miscarriages are explainable. It’s sad that I have to explain what happened to people. I am very much fertile and I can carry full term. Koore now that she’s a lawyer she thinks she’s all that? Forgetting that she used to open legs for her uncle. Even getting pregnant. She used to fuvk teachers ko skolong as well. I once caught her in that teacher’s office.. uhh the one who used to teach Maths... I don’t know what she was doing but I know it was more than him explaining to her maths. Natasha was dump at school. She couldn’t even read to save her life. How did she pass? I am sure she paid someone.”

Tapiwa laughed. “Ebile she once told me one of

her tutors wanted her. Gongwe he wrote the exam for her.”

“I won’t be surprised. That girl was just plain stupid. No wonder she thinks my miscarriages took away my womb. She’s bored me for days.”

“Let’s enjoy the wedding mma. I am going to enjoy my wedding irregardless of what people are going to be saying. At the end I am Mrs. Mathews.”

“She humiliated herself today. She came here to embarrass herself. She’s showed everyone just how bitter she is because who attends an exes wedding? Let’s go in.”

They walked inside the tent while people turned

looking at them. Tapiwa smiled walking over to where Andrew was seated. She sat next to him and smiled. Most relatives had already left.

Andrew looked at her. "I have a headache. We are going to have to leave. Gape most people are gone. My father had to go, my sister and most of my relatives. The ones who are still here are your family."

"But we can't leave now... an hour hasn't even passed. We haven't eaten."

"Ok. You can stay behind. My head is aching, I feel like I am about to collapse. I have to go to the hospital. You can stay."

"Andrew I am already a laughing stock... I asked

you if you were sure in the morning and you said yes.”

“Are we not married? I am not feeling well.”

The catering company started bringing in food. Andrew’s plate looked at it but he wasn’t even hungry anymore.

He kissed Tapiwa then stood up and left. Tebatso watched his friend walk away noticing that people were also watching. He stood up and took the mic to divert people’s attention.

At the hospital, Natasha looked at the screen.

The doctor moved the probe slow on her stomach then smiled.

“It’s... a boy.”

Natasha screamed laughing. “I knew it! I felt he was a boy.”

The doctor laughed. “Your instinct was right and he’s a healthy boy...”

The doctor looked at Natasha as thru listened to his heart beat. Natasha smiled emotionally.

“I am carrying a boy...”

“You are.”

The doctor finished up then wiped her stomach.

“You and the baby are doing amazing. I love it. Keep it up. I am going to give you some supplements..”

“Ok.”

Natasha got off the bed and put on her oversized hoodie.

The doctor looked at her. “Why are we hiding him?”

Natasha sighed. “I do not want unnecessary drama. Gape I broke up with the father. He got

married today... to my friend who he impregnated while he was with me.”

The doctor wrote down something then handed it to Natasha.

“You sound angry.”

“I am..”

“Don’t let your anger get so much hold of you. Everyone deserves a present father. You may give that boy everything but one way or the other, he will need a father. Nothing compares to a father’s love.”

Natasha smiled. “Thank you Doc.”

Natasha turned and walked out, she walked to her car and jumped in.

Her phone rang as she started the engine. She thoughtfully looked at the unsaved number calling and picked.

“Hello?”

“Can we talk? I am not going to harass you.”

“I have nothing to discuss with you Andrew. Please focus on your wedding. I am happy for you.”

“You have... you gave gained weight and... are

you pregnant?”

“So I am not allowed to gain weight?”

“No but... you have a flat stomach... today it wasn't so flat... are you pregnant? If you are I deserve to know.”

“I am not pregnant. I don't have a flat stomach anymore.”

“Can we meet? If you are not, I will not bother you again.”

“I am not pregnant. Even if I were, I would have long aborted it because I want nothing to do with you or Tapiwa.”

She hung up and blocked the number. She took a deep breath seated in her car then she put on her sunglasses and drove away.

At the wedding, Taoiwa watched as everyone left after eating till a few of her bridesmaids were left and her mother. It was as if the wedding never happened.

Tebatso looked at her.

“I think you should go.”

Tapiwa stood up. “I had two gowns. K was

suppose to change into the other one.”

“People have left... what’s the use? You want to change for ten people. Andrew is not even here. I doubt he is coming back. You got the ring. That’s all that matters. Now you should go.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

At the wedding, mmagwe Tapiwa looked at her daughter sadly. She had never witnessed such a wedding before.

Now everyone had left expect her daughter and Kaone. She stood up and walk over to her.

“Tapiwa...”

Tapiwa forced a smile and looked at her mother. She stood up then paused as water ran down her leg. She lifted her dress.

Her mother looked.. “Your water just broke.”

Tapiwa took a deep breath. “It’s not yet time.”

“It is now. I knew you were close. This wedding should have waited.”

“She is not due till-“

“She is here and there’s nothing we can do about that. We need to go to the hospital.,”

“I have to go home first and-“

“Kaone will go. You are coming with me to the hospital.”

Kaone looked at Tapiwa. “You need to go to the hospital. I will go and pick the baby’s bag. And yours.”

“No.”

Mmagwe Tapiwa looked at her daughter. “The baby is coming! What’s wrong with you? After you give birth we going home. To Francistown.”

Tapiwa looked at her mother. “What about my husband?”

“He will remain here. Maybe this is what he needs in order to see your worth. Maybe if are not around to do everything you have been doing for him, he will see what you are missing. Distance makes the heart fonder.”

“I can’t leave my husband and go to Francistown. We just got married..”

“If you get stubborn I will include your in-laws in this. Let’s go.”

Mmagwe Tapiwa pulled her daughter outside. Tapiwa paused at the first contraction. She rubbed her stomach and continued walking.

“We need to tell Andrew. Kaone doesn’t have to go to my house when Andrew can bring my bag and the baby’s bag.”

They all got in Kaone’s car. Kaone handed Tapiwa her phone then drove off headed to the hospital.

Tapiwa took a deep breath and called him but his phone just rang with no answer. She continued trying to call him but there was no

answer.

*

At the hospital, Kaone parked then helped get cousin out. They slowly walked inside the hospital with her.

Mmagwe Tapiwa looked at her.

“Kaone, go and take the bags from her house.”

Kaone took a U-turn leaving Tapiwa with her mother.

*

At Andrew's house, Kaone drove through the open gate at Andrew's house. She stepped out of the car then walked to the door passing Andrew's car.

She knocked on the door then walked inside not getting any response.

"Hello!"

She walked to a door and knocked before walking in.

She paused realizing it was the main bedroom and just then Andrew walked out of the bathroom with a towel around his waist.

He looked at Kaone who was standing by the door still in her best girl dress.

“Hi.”

Kaone looked at him then looked away. “I am sorry. Tapiwa is in labor and I was asked to come and collect her bag and the baby’s bag.”

Andrew looked at her. “I don’t know. You can check in there.”

Kaone looked at him then quickly walked to the wardrobe.

She opened it and looked. Andrew walked over

behind her and reached for a bag above her, his wet chest touching her back.

Kaone took a deep breath feeling his weapon on her butt while she inhaled the shower gel off his body.

She swallowed and waited till he moved from behind her..

“I think it’s this one.”

She turned to him and looked at his perfectly built body. It made sense why he would be a soldier with that body.

Kaone took a deep breath. Andrew opened the

bag and looked inside.

“I think this is Tapiwa’s. I am not sure where the baby’s bag is.”

Kaone bended taking the one on the lower shelf. She opened it and smiled.

“Here. Are you coming with?”

“I will come after she gives birth. My presence right now won’t be much help.”

“I know but Tapiwa would be happy if you were there with him.”

Andrew looked at her face. “I am not going to

the hospital to wait hours till she gives birth doing nothing Kaone. She has nurses and doctors with her, I am sure her mother is also with her... and you.” He walked closer to her. “Are you not with her?”

“I have to go. I don’t stay here. I have to drive back to Palapye.”

“She will be fine...”

Kaone took a deep breath as he got even closer to her. She took another deep breath looking at him.

“I have a boyfriend. And Tapiwa is my cousin.”

Andrew reached for his lotion behind her and smiled.

“That is not what I was thinking. Are you thinking of us having s.e.x?”

“No! I’d never do that to my cousin.”

Andrew touched her chin then looked at her.

“Where is your boyfriend?”

“In Jwaneng.”

“Works there?”

“Yes.”

Andrew smiled then put his hands on her waist.

“I honestly was not thinking of you like that... but now I am going to fuvk you because you want to be fuvked. I can see it in your eyes. You are allowed to say no.”

Tapiwa grunted over two hours later in water. She looked at her mother in so much pain she had never felt before. She grunted then knelt rubbing her face

“Where is Kaone?”

“She said she was-“

The door opened then Kaone walked in. She looked at Tapiwa inside the water. She had now changed into a different dress.

“Hi.”

Tapiwa looked at her. “Was he home?”

“Yes but he was sleeping.”

Kaone slowly sat down while her p*ssy throbbed painfully.

She took a deep breath and held her cousin feeling slightly guilty.

At Natasha's house, Natasha finished her movie and picked her phone. She thoughtfully opened her Facebook then paused at Tapiwa's post that had been posted a minute back. It was a picture of her cradling her new born baby.

Natasha looked at the post for a while as her throat tightened. Tears filled her eyes then she rubbed her eyes.

.

.

.

Still In Heart

🌟🌟 99

Five Months Later...

Tapiwa changed her daughter's pamper and started breastfeeding her. She looked at Tapiwa blinking. Tapiwa caressed her wondering why she had taken her complexion.

She was dark and everything she was growing up. Tapiwa reached for the skin lightening cream and applied her face and her legs. She

sighed then put her in her little bed.

She walked out then walked to the bathroom where she had left her pregnancy test.

She took a deep breath and slowly took it. Her heart sank as she looked at two visible lines. She closed her eyes then put her hand over her mouth crying.

Tapiwa bended crying. She leaned against the wall wondering what she was going to do.

She was still trying to recover her body and now this. The door opened. She quickly stopped crying and threw the pregnancy test in the bin. She washed her face and walked out. Andrew looked at her and smiled.

“Hey babe...”

He smiled. “Hi. I forgot something. Why are your eyes red?”

“Soap got in my eyes.”

He looked at her then grabbed a bag from the wardrobe.

He kissed her cheek. “Did you call that number for the gym membership?”

“Uh... not yet. I will.”

“Should I call her for you? Maybe find out what they offer. I can do it for you.”

She smiled. “Ok. Thank you.”

She walked out of the bedroom with her. Andrew paused looking at her breakfast full of potatoe chips, meat and eggs with fat cakes and atcher on a side plate.

Tapiwa looked at him then picked the plate. “I cooked for the gardener. He always looks hungry.”

Andrew looked at her. “You are feeding the garden boy?”

“He looks hungry. Gape he’s a kid. I think there’s a problem at home. He always look sickly. I would never eat all this.. it’s a lot.”

He sighed then kissed her. “Ok. See you later. I will call the gym. Maybe you can start tonight.”

“Ok.”

He walked out and jumped in his car and drove off. Tapiwa put the plate down exhausted then picked a fat cake wondering how she was going to tell him about the pregnancy.

She sat down taking her phone. She went to Natasha’s timeline. She scrolled through but she still hadn’t posted since her trip to Paris. She sighed then put her phone down switching

on the TV eating till her plate was empty.

Natasha laid on her bedroom floor with a corset on her stomach while doing pushups. Her baby slowly moved kicking his little leg.

She carried on with her pushups counting while breathing heavily, sweat running down her bag.

He moved again, Natasha worked faster knowing he was soon going to get impatient.

“95... 96.. 97... 98... 99... 100!”

She laid on the floor breathing heavily

exhausted. She stood up seconds later and rushed to the bathroom where she took a quick shower washing off the sweat.

She walked out minutes later wiping herself while he started crying. She quickly dressed putting on another corset then picked him up.

“Hey... it’s ok...”

Natasha looked at him and smiled sitting down. She took out her breast and put it in his mouth. He immediately started sucking. Natasha checked his diaper then sat reached for her ringing phone.

“Hello?”

“Hey, did you talk to the lady?”

Natasha sighed. “I did but there was something I didn’t like about her. She’s just not friendly.”

Resego laughed.. “Really?”

“I am scared of leaving him. I don’t think I trust anyone.”

“Ok... but you are going to need help. You can’t continue doing everything alone.”

“But I am managing just fine.”

“Ok... how is he?”

Natasha smiled. "He just woke up."

"You are nailing this but I still wish you would get someone to help you."

"I am fine."

"Ok.. I will come and see you guys later."

"Be careful. I don't want Andrew to know where I leave then end up moving again."

"Ok. Are you ever going to tell him."

"No. We are doing fine without him. He should

focus on his child and leave us alone.”

“Ok..”

She hung up. Natasha fed him for a while then laid him on his stomach.

She rubbed his back to help him burp but instead he started falling asleep. Natasha got up and played the relaxing songs on low volume and took her laptop working on her case.

Her phone vibrated ringing. She looked at an unsaved number calling and ignored it.

Minutes later Shathani called.

“Shaty...”

“Hey mama..”

Natasha laughed. “O batlang? (What do you want?)”

He chuckled. “Where are you? I want to see you.”

“I am at home. Keng?”

“I am coming.”

Shathani hung up. Natasha looked at her baby then took a couple of pictures. She zoomed in the picture and looked his face. He looked so

much like his father it annoyed her. She had carried him for 9 months and the thanks she got was him looking like Andrew's photocopy though she had to admit it.. the asswh.o.r.e had pretty good genes.

Shathani hooted at the gate. Natasha put him in the middle of the bed and walked out pulling her tights.

She walked outside opening the gate. Shathani drove in and stepped out.

He looked at her beautiful face, it was as if the pregnancy had birthed a different kind of beauty on her. Her face was smooth with her freckles going across her nose to her cheeks.

He walked over to her and wrapped his arms around her hugging her inhaling the sweet scent mixed with the smell of milk.

Natasha laughed. "If Resego sees you, she's going to give me a written warning."

Shathani moved back then tilted her chin. "And who would have told her?"

Natasha pushed his hand. "Stop.."

"You look beautiful..."

Natasha smiled moving back. Shathani's eyes went down her to her big breast then down to her widened full hips. He looked at her camel

toe and smiled.

“Where is my son?”

“O robetsi (He’s sleeping.)”

She turned and walked inside the house while her thick ass shook making his dic jerk.

He took a deep breath walking inside the house with her.

At Andrew’s house, Tapiwa clicked on a number on Facebook and called it.

“Hello?”

“I just saw your comment on Facebook... do you have cytotec? I have cash ready.”

.

.

Let’s quickly participate and get our waiting bonuses.

Still In My Heart

🌟🌟 98

At the hospital later that day, Andrew walked in Tapiwa's room and looked at her as she breastfeed the baby.

She looked at him and smiled. Andrew walked closer and looked at the baby who was sucking of Tapiwa's breast, her eyes closed.

She was so tiny. "She is small."

Tapiwa laughed. "She will grow. You want to hold her?"

Tapiwa pulled her nipple from the baby's mouth then handed her to her father. Andrew held her with care and smiled staring at her face.

“What did you name her?”

“Leano.”

Andrew looked at her. “Natasha always spoke about naming her daughter Leano. That was her favorite name.”

“I also like the name.”

“But.. I don’t like it. Why are we naming our daughter with a name my ex came up with? That’s her grandmother’s name.”

“I have always liked the name.”

“Can we move on from Natasha? This is crazy.”

“We can change it.”

“We have to change it.”

She nodded. Andrew looked at his daughter again and smiled.

“She is beautiful. Her name is Naledi.”

Tapiwa nodded. Andrew handed her back the baby and smiled.

“She is beautiful. Thank you.”

“You are welcome.”

“I am sorry I ruined your day today. I could have done better. I promise I will fix it all.”

Tapiwa smiled, tears in her eyes. “It’s ok.”

“It’s not. I know people are talking. I know how you wanted today to be beautiful. I am more than just sorry.”

A tear ran down Tapiwa’s cheek. “Do you still love me?”

“I love you so much. I love you. And I will show you just how much I love you..I can’t wait for us to go for our honeymoon.”

Tapiwa sniffed. "Me too."

Andrew kissed her. "Your mother spoke to me. She's not happy. And she has every right not to be."

"You know how parents can be."

"I know. She said she's taking you to Francistown. I will drive you guys there so I also buy groceries."

"I don't want to go."

"I already fucked up today. She will think I convinced you to say no. It's only for three months. I will visit you guys. Let's do what she

wants. I want to prove to her that you didn't make a mistake."

"But I am bit comfortable leaving you alone."

"It's ok. I will be fine."

Kaone walked in as Andrew kissed Tapiwa. She handed Tapiwa the paperbag of food.

"Thank you."

"I am going now. You will call me when you leave."

"Ok. Thank you."

Kaone smiled. "You are welcome."

Kaone turned and walked out leaving Andrew kidding Tapiwa.

*

Kaone got in her car and took a deep breath. She picked her phone and checked her messages. She finally drove off, her mind taking her back to that session. She could still feel him while her p*ssy ached still.

She took a deep breath feeling guilty but she had never met a man who could dish it like him let alone who could make her cum.

She smiled naughtily then laughed alone lost in her thoughts.

The following morning, Natasha finished packing her bag. She put everything in the car then locked her doors and jumped in.

She took out her phone and called Resego.

“Nate..”

“Hi. I am leaving now.”

“Ok. I will email you. Have fun.”

“Thank you.”

Natasha hung up then started her car taking a deep breath. She reversed out then drove off headed to the airport.

*

At the airport, Natasha walked with her bags inside the airport. She raised her head looking around. Her eyes fell on Moeni walking with a small boy. She looked at the child in shock as it now made sense why she never made noise about that child.

Natasha walked over to her.

“Moeni...”

Moeni turned to Natasha, her colored child also looking. Natasha smiled looking at his curly hair, he was so light he looked white.

“Natasha..”

“Is this Andrew’s son.”

“He is not Andrew’s son.”

Natasha laughed. “Wonders will never end.
Bye!”

Natasha walked away to check in laughing.

Tapiwa got at the backseat holding her daughter and sat with her mother. Andrew closed the boot them started the car and drove off headed to Francistown.

He looked at his mother calling and picked.

“Mama..”

“Congratulations. I hear you have a child.”

“It’s a girl.”

“Hmm... bye then.”

“Are you still upset?”

“No. Just disappointing.. you disappointed me. You actually hurt me.”

He sighed. “I am sorry.”

“It’s your life after all. Lead it the way you see fit.”

She hung up. Tapiwa looked at him as he put his phone away putting both his hands on the steering wheel.

*

In Francistown, Andrew carried the groceries he had bought inside the house then walked to his car while mmagwe Tapiwa took his daughter to bed. Tapiwa followed after him.

“I am going to miss you.”

He hugged her tightly. “Me too. I love you.”

“I love you too.”

He kissed her. Tapiwa smiled.

“I am happy I am now your wife even though my wedding was nothing remembering.”

“I will make it up to you. I promise you.”

She smiled. “I trust you.”

He kissed her again then in his car and drove off. Tapiwa stood by the gate watching him drive off.

Tears filled her eyes then she sniffed walking back inside the house.

Two Hours later at OR Tambo airport in

Johannesburg, Natasha boarded her flight to Paris that would go through Dubai. She smiled sitting down by the window. She rubbed her bump happily.

Over twenty minutes later the plane ran down the runway taking off.

In Botswana, Andrew drove back to Gaborone calling Tebatso.

“Drew..”

“I think Nate is pregnant.”

“What?”

“She is thick... I know Nate.. no matter how much she eats, she never gains like that ... not like that.”

“Don’t you think she’d tell you if she were?”

“No but I won’t let her keep my child from me...”

“Drew... come on...”

“Aka nyela Natasha... she won’t keep my child from me!”

FIVE MONTHS LATER...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨100

Shathani picked Reign from the bed waking him up.

“Hey buddy!”

Reign put his fist in his mouth. Natasha smiled

watching as he sat down holding the baby in his arms.

Shathani smiled staring at the baby then looked at Natasha.

“He’s growing.”

She smiled. “The doctor said the same thing last week.”

“How are we doing with finding a helper.”

She sat on the couch in her bedroom.

“I haven’t found one yet.”

“Are you even looking?”

“Yes. Non is good enough. I trust my instinct.”

Reign turned his head looking for his mother’s nipple. Shathani put him on his shoulder.

“Soon you are going back to work. You need balance...”

“I know.. I will find someone.”

“I can have cameras installed around the house. You can monitor her.”

She looked at him. "I just don't want to leave my son with a stranger. People are evil Shathani. I know... trust me I know..."

Shathani looked at Reign then gently laid him down and walked over to Natasha. He pulled her up from the couch then sat down and pulled her on his lap.

"I know. But this is the time we should be looking... so we find someone we can leave him with. I can be present during the interviews."

Natasha smiled. "You want to scare her..."

"Yes. Warn her. So that if she tries it... she knows the consequences of her actions."

Natasha laughed and put her head on his chest.

“Thank you.”

Shathani smiled. “Anytime.”

“Where were you?”

He relaxed leaning back. Natasha followed suit.

“I went to Kasane. Had a few things I had to attend... I am trying to clean out the money a little quicker.”

She looked at him. “Don’t get caught. I am on leave.”

He laughed. "I won't. I am playing it safe."

He ran his fingers on her freckles. She smiled holding his hand. Shathani looked at her lips, his heart racing. He swallowed then leaned over.

His lips touched hers. Natasha whispered.

"Bad idea..."

He whispered back. "Why?"

"Because I am not looking for anything serious. I will fuck you and move on like it never happened."

Shathani smiled. "I'd like to check that.."

Natasha bit her lower lip then laughed getting off him pulling up her tights.

"I thought you were here for him."

He smirked staring at her. "Apparently the mother is part of the equation."

She laughed. "I am sorry to disappoint you."

Shathani stood up smiling. "Ta kwano..."

"Ke motsetsi Shaty... leave me alone."

“I know.. ta kwano... let me tell you something.”

She giggled as he tried getting to her while she moved back.

“Go...”

He took another step closer. Natasha turned running to the bathroom but he yanked her picking her up while she laughed. He walked out of the bedroom with her.

He put her down tilting her chin.

“You’ve got nothing to lose... I have nothing to lose too.”

She looked at him in his arms. "I will hurt you."

Shathani leaned over kissing her for the first time. Natasha closed her eyes and held on to him. She could smell the nicotine mixed with his cologne.. then the mint.

He kissed her more making her weak. Shathani's hands went down to her butt and squeezed pulling her closer. Natasha put her hand between them going down and touched his weapon. She paused kissing.

"Is this real?!"

Shathani looked at her with half closed eyes then leaned over kissing her neck. Natasha closed her eyes as her panty flooded.

She put her hand inside his pants and touched it. It hardly fit her hand. Shathani grunted and Jesus! That grunt .. damn you Shaty!

Her panty got even wetter as Shathani sucked on her neck. Natasha stroked him touching that thick bulb shaped like doc head oozing with precum.

She moaned softly stroking him delicately. Shathani grunted again, his voice deeper and huskier.

“Fuvk babe...”

Natasha closed her eyes as every sound he made turned her on to a point she was just

soaking.

He put his hand inside her right touching her wetness. Natasha moaned as he kissed her.

Shathani rubbed her gently smearing her wetness.

Natasha clung on to him moaning even louder.

“Shaty...”

Shaty kissed her lips. Natasha sank her teeth into his lips as he continued massaging her sensitivity. He pushed a finger through her juices of lust, his palm rubbing against her clit.

He gently pushed it in and out. Natasha rubbed his muscles, her p*ssy narrowing on his finger in desperate need of his weapon.

She pulled out his hand picking her up. Natasha wrapped her legs around her, her body in an uncontrollable state of need. He laid her on the couch pulling out her pulling. He looked at her clear juices then leaned over running his tongue through her slit. Natasha closed her holding his head.

Shathani moved his tongue eating her out like a millions where waiting for him.

He worked his mouth till Natasha's legs started shaking. He got up kissing her letting her taste herself.

She grabbed his arms kissing him back desperately.

Shathani took out his weapon dropping it on her stomach. She opened her eyes as it dropped heavily on her stomach.

He pulled her closer running it through her wet slit. She moved her waist underneath him at the feeling.

Shathani grunted in her ear moving his waist just wanting to feel that warmth...

She wasn't ready... not yet anyway.

“Ah fuvk!”

Natasha put her hands on his waist.. he moved his waist rubbing against her. He looked in her eyes and pushed her thighs together and pushed through her thighs sliding in-between her s.l.it.

Natasha moaned more, she looked at him as he moved his waist, his weapon rubbing through her folds.

She looked at him getting even closer, the pleasure increasing as he moved even faster.

“Shaaty... ohhh Shaaaaty..”

His weapon pushed between her p*ssy lips over and over till her body stiffened, her toes curling as she spasmed.

She threw her head back vibrating.

He groaned seconds late, his weapon overloading on top of her top.

Tapiwa met with a woman at a mall who handed her a small plastic.

“You drink one and the other you put it inside. They start working in a couple of hours.”

“Thank you.”

Tapiwa rushed to her car and drove off headed back home.

She walked inside the house a while later then drank one and pushed the other inside her p*ssy.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨101

Tapiwa fixed her panty and took a deep breath walking out of her bedroom. She walked next door where she had left her daughter.

The neighbor smiled giving Naledi back.

“She has some red irritation... I don’t know if you noticed.”

Tapiwa smiled. “I did. It was the lotion I was using on her. I stopped.”

The neighbor smiled. “Eish mma... I hope it doesn’t ruin her beautiful skin.”

“No. I got something from the doctor.”

The neighbor laughed. “Yeah... of cause.”

“Bye...”

Tapiwa walked back to the house. She walked inside the house with the baby.

She looked at the irritation and put her down. She started crying. Tapiwa picked her up and tried feeding her but she cried trying to scratch her skin.

Tapiwa undressed her then took her to the bathroom and put her inside the bathtub the opened cold water to help cool down her skin.

Naledi gasped at the cold water and cried even more.

Tapiwa took her out and held her on to her chest trying to calm her down.

She took out her breast and started breastfeeding her.

At Gamecity, Shathani opened the door for Natasha. He stretched his hand and helped her out, his other hand holding the baby's stroller.

Natasha fixed her sunhat. Shathani kissed her.

“You good?”

“I haven’t been outside since I gave birth... gape
Andrew-“

“Won’t try it. This boy is mine. Ke mo betse
bumbara... don’t worry, I got this.”

Natasha smiled. “Ija. Let’s go.”

She closed the door then he locked the car and
walked with her to the shop she wanted to go to.
Natasha quickly picked the things she wanted
then walked to the till where Shathani paid for
everything.

She looked at him. "I want us to test for HIV."

"I tested yesterday. I will give you my card."

"Why were you testing?"

"I had to donate blood to my mother. It's a requirement that I test. But we can test again. I've got nothing to hide."

They walked out while he pushed the stroller.

*

Tebatso parked his car too and stepped out of his car calling someone. He paused cutting the call listening to a familiar laugh then he looked

over.

He stopped walking looking at Natasha with the guy she had been defending a couple months back. They both laughed at something then he kissed her.

Tebatso almost dropped his phone staring. The guy took picked what looked like a baby be and put the baby inside the car.

His heart beat fast as he as watched. He pressed his phone and called Andrew.

“Eita!”

“Drew, I just saw Nate..”

“Where?”

“At Gamecity. She is with that guy she was defending that time. They looked cozy together. They were even kissing.”

“Which guy? Wa legodu(the thief?)”

“Yes. Out of anyone she could have chosen, she chooses him. And o kare he has a child.”

“Can you follow them? They are probably going to her house.”

“Ok.”

Tebatso got back in his car then reversed out and drove off following them.

At Natasha's house, Shathani parked the car and handed her his card. Natasha looked at the test results and smiled.

"I just wanted be sure."

Shathani smiled. "Now you are. I have to go. I will call you."

He handed her the baby and kissed her hugging.

"Bye.. "

He moved back and got back in his car and drove off. Natasha closed the gate inside the house then put her son down changing his diaper humming alone.

Andrew drove off from his Security company and looked at the location Tebatso had sent him.

Tebatso called him seconds later.

“Hello?”

“He left. I think they are dating.”

“They were probably dating even before we broke up. She got his case when we were still together.”

“Maybe I can talk to her..”

“Ng ng.. I will do it. I am already on my way there.”

“Mister o seka wa harrasa ngwana. (Don't harrasa her.)”

“I won't. Sharp.”

He hung up speeding away.

At Natasha's house, Andrew took a deep breath driving in through the open gate just as the pizza delivery guy drove off. He parked his car next to the Audi parked on the drive way.

He stepped out as Natasha walked out holding a slice of pizza and the gate remote.

She froze staring at him as her son cried from inside the house.

Andrew looked at her, she looked beautiful. More beautiful than the last time he had seen her. She had a neat carot that showed her face exposing her beauty. He swallowed nervously. "Hi."

“What are you doing here?”

“I am here to see you.”

“No. You need to leave.”

The baby cried even grabbing his attention.

“Who’s child is that?”

“You need to leave. I have nothing to discuss with you.”

Andrew walked to the door, Natasha tried pushing him back but he pulled away walking

inside.

“I am calling the police and I am telling them you are at my house yet I put a restraining order against you.”

Andrew looked at the baby in the stroller. He picked her up while she dialed the police.

“Is he mine?”

Natasha frowned as the police took long. She dialed Shathani.

“Hey mama...”

Tears filled her eyes. “Andrew is here to harass

me.”

Andrew looked at her. “Is this my son Natasha? This boy looks like me.”

Natasha held the phone as Shathani spoke. “I am coming. Give me a minute..”

Andrew looked at his son then lifted his shirt while he cried hysterically. He looked at the birthmark on his stomach then looked at Natasha.

“This is my son. Why have you been keeping my son from me?”

“Give me my baby.”

“I am not giving him to you till you tell me why you have been keeping my son from me and giving him to other men! O ntwetswa keng Natasha?”

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she looked at her son crying.

“Give me my baby!”

A car hooted at the gate. Andrew snatched the gate keys from her hands.

“So you called your little boyfriend?”

Natasha burst into tears. “Give me my son

Andrew.”

Outside, Shathani hooted again then reversed back and sped through the gate destroying it as the alarm went off. He stepped out of the car and walked towards the door taking off his watch.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨102

Shathani opened the door walking inside the house. Natasha looked at him crying. Andrew chuckled and handed Natasha his son then looked at Shathani.

Shathani looked at Natasha and tilted her chin.

“Are you ok?”

“Yes.”

“Go to the bedroom. Don’t come out till I tell you to.”

Andrew chuckled as Natasha walked to her

bedroom holding her son trying to calm him down.

Shathani sighed. "Why are you harassing my girl?"

"So you are now learning fathering skills on my son? O ta nyela laitaka, o ita gore ke bereka go direla wena bana? Make your own kids because on my kids wa nyela."

"O tletsisi masepa wena! I kept quiet when you beat her. Kentse ke go lebeletsisi and I was waiting for you to do this. I knew you would do this."

Andrew laughed. "You don't know me or what I-"

Shathani punched him. Andrew punched him back angrily. He threw another punch but Shathani dodged serving another one. Andrew staggered wincing. Shathani came punching him again. Andrew kicked his stomach pushing him back and landed a punch on Shathani taking both of them to the floor crushing on Natasha's glass table.

*

Natasha's heart skipped as she listened to her table break. She looked at Reign sucking on her breast then listened to what sounded like a struggle in her sitting room.

She pulled out her nipple from his mouth and put a pacifier and rushed out.

She looked at the two exchanging punches.

“Stop! Andrew stop!”

She screamed. “Stop!”

They continued fighting, each man holding his ground. Natasha picked her phone and quickly dialed a number she had long blocked and unblocked it then called it.

At Andrew’s house, Tapiwa read an article about the cytotec on Google, she couldn’t understand why it was not yet working. By now

something should have been happening.

She eeht through all the things that should have been happening but not even one was happening.

Her phone started ringing, she sat upright looking at the caller then cleared her throat and picked.

“Hello?”

“Andrew is in my house fighting. Please come and take him.”

“What?”

“He’s at my house. I am sending directions.
Come now!”

Natasha hung up and sent the directions
immediately.

Tapiwa called Andrew but his phone just rang.

She stood up putting her baby who had fallen
asleep down then quickly showered and fixed
herself nicely before leaving.

At Natasha’s house, Natasha tried pulling
Andrew, he pushed her off throwing her to the
floor punching Shathani who’s eyes were on

Natasha who had fallen hitting her head on the floor.

Taking advantage of Shathani's distraction, Andrew punched Shathani even more that he lost balance falling.

Natasha slowly got up.

"Andrew stop it!"

She walked over then jumped screaming as she stepped into a sharp glass cutting herself.

Andrew turned looking at her as foot bled. He walked over.

“Come here..”

He picked her up and placed her on the couch looking at the glass underneath.

“Shit! We need to take it out. Do you have a first aid kit.”

Shathani got up and pushed him from her.

“O ra first aid kit ya eng! Tswa ha!”

Natasha looked at them as they glared at each other then she screamed.

“My foot!”

Andrew walked out and came back with a first aid kit then he knelt before her opening it.

He gently took off the glass. Natasha screamed in pain. Shathani sat next to her holding to calm her down as Andrew worked on her foot.

Andrew bandaged her foot with a bandage as the security walked inside the house. The three men looked at Shathani.

“Boss!”

Shathani looked at them. “Eita... that alarm gas been ringing for a while m if it were thief he would long finished with her. Le bereka yang?”

Tapiwa walked inside seconds later in a bondage dress and heels with one of her curled wigs in her head.

She looked at her husband kneeling down before Natasha holding her leg with another man seated next to her then the security.

From how the house was, the glasses on the floor to the TV also on the floor, she didn't have to be told to know.

She looked at Natasha, her hairstyle standing out to her together with just how good she looked.

“Andrew, let's go home.”

Natasha pulled her leg from Andrew just as Reign started crying.

She slowly got up. Shathani picked her up and walked with her to the bedroom while Tapiwa looked at her husband.

“What are you doing in Natasha’s house?”

“I am here for my son. Natasha was carrying my child and never bothered to tell me. She’s been keeping him away from me giving him to thugs.”

Shathani walked out. “I am yet going to father him and o tsile go nyela.”

Andrew looked at him. “Go ta nyela wena
laitaka..you don’t know me or what I do. Watch
your back!”

Tapiwa looked at Shathani and sighed.

“Andrew let’s go.”

She pulled him out. He looked at the gate that
was totally off then got in his car with Tapiwa
and drove off pissed.

Tapiwa sighed. “How old is the child!”

“He just be a new born.”

“And you are sure he’s yours?”

“He’s my son. I don’t even need DNA to prove it. She must have been pregnant when we broke up.” Andrew sighed. “I should have not hurt her like that. Now I think about it and realize the mistake I made. She loved me. I let insecurities cloud me from seeing that. She badly wanted us to have a child... that child would have been the best thing to happen to us..”

Tapiwa looked at him and swallowed. “Things happen for a reason. Akere you have me? And I love you Andrew. I’d give anything for you. I’d give everything for you.”

He took a deep breath. “I know but don’t you think we hurried things?”

“Is this because she has a son? I can also give you a son.”

Andrew drove back to his house and parked the car.

“It’s that and more.. I am going to be involved in my son’s life... but I love her. So much... I can’t pretend I don’t.”

Tears filled Tapiwa’s eyes. “I can give you a son Andrew... just say the word. I love you. I love you more than she ever loved you...”

.

.

let's quickly participate and have the next one at
0830hrs

Still In My Heart

✨103

Andrew stepped out of the car and walked inside the house taking off his t-shirt.

Tapiwa stepped out then collected her daughter from the neighbors and walked inside the house. She walked to the bedroom and put her in her bed then sat down waiting.

She took a deep breath and took off her heels.

Andrew walked out minutes later then started dressing.

She stood up and touched his back, tears filling her eyes.

“I am trying.”

He turned to her feeling guilty. “I know. But I can’t help how I feel..I love you but.. I love her more.”

“I know but what do you want to do now? Do you want to leave me?”

Pain clogged her throat.

“We just got married...”

“I am not leaving you. I don’t think she will take me back. Maybe with time I won’t love her.”

She sniffed then he leaned over kissing her.

Andrew pulled her dress to her waist then put her leg on the bed so she could stand on one leg. He held her waist pushing her panty to the side and pushed himself inside imagining just how Natasha would probably feel like.

He grunted in her ear thrusting. She out her leg down flinching in pain but he out it back and continued thrusting.

“Andrew..”

Andrew went even faster. Tapiwa closed her eyes taking it like a big girl. She relaxed her body letting him do as he please.

Andrew moved his waist then out her leg down pushing her legs together and thrust through her thighs and deep inside her p*ssy.

Tapiwa held on to him moaning at just how good that felt. He curved his back more tapping her over and over till she closed her convulsing.

Andrew thrust a few more times and stilled offloading grunting.

He finally slid out then walked to the bathroom as she fixed her panty catching his cum.

He walked out of the bathroom and dressed while she laid on the bed.

“Where are you going?”

“I am going to see a lawyer. I need legal advice.”

“Can I come with you?”

“Let me handle it.”

He kissed her cheek and sprayed himself then walked out smelling good.

Tapiwa listened to his car drive off then put her hands over her face crying. For a moment she just cried then took her phone and called her cousin.

“Cuzy...”

“Mma I am so stressed.”

“What’s wrong?”

“We just found out that Natasha was pregnant all along and she gave birth to a baby boy.”

“What?”

“Yes. She actually called me.. I don’t know how Andrew found out but when he did he went to her house where he started fighting with Natasha’s new boyfriend. That thug she was defending months ago.”

“She is dating him?”

“Yes. I don’t know what I am going to do. This child is going to be a problem in my marriage Kaone.”

“Eish I know..knowing Natasha she will always throw it on your face.”

“I know that’s how she is. She will even use this child to destroy my marriage.” Tapiwa blinked as tears itched her eyes. “Imagine what people

will say. Koore I will be the proper laughing stock of all history.”

“I am so sorry cuzy... it can't be easy.”

“I can't have that child ruining marriage Kaone. I'd rather die.”

“What will you do now?”

“Anything to protect my marriage. I will do anything Kaone. I won't let Natasha win this. Tota it's either me or that baby. We can't all live.”

Kaone gasped. “Tapiwa!”

“I have no choice.. it’s either that or Andrew is going to walk away.”

“I don’t know cuzy but your tone scares me.”

“I am going to lose my husband Kaone. I am going to lose him...” She started crying. “I have no choice. That baby needs to go.”

“Tapiwa are you listening to yourself? That baby is innocent. Deal with the mother. What did the baby do?”

“That baby is my problem. Natasha knew what she was doing by keeping that pregnancy. This is what she wanted. She wanted to use this baby to destroy me. This is exactly what she wanted. She said she was going to make me

pay for taking Andrew.. this is exactly what she meant. She brought this child so she could use him to end my marriage.. I won't let it happen. I haven't done anything to Natasha all these months. I thought we were both moving on but she's so bitter to a point of keeping a child to fix me.. I won't let her win. Never!"

At Natasha's house, Shathani cleaned off all the mess and looked at her.

"I will have a new TV delivered for you. I am sorry."

Natasha looked at him lying on the couch then smiled.

“Don’t forget to mop the floor.”

He looked at her and laughed. “Shouldn’t we get someone to do it?”

“Your fighting partner is not here so clean.”

He leaned over and kissed her. “Ok. I am so sorry. I am not violent... unless it’s necessary.”

“Ok.”

Natasha smiled watching him mop then her phone rang. She reached for it and picked.

“Tapiwa..”

“Hi. I just wanted to say thank you for calling.”

“He was destroying my furniture. That’s why I did it.”

“Of course. I will talk to him. By the way, congratulations on your baby. I know how much you wanted one. I am so happy for you.”

Natasha frowned surprised. “Oh..”

“I wonder how you survived labor. Remember how we used to pretend to be in labor growing up... we really had no idea did we?”

Natasha sighed. "We didn't."

"Funny how we would all have girls.. I am happy for you. You deserve it... you always wanted this. Now you have it. It's a blessing."

"Uh thanks..."

Tapiwa hung up. Shathani finished mopping and laid on the couch with her pulling her on top of him.

Natasha brushed off the call putting her phone away.

Tebatso parked his car at Natasha's house looking at the destroyed gate with two cars parked inside. The Jeep he he had seen earlier on and Natasha' Audi.

He drove off calling Andrew.

"Laitaka..."

"Did you talk to her?"

"Her thug and I got into a fight but he doesn't scare me. He's going to jail soon, where he belongs. That child is mine. I am just worried about how I approached the issue but once the thug is in jail, maybe I can talk to her calmly. Right now she must be angry."

“You sound sure that he’s going to jail.”

“Because he’s going. I am going to show him he can’t mess with me. By the end of the day, he will be in jail.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 105

Shathani laughed as he looked at the drugs in

the bag unbothered.

“So you have now resulted to planting things in my house to arrest? Don’t you have jobs to do?”

The DIS looked at him. “I think it’s best if you come with us. O seka wa lwa le rona.”

“I am not going to fight you. I want you to arrest me. From here I am going to sue you.”

The cuffed him and led him out.

Tapiwa looked at the time. It was past seven and something told her he was with Natasha.

He now knew where she stayed, what was stopping him.

Tapiwa reached for her phone and called Natasha.

“Hello?”

“Hi. Can we talk?”

“Make it fast. I am busy.”

“Busy with what? My husband? Do you know I can sue you Natasha, o tsa dilo tse motlofo. (you take things lightly.)”

“What are you on about?”

“Give Andrew the phone. From here I am suing you. Kore you have no self love do you? Now you have graduated to being a side chick.”

“O ntlwaela mogo maswe Tapiwa. What would I be doing with your pathetic husband? Gape if I wanted him I would just take him. Nothing can stop me, not even you. He will divorce your ass faster than you dated him. Don't ever call me ka bo maswe.(with your ugliness) Kante Andrew o tsa kae mafela a maswe yaana?! Gotswa fa mafele a teng a tshola mafelenyana a maswe. Nxla! (Where does Andrew take ugly cockroach like this?! From the cockroach gives birth to an ugly cockroach like itself.)”

“Are you calling my child a cockroach

Natasha?”

“If the shoe fits. Le wena do you look at your daughter and think she’s beautiful?”

“Voetsek Natasha!”

“Le wena! (You too.)”

Natasha hung up before Tapiwa could say anything. Tapiwa angrily started typing.

Tapiwa: Mafela o ra mmago! Cockroach is your mother!) No wonder you were getting raped. You deserved it!

Natasha: My mother is dead, your insults are

meangless, tsek, mmago wa lebelete.(Your mother who's a wh*re.) Is your father even your father? You are too ugly to be that man's child. Your mother forced that pregnancy on him but what could he possibly say le ene o kare setsenwa! At least someone actually wanted me, rape or not, can't say the same about you. Dilo tsa gago e kare tsa boloi."

Tapiwa looked at the message and swallowed then got up. She walked to her neighbor's house and knocked tying her gown.

The neighbor opened and looked at her.

"Hey Taps... already done?"

Tapiwa laughed. "No. I am going to pick him up.

I am asking for your car. I won't take long."

"Yes. Of course."

The neighbor got in the house and came back with the car keys to her Ford Ranger.

Tapiwa smiled. "Thank you. I will be back just now."

Tapiwa unlocked the car and jumped. She started the car and drove off.

At Natasha's house, Natasha held the phone putting on her suit while talking on the phone.

“They have arrested him. I am on my way to the police station.”

“Natasha be careful. You are dealing with the owners of the country. These people are capable of anything. Accidents happen.”

Natasha put on her blazer slipping her feet into her heels.

“Ok. I am coming with Reign.”

“Ok.”

Natasha picked her son and put him on his car seat. She carried it out to her car then strapped

it to the back before getting in her car picking a call.

“Hello?”

“Hey mama...”

She took a deep breath listening to his voice. “I am coming. I’m dropping off Reign at Resego’s house. Don’t talk to them till I reach there.”

“Someone is getting the CCTV footage at my house. Don’t worry.”

“You are not sleeping in jail.”

“Says the woman who wants to use me and

leave me.”

Natasha reversed out laughing. “This is serious Shaty.”

“You are panicking. It’s all good. Stay home.”

“I am not letting you sleep in a cell. Let me do my job.”

“Ok mama..”

Natasha smiled. “I am coming.”

“The police is here. See you.”

He hung up. Natasha drove to Resego's house then parked inside the gate. She grabbed Reign and walked over to Resego who had walked out.

"I will pick him up."

Resego took him in her arms. Natasha got his bag and gave it to him.

"I am so sorry. His milk is inside. His diapers and a few clothes. Just in case.."

"Ok."

Natasha kissed his forehead then got back in her and took off.

At the police station, the DOS officer looked at Shathani.

“Maybe we can talk about your drugs.”

Shathani looked at him. “I need to smoke..”

“Do you think this is a bar?”

“Then forget my statement.”

“We are locking you inside for a very long time boy.”

Shathani smiled. "Ok."

"But if you talk .. you might get a light sentence."

"You know... what you are right. We can talk."

The DIS officer sat down. "Tell me everything."

Shathani leaned over to him. "My lawyer is a badass lawyer. I knew she was something the first time I saw her. She was fierce, a straight talker and didn't entertain shit. Basically a tough cookie. A beautiful one with freckles and a beautiful voice. She's smart, intelligent and wise. And I think I like her.. you know what, scratchy that... I think it's more than just liking her. She's the type that challenges you. She called me a

wannabe gangster first time I saw her. I think I feel more for her than I think and... what I am basically trying to say is that... I think somehow I am falling for her and-

Natasha walked in wearing her suit, her heels echoing on the floor.

“Why are you questioning my client in my absence?”

The DIS officer turned and looked at Natasha. She put her bag on the table then looked at Shathani.

“Did you say anything?”

“No..I was telling him about you. You look hot.”

Natasha pulled a chair and sat down.

“My client will be suing you if it’s found that there’s no case at all. We will then open a case of defamation of character and harassment. I will drag you and everyone else into a shit hole of mud and I will stop at nothing. Let’s hear your charges.”

The DIS officer looked at her annoyed. A while later Natasha walked out of the interrogation room with Shaty and a police officer.

“I will get you out tomorrow..I promise.”

Shathani smiled.. “I know. You look hot mama..”

He walked away then Natasha looked down at herself. She sighed disappointed and got in her car.

She drove off headed to her house thinking of how she was going to tackle it. Natasha frowned at her gate then laughed driving in remembering she had forgotten her son.

She stepped out of the house and walked inside. Minutes later she walked out in her regular clothes. She opened the gate opening the car door then paused looking at Tapiwa walking through the gate barefooted. Natasha watched her as she walked over.

“Where is my husband Natasha?”

“Take him where you see him.”

Tapiwa walked inside the house yelling. She walked out seconds later and looked at Natasha.

“I know he was here.”

“You are so pathetic. It’s funny. You are a whole embarrassment!”

Tapiwa angrily looked at her. “I am going to sue you!”

“Go ahead! Stupid!”

Tapiwa looked at Natasha angrily. Natasha smiled. "Put your hands on me and you will sleep in a jail cell."

Tapiwa walked out disappearing into the darkness. Natasha finally got on her car and drove off closing her gate.

*

Tapiwa quickly rushed to the tree along the road and jumped in them followed after her from a distance.

Fifteen minutes later, she parked at house while he stopped a distance away, the car lights off. Natasha got her son then got on the car and

drove off.

Tapiwa followed, her heart pounding.

Natasha looked at her rearview mirror looking at the black Ford Ranger that had been following her for a while now. Somehow she knew it would be Andrew. He just wouldn't stop. She stopped at next bus stop and stepped out ready to give him a piece of her mind.

*

Tapiwa looked at her standing next to the car looking at the Ford. She then stepped on the

accelerator speeding over to her.

Natasha screamed trying to move away but it was already too late. Tapiwa sped up and hit her hard that she flew up then landed on the road. Tapiwa reversed and looked at Natasha lying on the road in an awkward position and drove off leaving her there.

.

.

.

Let's quickly participate so we squeeze in another bonus

Still In My Heart

✨104

Later that day, Natasha looked at her laptop while eating her fruit salad. She found herself thinking of that call.. it had been so weird... for someone who had went and betrayed her, it wasn't normal for her to be happy about her baby.

She slowly ate looking at her laptop reading through a case she was working on.

Her phone rang as she read through an important detail. She reached for it and answered staring at her laptop.

“Hello?”

“Hi. I don’t want to fight... don’t hang up. I am sorry about earlier on. I should have not been fighting in your house and destroying your furniture. I was wrong and disrespectful right from when I walked inside your house. Please forgive me. I am still in shock that we have a child together. I had a feeling you were pregnant but you denied for reasons known to you..I don’t blame you for it. You did what you thought was best and I am not angry. I would have loved being part of the pregnancy but it’s ok. I want to be a present father for my son. I am calling you so that we discuss it together. If not I can get a lawyer. Whatever way you want, it’s ok.”

“I kept my baby away because I didn’t want your drama. I didn’t want to have to deal with you knowing the kind of person you are. I didn’t want you making my life difficult. I didn’t want

to deal with your wife and every baggage you come with. That's what I didn't want. I just wanted to live a free life. A life free from drama and all the nonsense. I wanted the same for my son."

"And I understand. You don't have to deal with my wife. This child is mine and yours only. Please don't cut me off because of how I hurt you. Allow me to be present in his life."

"I want nothing to do with you. Leave me alone."

"Nate please..."

She hung up breathing heavily then looked at Reign sleeping. Tears filled her eyes as she thought of everything he had put her through.

Her finding out about him cheating .. the car..
Tapiwa. Tapiwa... she frowned as tear filled her
eyes. She couldn't seem to escape that pain. It
leaves rent free in her heart.

A tear rolled down then she wiped it off. She
could never forget the beating he gave her..

She pressed her lips together not wanting to cry
but the more she thought of it, the more her
heart broke.

She put her hand over her mouth crying as her
heart ached.

She coughed trying to get whatever that was
sitting on her throat off. She stood up walked to
the bathroom crying. Minutes later she walked

out with me a dry face then sat down taking her salad.

Tapiwa finished cooking earlier in the evening then switched off the stove. She walked to her bedroom and took a long proper bath. She sat in front of the mirror with her makeup and did a full facebeat. She reached for her lace front wig and laid it down.

She got up over an hour later after curling her wig and put on her new lace night dress that pushed her breast up.

She picked a silky gown and put it on with heels.

Tapiwa walked out of the bedroom then lit the candles and dished for them.

She took a deep breath playing the song she had walked down the aisle to and switched off the lights leaving the scented candles burning.

She sat down waiting.

That evening, Shathani parked his car at his house. He frowned as the DIS car parked behind him then sighed.

They actually never got tired.

One of them walked over.

“Shathani..”

“What do you want?”

“We have a warrant to search your premises.
Drive in, we are behind you.”

“Don’t you get tired of this bullshit?”

“No. Drive in mister.”

He sighed and pressed the gate remote. His phone rang as he parked his car.

“Sweetheart..”

Natasha laughed. “You forgot your watch here.”

“Should I come back for it?”

She giggled. “Yes.”

“I am coming. I just got home and the DIS is here gatwe they have a warrant to search my house.”

He stepped out of the car and walked to the door with the DIS behind him.

“Let them. Kamoso re bula case ya harassment. They are going far now.”

“Ba batla wena.”

She laughed. “I am going to deal with them tomorrow.”

They walked inside the house with two German shepherds and started searching the house.

They went through the entire house to the bedrooms searching every corner.

One DIS officer walked inside the main bedroom and searched thoroughly.

The dog wiggled it's tail at his wardrobe. The DIS officer opened the wardrobe. The dog

barked jumping on a big black bag.

The DIS officer pulled it out and opened the bag.
The dog barked jumping.

The DIS officer walked out and shouted.

“I have found something!”

Andrew's phone rang as he walked out of a
flower shop holding a big bouquet of flowers.

His phone rang then he picked unlocking his car.

“Hello?”

“They got him.”

“Thanks ntwana!”

He hung up and got in his car then drove off.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 106

Tapiwa's heart pounded as she drove back home. She jumped as her phone rang.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Where are you?"

She looked at the caller and took a deep breath.

"I wanted to get some wine for our dinner but the shop is closed so I am coming back."

"You should have told me you prepared dinner. I would have come earlier."

“I wanted to surprise you..I will be there just now.”

She hung up speeding back home.

In Natasha’s Audi, Reign got tired of the position he was in and kicked his legs crying. With no one tending to him, he cried even more screaming.

A car drove past Natasha who wsslaying on the road, her car door open.

The driver looked at his rearview mirror and looked at the woman on road. He slowly

reversed then stepped out holding a bottle of Black Label. He looked at all the other cars just driving past the scene and something told him more had driven past the woman.

The crying baby made him walk even faster then he looked at the woman on the road.

“Fuvk!”

He knelt down looking at her and fixed her leg laying her down properly.

Another car slowed down. The lady driver rolled down her window.

“Did you hit her?”

He looked at her. “Wa tswenwa? Keng o sa butse gore what happened? Kante keng le thola le bua nywana tsa bo on mmalona yana?”

The lady frowned at the Insults then he rolled up her window driving off. The man put his fingers on her temples. He looked at the traffic lights close by... ok cameras.. the last thing he wanted was getting accused of hitting her.

Just then an ambulance drove over. He stood up carrying her and ran inside the road.

“Help! Help!”

The ambulance slowed down and stopped. The driver stepped out.

“Morena...”

“I found her here. I think she was hit by a car. There’s a baby in the car. I suspect her baby. Ke kopa thuso. (Please help.) There’s a pulse!”

The driver rushed to the back and opened.

“I am not a paramedic but put her inside. With the baby. I am headed to the hospital.”

The man rushed over and put Natasha inside then went back for the baby. He grabbed his seat while he cried hysterically.

He put her inside then went back to the Audi.

He looked at her phone ringing and picked.

“Hello?”

“Who are you?”

“I am a nobody..sir if you know this woman she was hit by a car. I found her on the road. The ambulance is taking her to the hospital..she has a baby with her. If you know her family ke kopa le batle thuso. (Please get help.)

“She’s my girlfriend. I am Andrew. Which hospital are you taking her to?”

The man looked at the ambulance driver.

“Which hospital are you taking her?”

“To the closest.. ke mo isa Marina. (I am taking her to Marina.)

The man spoke on the phone.

“Marina sir.”

“Ok. Thank.”

The man hung up and locked the Audi then rushed to his car and drove off following the ambulance.

At Andrew's house, Tapiwa walked inside the house and looked at Andrew who was grabbing his car keys.

"Where are you going?"

"Natasha was hit by a car. She was with my son. I am going to the hospital."

She swallowed. "Let me come with you."

"No. Natasha won't like it."

Andrew walked out. Tapiwa looked at him as he drove off. She sat down and looked at her hands shaking somehow hoping she was just

dead.

Or maybe paralyzed. She took a deep breath kicking off her heels hoping for the worst.

At the hospital, Andrew walked inside at the emergency entrance.

“Dumelang. My girlfriend and my baby were brought here. Uh my girlfriend was hit by a car. An ambulance brought her in. Her name is Natasha Emma Lebang.”

“Ehe... yes. A lady was brought in but the doctors are with her.”

“And my son? They were together.”

The nurse at the front desk picked the phone and called someone.

“Tsitsi... the father of that baby that just got brought in is here. The one who’s crying. Mo tshiseng. (Bring him.)”

Andrew took a deep breath. Minutes later a nurse walked over holding his son who was crying hysterically.

The nurse smiled. “This child looks like you waitse.”

Andrew got his son and put him on his chest.

“Here is milk...”

Andrew got the milk and sat down trying to calm him down.

The nurses watched as he calmed his son down till he was quiet.

The nurses giggled naughtily.

“He’s the first soldier I have seen doing this..
Go sexy yang mma! (It’s so sexy!)”

The nurse by the reception smiled.. “He’s handsome. Gape uniform e mo tswanela

gore.(The uniform looks good on him.)

“Eush mma and o clean, o nkgá monate. Gape o lebega a berekesa leteka thata. (And he’s ckean, he smells good. He looks like he uses that waist more often.)”

They giggled together.

*

Andrew reached for the milk and dropped a bit on his wrist checking the temperature before he started feeding him.

Reign latched on bottle sucking as if he was about to die of hunger.

Andrew looked at him and smiled... fuvk! He had made a son...

The reception phone rang then the nurse picked and spoke briefly. She looked at Andrew and walked over to him.

“The doctor is ready to see you.”

He stood up and followed the nurse while holding his son.

They walked to an office where the doctor was seated.

The doctor looked at Andrew as the nurse

walked out. She took off her spectacles as he sat down.

“Is she ok?”

The doctor sat properly looking at him while Andrew’s heart pounded. He swallowed scared.

“How is she?”

Still In My Heart

✨107

“Yes. She just suffered a mild injury to her leg. She might struggle to walk because it will be in pain. She also suffered head concussion but

she should be fine. Which I am surprised because it seemed it was a hard hit. We should really thank God.”

He sighed. “Thank you. Is she awake?”

“No. She’s resting.”

“Can I see her.”

“Yes.”

*

At Natasha’s ward, Andrew walked inside leaving a nurse holding his son outside. He looked at Natasha then the bandage in her head.

He held her hand and kissed her lips.

Andrew took a deep breath and fixed her up.
Minutes later he walked out and took his son.

*

Andrew walked out of the holding Reign in his seat. He strapped it at the backseat and got in his car as Tebatso called.

“Hello?”

“Drew, we are on for tomorrow right? Kago says he will be there.”

“No. Natasha was hit by a car. Motho wa the

teng then left her there. I got her things so I will arrange to have her car picked but that traffic lights has cameras. Tomorrow we will know who did it..batho ba tetsi masepa hela. I just picked my son from the hospital so tomorrow I will be with him.”

“Oh .. but once she wakes up-“

“I will deal with it when she does. Right now I want to enjoy my son.”

“Ok. Maybe I will come by seeing him. Sharp.”

Tebatso hung up. Andrew drove off calling his mother.

“Andrew..”

“Were you sleeping?”

“No.. but I was in peace till you called.”

He smiled. “How long will you be angry at me?”

“I am not angry at you my boy. Why would I be angry? This life is yours. I just don’t want anything to do with it.”

“Natasha and I have a son.”

There was a pause. “What?”

“He is a couple of weeks old. She was pregnant.”

“Oh God... she was pregnant and never told me? All because of you. She probably wanted to protect her child. You see what you have done. Her mother must be crying wherever she is. I should have ended that relationship when I found out. You were never a good fit for Natasha. She deserved a man who understands himself. You disappointed me Andrew..I had so much hope for you but you show d me that an apple doesn't fall far from the tree!”

Andrew sighed listening to her. “I know you are upset-“

“I am heartbroken! Koore you just don't think with your chicken brain! God where did I go

wrong with this child! I thought I raised him better but I raised an entire frog! Jumping from one vagina to the other like a dog! Marrying God knows what! Yooo God this child! If I could return you where you came from, I would!”

He silently drive while she shouted.

“I can’t even go to church because of you! That witch was Natasha’s friend. How could you do that? You saw it fit to do it? You are just like your father! Koore I thought I escaped him but ta-da! Vision 2.0 is here!”

He swallowed. “I am sorry.”

“I am sorry wa masepa jou fockon shit!”

Andrew paused and pressed his lips not wanting to laugh.

“Mama yaanong wa ntoga? (Mama so you are now insulting me?)”

“I will come tomorrow morning.*

She hung up. He drove to his house with a sigh.

*

At Andrew’s house, Andrew walked inside the house holding his son. Tapiwa stood up and looked at him and the baby

“Natasha was admitted. He’s staying here

tonight.”

Tapiwa swallowed staring at the baby. She forced a smile on her face.

“Let me see him.”

Tapiwa took the baby smiling. “Babe he looks like you.”

Andrew smiled. “I know.”

Tapiwa smiled excitedly. “What’s his name?”

“Reign.”

Tapiwa giggled. "That's a beautiful name.. He's beautiful. Let bath him."

"It's ok..I will do it. You can just help me prepare for it."

Tapiwa gave him back his son then walked to the bathroom and got this water ready in her daughter's bathing dish. She took her daughters bathing things as Andrew undressed him. She watches as he bathed his son, something he had never done with their daughter before.

He finished up then wrapped him up with a soft towel smiling.

"Let me dress him.. he's getting cold."

Andrew laid his son on the bed then looked at his small dic. He smiled proudly and watched as Tapiwa put him in Naledi's clothes after lotioning him.

Andrew picked him up happily and held him smiling. Tapiwa looked at him then walked out leaving him seated on the bed. She took a deep breath trying to control her anger but the fact that Natasha had brought this child to earth to destroy her marriage angered her so much.

*

In the bedroom, Natasha's phone rang from Andrew's pocket. He took it out and looked at Shathani calling.

“Eita...”

“Nnela Natasha founu. (Give Natasha the phone.)”

“Natasha and I are still bonding with our son. Maybe you can call tomorrow.”

“Give Natasha her phone.”

“We are busy mister. Wa disturber..we are trying to put our son to bed but thank you for thinking you can be his father and replace me. I will tell her you called after we make love. Gape you are just a client..she will talk to you during work hours.”

Andrew hung up then out the phone away and looked at his son smiling.

In a Police station cell, Shathani tried calling her again getting frustrated but she now wasn't picking.

He took a deep breath wondering if she would really take him back or maybe..

He sighed and started typing a message. He stopped halfway and deleted it. He called her one last time but she still didn't pick.

The following morning, Tapiwa woke up to Andrew talking on his phone.

She walked to her room and picked up her daughter who was crying sleeping next to Reign.

She took a deep breath and walked out.

Andrew looked at her putting his phone in his pocket.

“He never woke up at night..”

Tapiwa smiled. “He’s still a baby. He’s got nothing to do but sleep.”

“I am going to see Natasha. Let me wipe him.”

Tapiwa laughed. “Babe.. he’s sleeping, let him be. I will remain with him. Hospitals are not the best place for kids. He’s sleeping akere...?”

Andrew looked at him and nodded. “Yes... the way he sleeps is scary. He doesn’t even move. I kept checking if he’s breathing.”

Tapiwa smiled. “That’s how new babies are. Go and see Nate. I feel bad that I can’t go but I will remain with the baby.”

Andrew looked at her and smiled. “Thank you.”

“Anytime.”

Andrew walked to Naledi's room then looked at him before walking out.

He got in his car and drove off.

Tapiwa finished feeding her baby then put her on her blanket on the floor. She walked to the kitchen and started making breakfast.

She finished up then walked to the sitting room to eat just as Reign started crying.

Tapiwa sat down ignoring him and started eating switching on the TV.

Reign cried even more making her increase the

volume but she could still hear him above the volume as he cried disturbing her.

Tapiwa got up and walk to her daughter's room where he was sleeping and looked at him wanting to just beat him but then his father would see.

“Shut up!”

He cried even more. Tapiwa got her daughters sock and stuffed it in his mouth.

Reign gasped crying still though it was a muffled cry. Tapiwa stuffed another sock in his mouth then watched him as struggled.

“You will suffer for your mother’s sins! She thinks she’s smart but I will show her!”

Tapiwa looked at him then closed his nose but then fingerprints... she let go and took off the socks. Reign screamed louder crying.

Tapiwa walked out then came back with a cushion. She took a deep breath and pressed it on his little face suffocating him.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨108

Tapiwa pressed the cushion as he struggled unable to breath. She pressed it even harder for till he wasn't moving at all then took off the pillow.

Her heart pounded as she shook him. She picked him trying to see if he would wake up but there was no movement. She put him down then took her daughter's wipes and wiped him nicely. She fixed the blanket making sure he looked normal then walked out.

Her heart raced as she sat down looking at her baby who was sucking her thumb making baby sounds.

Tapiwa opened the windows feeling like she was suffocating. She walked to the kitchen where she poured herself some cold water then walked out drinking it all.

Tapiwa took a deep breath then she walked back to Naledi's room. She looked at Natasha's son.. he looked like he was just sleeping. She walked out and sat down shaking with fear.

Unable to sit still, she walked to her bedroom and took a quick shower then changed into a dress. She put her hand over chest.

"God forgive me... I had no choice.."

She swallowed then picked her daughter sitting.

At the hospital, Natasha slowly opened her eyes and blinked. She took a deep breath and turned her head but winced in pain..

“Aww ..”

She looked at the bed next to her with a person.
Then more beds.

She took a deep breath realizing she was in the hospital.

Reign...

She moved her head again looking for her son.

A nurse walked in. Natasha sat upright, her body aching.

“You need to rest. The doctor is coming.”

“No. Where is my son?”

“Mam-“

“Ngwana wame o kae?(where is my child?)”

“His father took him.”

Natasha frowned. Andrew walked over holding

a big bouquet of flowers. Natasha breathed heavily looking at him.

He smiled. "Hey.."

"Andrew... where is my son?"

"I took him. He's at home..he was sleeping..I wanted to bring him but I didn't want to disturb him."

"You should have brought him. Why would you leave him?"

"He was sleeping."

"He's a baby. Sleeping is in his nature. Can you

go and bring him?”

“He’s with someone. He’s not alone.”

Tears filled her eyes. “I just want my son .
Please.”

“Ok... don’t cry. I brought you some flowers.”

Natasha took them tearfully.. “Please go and
take him.”

“Ok. Do you want something?”

“Just my son.”

“Ok.”

He walked out. Natasha took a deep breath
anxious.

She looked at her leg aching and frowned. The
nurse looked at her.

“Do you know who hit you?”

Natasha shook her head. “No. But it was a Ford
Ranger. A black one. Where is my phone?”

“Your boyfriend took your belongings.”

Natasha nodded. “Can you borrow me your
phone?”

The nurse gave her the phone then Natasha dialed Shathani's number and called him.

"Hello?"

"Hey.."

"Hey mama.."

Natasha smiled. "I in hospital. I was hit by a car yesterday..I am going to ask Resego to come."

"Who hit you?"

"I don't know..but I should be fine."

“Ex ya gago ye dithala e mbora gore. He had your phone and had me stressed the whole night.”

“I don’t want to argue with him. He took Reign, I guess someone called him. I just want him to bring my son. I am sorry.”

“It’s ok. I was just scared that maybe you decided to give him a shot.”

“He’s married and he’s one person I will never get back with. Are you ok?”

“I am fine. Don’t worry about me.”

At Andrew's house, Mmagwe Andrew hooted at the gate.

Seconds later, the gate opened then he drove inside. Mmagwe Andrew stepped out of the car and walked to the door. She opened the door and walked inside the house.

Tapiwa sat upright looking at her mother in-law then stood up.

"Dumelang..."

"Where is Andrew?"

“He left but he’s on his way back.”

Mmagwe Andrew sat down just as her husband walked inside the house.

“Tapiwa...”

Tapiwa smiled. “Dumelang.”

“How are you?”

“I am fine yourself?”

“I am fine.. Where’s Andrew?”

“He stepped out but he’s coming back. Let me

make you something to eat.”

“No. We are fine. Bring out granddaughter.”

Tapiwa walked to them with her daughter and handed her to him. Rragwe Andrew smiled.

“She is beautiful.”

Mmagwe Andrew looked at Naledi and smiled taking her.

“She is beautiful..”

Tapiwa walked to the kitchen and cooked a proper breakfast while they played with her daughter.

Andrew drove in outside and walked inside the house.

He looked at his mother and smiled.

“Mama...”

Mmagwe Andrew looked at her son. “Andrew..”

Rragwe Andrew took Naledi then she stood up.

“Did you talk to Natasha. I came with my bags so I can help her with the baby. She can’t manage alone gape considering she’s a busy lawyer.”

Tapiwa brought plates of food.

Andrew looked at Tapiwa. "He's still sleeping? Natasha wants him."

"Yes..I checked, he hasn't woken up since you left."

Andrew walked to Naledi's room then picked his son. Mmagwe Andrew walked inside smiling happily.

"Is that him?"

"Yes.. he's ben sleeping the whole night till now."

His mother took him smiling. She looked at him and paused wondering why he was not even moving at the slightest.

She touched his little hand, her nursing skills kicking in.

His hand was cold. Andrew looked at her.

“What’s wrong?”

“Ware how long had he been sleeping?”

“Since last night.”

She swallowed.. “Sonething is wrong Andrew. We need to go to the hospital.”

She rushed out. Confused, Andrew followed her out.

“Fast Andrew!”

Tapiwa took her daughter from her father in-law then he rushed after them. They got in Andrew’s car and drove off.

Tapiwa took a deep breath and sat down her knees weak.

For a while she just sat there. Natasha deserved it for trying to use a baby in her games. This had to be a lesson... hopefully one learnt.

At the hospital, mmagwe Andrew rushed with the baby inside and bumped into a doctor.

“Pleade help us... he’s not moving.. help us.”

The doctor took the baby in her arms and looked at him.

“Wait here..”

She rushed down a corridor screaming something then two nurses followed her.

Andrew walked inside, now panicking. His mother looked at him shaking knowing exactly

what was going on. She held Andrew's hand.

"We need to pray..."

"He was fine in the morning.. I checked him."

His mother swallowed. A while later the doctor walked back.

"I am sorry .. but it was too late."

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 110

Natasha looked at her lost. Mmagwe Andrew looked in her eyes.

“I am sorry my girl.”

“What?”

“Reign is late. He passed on in the morning. By the time we rushed him to the hospital, he was already late. I am so sorry my girl.”

Natasha frowned confused. “I am lost. What are you talking about?”

“Reign is dead.”

Natasha laughed. “That’s not funny mama .”

“He slept and never woke up.”

“Where’s Andrew? This time I am not playing.
Where is your son?”

“Natasha –”

Natasha pushed mmagwe Andrew’s hands
back..

“I don’t want to disrespect you. You were

Mama's friend. I have respected you all along because I saw a parent in you. I do not want to disrespect you. Please not today mama. Please tell Andrew to bring my son or else I am going to the police station to report him for kidnapping my son. I just want my son!"

"Natasha-"

"I want my son! I just want my son! I never bothered you! I never asked for anything! I want my son! I want him now!" Natasha yelled emotionally.

"I want my son, you can't come here to tell me such nonsense..I want my son."

Mmagwe Andrew moved back. "He's late

Natasha.”

Natasha dialed Andrew on the nurse’s phone and held the phone to her ear.. It continually rang unanswered. She called him again but he still didn’t pick.

Tears filled her eyes. “I knew he would do this. I want my son!”

The other patient in the ward looked over. Natasha limped walking out unable to feel most of her pain. Mmagwe Andrew followed after her.

“Natasha-“

Natasha handed the nurse her phone then

walked out headed out through the gate.
Mmagwe Andrew hurried to her husband's car.

“She doesn't believe me.”

*

Natasha walked out of the gate and stopped a taxi limping. She got inside and directed him to Andrew's house.

At Andrew's, Andrew walked inside his house and looked at Tapiwa. She took a deep breath putting Naledi down and looked at his red eyes.

“How's he?”

“He was fine when I left him. He was fine.”

Tapiwa’s heart started pounding. “He could have been. He didn’t wake up when you were gone. How is he?”

“He’s dead.”

Her face dropped as she dropped her phone in shock.

“No!”

“I want you to tell me how my son died. He was fine when I left him. After you insisted I leave him. He was fine!”

“What?”

“You heard me! How does he remain behind with you only for me to find him dead? He was fine last night.”

Tapiwa looked at him, tears in her eyes. “What are you saying Andrew?”

“I want you to fucvken tell me what happened to my son!”

She jumped startled.

“What happened to him? You can’t tell me it’s normal! It can’t be normal!”

“Andrew I would never...-”

“Does it sound normal to you?! How can he just die?”

Tapiwa started crying. “Andrew you know me...”

“No I don’t! Tell me what happened to my son!”

Tapiwa cried even more. “Andrew I would never hurt him... why would I hurt him? I would never hurt him.”

“I don’t know. It doesn’t make sense why he would just die. Just like that. It’s not normal!”

Tapiwa cried. “Andrew...”

“What happened to my son?”

“I did nothing to him. I didn’t even touch him.
Andrew I would never!”

Andrew cornered her breathing heavily. “What
happened to my son?”

“Andrew-“

“What happened to my son?!”

She put her hands on her face crying. Andrew
put his hands on her throat.

“What happened to my son? Tell me what happened to my son!”

Tapiwa gasped shaking.

“Andrew I am pregnant... please I didn't do anything. I am pregnant! I am pregnant!”

“Then what happened to him?”

Tapiwa cried so much holding his arms.

“Andrew I would never hurt that boy...I had nothing against that child. I have wronged Natasha so much I would never take away the one she got left. Please...”

He moved back breathing heavily.

“He just can’t die...”

Tapiwa put her hands on her face crying.

A car parked at the gate followed by Natasha marching inside the house. She looked at Andrew.

“Where is my son?”

Andrew looked at her. Natasha walked past him going to the bedrooms then walked out.

“Andrew bring my son! I don’t want to fight with you. I am tired of fighting. I just want my son!”

Bring me my son Andrew.”

Andrew took a deep breath.

“I swear I don’t know what happened. I have asked for an autopsy... I put him to bed last night. I checked him in the morning because he never cried the whole night. He was ok. I left coming to see you. When I arrived he wasn’t moving.”

Natasha looked at him. “What are you talking about?!”

“The doctor announced him dead.”

Natasha looked at him angrily then walked to

Naledi by her leg holding her upside down like she was a chicken.

“If you don’t tell me where my son is, I am throwing this thing against the wall.”

Tapiwa got up. “My daughter did nothing to you!”

“I don’t care! If you don’t give me my son, I am throwing her!”

Naledi cried upside down. Andrew looked at the rage in her eyes, tears filling his eyes.

“I can’t explain anything. One moment he was fine... I was looking at him. I even took pictures.

When I came back... I picked him up to show my mother but he wasn't moving. We went to the hospital...the doctor said he was gone..."

"ANDREW GIVE MY SON DAMNIT!"

She held Naledi about to throw her. Tapiwa looked at her daughter.

"Your son is dead! He's not alive if you don't understand English. O sule and no one can give him back to you. He's gone. Your little Reign is dead! Put down my daughter! Now! Or you will go to jail."

.

.

Let's quickly participate. We can have our inserts quicker. The breadwinners have done the things. Let's not delay them.

Still In My Heart

✨109

Tapiwa paced inside the house waiting for the call but he wasn't calling yet.

She swallowed wondering if they had revived him then picked her phone and called him again.

Her heart pounded as the phone rang till it stopped. Tapiwa sighed and sent him a

message.

Tapiwa: Hey babe, is everything ok?

She waited for response but there was non.
Tapiwa jumped as her rang then she picked the call.

“Hello?”

“Hi Cuzy...”

“Oh hi.”

“Uhu... who’s call were you expecting?”

“Andrew...”

“Is everything ok?”

“Yes.”

“Oh.. ok. I wanted to tell you that I got a job ko cruise ship.”

Tapiwa frowned. “As what?”

“A beauty therapist mma, waitse ke nyaditse course yele but wow..(I underestimated that course but wow..)”

“I hope it’s the a human trafficking scheme.”

“Ng ng, they are legit. Waitse mma I can already smell my success.”

“I really hope it’s genuine mma.”

“It is. Maybe if you were not married you would apply to be a chef.”

“But I am married and I love my husband. Gape hela I have a husband who takes care of me. I don’t need to work.”

“There is a nice ring to independence mma.”

“There is but that’s for single people or those in relationships with stingy men. I mean look at

your boyfriend... what exactly does he do for a living? You say he's a hustler but where does that money go ya bo hustling? He never buys you anything to spoil you. From time to time again you are the understanding girlfriend. Nna I don't have to deal with that because my husband can afford to take care of his family. Tota I don't need to work but if I were to, it won't be anything serious."

"We broke up but lucky you. Anyways I am going to SA for training then from there I am leaving."

"Good luck mma. I hope you don't come back dead. Kana makgowa a tricky."

"I am going to get married to a white man When I come back it will be for a wedding."

They both laughed. "I can't wait."

Kaone laughed. "Mme I am telling you. I am going to her married to a white man."

"Tsenawena girl!"

"Ija .. did you take the pregnancy test?"

Tapiwa sighed. "Yes."

"And?"

"I am pregnant but it's ok. Gongwe it's a boy. Andrew wants a boy."

“And if it’s not?”

“You are being negative right now.”

“There is a possibility that it may be a girl. It’s facts.”

“I know but akere I am hopeful.”

“Well good luck cuzy.”

“You too.”

Kaone hung up. Tapiwa’s phone rang again. She looked at her mother calling knowing she was

obviously calling for money. She let the phone ring endlessly unbothered.

At the hospital, mmagwe Andrew looked at her son as he sat on the benches more than just shuttered.

She sniffed not sure of how to even comfort him. He hadn't said a word after they saw the body again.

She touched his back holding his back.

"I am sorry my boy.."

Andrew stood up and walked out. Rragwe
Andrew pulled his wife.

“He’s still trying to come into terms with it.”

Tears filled her eyes then she put her hand over
mouth crying. Her husband hugged her as she
sobbed.

At the hospital, Natasha looked at the time then
took a deep breath and called Andrew with the
nurse’s phone.

It rang for a while before he answered.

“Drew? Hello?”

“Hi.”

“Uh... you can get me something. Maybe coke..”
She swallowed. “And chocolate.. my favorite.
Were you already on your way?”

“Uhm-“

Natasha forced a laugh. “My breast are leaking already. They are painful. He needs to come and drink some.. is he ok? When he gets hungry he throws a foot.”

“He’s fine.”

Natasha smiled tearfully. "You were right..it was wrong to keep him from you. I should have told you right from the time I found out I was pregnant. I was just angry. I was so angry at you but Reign deserves a father and you are there. Please come. We will discuss everything once you are here but you were right and I am sorry." She took a deep breath. "Please bring him.. the milk is leaking. We will talk things out."

"Ok."

"Ok." She took a deep breath. "I will wait for you."

"Nate.."

She listened to his faint voice. "What's wrong?"

Is he ok?" Natasha took a deep breath, tears filling her eyes. "Andrew please just bring him back. I am begging you. He needs milk. Please bring my son. Please I am begging you."

Andrew hung up. Natasha sniffed holding the phone scared.

In his car, Andrew broke down crying, his head on the steering wheel as he wondered what he was going to tell her.

He had been fine when he checked him in the morning.

He had moved...

Andrew lifted his t-shirt putting it over his face crying as his heart ached.

His phone rang. He wiped his face and looked at Tebatso calling.

“Laitaka... are you home?”

“My son is dead...”

Tebatso paused for a second. “What?”

“I took him yesterday... he was fine. I put him to bed. Then I checked him in the morning. He didn't cry the whole night. He was ok in the

morning.. I left and when I got home he was gone... he never woke up."

"Shit!"

"What am I going to tell Nate Tebatso? What am I going to tell her..?"

Tebatso walked out of the house.

"Fuvk!"

"She's never going to forgive me for this... he just never woke up.."

Tebatso listened as his friend cried. He slowly sat down by his garden chairs.

“What am I going to tell Natasha? God what am I going to tell her?”

At Andrew’s house, Amantle parked by the gate and called Andrew but his line was busy. She stepped out and rang the intercom.

The gate opened. She walked over to the door and knocked.

Andrew’s wife opened the door and looked at

her.

“Hi.”

“Hi, is Andrew in? I have brought my child.”

“For what?”

“I have a trip. I had spoken to Andrew about Aza. He had agreed to remain with her.”

“How do you just agree with my husband without consulting me? Andrew doesn't know how to take care of a child. I am the one who does the work and your child requires so much attention mme you can see I have a baby. Some things just don't make sense. You should have

spoken to me.”

Amantle looked at her. “I thought Andrew spoke to you but it’s fine. I understand. Let me go.”

Amantle turned and walked away and drove off.

At the hospital, Natasha got off the bed putting on her clothes while her head ached.

Mmagwe Andrew walked inside the ward. Natasha looked at her and smiled. Mmagwe Andrew walked over and hugged her tightly.

Natasha smiled relaxing, now it made sense

why he had been delaying.

“Mama...”

Mmagwe Andrew released her and looked at her face. Natasha smiled.

“Now I see why he was delaying. Where’s Reign? The milk has been leaking. I know you are upset that I didn’t tell you. And you are allowed to yell at me.”

Mmagwe Andrew held Natasha’s hands tightly holding her tears back.

“Natasha... something bad happened..”

Natasha looked at her confused. "What?
Where's Andrew and Reign?"

She blinked. "Reign didn't wake up today... he
was put to sleep last night and never woke up."

Natasha looked at her lost.

.

.

.

Quickly participate to have another quickly.

Still In My Heart

✨111

Natasha looked at her shaking then dropped her baby to the floor. Naledi cried even more. Natasha walked over to Andrew crying.

“Please give me my son.. he is hungry wherever he is.. I said I am sorry. I am sorry I kept him away from you. I am sorry.. I should have told you Andrew. I am begging you. He’s all I have. That’s all I have.”

She knelt down crying.

“Please let me have my son... I am begging you. I am begging you.. I have nothing without him. Please give me my son.”

Tapiwa picked her daughter from the floor and rubbed her back trying to calm her down.

Natasha looked at Andrew. "Andrew I am begging you."

Andrew looked at her emotionally as she cried.

She got up and cupped his face. "We will fix things... I will do whatever you want... I will do it... please I will do it... Andrew Please.. please.."

"I am sorry. If I could bring him back.. I would but he never woke up. He was ok in the morning... I checked him.."

"Andrew please give me my son... I just want my

son... I just want my son. I am begging you.”

She cried more, her head on his chest. Andrew wrapped his arms around her as his own tears fell.

“Please...”

“Ok... let’s go.”

He wiped his face then took her hand and led her outside. The taxi driver looked at them. Andrew took P100 from his pocket and handed it to him.

Inside the house, Tapiwa quickly put on her shoes and rushed after them locking behind

while holding Naledi.

She looked at Natasha who was at the front seat and opened the front seat door.

“That’s my seat!”

Andrew angrily looked at her. “Get away from that door! You are not going anywhere! O bata go ntena!”

Tapiwa closed the door and got in at the backseat holding her daughter. Andrew reversed out after the taxi driver and drove off headed to the hospital.

At Tebatso's house, Tebatso helped the kids on Neo's car and looked at her.

"Please be careful on the road."

Neo smiled. "I will be. Are you ok? You seem stressed."

"I am fine."

"Talk to me.. what's wrong?"

Tebatso sighed. "Natasha had a son. Andrew's. She was pregnant and no one knew. I saw her to Gamecity days ago and told Andrew. He went to her and got in a fight with Nate's new

boyfriend. Last night Nate was hit by a car. Andrew was called to take the baby. The baby woke up dead this morning. If I didn't tell Drew I saw Nate, Nate's son would be alive right now. I should have minded my own business and let him find out about it at his own time."

Neo looked at him. "The baby just died on his own?"

"Yes.. he says he never woke up since he slept last night. Nate is going to be so heartbroken. And I did this."

"No.. if it was his time to go, there's nothing anyone could have done. You could have kept quiet and he would have still died. That's just life. You can't blame yourself for natural things. God took him."

“I should have just kept quiet.”

“You did nothing wrong. Life just happened.”

She hugged him tightly for minutes then touched his beard.

“You did nothing wrong. Don’t beat yourself too hard for it. God let it happen for a reason.”

He nodded. Neo smiled then got in her car and drove off calling Amantle.

“Hello?”

“Ama, you won’t believe!”

“What?”

“So Natasha was pregnant all along. She gave birth to a son.”

“What?”

“Ng... mme gatwe the baby died this morning. Gatwe he woke up dead.” Neo narrated the whole story to Amantle.

“He just woke up dead?”

“Yes.”

“Waitse I don’t like Natasha but I can’t imagine that pain.”

“She deserves it. Natasha had to get off her high horse at some point. I once bumped into her at Airport Junction mall. Can you believe she just walked past me like I didn’t take this girl out of poverty! She wouldn’t be where she is if it wasn’t for me. She’s where she is because of me.. If it wasn’t for me, she would still be having s.e.x with her uncle.”

“Ahh mma still... no mother deserves to lose her child like that.”

“No. Natasha deserved it! She’s full of it.. nna I hate that girl.. when she came to my house, my

relationship fell apart. Natasha ke moloji (Natasha is a witch) and she deserves it and more.”

“Ok.. I have to go..we will talk. Bye.”

Amantle hung up then Neo smiled driving.

At the hospital, Andrew parked his car and looked at Natasha.

“Nate-“

“Let us go to him.”

He swallowed and stepped out with her. Tapiwa followed them. Andrew turned to her.

“This has nothing to do with you. Can you step back?”

“I am your wife and it has everything to do with me. I am not-“

“I don’t care what you are! This has nothing to do with you! Reign is not your child! Stay in the car!”

Tapiwa looked at him then slowly got back in the car calling Kaone.

“Cuzy-“

“Can you believe how much Andrew has been yelling at me because he sees Natasha?”

“What?”

“Natasha’s thing is dead. He woke up dead. Now I am being yelled at as if I am God who decided to take him, nxla!”

“What’s dead?”

“Natasha’s son. Can you believe she called Reign.” Tapiwa laughed. “Waitse this girl shocks me.”

“Natasha’s son is dead?”

“Yes. He woke up dead. He never woke up.”

Kaone whispered. “Tapiwa what did you do?”

Inside the hospital’s mortuary, Natasha looked at Andrew confused.

“What are we doing here? You said you are taking me to my son.”

“He’s gone.”

The nurse removed the shit. Natasha screamed jumping back.

Andrew took a deep breath. "He never woke up today..."

Natasha shook her head shaking as if she had seen a ghost.

.

Let's quickly participate and not delay the next insert.

.

Still In My Heart

✨112

Andrew looked at her as she continued shaking her head moving back.

“Nate ..”

She looked at him, her eyes widened..

“He never woke up today. Nate..” He touched her as her body shook.

She could smell death. It filled her nostrils like an unwanted strong smell making her dizzy.

“I am sorry.”

Natasha looked at what looked like her son...
she opened her mouth..

“Where is my son?”

“I am sorry .. I know-“

“No. No ..no.”

“Nate-“

“No. Take me to my son.”

“I am sorry..”

Natasha looked at him. "No... that's... take me to my son... I..." She looked around shaking still.. "I picked him up... he.. we were going home... and... he was going to wake up soon.."

"Nate-"

"No! And... he hates the seat... I just don't know why... I can't drive for long with him on the seat... it's uncomfortable... he doesn't like it.. he..."

She paced like she was looking for something on the floor.

"He.. I.. we were going home.. and.. I was trying to be fast .. Resego fed him but.." She laughed alone scratching her head. "I am hungry.. my

head is spinning... where is my son? You said you are taking me to my son.”

“Natasha-“

“No! Ng ng... I almost died in labor... it took so long and he was tired...” She paused and looked at him. “We were going home yesterday... I was taking him home... “

Tears filled Andrew’s eyes. Natasha scratched her head then looked at the body.. she shook her head.

“No. No... God won’t give him to me to take him... no... he... he was fine... he was fine!”

Andrew touching her but she pushed him away and slowly walked to his body. She took off the sheet and looked at him. He looked like he was asleep.

She touched his face.

“Reign... it’s mama... it’s me.. come on my boy...”

Her tears fell as she picked him up. The nurses looked at her.

“You are not allowed to pick the body-“

Natasha whispered. “The body...” She looked at him and said it again, louder as if the word was new to her. “Body... he’s my son.”

Natasha slowly sat on the floor holding him in her arms.. but he wasn't moving. He was just still like doll.

Her tears fell on his face. She caressed his face.

“Reign... it's mama... it's mama my boy.. come on...”

She shook him trying to wake him up. “No... no....”

She shook him even more and gasped. “No!”

Andrew knelt before her. Natasha cried soundlessly rocking back and forth.

A loud cry finally escaped her lips as she sobbed holding him in her arms.

She cried shaking him.

“Reign...mama is here...”

She put him on her chest and cried even louder holding him tighter.

“No! No! No!”

The nurse looked at her as she cried. Andrew hugged her but she cried even more, her body vibrating as she held Reign’s dead body.

Tapiwa walked inside the hospital minutes later holding her sleeping baby. She looked around and walked back to the car answering her ringing phone.

“Tapiwa what did you do to Natasha’s baby?”

“Nothing. Did you really take what I was saying seriously? I was just emotional. Come on..I would never hurt a baby.”

“You said this baby could destroy your marriage and that you would do anything to protect your marriage.”

“Yes but that was just emotions talking. The universe just took it seriously.”

“A baby is dead!”

“I did nothing to him. And I never even touched him. Andrew did everything, from bathing him to checking up on him at night..I never touched that child.”

“You said you wanted to hurt Natasha’s baby and all of a sudden the baby is dead?”

“Nemma do you think I am that evil?”

“You have changed Tapiwa. You have become this person I don’t know.”

“I did nothing to Natasha’s baby. God took him. I never touched him. I never laid a finger on him. Maybe he was just meant to die. Natasha will make another baby. Akere she’s fertile.

“I know you did this. How could you?!”

“I did nothing.. why are you accusing me of things I didn’t do? I never touched that boy.”

Mmagwe Andrew sat on the car sniffing after her husband parked at the hospital.

Her husband hugged her then she broke down

crying unable to imagine what Natasha was going to go through.

She cried wishing she could take the pain instead. Losing a child could never be easy.

She sobbed more holding on to her husband.

Amantle looked at her phone for a while and finally called her sister.

“Ama..”

“Mma, Neo just called me and told me something shocking. Gatwe Nate was pregnant

when Andrew left her. She never told him about the pregnancy then he found out days ago. Natasha got hit by a car and Andrew was called to take the baby. Today the baby woke up dead.”

“What?”

Ama shook her head sadly. “Gatwe he just woke up dead.”

“God I can’t begin to imagine what she must be going through.”

“It’s painful..it doesn’t even make sense.”

“Gatwe what really happened?”

“I don’t know but I suspect Andrew’s wife but that woman is evil. I can see it. She’s evil. I would choose Natasha over her any minute.”

“Really?”

“I may not like Nate that much but she lived my daughter. Tapiwa hates my daughter. O hate her so much and I want to limit my daughter from going there. Andrew will see her when I am there. For all we know, that woman might have killed the baby. She might have felt threatened. I want my daughter far from her.”

At the mortuary, Natasha rocked her son crying

still as unimaginable pain pressed her down.

The nurse walked over and took the body from her. Natasha laid on the floor crying defeated.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨113

After administering the sedative on Natasha, two nurses picked her up and placed her on the

bed and pushed her to a room. Andrew followed behind going to the room with her. They moved her from the small bed to the big bed then walked out.

Andrew sat next to her and held her hand. He took a deep breath, all he wanted was to wake up from the nightmare. That's all but the nightmare seemed to not end.

He looked at Natasha and put his hands on his face broken.

Tapiwa called Andrew as an hour went by. His phone rang unanswered.

She sent him a message.

Tapiwa: Naledi is becoming restless and I am hungry. Are you guys done?

He didn't respond. Another hour later, he walked over. She sat upright at the front passenger seat. Andrew jumped in, she looked at his tearful eyes now glad the pills hadn't worked. If she was carrying a boy, it would heal his broken heart.

He started the car and drove off.

"How did she take it?"

He ignored her driving home. Tapiwa sighed.

Andrew parked at his house a while later.

“I am going to be with Natasha. If you did something to my son because you felt threatened by his presence or just because you hate his mother, the autopsy report will prove it. I will personally kill you if I find out you had anything to do with his death which I know you did. You were not happy about his presence because you hate Natasha and I don't even know for what because if anything, she should be the one hating you. What did she do to you?”

Tapiwa looked at him. “Why do you think I would ever hurt a baby? Is it because I am the one easier to blame?”

“No because your heart is full of hate. Amantle sent me a message. I don't need you to take

care of my children. Even if you were not here I'd still take care of my children. Who had said you will be required to take care of Azania?"

"Amantle misunderstood me. All I was saying was that she should communicate with me."

"Communicate with you about what?! Do you have a child with her?"

"You are angry right now.. I am going to give you space."

"I want a divorce. I know we can't divorce till two years has passed so at the moment we can just separate."

Tapiwa looked at him and laughed. "I don't understand... why?"

"I don't love you. I knew I didn't and I actually thought somehow it would work."

"Andrew..-"

"I thought it would work because I was convinced you were something clearly you are not. Everyday you have to find something to say about Natasha. It's always one thing or the other yet she doesn't even bother you. Being in this house suffocates me more than you know."

Tapiwa looked at him, tears filling her eyes. "Is that a reason for divorce? I can change. If you don't like something, I will improve."

“I actually just don’t want you.”

Tapiwa lips shook. “Andrew.. please don’t do this. I will give you space while you mourn for your son.”

“The fact that I suspect you had something to do with this... I feel so weak.. this is something you are most likely capable of doing.”

Tapiwa started crying. “I didn’t do anything Andrew..please believe me.”

“Get out of the car. I don’t want Natasha to wake up while I am not there. Gape we should be getting the autopsy results.”

Tapiwa slowly got out of the car crying then walked to the door as he drove off.

She unlocked the door and walked inside the house. She laid her baby inside her bed then sat down holding her phone. She sniffed staring at the wall wondering if she was supposed to run away.

Maybe the autopsy would show she smothered the baby. She stood up and started packing her baby's belongings. She walked to the main bedroom and packed her things too.

At the hospital, Andrew walked inside Natasha's

room and looked at her mother seated with Natasha who was still sleeping.

She looked at him. “We need to start planning his funeral. We can burry him in Kanye. Or take him to Maun to your grandfather’s-“

“He was a Lebang. His name was Reign Lebang... and even if she had used my surname... Reign remains hers and where she decides to bury him is where he will be buried. No one is going to make that decision for her.”

Mmagwe Andrew nodded. “Ok. Should I tell close relatives?”

“Can we wait for her to wake up?”

“Ok.”

Andrew held Natasha’s hand then she moved waking up.

She blinked looking around. She looked at Andrew and blinked.

“Reign... my son..”

She sat up right. Andrew held her.

“Nate..”

She looked in his eyes then shook his head as fear settled.

“I am sorry...”

Natasha tried pushing him crying but he hugged her tightly letting her cry on his chest. Mmagwe Andrew sniffed crying silently.

“I want my son! Andrew I want my son!”

He held even tighter as she cried trying hit him.

“I want my son!”

At the police station, Shathani walked out

putting on his cap. Resego looked at him.

“You need to be careful. These guys are after your blood.”

“I need to see Nate. They can’t find who hit her because apparently those cameras don’t work. I have my guys on it, whoever it is better know what's coming.”

“I am not sure where she is. I have been trying to call her since I got out of court. Do any cameras in Gaborone ever work when you need them to be working?”

“I last spoke to her while she was still I’m Marina. I called the number she had called me with, gatwe she long left the hospital in the

morning.”

He dialed her and called her. Her phone started ringing then Andrew picked.

“Hello?”

“I don’t want to fight with you. Give Natasha her phone.”

“She can’t talk right now. We just lost our son.”

“Give Natasha the phone!”

Shathani held the phone waiting.

“Hello? Nate?”

Natasha cried on the phone that his heart skipped.

“My son... my son Shathani my son...”

Shathani frowned. “What’s going on?”

“My son...”

Andrew took the phone.

“See? She can’t talk?”

“Where is she?”

At GPH, Shathani walked inside Natasha's where she was on the floor crying while Mmagwe Andrew tried to calm her down.

Natasha looked at him and crawled over crying.

"My son... my son won't wale up... Shathani.."

Shathani knelt before her and hugged her.

Natasha looked at him and held his face.

"Help me.. please help me... I need my son..."

Shathani hugged her tightly while Resego stood behind, her hand over mouth.

At Bus Rank, Tapiwa got in the bus headed to Francistown holding her daughter and sat down. She put her daughter on her lap and relaxed as the bus slowly moved. Minutes later it drove out of the rank.

Tapiwa went on Facebook to check if Natasha had posted anything yet but there was nothing.

She swallowed and put away her phone looking out through the window.

TWO DAYS LATER...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨114

Two Days Later...

Natasha laid on her bed staring into nothing, numb. She closed her eyes and all she could see was her son. She slowly dozed off..

A baby's cries snapped her out of it. She woke

panting then got off the bed looking around as Reign cried. She looked underneath the bed but he wasn't there.

"Reign! Reign..."

She walked to the bathroom looking for him then walked looking at the entire room. He cried even more breaking her heart.

"Reign!"

She walked out of her bedroom bumping into Shathani.

"Do you hear him? He's crying. I need to find him."

“Nate-“

“I need to feed him.. help me. I think he’s.. did I forget him in the car? Where are the car keys? He’s going to suffocate.”

Shathani hugged her. “Hey... there’s no one...”

She frowned confused. “I can hear him crying... what are you saying? Can’t you hear him? Reign?!”

She walked back in her bedroom then looked at Shathani tearfully. “I think I forgot him in the car. Where are the keys? He’s crying. We need to get him.”

“Nate there’s no baby .. Reign is dead. It’s been two days. We are at home... he’s not here... hey...”

Natasha looked at him then it crushed her.

“Reign is dead...” She muttered alone then walked to the bed and laid down in silence.

Shathani walked over to her. He sat next to her stroking her hair.

“The autopsy results are out.”

She remained quiet. “Do you want to go?”

“I want Reign... I want my son.”

He took a deep breath and laid down with her pulling her in her arms. Natasha closed her eyes and there was her son... maybe if she slept forever she'd be with him.

She kept her eyes closed seeing him.

The pathologist looked at Andrew and his parents.

“This was a difficult examination.. mainly because of the type of case it was. Your son died due to Asphyxia. He most likely died an

hour before he was announced dead. Because there is really nothing amiss from the case, it's difficult to narrow things down to one certain thing. He could chocked on his saliva, or suffocated or got smothered. We ran various tests but it's still difficult to tell the exact cause of his death. It he didn't choke on his saliva then maybe he suffocated. This may be due to how he was sleeping, was the blanket over his head, was he sleeping face down, or maybe someone killed him. It's a possibility but we didn't find bruising or even evidence to show that he could have been suffocated. If you suspect foul play, then we can involve the police. They will involve forensics..another autopsy will be done. They will exhaust every possibility."

Mmagwe Andrew nodded. "We are involving the police. He was only a month old. My son checked him in the morning. He was fine. He

then left and came back thirty minutes later to find the baby dead. When I held the baby, he was dead. I am qualified nurse and midwife who retired. I know death and that boy was dead. Anything could have happened when he was not home. He remained with my son's who's who now ran off."

"Ok."

The pathologist looked at Andrew who was quiet. He sighed.

"I am so sorry for your loss."

They stood up and walked out. Andrew looked at his mother.

“We are not involving the police. If she did it, there’s no evidence linking her to it. She will get away with it.”

“I don’t know why you married that girl. O pelo e maswe. Her heart is the ugliest..I long saw it when she married you. How do you do that to your own friend? She came from wherever she was, Natasha gave her accommodation and meanwhile she was busy with you. She’s evil.”

They got in the car. “I am going to see Nate. And tell her.”

“Yesterday I went to her house but she wouldn’t open for me. I have failed this child.”

Tears filled her eyes. “I have failed her.”

Andrew started the car and drove off.

At Natasha's house, Andrew drove through the open gate and parked next to Shathani's car.

He walked inside the house going to the bedroom.. he walked inside and looked at Natasha sleeping on Shathani's chest. They were both sleeping.

He took a deep breath, the fact that it could have been comforting her hurt him. Andrew knew he had messed up to a point that even at such a time, she'd rather be with him.

He knocked on the door walking in. Natasha opened her eyes with a startle.

“Reign?”

Andrew looked at her as Shathani pulled in his arms sitting upright.

“The autopsy results came back.. the pathologist said he died due to lack of oxygen in his body. He said they can’t be sure but he could have choked on his saliva or suffocated. Either... he says they don’t have much to work with considering there’s nothing amiss.”

Shathani nodded. “Thanks.”

Andrew looked at Natasha. "Should we start planning the funeral?"

Natasha looked at him. A tear rolled down.

"I want my son Andrew... you should have not taken my son... I want my son!"

Andrew swallowed as she yelled crying.

His voice shook as he spoke. "Is... there a certain place you want to bury him?" His voice faded then he took a deep breath fighting his tears. "Whatever it is.. I am ok with it.. you can tell mama... I am sorry Natasha.. I know it doesn't make it right but I am sorry." He rubbed his eyes and sniffed. "I know it won't bring him

back. But I am sorry. I should have never bothered you. I should have let you do what you saw fit for him. I should have never taken him from you. I should have never left him at home..." He rubbed his face as his tears fell. "I am sorry. I wish I could take back the hands of time... I am sorry.."

"I want my son! Get out.."

"Nate-"

"GET OUT! GET OUT!"

She got off bed and started hitting him.

"Get out! Get out!"

Andrew walked out. Shathani hugged her from behind holding her tightly as she sobbed for her loss.

“My heart... my heart can't take it... mama my heart can't take it anymore... mama my heart.. my heart... mama!”

She knelt down crying as rain came up from nowhere heavily falling on the ground with heavy thuds.

Her cries drowned in the sound of the rain. She cried till she was silent. Shathani looked at her realizing she had fallen asleep. He picked her up and put her on the bed. He took a deep breath and walked out taking out his vibrating

phone..

“Eita...”

“Shaty, can you come by? It’s an emergency but it won’t take long. I know you are busy with your girl but it don’t take long.”

“I can’t leave her alone.”

“It won’t take long.”

He sighed hanging up then walked to the bedroom where Natasha was sleeping. He picked his car keys and hurried out.

*

Natasha woke up minutes later as it rained still. Her head was now aching. She got off bed and walked to her kitchen. She had no choice if she wanted to be with her son. She picked her skipping rope and walked out dragging a chair with. It rained even harder as she walked to the back dripping wet. Natasha stood on her under the tree and tied the rope to s branch she had wanted to use for her swing. She tied the other end to neck then kicked the chair.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨115

Shathani stopped at a stop sign waiting to join the road. A lightning struck right in front of his car that his heart skipped.

He swallowed as other cars slowed down then he took a deep breath wondering where the rain had come from.

Shathani took a deep breath, something just wasn't sitting right with him or maybe it was the lightning that had left him shaken. He sighed taking a U-turn while dialing someone.

“Shaty...”

“I won’t make it. She just lost her son. I have to be there with her, she has no one else. Handle it.”

“Are you sure?”

“Yeah.”

Shathani sped back to Natasha’s house then pressed the gate remote and drove inside the yard.

Shathani frowned looking at the opened door then stepped out looking at the house knowing she had walked out but the gate was closed.

“Nate...”

He walked to the back calling for her. Shathani’s heart skipped as he looked at her hanging from the tree. He rushed over and put the chair upright then stepped on it taking out his okapi knife from his pocket. He cut the rope then wrapped his hands around her catching her..

Shathani got off the chair and hurried to the car holding her.

He put her at the back and reversed out closing the gate behind him then took off headed to the hospital.

At Andrew's house, Andrew threw a bag in his car then jumped in and drove off headed to up North. He tried calling Tapiwa again but her number was still not going through.

Andrew took a deep breath then stopped by a filling station where he filled his tank and continued.

Four Hours Later...

Andrew drove in Francistown going to mmagwe Tapiwa's house. He parked his car and stepped out holding a few plastics. He walked inside the yard and knocked on the door.

*

Inside the house, mmagwe Tapiwa tied Naledi on her back then walked to the door. She smiled looking at Andrew.

“Son ..”

Andrew smiled. “Mme..”

“Come on in..”

Andrew walked inside the house and put the plastics down looking around. He looked at the bags in the sitting room.

Mmagwe Tapiwa smiled. “I am happy to see you even though I am not happy that you agreed to let Tapiwa work at the cruise ships after

everything I heard. It's not safe there and for her to go for more than none months... What about Naledi?"

Andrew smiled. "She really wanted to go."

"Yes but still... I don't agree with this decision but what can I do?"

Andrew smiled. "I don't too but she doesn't listen to anyone."

"Maybe I should call all her uncles."

Tapiwa walked from her room putting on her belt then froze looking at Andrew. Her heart skipped as her body froze.

Andrew looked at her.. “Hey babe.. your mom agrees with me about this job.”

Tapiwa swallowed as they both looked at her.

“I have no choice..I want to be independent.”

“So this is how you carry yourself in this marriage?”

Tapiwa moved back.

Andrew smiled then walked over and hugged her.

Tapiwa's heart pounded as Andrew wrapped his arms around her.

"I missed you so much."

Mmagwe Tapiwa watched as he kissed her. The wedding could have been a disaster but in the last five months, he had trying. He even sent money every month, the P1500 he sent helped a lot.

He moved back then looked at his daughter sleeping.

"Can I please take Tapiwa out? I will return her soon and see my princes. I don't want to disturb her."

“That’s ok. Go Tapiwa.”

Tapiwa looked at him. “I have to go and meet Kaone.”

Mmagwe Tapiwa frowned. “What’s wrong with you?! Your husband came all the way here to see you! Show some respect. I am calling your uncles. You are very disrespectful.”

Andrew took Tapiwa’s hand.

“Let’s go.”

He walked out with her. Tapiwa looked back at her mother as she picked her phone calling her brothers.

Andrew got in the car with her then started the engine.

“I didn’t know you were going away while pregnant with my child.”

“What would I be staying for if you are divorcing me?”

He started the car and drove off.

“And where are you taking my child that you are carrying? Or are you pushing her out before you leave?”

Tapiwa swallowed then started crying. “You are

hurting me Andrew. You have changed. It's like I forced you to marry me but you are the one who wanted this. You ruined our wedding day then went on to act as if you didn't. All of a sudden you hate me because I am not Natasha and now you are accusing me of killing your child."

Andrew silently drive taking an off road. Tapiwa's heart pounded. Andrew drove for a while then finally stopped the car in the middle of nowhere.

He stepped out of the car and opened the door for her. She looked at him.

"Why are we here?"

"I want to show you something. Come..."

She stepped out. Andrew got the bag from the boot and a shovel then walked with her further into the bush.

He looked at her stopping then opened the bag and put on gloves.

He looked at her. “The autopsy results came back. And you know what... as much as I thought of it... It still hit me.”

Tapiwa’s heart raced even more.

“You know I had hope that maybe a part of you was human.”

“Drew...”

“You know what the pathologist said?”

Tears filled her eyes. “Drew...”

“He said he died because there was no oxygen in his body.”

She started crying.

Andrew smiled fixing his black gloves.

“Can you imagine how he must have felt? What his little body went through... so then I was like maybe he chocked on his saliva .it happens right? But you know what he said?”

Tapiwa knelt down.. “It was a mistake.. please..”

“He said someone actually suffocated him. I know I left him alive .. maybe there was an intruder in the house and you didn’t see or maybe it was Naledi... I mean you’d never do that right?”

She cried even more. “It was a mistake .. I didn’t mean it... I swear...”

“And you know what’s funny?”

“It was a mistake. I didn’t mean to.”

“What’s funny is how you pretended to love him... you are so good at this aren’t you?”

She cried so much putting her hands together.

“I didn’t mean to. Please forgive me...”

“How did you do it?”

“Andrew...”

“You probably used a pillow. That baby did nothing to you. You felt threatened... I am going to kill you. I am going to bury you alive. You are going to die from suffocation. I will come tomorrow and take your body then feed it to the pigs..I am going to tell your mom that I took you

to the mall then you left.. people are going to think you ran off to the ship cruise. I will then send your mother a message with your phone apologizing for running off. I know someone at the border. I will build up the evidence that you left the country.”

“No.. I will turn myself in.. please... please ..”

.

Quickly participate so we get the next bonus quicker. Don't delay the breadwinners

.

Still In My Heart

✨117

A Week Later...

In Selibe Phikwe, Mmagwe Natasha's younger sister stood in her kitchen early morning frying eggs and bacon as her kitchen smelt divine.

Her phone rang then she looked at it and picked annoyed.

"Keakile, what do you want?"

Mmagwe Andrew sighed. "I called you days back telling you that Natasha lost her baby. Today we are burying her. I told you where we are going it but I am not seeing you here."

“What should I be doing there? Natasha is a grown woman with the audacity to email me court orders. I took her siblings and made them my kids. Today Rita is starting school in varsity. She’s about to go overseas. Her brother is doing well too. All because of me..I took these children and gave them everything. I didn’t need to take her brother but I did and today she wants to send me to court.”

“She wants be part of their lives. Is that so wrong?”

“I will not let Natasha poison my children. She’s toxic. She has bad luck.”

“Mosetsana, your sister is turning in her grave.

You have abandoned her child like this forgetting how she took care of your son back then. Your sister is turning in her grave. “

“Turning in her grave where? In hell? Let Natasha bury her child. She should leave my family alone and deal with her problems far away from me..I heard she’s sleeping with the entire Gaborone. That’s what happens when you sleep with relatives. Bad luck follows you wherever you go.”

“I have heard enough, your niece was getting sexually and physically abused. Wherever your sister is, she’s turning in her grave..bye.”

She hung up. Natasha’s aunt put her phone down and continued cooking unbothered.

In Masunga, a few of the Mathews relatives sang softly looking at the small coffin getting lowered into the grave next to Natasha's parents's graves. Natasha stood still not even crying while Shathani held her hand.

Andrew sniffed standing feet away while his mother cried. The other relatives watched sadly till the box was at the bottom.

Natasha blinked as they started covering the grave with soil wearing all black.

Relatives sang softly.

“Hayo mathata

Hayo mathata

Hayo, modimo a le teng”

The grave got filled with soil then the pastor started praying.

Natasha kept her eyes open the entire time. Resego looked over at Natasha who was just standing still.

The pastor said Amen. Everyone turned and started walking back to their cars while Natasha remained still.

Mmagwe Andrew put one of Reighs dolls on top of the grave then turned.

Natasha looked at the doll. She blinked.

“Reign...”

Shathani looked at her. “Nate..”

Natasha looked at Shathani then at the doll.

“Reign! Look at him. I have to get him.”

She quickly walked over as everyone turned.
She picked the doll and held like it was a baby.

Natasha looked at Reign as he cried me

“Shh... it’s ok... why did you put him down?
Insercts will bite him.. it’s ok Reign..”

She put the doll on her chest rubbing it’s back..

She looked around then smiled looking at her
mother who was staring at her.

“Mama... look at Reign? See my son mama..”

Everyone watched as she walked over to
nothing then stopped talking alone.

“He’s beautiful. I thought something bad
happened to him. Shaty.. come and see mama.

Come..”

Natasha smiled happily. Other be relatives moved back in fear.

Natasha walked over.

“Mama.. look this is Shathani.” She laughed like someone was saying a joke.

“He’s fine.”

She looked at mmagwe Andrew. “Do you remember her? She said she was your friend. Ma, come and say hi. Mama wants to talk to you.”

Mmagwe Andrew's heart raced as she look at Natasha talking to the nothing though whatever it was she was seeing seemed real to her.

She moved back almost falling as Natasha walked over.

Everyone else rushed to their cars as Natasha tried getting closer. Andrew looked at her. Natasha looked at the doll then took out her breast.

"Shaty... why are you quiet. Say hi to mama. Look at Reign.. he was so hungry. I was so scared thinking something happened to him."

Shathani held Natasha's hand. "Nate... are you there?"

She smiled. "Yes. Say hi to my mother."

She looked at the nothing and forced a smile.

"Dumelang.."

Natasha laughed. "He's ok. He's been helping me with Reign. He's a good man."

Shathani looked at her. "Can we talk?"

Natasha nodded then put her breast back in her bra and put the doll on her mother's grave.

"Mama will hold him for me. What's wrong?"

Shathani pulled her away.

“Natasha...look at me... we just buried Reign.”

“What? Reign is there. He’s ok. It’s ok. Now mama is here, she will help me with the baby.”

“Natasha.. Reign is not here.. listen babe...-“

“He’s here. Look...”

She pushed his hands. “Shaty what’s wrong? You don’t look happy.”

He looked at her realizing she had lost it. She

walked to the doll and picked it up.

“Look... Reign is here. Can we go with mama home? She needs to help me with the baby. Please...”

He took a deep breath. Andrew looked at her in shock of what he was actually witnessing.

Rragwe Andrew shook his head.

“She has lost it. We need to get her help. The pain is messing with her.”

Natasha sat on top of her mother’s grave laughing alone while chatting loudly as if there was someone next to her.

At a prison in Gaborone, Tapiwa looked at Kaone and smiled.

“Hi.”

Kaone looked at her. “Hi. How are you?”

Tapiwa shrugged. “I am going to plead guilty so I get a lesser sentence.. I got a state lawyer.”

“How long are you looking?”

“Hopefully five years. The judge will have mercy

on me. I am pregnant. Ebile I am glad the baby is still there. He's going to work to my advantage."

"Pregnant women stand trial just like a normal person."

"My lawyer will say I was influenced by my hormones."

"Are you sorry?"

Tapiwa looked at Kaone.

"Yes. But Natasha deserved it.. after what she did on my wedding... I was never going to forgive her."

“You took her man from her. You started this!”

“And I finished it. The judge will feel sorry for me. Ebile I will faint in court.”

“You are not sorry for nothing. I don’t know when you turned into this woman you are but I know you were never like this. Envy and jealousy changed you. Your heart has turned black. I can’t believe you’d kill someone and say the things you are saying. You really hurt Natasha. God will see you Tapiwa. He will see you for the devil you are.”

“I am not evil. Natasha deserved it. She should have accepted her loss and moved on. She also hurt me. My wedding day was supposed to be

the most beautiful day of my life but she ruined it. She deserved it.”

Shathani drove from Masunga with Natasha at the backseat holding the doll.

She threw her head laughing putting the doll on her shoulder rubbing it's back like she would do on Reign while she spoke alone laughing.

He swallowed going faster to get to the hospital.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨116

Andrew looked at her and moved back.

“Why?”

“It was a mistake...”

“What kind of a mistake was that?! Tell me!
What kind of a mistake was that?”

She cried even more. “Andrew...”

He looked at her. "Please tell me what kind of a mistake that was... I need to know what kind of a mistake that was."

"I didn't mean to... I don't know what got over me... I am sorry.."

"He did nothing to you..."

"I will turn myself in..."

He shook his head. "I am burying you alive."

He took out a rope from the back and tied her hands while she tried fighting him off. Andrew hit her by his elbow so hard she fell then tied

her hands to her feet. He grabbed a shovel and started digging the hole.

Tapiwa cried as he dug more. She screamed crying but in the dense bush and far away from everything else.

Andrew dug as the hole got deeper. Tapiwa fought with the rope. She looked at it and started pulling it with her fingers trying to loosen her feet. She stopped as Andrew turned looking at her.

“Andrew I am sorry... please...”

He carried on digging. She continued pulling at the rope. Her heart started racing as it slowly got loose. Minutes later she pulled out the first

leg. She pulled out the other one and swallowed.

Tapiwa looked at him digging, untying her hands would delay her because this man had every intention of killing her.

She slowly got up then took off running. Andrew turned and looked at her as she ran into the bush.

He jumped out of the hole going after her.

Tapiwa's heart as she ran, her heart pounded so much. She looked behind and looked at him as he ran after her.

She missed a step and fell into thorns. She

quickly got up and ran even faster, her legs moving ahead.

Tapiwa looked at two men ahead.

“Help! Thusang! Thusang!”

The two men turned looking at her as she ran over.

“Help me! Help!”

Andrew stopped as she ran into the two men but the more she looked closer, he realized it was a man and a woman.

Tapiwa started crying as she looked at them.

“Please help me... I need help..”

They looked behind her to see if anyone was chasing her but there was no one.

“I need to go to the police... please help me. A man kidnapped me.. he’s coming.”

The woman looked at her. “We stay at the small village there.. you can come.”

“Do you have a phone? I want to call the police.. please help me.”

The man calmly took out his phone.

“We are Zimbabweans and we have permits.”

“Please untie me.”

The woman untied her then Tapiwa took the phone and dialed 9-1-1.

“This is-“

“I need help. I .. I was kidnapped earlier on. I managed to run away. Le kopa thuso..” She spoke fast crying.

*

Over an hour later, at the nearby village, Tapiwa quickly stood up as the police van approached

the house. She ran over.

“I am Tapiwa!”

The police stepped out. They looked at her as she cried.

“Dumelang..”

“I killed my husband’s child. The one he has with his ex girlfriend. He was a month old. I smothered him to death and now he wants to kill me. He took me from my mother’s house and brought me to bush where he tied me and started digging a hole saying he’s going to burry me alive. I hit her with my car days prior too. Please arrest me or else he’s going to find me and kill me. He’s going to kill me. He’s going to

kill me..I don't want to die. He knows everyone and they will catch me and he will bury me alive."

The police looked at her. "You smothered a baby? Why?"

She looked at them crying. "I made a mistake. I wasn't thinking properly. I regret what I did.. I wish I didn't do it."

The female police officer looked at her.

"What did the ex do to you for you to kill her baby?"

"She wanted to use the baby to destroy my

marriage. I wasn't thinking right.. I regret it..”

“I can't believe there are woman like you with such evil hearts. You were jealous and insecure. That's why. You thought your husband would go back to her. There should be a special place for people like you in hell. Tota you should just get hung. That man should have buried you alive. You are evil and deserve to die a painful death!”

Tapiwa cried looking at them.

“Why are you crying? Why are you crying like you a victim? You are not the victim here! How is the ex feeling right now! She's the one with the baby isn't she? I hope you get hung. O pelo e maswe. I can't believe we are supposed to help people like you! O moloji selo ke wena!”

“Arrest me...please arrest me.”

In Gaborone, Shathani looked at Natasha as she woke up later that day.

“Hey..”

She looked around then looked at him in silence. He kissed her forehead then hugged her.

Natasha remained still not moving an inch. A nurse walked in smiling.

“Is she awake?”

Shathani looked at her. The nurse sighed.

“She’s now under suicide watch.”

“Ok.”

The nurse fixed her up. Natasha remained still lying on the bed.

Shathani swallowed. “You haven’t eaten in two days. You need to eat something.”

Natasha looked into nothing as if she was seeing something but there was nothing..

Shathani sat next to her. Hours went by as she stared at nothing, her breathing calm. Her phone rang from his pocket. He stood up and took it out.

She didn't flinch to show that she could hear it then he swiped the screen putting the phone on loud speaker.

“Dumelang, re bua le mme Natasha? This is Francistown police.”

Natasha remained quiet.

“She's here. She can hear you.”

“Ok. We just wanted to alert you that the murderer in your son’s death has been arrested and will be getting transferred to Gaborone where the case was opened and it’s now getting turned into a homicide case. I know this is the most difficult time in your life but to make things happen even faster, we need your assistance.”

Natasha continued staring into nothing.

“Thank you..she heard.”

He hung up.. a tear rolled down Natasha’s cheek as she continued staring into nothing.

In Francistown, Andrew spoke to one his colleagues.

“She is now in police custody... prison is her getting away. I need her out.”

“Drew... I get your anger but come on.. you will be the first suspect. Also think for Natasha. You have hurt that girl it's enough. She's also going to be a suspect and they are going to harass her. Gape she might even get life sentence. She murdered a child in cold blood. The media is soon going to catch up on the news and trust the public to be sure she gets what she deserves. Killing her won't bring back your boy. I know you are hurting. It's painful. I can't imagine your pain but let this one go skwata.”

“You don't understand. She smothered by son.”

“And he’s dead. You will go to jail.”

Andrew swallowed. “I don’t even know how she got away.”

“Gape burying her would have been easy. That one deserved to be fed to the pigs but let her be in police custody. Her dying or going missing will point all fingers to you and Natasha. Come on.. think about it.

Andrew’s phone vibrated.

“There’s an incoming call.”

He hung and picked his mother’s call.

“Is it true? I told you it was her! It’s all over Facebook.”

Andrew took a deep breath.

“I am to blame.”

His mother sighed.. “How would you have known she would be that evil? I am going to kill that evil girl with my bare hands!”

At the police station, Tapiwa sat on the floor as journalist took videos of her while other people discussed her case.

She tried facing away from cameras but they were everywhere. Someone was even taking a Facebook live video and she could only imagine what people were saying about her.

She would never get to tell her side of the story... everyone was just going to take Natasha's side.

She looked down sniffing. Another police officer looked at her.

“Wa lela? You can't cry! You can't! Not after what you did! Why are you crying?”

Tapiwa opened her mouth and loudly cried, her facial expression making her face change in an

unpleasant way.

A WEEK LATER...

.

Quickly participate so we don't delay the next insert.

Still In My Heart

✨119

Tapiwa looked at him. "You are too inexperienced to be my lawyer. I need a qualified lawyer who knows what he's doing. You are confused. Have you ever been inside the court?"

“Yes. Ke observa (I was observing) but I know what I am doing. The reason you got me is because you can’t afford a lawyer. I am your best option right now. Do you know you can get life sentence?”

“I am not going to jail..I am pregnant.”

“You are going mme kana. Wena wa tsamaya straight.”

“Can’t you say it was my hormones that made me do it?”

“Hormones make you smother babies? Your hormones are dangerous.”

“Or you can say I was provoked.”

“Did hormones make you borrow your neighbor’s car then you hit her? Ahhh my sister... forget about hormones. We are going to say you were jealous. Akere gatwe this husband is your friend’s ex. You stole your friend’s boyfriend then from there you married him and gave him a daughter. We will say you were jealous. That jealousy clouded your thinking capacity.”

“I have a baby. I can’t afford go to jail for anything longer than five years.”

“My sister you should have thought of that before you killed a baby. This case is being

watched by everyone. The crime you committed was hectic.”

“I don’t want to go to jail.”

“Pray you don’t get hung. But you are going to jail for a while. You are only 25, mme at least if you will come out at 40 or 45... it’s not that bad akere? Plus 15 years is nothing. Ke in and out. But uh...it might be a while till your trial starts or get concluded. You might find you can stay here for bo three months then your trial will start. The judge will go into deliberation for two months and after that you will get suspended. Gape considering you have a charge ya attempted. . Those are two charges. Eish my sister... pray. I will see you tomorrow. I just wanted to introduce myself..”

He stood up with his bag. "Bye."

The prison guard walked over and led Tapiwa back to everyone else.

In Lobatse later that day, Shathani drove through at Sbrana Mental Hospital. He parked his car and stepped out. He opened the back door and looked at Natasha who was sleeping holding the doll. He picked her up waking her up.

Natasha blinked then looked at the doll.

"Reign... where are we?"

He put her down then took her identity card and one of her bags in the boot.

“We are going to be staying here for a while “

Natasha held the door nicely. “Mama.. come.”

Natasha stretched hand to the air. Andrew looked at her then led her inside the hospital going to the reception.

“Dumelang I am here with my friend. She’s.. she lost her son a couple days ago. We buried him today. Since then she’s been seeing things..I took her to the hospital and they gave me this...”

Shathani gave the receptionist the paper he got from the doctor in Francistown.

The receptionist nodded. "She needs to be evaluated to see severity of the case. What she's going through happens and I am happy you brought her in. I will register her then have her admitted. We will take your number so we keep you involved. Does she have any relatives?"

"No. She lost her parents and no one just cared from then."

"Ok."

Natasha smiled looking at Shaty. "We are staying here together?"

“I have to go and get our things so I am leaving you but I am going to come back”

Natasha smiled. “Bring Reign’s clothes. Mama should he get you anything?... Mama says she’s fine. Just bring for Reign and I “

Shathani smiled looking at her beautiful smile. Her face was bare, no make up.. no nothing and her beauty still made him swallow.

“You are beautiful... do you know that?”

Natasha blushed. “Thank you.”

He hugged her tightly. Natasha giggled.

“Careful... Reign.”

Shathani smiled. “Sorry.”

She laughed. “Ok. Don’t take too long.”

“I won’t.”

He got her registered then a nurse walked over.
She smiled at Natasha.

“Hi Natasha... you can come.”

“Ok..can my mother come too?”

The nurse nodded. “Yes of cause.. she you can

come.”

Natasha hugged Shathani then walked away. Shathani took a deep breath then looked at the receptionist.

“How long can it take?”

“It depends. I can’t give the exact time frame because everyone is different. Give it time.”

“Ok.”

*

At a psychiatrist’s office, Natasha walked inside with a nurse. The doctor smiled as Natasha

kissed her doll.

The nurse nodded and walked out. The psychiatrist smiled. "Hi Natasha... I am Abigail. You can call me Abi. How are you?"

"I am fine."

"You can sit. Then introduce everyone you are with."

Natasha sat down.. she pointed at the chair next to hers. "This is my mother. And my son.."

"Ok. Uh it's nice meeting Natasha's mom. I am Abigail and I am going to help your daughter."

Natasha smiled oblivious to reality.

Shathani drove to Gaborone to one of
Natasha's favorite songs.

He took a deep breath rolling down his windows
then his phone rang. He smiled looking at his
mother calling.

"Hello?"

"Shaty..."

Shathani smiled. "Mama.."

“You haven’t called me in two days. How’s your friend?”

“We buried her son. She lost it... She’s gone crazy. I can’t blame her.. I know how it feels losing someone... when I lost... my sister I felt like I was going to lose it.”

His mother sighed. “Your twin is looking over us. And so is her son, he’s looking over her.”

“It’s painful. I took her to Sbrana. To get help.”

“You really love this girl don’t you?”

Shathani smiled. “She’s wonderful.”

“One day I want to meet her.”

“You will love her.”

“I definitely will. She’s the first woman you have ever told me about. I think she’s worth it.”

Shathani laughed. “How are you today?”

“I am fine now that I have heard your voice.”

He continued talking to her driving to Gaborone.

Kaone looked at her cousin later that day then gave her a plastic with her toiletries.

Tapiwa smiled. "Thank you..I need a lawyer."

"Didn't you get one?"

"He's an amateur. He graduated two months ago. He doesn't know what he's doing."

"I will get one for you. Maybe you can tell me everything that happened the day you killed the baby. That way I can tell the lawyer so he starts working on your case."

Tapiwa nodded. "I woke up that morning, Andrew was already awake..he was already on his phone. Then he said he was going to see Natasha at the hospital. I convinced him to leave the baby. After that, he started crying. I

tried ignoring him at first but he kept on crying that's when I smothered him with a cushion.. he died then I fixed him so he doesn't look dead. But tell him I am pregnant too. So we can work out something to say like hormones or such things."

"Ok. And you hitting Natasha with a car."

"I know Andrew was at her house. I went to her house to talk to her but she was rude so I followed her. She picked her son. I think she noticed I was following her. She stopped the car and stepped out. That's when I got her. I wasn't even planning on it."

"Ok. I will tell him..let me go home. It's late."

Kaone stood up and walked away with the recorder in her breast

At Andrew's house, Andrew tried calling Natasha again but she still wasn't picking. He went to his contacts and pressed Shathani's contact glad he had taken it from Natasha's phone.

It rang then he picked.

"Hello?"

"Hi. Ke Andrew. Are you with Natasha?"

“No. She’s at Sbrana. Maybe you can try not bothering her. You are the reason she’s there in the first place.”

“Laitaka gao nkitse and-“

“I know you enough you are the reason she’s in misery. I know you enough to know you sent people to plant shit in my house. I want you to try it again and I promise you, your mother will join your wife in prison. Nxla!”

Shathani hung up. Andrew looked at his phone and clicked his tongue.

A YEAR LATER ...

.

.

Another one is on the standby, let's quickly participate on our insert

Still In My Heart

✨118

Andrew drove with his sister. Kelly sadly looked outside the car.

She turned to her brother. "Why did you marry Tapiwa? Be honest."

Andrew looked at her. “For the wrong reasons.”

“She was Natasha’s best friend. They were tight too. Natasha always said that Tapiwa was her only friend. I don’t know how people are but I know I would never do that to my best friend. She had an affair with you knowing just how much you meant to Natasha. She went ahead and married you. You two didn’t even give Natasha time to process, you jumped and got married. Now I understand what she meant when she said she’d keep him from the world.. I didn’t understand then but now I do.. her baby is gone. Just like that and there’s nothing you or anyone else can do to make that right.”

Andrew drove with one hand. “I should have protected him. I failed.”

“You should have never had an affair with Natasha’s friend. There are plenty of woman out there. You chose her friend because you purposely wanted to hurt her.” Tears filled Kelly’s eyes then she sniffed.

Mmagwe Andrew sat with her husband I’m the car headed back home.

Her husband sighed. “You shouldn’t have run away from her.. she’s just going crazy.”

Mmagwe Andrew swallowed. “I was scared. Her mother’s grave was right there... what if she was really seeing her?”

“She needs help. She’s seeing things. You used to be a nurse. You should know these things.”

“I was just scared.”

“She needs help. Hopefully that boy knows that.”

“We should take her with.”

“Take her where? She needs to go and get help. At least that boy loves her. I saw it in his eyes. Not everyone can do what he’s doing for her.”

“I heard he’s a criminal.”

“Criminal or not.. he loves her. I spoke to him.

No one can even prove that he's a criminal. Andrew also needs to get a counselor. He must be blaming himself. What happened was a tragedy but how was he supposed to know that his wife's jealousy went that far? He needs help."

"I hated that girl right from the first day I saw her. I just knew there was something wrong."

"I blame myself. I should have never encouraged that marriage."

"You should have never! I told you!"

Rragwe Andrew kept quiet as she looked at him.

Kaone drove from the prison that same day. She took a deep breath thinking of just how Tapiwa was not remorseful.

She couldn't even begin to imagine Natasha was going through. Losing a child was never easy. Her two miscarriages had almost sent her to Sbrana.

The pain never left. She couldn't imagine how then it would feel if she has actually given birth to the baby and bonded with him then someone ends his life.

She took her phone and called Natasha. Her phone rang for a while till it stopped. She took a

deep breath and drove to the police station.

*

At the police station, Kaone walked inside the police station.

“Dumelang... uh my cousin was arrested days ago for murdering a baby. I have more evidence that she did it and I can get more if needed.”

A female police officer looked at her. “Come this way.”

Kaone followed the police officer to a certain office where a man was busy going through a file.

“Molefe... I think you might want to talk to her.”

The man looked at Kaone as the police officer walked out.

“You can sit. I am Detective Molefe.”

Kaone sat down. “My name is Kaone and I am Tapiwa’s cousin. Days before she killed the baby, she had called me. Luckily my phone records calls.

Kaone pressed her phone and played the call. The detective listened nodding.

The call ended..

“The day the baby died, she called me again but denied killing the baby.. I just went to see her in prison and she’s not even sorry. I can get a full confession from her.. I want to help. Something is wrong with her. She wants to use pregnancy to her own advantage.”

“And why do you want to help?”

“Because I will not support evil things.”

The detective nodded.. “Thank you.. I think you are what we need to just nail her right to it. The trial won’t take long.”

Kaone nodded.

At Prison, Tapiwa walked out and looked at her lawyer. He looked too young for her liking or maybe it was just the body. He cleared his throat looking at her.

“Dumelang. My name is Boka Fenya.”

She sat down. “Are you my lawyer?”

“Yes.”

“Uh how old are you?”

“23.”

“Intern?!”

“No. I graduated two months ago. You are my first case. Eish, case ye e maswe nyana for you actually murdered someone. And you confessed to it. You killed a defenseless person. Le wena o sentse mma ka go confessa. O be o confesetsa eng tota? Ba tsile go go tsenya moteng. Go batla o pleada guilty hela once! Gongwe batla go utlwela bothoko ba go nnela 15 nyana. 15 years gase sepa hela.. o ta re kga kga ebe o tswa. (You ruined it by confessing. Why were you confessing? They are going to throw you inside. We should just plead guilty once and for all. Maybe they will feel sorry for you. 15 years is nothing. You will quickly serve and you are out.)”

Tapiwa looked at him in shock.

“What are you saying?”

“My sister... you can't possibly expect a miracle after this.. be realistic. You also can see that you are going right into prison. If you plead not guilty, evidence will be found and the judge will harshly judge you. You need to be smart.”

.

Quickly participate on our insert and get the next bonus 

.

Still In My Heart

✨121

Natasha looked at Andrew as he stepped out of the car. He walked over.

“Hi.”

“What do you want?”

“I came to see you.”

“I didn’t need to see you. I never want to see you Andrew. You took my son and gave him to a voucher so she can kill him. You had my son killed. I am child-less because of you.”

Tears filled her eyes. "You hurt me and married my friend .. I let you. I let you embarrass and humiliate me .. I let you. I let you Andrew. I said nothing to you. You beat me till I almost died...and I let you. I didn't report you. I never asked anything from you. I let you be with your wife. I accepted that your love for me maybe ran out. I was going to let it go because what could I do? But my son... that was the last straw Andrew...."

Her tears ran down her cheek.

"My son was the last straw Andrew... you took away the one thing that had my heart...you snatched that away from me. I could have forgiven Tapiwa but you see my son .. you took it far Andrew. You took it way too far.. way way far Andrew and I will never forgive you for it."

She wiped away my tears. "You succeeded breaking me but I will put the pieces back together... I will come out stronger... I always come out stronger Andrew.."

She got even closer and whispered.

"I am going to be the death of you... I will hit you when you least expect it... and I will make sure. You should have killed Tapiwa because you see... my rage is unsated... it's burning and you are going to get burnt. Both of you. You have woken a monster.."

"Nate-"

Natasha moved back smiling tearfully.

“Stay away from me.”

Natasha walked past him going to Shathani’s car. Shathani stepped out of his car fixing his cap and opened the passenger door.

Shathani looked at her. “Hey mama...”

Natasha smiled. “Don’t call me that.”

Shathani smiled. “You look beautiful sweetheart.”

Andrew watched as Shathani wrapped his arms around her hugging her. Natasha held on to him. He picked her up and put her in the car. He

walked round his car and got in then drove off.

Andrew swallowed tearfully and got in his car.
His phone rang.

“Mama...”

“Did you get her?”

“No. Someone else picked her.”

“Oh... I am sorry.”

“It’s ok.. I hurt her. I expected she’d want nothing to do with me. I have hurt her a lot .. she hates me and I don’t blame her for it.”

“Natasha was a good girl for you. Yes she did hurt you but she was still young then. She loved you so much after all that. If you want her anymore then you should have let her go back then. You messed up. Maybe on the next one...you will do better.”

“Emma.”

“Just accept your losses.. life will move on.”

“Yah...”

She hung up. Andrew opened the juice he had bought for her and took a sip to help push down the painful block that had sat on his throat.

He rubbed his eyes as his vision blurred like an old Motorola picture quality.

Shathani moved to the fast lane speeding away. Natasha untied her hair letting the wind blow it.

“How are you feeling?”

Natasha looked at him.. “I will be fine.”

“Still seeing your mom?”

Natasha smiled. “No. But I would love to see her

one last time.”

“If you do, tell her I say hi.”

Natasha laughed. “I wasn’t well.”

“I know..I bought you some food.”

He reached at the backseat and got her the paperbag.

Natasha opened it salivating at the smell of grilled chicken already. She took out the meat and took a bite closing her eyes. It had been a while.

Shathani laughed. “What were they feeding

you?”

She laughed. “Not this definitely. Thank you.”

She leaned over hugging him while he kept his hand steady on the steering wheel, the other one of her back.

She moved back then gasped as Tamia’s song came up. She increased the volume singing along.

“It could be the way that you hold me

It could be the things that you say

Oh, I’m not too sure what it is boy

But I know I like feeling this way, hey

I think you're truly something special

Just what my dreams are really made of

Let's stay together, you and me boy

There's no one like you around Oh baby

I really like What you've done to me

I can't really explain it I'm so into you

I really like what I feel when I'm with you

You're a dream come true

Don't you ever leave my side

'Cause it feels so right"

She moved her head doing the high notes with
Tamia.

Amantle watched the video of Tapiwa crying
after her verdict then called Andrew.

"Hello?"

His voice sounded low. Amantle sighed. “Hi. I just saw that Tapiwa got sentenced.”

“Yeah...”

“At least justice has been served.”

“I wish it would return my son back to life.”

“I know you are hurting..I can’t imagine my daughter dead but .. at least she’s paying for what she did. O kae?”

“I am driving home from Lobatse.”

“How’s Nate?”

He chuckled. “She wants nothing to do with me.”

“I saw you last week. You are not eating properly. Come by at home when you arrive. I would have made you something to eat..please don’t say no.. my daughter deserves a healthy father.”

“Thanks.”

“Anytime.”

Amantle hung up then walked to her kitchen taking out meat getting ready to make him

something.

She took a deep breath... if this time it failed then she would just give up.

.

let's quickly participate, another one coming up



.

Still In My Heart

✨ 120

A Year Later...

At court, Tapiwa walked inside in her orange uniform, her hands cuffed. She looked around as journalists took pictures then she sat down next to her lawyer.

She turned and looked at her mother. She swallowed realizing Andrew wasn't there.

Boka looked at her. She had lost more weight. Her lips were dry and cracked. Her eyes had sunk in.

“How are you feeling?”

Tapiwa swallowed. “I am hungry.”

“Are they not giving you food?” Boka looked at her face realizing it was bruised.. “Did you get into a fight?”

Tapiwa shook her head. “There’s someone who... she rules.”

“Did you report this?”

Tapiwa coughed. “I did.. but nothing happened. I want to get out of here.”

Boka sighed. “They didn’t sentence you when you were pregnant for a reason. Now that you gave birth... There’s nothing you can do to make them feel sorry for you.”

Tears filled Tapiwa's eyes. "I can't stay in prison. I am going to die if I do... please. They are abusing me. I am being raped. Please.."

"You need to report these. But I don't think you are walking out of this one. You killed a child. You hurt another woman. She's in a mental hospital right now because of what you did to her. You heard what her psychiatrist said. You destroyed that woman. You took away her joy from her. Tota it's not looking good for you and it's difficult for anyone to feel sorry for you especially after your cousin's testimony. Shhh..."

The judge walked in then they all stood up and sat down after the judge sat down.

The judge looked at the court room.

“This is one of the most emotional cases I have ever come across. Coming to a verdict was also as difficult but a decision had to be made. A lesson had to be learnt and an example had to be made. A life was taken. A life was stolen. A life that could have been maybe a president in the future. A life that could have maybe done wonderful things... all because of envy, jealousy and more. The accused did not only take away life, you destroyed another woman. All for a man. To say it's sad that we have women like you is an understatement... it's more than just sad. It's disgusting.”

Tapiwa sniffed tearfully.

“What you did was evil. And you are not even remorseful... you are not sorry... what kind of a

woman are you? What kind of a mother are you? How would you feel if this was your daughter that was killed in such a manner? It's woman like you that paint women in bad paint. When it's like this... there's no mercy."

Journalist continued taking videos for their social media pages.

"You made us run around when you stood trial... wasting our time. Wasting the court's time. You tried to make yourself a victim yet you are the killer."

The judge leaned back.

"This court has come to a verdict and the accused is found guilty of first degree murder

to a month old, Reign Lebang. The accused is also found guilty of attempted murder of Ms Natasha Emma Lebang. You are therefore sentenced to 30 years in prison with five suspended for the murder. You are also sentenced to ten years in prison for attempted murder, with five suspended. I. Total you will be serving 30 years in prison. Court adjourned!”

The judge stood up as Tapiwa as screamed crying.

“Take her away!”

Tapiwa looked at Boka crying.

“No... no... you need to save me!”

“I am so sorry but you knew this was coming.”

“What about my daughters? They need me.”

Mmagwe Tapiwa as her daughter screamed crying.

The police dragged her away as she cried even more. Boka sighed exhausted though glad it was finally over.

At Airport Junction mall, Shathani walked out of the mall holding shopping bags and flowers.

He put them in the car then jumped on the

driver's seat and drove off calling Sbrana.

"Hello?"

"Hi. It's Shathani."

"Oh hi Shathani. She's almost done. She's seeing Doctor Abi right now for her last evaluation."

"Ok. Thanks. I am on my way."

"You are welcome."

He started the car and drove off.

At Sbrana Mental Hospital, Natasha sat with Abigail.

“So how are you feeling?”

“I am still sad that my son died.”

“And it’s ok. It’s ok to still feel pain..”

“I am hurting but I will continue with therapy.”

Abi smiled. “That’s good. Tapiwa?”

“I am angry. But I know my son will get the

justice he deserves.”

“Do you still feel like killing her?”

“I hate her for what she did. But she’s not worth me going to jail. I want my life back.”

“Good. And your siblings?”

“I am going to involve the court. To at least see them.”

“And if they reject you?”

“Then it will only be me.”

“Ok... it’s ok. You are not expected to be ok. We are on a journey and we will win.”

Natasha nodded.

Abi smiled. “Your weight is back. O marago ebile (you have a big butt and) you look alive.”

Natasha smiled. “I am barely there.”

“Waaai you look so beautiful. Shathani is going to go crazy seeing you.. so what’s the deal with him?”

Natasha smiled. “He’s a friend.”

“Ija... ebe o re friend. Even though he wasn’t

allowed to see you but he is always here. Ok.. I am going to sign your documents and refer you to a good friend of mine. She will be taking over your case. She's good. Her name is Lerato Ramere."

Abi signed a few documents then gave them to Natasha.

Over an hour later Natasha walked out of the hospital holding her documents.

She frowned looking at Andrew's car and parked next to it was Shathani's Jeep.

.

Let's quickly participate and get the next one.

Still In My Heart

✨122

Shathani parked the car in front of Natasha's gate. She looked at him.

"Thank you for keeping the house for me. I appreciate it."

He looked at her. "It's ok. Though we have kind of extended it. We also put a pool."

She smiled. "It should be nicer now."

"You will love it. Let's go in."

Shathani opened the gate then drove in. They stepped out of the car, Shathani took the flowers and handed them to her.

Natasha smiled taking the red roses. He got the shopping bags then took her hand and led her to the door. He unlocked it and walked inside with her.

Natasha took a deep breath looking at her clean house. She slowly walked to her bedroom and looked around. It was clean, her bed had been made. She opened the wardrobe and looked at her son's clothes.

Tears filled her eyes as she reached for his little blanket. She brought it to her nose immediately

smelling him. She moved back shaking, her lips pressed together but her heart ached she sat down crying.

Shathani next to her and pulled her in his arms.

He held tightly letting her cry undisturbed. She cried till she couldn't. Shathani pulled her on to his lap.

“Someone once told me it's ok to cry. When my sister was found raped and dead... I wanted to take it like a man. I told myself I would not cry because tears are a form of weakness... but then someone told me crying helps. And so I cried. I cried like a baby... it didn't bring her back but whatever that was on my chest became less heavier... so it's ok to cry and feel pain. It's ok to grieve.”

She sniffed. "It still hurts."

"And the pain never really goes away... we just learn how to live with it."

He hugged her again. Natasha hugged him back till her breathing was normal.

Shathani rubbed her back. "What do you want to eat?"

She looked at him. "Nothing heavy."

"Ok. Let me order something."

He tried to stand to take out his phone from his back pocket but she remained on him holding him tightly.

Shathani made her straddle him then he stood up as she wrapped her legs around him.

He took it his phone and walked to the kitchen where he placed her on the renovated kitchen counters while ordering food. Natasha looked at him after he hung up.

“Where are your tattoos?”

Shathani smiled. “I have non.”

“Are you sure?”

He smiled biting his lower lip then stepped back taking off his t-shirt. Natasha looked at his chest then his eyes went to his abs. He turned around to showing her his sexy back.

“See...? Nothing.”

He turned to her. “Believe me now?”

She smiled as he got closer. “Why don’t you have any tattoo? Gongwe it’s on your dick, I just didn’t see it.”

Shathani laughed. “Then maybe you can take a proper look. I don’t mind but Junior doesn’t like just coming out for no particular reason.”

She laughed. "Why don't you have tattoos?"

"I am scared of needles."

She chuckled. "Really?"

"Yes... but if I find something really worth it... I will put it on.. tattoos look painful. Imagine putting something that means shit to me then I later regret.."

She shrugged. "Maybe you are right .."

Shathani put his hands on her waist getting closer.

Natasha smiled and whispered. "I am bad for you Shathani..."

He got closer and rubbed his lips against hers.

"How bad are you for me?"

She looked in his eyes. "I am not the woman for you .. or anyone else... I don't believe in nothing anymore.."

Shathani squeezed her waist. "Not every man is the same."

"Sha-"

"Shhh..."

He moved his mouth kissing her. Natasha closed his eyes putting her hands on his shoulder.

Shathani kissed her harder, turning the kiss into a deep french kiss weakening her.

Her nipples hardened underneath her top as he wrapped his arms around her.

Natasha ran her hands on his bare back feeling his weapon on her stomach.

His phone rang next to her. Natasha moved her head and handed it to him.

“Might be the food.”

He smiled looking at her then took his phone as she got off the kitchen counters.

She walked back to her bedroom. She picked her son’s blanket. She took out her big suitcase and put all his clothes inside holding her breath so she wouldn’t smell anything. She closed it and put the back away.

Natasha turned to the bed then opened the shopping bags he had brought.

Natasha smiled looking at the clothes and shoes. The other one was full of toiletry. She undressed then walked to the bathroom.

A while later she walked out smelling good then put on the shorts he had bought her with a tank top that showed her nipples.

Shathani walked in the bedroom then paused looking at her as she applied lotion on herself.

“I can’t wait to go to a beauty spa and do my Mani and pedi.. I also want a facial... my face needs to look flawless... eish I think need a massage too and a wax. Waitse I don’t like shaving sticks or those things you were buying. They make my kuku itch gape it becomes dark nyana. I need to get my skin care products too.”

Shathani smiled watching her talk, she had lost all the baby fat and her body had taken the hour glass shape though her breast had also gone back to normal.

He looked at her face and touched her making dramatic facial expressions.

“My face is bad. The only thing I am grateful was the exercising that I did there but I need to go back to the gym.”

She looked at him and paused.. “What?”

He shook his head smiling. “Food is here.”

“Oh... anyways, I need to get my life back. Koteng people think I am done and out... they know nothing. I will show everyone. Shaty I hope you are not increasing my rent. My salary is 10k last time I was here. I can't pay anything more than 5k. Also thank you for running my

businesses ..”

She stood on her toes hugging him. Shathani picked her up and threw her over his shoulder.

“Anytime.”

He walked to the sitting room while she laughed upside down.

In Prison, that night, Tapiwa ate her beans seated at the far corner away from the bullies.

One of the inmates sat with her.

“I am sorry about your sentence.”

Tapiwa sniffed. “I feel I have HIV. I am not feeling well and they won’t test me. That’s not how I want to die..I have kids who need me.”

The inmate sighed. “I am sorry Taps. Tota almost everyone here has HIV. A lot of abuse goes on. I didn’t have it at first. You will test and just live with it.”

She sniffed crying. “I don’t want it.”

“Unfortunately this is prison and you have no much options.”

One of the bullies walked over then looked at Tapiwa.

“Hey sweetie ...”

Tapiwa held her breath so wondering who she was talking to. The bully crouched before her and tilted her chin for with an okapi knife.

“You .. come. I am tired, I need something to relax me.”

Tapiwa looked at her tearfully. She bully put the knife on her neck..

“Don’t try it... I will slash open your throat. I am dying here so I have nothing to lose.”

Tapiwa pressed her lips together as the bully pushed Natasha to the beds.

The other inmates watched glad it was not them..

.

Quickly participate, there's more inserts, the breadwinners are not resting

.

Still In My Heart

✨123

Amantle smiled opening the door for Andrew. She moved from the door letting him in. Andrew walked in, his face lifted as his daughter ran over throwing herself in his arms.

Andrew laughed holding her up.

“Hey...”

“Daddy look... come..”

He walked with her to her school papers that were on the table. Andrew sat down and smiled looking at her 100% on every paper.

“Wow!”

Azania giggled. "Teacher said I am number one."

"Because you are."

"Are you happy daddy?"

Andrew smiled looking at her. "I am more than happy. I am proud of you baby."

Azania smiled proudly sitting on her father's lap. Amantle smiled dishing. She took a deep breath and set the table then out their plates down.

"Dinner is ready... come."

Andrew stood with her then sat on the dining table, his daughter next to him. Amantle smiled.

“Let’s pray..”

They all held hands. Amantle took a deep breath.

“God thank you for my child and for her father. Thank you for our lives and everything we have. Bless the food we are about to eat. Touch Andrew’s heart father and help him heal from his pain. Help him see a way forward. I pray for my family, Lots you know what’s in my heart. I am tired of bring hopeful. Help me accept what can never be if it won’t be. If it’s going to be please bless it. In the name of Jesus, amen.”

Andrew looked at her then said Amen with his daughter. Amantle smiled.

“Let’s eat.”

They ate while Azania spoke non stop. A few hours later, Andrew put her to bed while Amantle cleaned the sitting room.

Andrew walked out and looked at her.

“Are you ok?”

She turned to him. “Yes. Why?”

“Ama-“

“I love you.” She took a deep breath, her eyes becoming glossy with tears. “I know what you are going to say. Let me talk.” She put down the dish towel.

“I love you. I .. I have met other people but my heart was always with you. It’s stupid I know because who waits for years like me. I actually hoped you and Tapiwa work out so that I can deal with the fact that you got married. But then it ended and I am back at being hopeful. I rejected my transfer years back in hopes.. and now another opportunity has come.. I am hopeful again. I am taking ten steps back. I just wish... I wish you saw what I see. The possibility of us. Our daughter is growing. I see another child. I see us happy. But that’s just my wish. I

want Aza to experience family... I know you love her but... I wish... I wish we could give her the real deal." She laughed tearfully. "You can reject me now."

Andrew got closer and held her hands.

"You are a wonderful woman. You are beautiful and smart. And I can see what you are seeing but it would be unfair when I just don't love you the way you love me."

"But you can learn... you can... God I am so desperate." She put her hands on her face. Andrew hugged her. She wrapped his arms around him sniffing.

She moved her head and kissed him. Andrew

put his hands on her waist.

“Ama wait.. I-“

She silenced him kissing him more unzipping her dress and pushed it down that it fell on her feet while she remained naked.

She took. Her hands and put them on her body.

Andrew ran his hands on down to her butt. She unzipped his pants and took his dic stroking him.

Andrew picked her up and laid her on her couch getting on top of her taking control. She helped him take off his t-shirt breathing heavily.

Andrew squeezed her breast as she stroked his dick. He paused.

“Condom..”

“We will test...”

He looked at her then kissed her pulling her closer. She let go as he rubbed himself on her.

She closed her eyes unable to believe he was actually with her, breathing heavily on top of her..

She put her legs on his shoulders. Andrew looked at her pressing at her hole then

#removed.

The following morning, Natasha woke up alone on her bed though when she had slept she wasn't alone.

She looked at the note on the side of the bed.

'Had an emergency to attend to, you look beautiful while sleeping..'

She smiled at the note and walked to the bathroom.

She walked out after showering and took out

her red suit and ironed it.

She sat in front of the mirror doing her makeup till she was satisfied with her look. Natasha hummed tying her hair into a tight sleek bun then dressed up.

A while she walked out of the house, her heels echoing on the floor. She unlocked her car and got in. She looked at just how clean it was.. he had probably cleaned it up before he left because it had a fresh smell of cleanliness.

Natasha out her flask down and drove off out after pressing the gate remote.

She drove to the law firm and walked inside.

The receptionist looked at her, her mouth dropping open.

“Nate!”

Natasha smiled.. “Hey!”

They hugged while Natasha laughed. The receptionist smiled.

“You look so beautiful.”

“Thanks..is boss lady in?”

“Yes.”

“Ok, Later!”

Natasha walked to Resego’s office then knocked walking in.

Resego looked at her.

“Natasha!”

Natasha smiled.. “Hey...”

Resego stood up and hugged tightly.

“Thank God!”

Natasha giggled. “Yeah... it feels good being

out.”

“When were you released?”

“Yesterday. Shaty picked me up.”

Resego smiled. “I am so happy to see your”

“Me too. I am here to report for duty.”

Resego smiled then sat down. “Sit.”

Natasha sat down. “I am ready to be up and rolling..I am good now. I am ready for challenges.”

“Yes.. uh... I had to terminate your contract months back. I couldn't tell you because you know... you were dealing with a lot. I couldn't keep paying you when you were not working.”

“Yeah.. I understand. I will sign another one.”

“I had to hire the temp that was holding on for you as a full time. I am sorry Nate but it's business. I had to let you go but you are a fire cracker.. you will get something. I will recommend you..”

Natasha looked at her. “I am fired?”

Resego looked at her. “I am sorry..”

.

Quickly participate (like and comment) so we have them all tonight

.

Still In My Heart

🌟🌟124

Resego looked at Natasha..

“I was making a loss. I had to make a decision Natasha. I am sorry. You were truly an asset.”

Natasha looked at her. “Can’t I still be an asset?”

I understand your decision but you know me..”

“I know. But I have enough stuff already. Hiring you means firing someone and I really don’t want to do that.”

Natasha nodded. “Ok. Thank you.”

“I am glad you are out and better.”

Natasha nodded.. “Yeah..”

Natasha stood up and walked out. Natasha waved at the receptionist keeping a brace face then walked to her car.

She got in and took a deep breath. Her phone

rang, she looked at Shathani calling and picked.

“Hey...”

“Hi.”

“What’s wrong?”

“I lost my job.”

“Resego fired you?”

“Seems like she long fired me. But I am ok. It’s ok.”

“Where are you?”

She swallowed. "I am leaving. I am going home. But I am fine."

"Let's meet at home."

He hung up. Natasha sat in her car trying not to get discouraged but then... she took a deep breath and drove to her house. She drove inside just as Shathani drove in.

He stepped out in black formal pants and a white shirt tucked in though with the first three buttons unbuttoned.

She stepped out of the car and smiled. "I am ok.. I couldn't expect her to hire me for a year and... It was expected but it's not the end."

“Nate...-“

“I am ok. I... I am good and I will get another job. I will be fine. I just... I will just... I will get another job. I mean... I have you to write on my resume. Right?”

He hugged her. Natasha closed her eyes holding her tears. She had cried and it was enough.

She slowly wrapped her arms around him. Shathani kissed her neck.

“Or maybe you can start your own. Working for people is a drawback.”

She opened her eyes. “Ke simola kae Shaty? (Where do I even start Shaty?) I have no clients... and getting premises is expensive.”

“Then work from home. Utilize what you have. I can be your client but not on crime.. because I have been behaving. I know a couple of friends who may need you. And maybe it’s time to expand your horizons... you are trying to be like your dad but you can only be yourself.”

He looked In her eyes. “You can do a lot... Resego has five employees. No shade but it’s been seven years and there’s no much growth. You can be better. Look at the bigger picture.”

She looked at him. “You added more rooms. I

can use that. And the sitting room.”

“Now that’s more like it.” He looked at her suit.
“You look hot.”

Natasha smiled. “You look... like you are everything but a thug.”

Shathani laughed and pinched her cheek. “I am a child of God. And I bet you’d look much better in nothing but those heels while bending on a desk... chest down.”

She looked at him and swallowed. “I am too innocent for this kind of conversation rra.”

Shathani smiled and leaned over whispering

something in her ear. Natasha blushed then turned and walked to her door laughing.

Shathani smiled watching walk inside the house before getting in his car and driving off.

At Amantle's house, Amantle drive back from dropping her daughter at school. She walked to her bedroom and looked at Andrew who was still sleeping with a sheet covering his lower body.

She smiled and took off her shoes. She popped a mint sweet in her mouth then took off she sheet looking at his dic. She stroked him getting him hard then put him in her mouth.

Andrew woke and looked at her flexing his muscles at the feeling.

He grunted as she started sucking him taking him further inside her mouth stroking the base.

Andrew grunted louder as she went faster pushing him even deeper.

He curled his toes as she gagged on him but not stopping.

“Fuvk Ama...wait... shit..!”

She went even faster.. Andrew thrust from underneath getting closer and grunted louder

offloading in her mouth.

Amantle swallowed and smiled.

“I am going to make breakfast.”

She walked out smiling. Andrew threw his head back breathing heavily.

In the sitting room, Andrew’s phone vibrated from the floor.

Amantle walked over and picked it.

She looked at a landline calling and picked.

“Hi... Andrew it’s Tapiwa..I just.. I didn’t see you yesterday. I am scared. Things are hard in here.. I need help. Can you hear me?”

“Hi Tapiwa. It’s Amantle. It’s a Shame that you chose to kill an infant because of jealous when you could have just accepted your place in Drew’s life as second best. You should be happy to know everyone is happy with your sentencing though I feel 30 years is too short. You deserved a life sentence. But it’s ok. You and Drew are done. I didn’t think you expected to be told.”

“I am going to sue you! Andrew is my husband! We are married! You are not smart if you think you can sleep with a married man and get away with it.”

“He’s planning on divorcing you. You are done for..not even that second child could save your marriage. No one would want to stay married to a murderer like you.”

“I am going to sue you!”

She screamed over the phone. Amantle hung up and put down the phone going to the kitchen.

Thirty minutes later, Andrew walked out of Amantle’s bedroom then picked his phone. He is checked his messages and opened a screenshot from one of his colleagues..

He looked at a picture of Natasha on Facebook then opened his Facebook and looked at her new profile picture. He looked at the red suit

hugging her curves. He sat down looking at her. Amantle walked over holding a tray with his breakfast.

“There.”

He looked at her and smiled. “Thanks. Last night was great but I am not going to take advantage of you and have another Tapiwa mess going on.. If I find someone I love... I am going to leave you and I would have wasted your time.. I don’t want to do that. I don’t want hurt you. I would love for my daughter to grow up in a household with a mother and father but not like this. I will never respect you. I don’t love you. Right now the only person I love is Nate. Hopefully that will fade off and I will love someone else. I don’t love you.. I feel nothing for you.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨125

Amantle looked at him.

“I don’t want to pretend and just settle because if it happens that I meet someone I like better, nothing will stop me from going for them.”

Amantle took a deep breath. "Ok. So.."

"So we need to get you morning afters. So far I have one child that I am sure of. I heard Moeni has a white baby so it's not mine.. whoever I end up with.. I don't want her to find me with a lot of children and you deserve better than to be a baby mama of two kids. This is how you start getting angry and...can we just not do that?"

She nodded. "Ok."

"I am sorry but that's the truth."

"Ok. It's ok. I will get the pills. You can eat."

"No.. I will get them for you. I will spend the day

with you.”

“Ok.”

She walked to her bedroom. He had already fixed the bed. She closed the door and took a deep breath. She looked at her shaking hands then sat down putting her hand over her mouth crying.

Later that afternoon, Natasha walked out of the hair salon with her new hairdo. She touched her weave that looked like it was wet walking to her car. She got inside and smiled looking at her manicured nails.

Natasha started her car and drove to a mall then parked thinking of the money she was going to spend. She almost laughed thinking of her unemployment situation.

Natasha stepped out of the car and walked inside the mall holding her handbag.

Her phone vibrated then she took it out and opened a message from Shathani.

Shathani: Where are you? Are you ok?"

Natasha smiled texting.

Natasha: About to blow my last hard earned money 🙄 I'm trying to deal ka unemployment.

Shathani: 😂 spend it wholeheartedly, it might be your last

Natasha: Bolo! 😂

Her phone vibrated then a message from FNB came through. Natasha gasped at the 10k that had been deposited into her account with reference 'unemployment Struggles'.

Shathani: Going into a meeting, talk later. Call if you need me.

She smiled staring at the money and texted him back.

Natasha: Thank you for the ten thou! You didn't have to. You have done so much for me. You should know I am going to use this money wholeheartedly.

She put away her phone and walked inside the mall.

She entered a shop that sold her skin care products then grabbed a trolley then picked her products putting everything inside. She picked new makeup and a few more things.

“Uhu! Natasha!”

Natasha turned and frowned looking at Neo.

“Neo..”

“Hi. I heard you were with the crazy people. Gatwe you were crazy and you were seeing ghosts. Is it true? It’s a problem.”

Natasha smiled fixing her white dress shirt.
“Where did you hear it?”

“People will always talk. Gatwe you even thought a doll was your baby.” Neo laughed “Ijo no... not me Shem. Going crazy!”

Natasha laughed too. “Imagine a whole elderly woman who now has wrinkles with a deadbeat hairline having imaginary beef with me... Shem could never be me! Sweety are you ok? Blink twice if you need help. You might also need

Sbrana because this can't be normal. How do you think you can look down on me with a whole wig sitting on your big forehead? There are lace fronts these days. Your wig looks like a dirty blanket, do you ever wash it or iron it? No wonder you are still like this. O leswe nyana ebile o worse these day. I thought I'd find you better."

Natasha laughed and put on her sunglasses.

"Also try the gym... shape your body. Imagine I'm from Sbrana but I still look ten times better than you. You look like a worse version of the Neo I met donkey years ago, you look worse than when I first met you. And these days no one wears wedges. You look tacky. Gape never wear short sleeves with hairy armpits.. it's embarrassing.. bye mmagwe who? Whatever

your daughter's name is..."

Natasha modeled her way to the till in her six inch gladiators that showed her nicely painted toe nails. She paid then walked out, her short shirt dress lifting showing more of her smooth legs.

She bumped into Tebatso and paused as he looked at her in shock.

"Hi!"

Natasha looked at Neo then at him. "You took her back?"

He smiled. "No. We are getting things for the

kids.”

“I see... well nice seeing you.”

“You look... wow! Beautiful.. when did you come out?”

“I came out yesterday.” She looked at him noticing he had gotten chubby, he also had a port belly..

Tebatso smiled. “You look really beautiful.”

Natasha smiled. “Thanks.”

Neo walked over.

“Tebatso, come and see the shoes I was telling you I liked.”

Natasha looked at her, Neo had fixed her wig putting back in position. Natasha laughed and walked away headed to another shop.

Neo looked at Tebatso.

“This girl is so rude. Nxla! For someone who had went crazy, she has so much confidence. Confidence ya masepa! She bores me.”

Tebatso looked at her.. “I don’t know your problem with Natasha but I am not buying anything from Forschini for my youngest child. Ackermans and Jet are open.”

Tebatso walked out of Forschini. He looked at where Natasha had walked to but she was out of sight. He took a deep breath still mesmerized.

That evening, Andrew watched as she drank the second pill. Andrew waited for a couple of minutes then smiled.

“Thanks. I have to go. I want to ask Nate if I can have a few of Reign’s pictures.”

She nodded. He kissed his daughter and walked out.

Amantle pushed three fingers down her throat and vomited hoping she had vomited the pill too.

.

We are now at 7.6k likes on the sponsor's picture, let's continue liking. It's the post underneath this one. Target is 8.5k likes. Bonus will be posted this morning.

.

Still In My Heart

🌟🌟126

Natasha sat in her house setting up her laptop. She reached for her plate opening her

documents.

Her phone vibrated ringing. She frowned looking at the unsaved number calling. She picked then kept quiet.

“Hi. Please don’t hang up. I just wanted ask if I can have one picture of our son.. if that’s ok with you.”

Natasha hung up and went to her folders. She held her breath then opened the ones with her son. She selected a few quickly and sent them over to him through WhatsApp before blocking him.

Natasha looked at her laptop and took a deep breath typing.

In minutes she was typing fast. A while later she got off the kitchen stool and took a bottle of water in her now packed fridge. She thoughtfully stood by her fridge. She walked to her laptop and typed a new idea.

Her phone disrupted her, she sighed and picked it up. She looked at Tebatso calling and answered.

“Hello?”

“Hi.. it’s Tebatso.”

“I know. I have your number.”

He laughed. "Ok. I just.. can I see you?"

"I am busy right-"

"It won't take long. I promise."

"I am home. I hope you are coming here to discuss Neo."

"No. I wanted to give you something."

*

Tebatso parked at Natasha's gate. Natasha walked over to him opening her gate. He stepped out of his car holding flowers.

She looked at them. "Andrew sent you?"

"No. He doesn't know I am here. I got these for you."

Natasha got the flowers and smiled. "They are for what?"

"I am sorry for what happened."

Natasha nodded. "Thank you."

"I am happy you are doing better."

"So am I."

Tebatso smiled looking at her. "You are still beautiful.."

Natasha smiled back. "Thank you. And you look.. different."

He laughed. "I gained a bit but I am trying to get to the gym."

"You look like a father of two."

Tebatso smiled. "That's a nice way of putting it."

"You will be back in shape soon."

“I just wanted you to know I am still here.”

Natasha nodded. “I am completely cutting off everything and anyone that has something to do with Andrew in my life. I should have long done this, maybe if I did I would have avoided a lot.”

“I wish you chose me. I really wish you chose me. Things would have been different. Way different.”

“I am sure. But we are here now. Unfortunately I loved your friend.”

“Things can still be different.”

“I don’t believe nothing anymore. It’s too late and I want Andrew far away from me.”

“He doesn’t have to know.”

“But he’s your friend. You know his history with me.”

Shathani’s car drove over and parked behind Tebatso’s car. Tebatso turned to Shathani immediately recognizing him. Natasha moved back.

“You have to go.”

He nodded then got in his car. Shathani reversed back so Tebatso would also reverse

back. He drove away looking at Shathani who was smoking in his car.

Natasha to watched him as he drove in but he remained in his car smoking. She walked inside the house and put the flowers down. She finished off her proposal then closed her laptop and started cooking.

Shathani walked inside the house a while later. Natasha looked at him as hopped on the counters looking at her.

She looked at him as he remained looking at her in silence.

“I am almost done.”

“I love your hair.”

She smiled. “Thank you.”

What did you do today?”

“I went shopping. Thank you for the money earlier on. I did everything.. the house look alive.”

He looked at her smile. “Ta kwano...”

Natasha put the fork she was holding down and walked over to him. She stood between his legs inhaling the nicotine smell mixed with mint and his perfume.

He pulled her closer moved his head and kissed her softly. She touched his shoulders, her eyes closed standing on her toes. Shathani pulled away.

“Your pot is burning.”

She smiled. “Are you ok?”

Shathani’s rubbed her lips. “Yeah, are you?”

“Yes.”

“Then I couldn’t be better.”

“That was Andrew’s friend. Tebatso. The one who I used to work for. I told you about him and

Neo. He's the one. He was passing his condolences."

Shathani chuckled. "Ok."

Natasha smiled. "Why are you not kissing me like you were kissing me before?"

Shathani laughed. "And how was I doing it before?"

She blushed. "Not like this. Gape you didn't greet me."

"Because o batla go ntirisa bothwatswa. Gao swabe?! (Because you want to use me.)

Natasha laughed. "That's not true."

Shathani got off her kitchen counters putting his hands on her waist.

"I don't want to get hurt. I think this is the wrong timing for anything. You are looking for somewhere to dish your pain... and I don't want to fall victim to that when I actually love you. You need a break from men, I can only offer friendship while I wait. Meaning no more kissing because I am going end up pinning you against the wall."

She swallowed looking at him.

Shathani pushed her against the wall kissing her hard, Natasha's heart pumped faster as he

ravished her lips..

She breathed heavily as her panty flooded. He moved his mouth and kissed her neck while pulling down her tank top.

He moved his mouth to her breast. Natasha closed her eyes and moaned softly pressing her thighs together.

He moved further down then pulled down her shorts and leaned over running his tongue on her sensitivity.

Natasha closed her eyes as he begun working his tongue on her smoothly waxed p*ssy.

Natasha closed her eyes putting her hand on his head while leaning against the wall.

He pushed a finger inside and worked it in and out, his mouth still on her.

Natasha's legs shook as she vibrated spasming. He got up and kissed her lips. Natasha touched his chest kissing him back. Shathani moved back.

"I think something is burning."

They both turned to her pot. Natasha staggered over and took it off the drive dumping it in the sink.

Shathani's phone rang then he walked out picking.

She took a deep breath as her p*ssy throbbed for more.

She look at the burnt meat then walked out of the kitchen taking her phone.

Shathani walked back inside minutes later.

"I am ordering us something."

Shathani kissed her. "There's an emergency that need me.."

She nodded. "What time are you coming back?"

“Maybe not tonight.”

“Why...”

“Natasha-“

“I won’t touch you..I swear..”

Shathani laughed. “I will. I will see you tomorrow.”

He kissed her cheek and walked out. Natasha put her phone away and sat down switching on her TV.

She picked her phone up then opened her Facebook bored. She looked at Tapiwa's case trending. The fact that all she had gotten was thirty years angered her. God knew she deserved more... she deserved more than just prison... she deserved to suffer. She deserved to die a very painful death.. one she was going to execute.

The following morning, Andrew looked at mmagwe Tapiwa as she walked inside his house.

"How are you son?"

"I am fine. How are you?"

She sat down with Tapiwa's youngest daughter on her back while she held Naledi in her arms.

"I am here with your kids. My health has taken a different direction. The doctor said I have ulcers. I will not be able to take full care of them so I thought since Tapiwa is not coming out, then maybe their father can take them."

Andrew nodded. "I understand. Thank you for bringing them."

"Thank you my son. My sister is waiting for me outside. I have to go."

She put Naledi on the couch then removed the baby from her back and handed her over to him.

Andrew looked at her and nodded.

“Ok.”

Mmagwe Tapiwa hurried out leaving Andrew with his kids. Andrew took out his phone and made a call.

“Drew..”

“Tsotsi, I am bringing my kids over..ke bata di DNA tests on both.”

“What? O suspects foul play?”

“The first one I am unsure. I need to know while it's too early.”

“Ok..bring them.”

Mmagwe Tapiwa got inside her sister’s car.

“Did he believe you?”

“Yes. I won’t suffer for Tapiwa’s sins . He has to take his kids. Akere he’s the onep who sent the mother to jail.”

At a private clinic, Amantle looked at the doctor.

“I only drank one pill ... the other one I vomited it.
Is there a chance that I can get pregnant?”.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨127

The doctor looked at her.

“Which ones did you take?”

“I am not sure. But he bought two.”

“Usually there’s one inside. They do the same job. The second one was just to make sure just in case. When did you have unprotected sex?”

“Last night.”

“And you drank it today. I am afraid there’s no chance of you being pregnant. Today was when the pill was most effective. The first one was enough.”

Amantle looked at her. “Ok.”

“Was that all?”

“Yes. Thank you.”

Amantle stood up and walked out going to her car. She took a deep getting inside then called the HR department reversing.

“Amantle..”

“Hi. I am coming to sign my transfer firms. How quickly am I wanted there?”

“You have two weeks off to settle.”

“That’s good. I am coming.”

She hung up and played Tasha Cobbs driving to work.

At catering company, Natasha walked inside her office as her manager followed behind her.

“I am so happy to you are back.”

Natasha smiled and sat down. “I am glad to be back too. How was new management?”

“Strict. Bathong waitse that man ijo! Nkile ka sabawela then Tinashe and Lame got fired because of late coming. From there he was like yeah we rebranding. Ebe a reka the hotdog trucks ko Maun and F-Town. Also in Moleps. Waitse mma back then we were not working, Shathani came and we started working. No more lunch breaks that no one can understand.

Gotwe if we don't make 5k and above, I'm getting fired. I am happy you are back. Koore everyday you come early, the food gets done and get delivered to the stores. Each store has to make at least 5k. He bought the trucks for every college. I was worried at Limkokwin thinking of competition and that our plates are P38 but it's always loaded. Gape we changed our menu."

Natasha smiled. "Waitse Shaty took this place and owned it. I saw our billboard."

"Your new man mma... he's goals but strict."

"You will have to fill me in on everything but I want to expand into new horizons. I have nothing but time in my hands. But I am happy you are still here."

“I am happy to see you too. I have to go and check the UB team.”

“Ok.”

She walked out then Natasha fixed her table be and opened her laptop. Natasha stood up and opened the windows letting fresh air circulate. She sat down just as Shathani walked in.

Natasha smiled as he smiled at her.

“Hey mama...”

She watched him as he sat on her desk staring at her, it took her a couple of seconds to realize

she was not going to get a kiss then she smiled standing. She wrapped her arms around him hugging him.

“Thank you for what you did with my company.”

Shathani inhaled her fragrance as she held him tightly. Natasha smiled then sat down.

“How do I pay you back?”

“You don’t have to pay me back. I expect nothing from you. I saw your business proposal. I like it.”

“Do you think it’s worth it? I found someone who’s selling a farm. 40 hectares, undeveloped.

It's a Riverfront farm in Mau. The property has a water rights certificate. She says it's furnished with wildlife.. there are hippos and beautiful views of the Okavango river. Tourism is money. No one looks into that, they think it can only be a government thing... this farm is money. Millions. It's big."

"How much does she want?"

Natasha smiled. "750k. I can negotiate it to 650k. Then I will need a couple of hundred thousands for development."

Natasha stood up then locked her office door.

"This can be beneficial for you. You can clean your money through this Shaty. You've got

money you can't use. Clean it through me. I can get this off the ground. I know I can... the government will want in on this. I stand a huge win. You stand to be able to use your money. And you will be an investor. You can benefit from this."

Shathani looked at her. "How much are you looking?"

"I need maybe... just to be safe.. 2mil? I mean to also keep it going the first months of business. Of cause I am going to take a loan from the bank... for record keeping. I think I will ask for a million... my businesses make over 10k per day. I saw the balance in the bank. It's a lot but I also need to get a restaurant. I saw a place yesterday. A golf course just outside Gaborone. I am thinking of a hotel.. 5 star hotel

with a restaurant. Maybe build a man made dam or two. Maybe in the future if I expand I will be looking into turning it into a residential area. I want to use the funds I have for the golf estate... I found out this morning that it was owned by one of the big shots in Gabs. He passed on and the son, 22 years old has been hosting parties there. I want to offer him a million.. he will jump on it. He's overexcited gape daddy left him fortunes. He doesn't see the value now. Am I talking too much?"

Shathani got up smiling. "No. You got the fire. Right now you sound like you are still brainstorming. Come to me with the final product. I need numbers.. what am I getting from investing 2 million or more into you. I need to know how that million is going to be paid off. Work on it then present it."

“Ok.”

Shathani looked in her eyes and kissed her cheek then walked out. Natasha sat down excitedly looking her laptop.

In prison, Tapiwa took a deep breath holding the phone.

“Natasha Lebang, hello?”

“I know you murdered your uncle in cold blood. All they need is my statement to open the case. Akere o dule ko ditsenwa, (You are out from the looney bin) you are going to represent me. I

need a good lawyer.”

“I was waiting for this call.”

“I will tell them everything. You think you are smart akere.”

“I know I am smart sweety. Report me and your man joins you in prison. This would be a jackpot. Two birds, one stone. Let me tell you something... I am going to kill you. I am going to feed you to the Lions alive. They will shred you in pieces till there's nothing left. But at the meantime... your kids are my next stop. You don't deserve to be a mother .. “

“If you touch my kids Natasha I will-“

“You will what? Exactly... get your tears ready.”

.

Forgive me family, I'm not well today.

.

Still In My Heart

✨128

Andrew put the kids back in his car at the private hospital then he got in picking Tebatso's call.

“Laitaka...”

“Did you test them?”

“Yes. If they are mine I am going take care of them.”

“Why now?”

“I just want to be sure. Tapiwa is not going to be here for most of their lives. She will find them old. I don't want to then find out that I had been taking care of children that are not mine.”

He started the car and drove off.

“I guess it makes sense. I saw Nate yesterday.”

“Where?”

“At Gamecity. I didn’t know she was out.”

“Yeah.. she was released.”

“Do you think there’s a chance for you?”

“It would be a miracle laitaka. She hates me. I don’t even blame her. If ever I get back with her, I will start going to church every Sunday.

Natasha is not your ordinary kind of woman. She’s the type you regret losing for the rest of your life. Right now I need a nanny. I just need to forget Nate and focus on other things.”

Tebatso laughed. “Welcome to the club.”

Later that day, Natasha walked inside her house calling her mother's sister. Her phone rang a couple of times before she picked.

"Hello?"

"Hello, aunty ke Natasha."

"What do want?"

"Can I please speak to my siblings?"

"They want nothing to do with a rotten woman like you."

“Did they say that?”

“Stop calling my phone Natasha!”

“I am going to come to Phikwe, expect me some time.. I am tired of this nonsense. I have a right to those people. My brother is still under 18 and according to the law I can take him as long as I can prove financial stability.”

“Don’t you dare come to my house Natasha! What do you want to teach them? Bad manners like sleeping with your relatives?!”

Natasha swallowed. “I am coming.”

She hung up then almost laughed. How could she just think she was sleeping with her Uncle? At the age 13 what did she even know? It was if everyone had turned a blind eye to the abuse and she was to blame.

She thought of her uncles wife. Last she had heard of, she had gotten remarried. Natasha walked to her bedroom then took a pen and paper writing names of everyone who had crossed her till the last name... Kaone.

She looked at every name on the paper and stood up undressing planning the perfect revenge for everyone. It all ended in one way.

All she has to do was being smart. Her first stop was Tapiwa. Her youngest baby was only three months old.

Natasha walked to the bathroom and took a shower wondering if her mother had the kids.

She walked out minutes later and picked her phone.

She scrolled through her contacts till mmagwe Tapiwa' contact.

Natasha listened as the phone rang.

“Hello?”

“Hello mme.. it's Natasha. How are you?”

“I am fine Natasha..how are you? I never apologized for what Tapiwa did. I don't know what got over her. You two used to be friends. You grew up together.”

“It's life. People change but I have forgiven her.”

“Can't you tell the police that so that they release her?”

Natasha took a deep breath. “I will try. At least they should release her for her kids. Are you with them?”

“No. I left them with their father.”

“Oh ok... I will talk to the police. Goodbye.”

“Goodbye my girl.”

Natasha hung up then dropped her towel and started lotioning. Natasha stood in front of the mirror putting on her night dress.

“You are not a bad person Nate... they started this.. you are finishing it.”

Amantle looked at Andrew as he opened the door holding the baby.

She smiled. “Hi.”

“Hey.”

“I just wanted to tell you I am moving with my job.”

“To where?”

“Kasane.”

“Are you taking Azania?”

“No. She will remain with my sister.”

“Is your sister the father of that child?”

“No. But she has more experience.”

“I can take care of my child. When you leave, leave my child here. You will get the holidays. No child of mine will stay with relatives when I am here.”

Amantle nodded. “Ok. Can I come in?”

He moved from the door then she walked in. She looked at Naledi playing on the floor crawling.

“She’s big!”

He nodded. “Yes.”

Amantle picked her up looking at her afro. She

looked so much like her mother. Naledi put her thumb in her mouth.

“She looks like Tapiwa. I wish Azania looked like me not like a female version of you.”

Andrew laughed. “Azania ke first born. All first borns look like their fathers.”

“Will you manage with all three kids alone?”

“I am hiring a nanny tomorrow.”

“I can help you look.”

“Thanks. Ke dira di interview kamoso. (I am doing interviews tomorrow?)”

“Ok.”

The baby started crying. Andrew walked to the kitchen and took her bottle and started feeding her.

He looked at her. “Was there anything else?”

She smiled. “No. You want me to go?”

Andrew smiled. “I was just asking.”

“If you want me to go, it’s ok.”

“I didn’t say that.”

“I am leaving tomorrow. I thought I’d properly say goodbye before I leave. Today I brought condoms..but I can go if you want me to.”

He looked at her watching Naledi fall asleep in her arms.

“Ama-“

“Just a goodbye... I will never ask you to take me back.”

He laughed. “Ok.”

Amantle smiled then sat down putting Naledi to sleep.

*

The following morning just before 4, Amantle slowly got off bed naked. She quickly dressed while he slept then put all four used condoms from the floor, her p*ssy aching what it had been through. She tied them and put them on her handbag then picked her shoes and walked out pressing his gate remote.

Amantle jumped in her car and drove out calling him.

“Hello?”

“Hey. I just left. Close the gate?”

There was a bit of silence.

“Why did you leave so early?”

Amantle laughed. “I respect being a one night stand.”

Andrew laughed. “That was a sleek move.”

“Yes. I will see you later dropping off Azania.”

“Ok. I am happy for you Ama. Don't date soldiers when you get there. There's no good one. Find someone descent.”

Amantle laughed. "Ok."

She hung up headed to her house then walked inside with the condoms.

.

This is the second bonus from yesterday.
Coming next is yesterday's morning insert.
Quickly participate for it come quicker.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 130

Natasha slowed down going off road. She drove for a while then looked at his Range Rover by

the tree and parked next to him.

Andrew got off his bonnet and looked at her as she stepped out of the car. Natasha opened her boot then grabbed a box and walked over to him.

Andrew looked at her. "Hi."

Natasha took a deep breath. "I had done a photoshoot a week before he was killed. I never got to look at the pictures and I don't think I want to now. So you can have them. And look at what you took away."

He looked at her then took the box.

Natasha swallowed moving back.. “I loved my son. He was everything to me. I loved him so much. He gave me purpose of waking up every night. When I found out I was pregnant.. it was the time I found out that you were cheating on me. I really thought it was you just cheating and I was ready to discipline you then we move forward because why would I let go of a relationship I worked so hard for? I loved you Andrew... see I loved you so much I could never see beyond you. In my head I was going to take the car, whoever it was you were busy with was going to be just like Moeni because you were my man Andrew..” Natasha smiled tearfully. “No one could take you away from me. They could take anything... not you. I had bought this..” Natasha took out a ring from her pocket and laughed.

“I was going to ask you to marry me because

you were taking too long to ask. That's how much I loved you. And I could forgive anything you did because I was convinced you were the man for me." Natasha smiled. "But you never prepared me for Tapiwa or her pregnancy. When I found out it was her... I wasn't thinking of leaving. Then you beat me... you punched me like I had stolen something from you. Maybe you had wanted to kill me that night. I am not sure but I knew you were gone... she had taken you from me. So I stayed away Andrew. I carried my baby full term. I hosted my baby shower and I was the only guest. I gave birth and he was suddenly the love of my life. I was going to do everything for him. And four weeks and three days later.. I didn't have him anymore. You took him and fed him to the wolves..."

"Nate-"

“You will one understand my rage Andrew... you will one day understand my pain. One day you will understand my pain and I will forgive you after that. I will let go of the hate the day you understand. I promise you. You will lose something you hold dear to your heart... it will be snatched away the way my son was snatched away. Pain will consume you till you can't tell what's real and what's not... I will forgive you then.

Natasha took a deep breath. “That's all. Bye.”

“I love you. I know and understand your hate for me. I would feel the same. I never wished for anything bad to happen to him. I may have just met him but I loved him.”

“If you loved him then you will understand my

actions.”

Natasha walked back to her car and got in then drove off.

Andrew opened the box and took the pictures from the shoot. He swallowed looking at every picture till Natasha’s maternity shoot. He looked at the smile on her face... he could not remember when he last saw her smile like that. He sat in his car and looked at each and every picture smiling.

She had looked so beautiful pregnant. Andrew’s phone vibrated ringing.

He took it out and picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’s Mich-.. it’s Rona. Naledi’s temperature is high. I gave her paracetamol but it’s still high gape she looks so sick.. can you come back so you can take her to the hospital?”

“Ok.”

He put away the pictures then started his car and drove home.

At Andrew’s house, Rona walked out holding her as soon as Andrew drove in.

“She woke up after you left. She played for a while then she just laid down. I thought she wanted to sleep again so I thought I’d feed her first. She vomited it and her temperature has been up. I gave her paracetamol.”

“Ok. Go and take Tsame.”

She handed him the Naledi. “Ok.”

She hurried back to the house then took the baby and walked out locking behind her.

Andrew looked at Naledi getting worried, he could tell something was seriously wrong. Rona jumped in the car then Andrew drove off with one hand while holding Naledi with the other one.

His phone rang connected to his car radio.

He looked at the caller and quickly swiped the screen.

“Tsotsi...”

“I am trying to push for the results... the young one...the baby... that one so far I know she’s yours. The older one is who’s results we are waiting for... by tomorrow we should know though if she was yours, chances of us being sure would be high right now.”

Andrew took a deep breath. “Thanks.”

The caller hung up. Rona who had listened to whole conversation swallowed holding Tsame in her arms.

*

At the hospital Andrew hurried with Naledi inside while Rona remained in the car. She took a deep breath thinking of her son...

It would look like she had wanted to trap him with a baby. She knew she had taken the emergency pill. It might have been on the third day but she had taken it.

A while later he walked over.

“She has been admitted. I have to remain with her as a guardian. Can you drive?”

Rona shook her head no.

“You should learn how to.”

He got in his car and drove her back home. Rona stepped out then he drove out. She walked in the house and sat down calling her mother.

Later that night deep in her sleep, Tapiwa woke up surrounded by baby cries. She could clearly hear Naledi’s cries. She got off bed and walked

out. Her heart skipped as she looked at Natasha holding a big brick repeatedly smashing Naledi's head. She screamed seeing blood every where.

Natasha looked at her and smiled then continued smashing her baby. She finally stopped and walked towards Tsame.

Tapiwa gasped waking up in the middle of the night drenched in sweat, breathing heavily as her heart raced, her hands shaking.

The following morning, the doctor tapped Andrew's shoulder waking him up.

He looked at and quickly got up looking at Naledi's empty bed.

"Where is she? Are her results back?"

"Good morning Mr. Mathews. The results did come back. Naledi's system was failing. Her lungs and kidneys then her heart. Her body was shutting down."

"What?"

"And we couldn't seem to find out what might causing it... soon after her brain started swelling. We tried everything we could but she just passed on minutes ago. I am so sorry for your loss. I can't even explain what must have happened."

.

This was last night's insert. Today's morning insert coming up.

.

Still In My Heart

✨129

Later that morning, Andrew spoke to the Nanny on the phone.

“Where exactly are you so that I can pick you up?”

“I just arrived at bus rank. I can get a combi.”

“Remain there. I will pick you up.”

“Eerra.”

“What’s your name again?”

“Michelle.”

“Ok. Wait by the filling station at bus rank.”

At the filling station, Andrew drove through

calling her.

“Hello? What are you wearing?”

“I am wearing a black dress.”

Andrew paused looking at her and almost laughed.

“Come to the Range Rover. I see you.”

She turned her head then walked over carrying a bag then opened the back door. Andrew looked at her as she turned her head locking eyes with him.

She swallowed.

“Come to the front.”

She closed the door, her heart racing then got on the front seat. Andrew drove off.

“Rona wee .. who’s Michelle?”

Rona swallowed.. “My first name.”

He looked at her and smiled. “Where is your boyfriend?”

“We broke up?”

“Why?”

She looked at her chipped nail polish. “It wasn’t working.”

“Are you experienced with kids?”

“Eerra. I have siblings. I took care of them. Even babies, I am good with babies.”

“There is someone I was speaking to.”

“It’s my sister. Masego.”

“Ok. Those are my kids at the back. It’s Naledi and Tsame. Naledi is a year and five months old, Tsame is almost 4 months. The third one is coming later today. Azania. She’s 8 going for 9.”

“Ok.”

“I need someone who can cater to my kids. Azania goes to school. Soon Naledi will be going to crèche. I need your attention mostly on my kids. There’s someone for cleaning. She will be coming in everyday for cleaning and washing. Your duty will be the kids and cooking. Salary is P3000.”

“Eerra.”

Andrew through his yard a while later then took his kids from the backseat. He walked inside the house while Rona followed behind.

They walked inside the house. Rona put the kids

to their room then walked out.

“Naledi crawls. You need to keep an eye on her. She now eats everything she picks. You will be sleeping in the other room. Come..”

He walked with her to the guest room.

“You will be sleeping here.”

She nodded looking down. Andrew smiled.

“Do you still do-“

“No. It was only for that time. I am not a prostitute.”

“I didn’t say you are. I have to go to the camp. I will be back in an hour. I lost my baby a year ago. He was smothered to death. The killer got lucky, she’s in jail. Should anything happen to any of my children, I will kill you. I promise you this.”

Rona swallowed.

“I am coming.”

He walked out taking his phone. He walked to his children’s room and sighed. He needed to get cameras around the house, even outside.

He walked out and got in his car making a call.

Natasha bit her lower lip buttoning her jean. She breathed out then put on her heels. She walked out of the house. She unlocked her car and smiled as her gate opened then Shathani drove in. Natasha fixed her top as he stepped out of the car.

“Hey mama..”

She smiled. “Hi.”

She walked right into his arms. “Is not calling me part of being friends?”

Shathani smiled. "I got a bit busy yesterday."

She put her arms on her his neck. "You have never gotten too busy for me before.. it's ok. No need to lie to me."

Shathani looked in her eyes as she smiled. "I am sorry."

Natasha chuckled. "I will forgive you if you kiss me."

Shathani smiled then kissed her. Natasha closed her eyes kissing him back. Natasha laughed as he picked her up.

"I am sorry.."

“I forgive you.”

“What are you doing today?”

“I am having a meeting with all the stuff today.”

“You got this.”

He put her down kissing her again. He moved away releasing her.

“I will call you today.”

“Ok..”

Natasha got in her car smiling. Shathani jumped in his own then drove off. Natasha smiled and reversed out.

Natasha took a deep breath then unblocked Andrew and called him.

He quickly picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi. Can we meet and talk? I have some things that were Reign’s. You may like them.”

“Ok. Do I come to you?”

“Let’s meet somewhere else... but not at

anyone's house."

"Ok."

"Remember that Baobab tree we used to like going?"

"Yes."

"Let's meet there. Are you home?"

"No. I went to the Barracks."

"Who's home?"

"The kids and the nanny. It's ok, we can meet

there. At the tree. Should I bring anything?”

“No. Just yourself. I am already on my way there.”

“Ok. Me too.”

Natasha hung up driving to the car rental company.

At Andrew’s house, Rona cleaned the house taking her time. Her phone rang.

“Hello?”

“Rona, did you see him?”

“Yes. I am hired.”

“The salary is good right?”

“Very good.”

“At least you will be able to take care of your son mma.”

“Thank you.”

“You are welcome. Be good. You need that job since Tiro denied his baby.”

“Ok.”

Her sister hung up then she continued cleaning till Naledi started crying. Rona hurried and took her then walked out with her.

She fed her milk then placed her on her playing mat. Rona turned as the intercom rang.

She walked to the speaker.

“Hello?”

“Halo? Mama?”

Rona frowned then opened the gate remote and walked outside. She looked as a little kid walked over in his uniform.

“Hi.”

“You are not mama?”

Rona laughed. “No..are you lost?”

The little kid nodded. “Do you know where you stay?”

“No. But it’s at a red tuck shop.”

“Do you know your mother’s number?”

“No.”

“I saw a red tuck shop.. come I will show you.”

Rona walked out of the yard with her going down the road just as a black Honda Fit parked across the road. Natasha stepped out wearing a long ankle length robe worn by Muslims with a hijab covering her face. She quickly walked through the open gate and inside the house. She looked at Naledi crawling then took out the syringe and injected her arm.

Naledi screamed crying. Natasha hurried going back to the car then jumped in as Rona stood a distant away directing the child. Natasha drove off thinking of just how good of an actor that

kid was or was it the P10 she had given him.

Rona turned after directing the child and rushed back to the house. She opened the door and walking in pressing the gate remote. She looked at Naledi who was crying and quickly picked her up calming her down.

Natasha threw the clothes in a dustbin on the side of the road and drove to the Baobab tree. Tapiwa would understand the pain of a child sleeping and never waking up..it was only fair.

And it would be a painless death. The effects would start in less than 30 minutes.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 132

Andrew frowned.

“I am not hiring an old lady to look after my kids, someone who doesn’t even understand English.”

Amantle took a deep breath and looked at

mmagwe Olivia then led her outside. She walked back in the house seconds later and looked at Rona who was now carrying Tsame.

Andrew walked from his bedroom.

“Go and wait in the car Rona.”

Rona took the car keys and walked out with the baby.

“Do you want that girl?”

Andrew sighed. “Is that why you brought the old woman to my house?”

“No. She has experience with kids?”

“You expect a 63 year old to take care of this household Amantle? I should have not slept with you because it has gotten into your head. Rona is here to stay. Make peace with it. Take that old woman with you. I am not going to discuss my children’s nanny with you. Rona has experience with kids.”

“You are going to start sleeping with her then her relationship with the kids will get ruined. Do you expect her to maintain her job as a nanny when you’re sleeping with her? Next thing you know my child is being mistreated.”

“You sound jealous Ama. All you are saying does not even make sense. If I had to start fuvking her, trust me, I would hire someone else as a nanny. Why are you so worked up? It’s not

like we are a couple. We will probably never be.”

Amantle looked at him. “Andrew...”

“Can we not do this. Have a safe trip.”

Andrew walked to the bathroom. “Azania! Let’s go princess.”

Azania walked out fixing her jean. Amantle forced a smile on her face then hugged her daughter.

“I will call you everyday ok? I love you so much.”

“I love you too mama.. Why are you crying?”

Amantle laughed. "Sorry. Something got in my eyes."

"Ok. Daddy let's go! Daddy is taking us to Lion's Park..we are going to see the Lion."

Azania rushed to her father's car outside. Rona smiled and helped her in.

"There.."

Azania smiled.. "I want to do my hair like yours."

Rona smiled. "Ok. I will do it when we come back."

Andrew to walked out with Amantle. Amantle helped mmagwe Olivia in her car as Andrew jumped in his.

He looked at Rona seated at the backseat with the kids.

“Come to the front.”

Rona looked at him then stepped out and got in at the front seat. She put on her seatbelt Amantle looked at them reversing out.

Andrew finally drove out and pressed the gate remote then drove off.

“Who remained with your child?”

“My mother.”

“How old is he?”

“He is going for seven months.”

“I am planning of moving out of that house. Move to the house I was building. It’s big and guess what it has Princes?”

Azania looked at her father. “A playroom?”

Andrew smiled. “Yes, and what else? Can you guess?”

“A pool? Does it have a pool daddy?”

Andrew smiled. “A big pool!”

Azania screamed startling Tsame who blinked then quietly went back to sleep.

Rona laughed at Azania’s excitement.

“You can come and stay with your child. I don’t mind.”

“He’s fine with my mother.”

“Ok. But don’t be scared to bring him. He’s your boyfriend’s?”

Rona took a deep breath. "He is mine."

"He denied the pregnancy?"

"Yes."

"I am sorry."

Rona's phone flashed in her hand as a message reported. Andrew looked at the baby on her screen .

"Is that him?"

Rona swallowed turning her phone. Andrew

looked at her.

“Let me see him.”

“He’s just a baby like other babies.”

He laughed. “O maswe? (Is he ugly)”

“No. But-“

“Please...”

She unlocked her phone and showed him one.

Andrew turned looking while stopping at a red traffic light.

He took the phone and frowned looking. He could swear it was as if he was looking at Reign but just slightly darker in complexion. His heart raced.

“Can I see more? He looks like you.”

Rona looked at him releasing her breath and showed him another.

Andrew took a deep breath.

“Rona, there’s an envelope in the compact. Take it out.”

Rona opened the compact and took out an

envelope.

“There are pictures inside of a baby.”

Rona took them out. She froze looking at the baby.

“His name was Reign. Isn't it weird he looks like your son? Or that he looks like me?”

Rona looked at more of the pictures then swallowed putting them back.

“I bought the pills.. the emergency pills. They didn't work. I found out I was pregnant 3 months later and tried to abort. I lost a lot of blood and the baby didn't die. My boyfriend

dumped me shortly after I gave birth. I didn't mean for him to happen. I didn't tell you because I didn't want you think I did it on purpose to trap you. I swear."

Andrew took a deep breath. "I would have never denied him. I would have been happy you actually told me. This is how I am always finding out my kids."

The traffic light turned green then he drove off.

"I am sorry."

"I am the sorry one. Can I please meet him? If you are not ready, it's ok..I am not going to force you. But I will start paying maintenance."

“He is in Mochudi with my mother. You can meet him.”

Andrew looked at her. “Really?”

She nodded looking at the fear and excitement in his eyes. She had read the article of him wife killing his son. She could understand the fear and regret he lived in. He actually looked different from the time she had met him. He looked like he was carrying the entire world on his shoulders and somehow she knew Naledi’s passing hurt though he wasn’t going to show it.

He drove to the hospital then they walked inside with Tsame and Azania.

Later that day at Airport Junction mall, Natasha pushed a trolley around the supermarket doing shopping. She finally pushed a trolley full of groceries to the till. She took her credit card just as a man queued behind her.

“Don’t worry. I will settle that for you.”

Natasha turned and looked at the man. He pushed his groceries to the cashier then paid for everything while another shop member packed Natasha’s grocery in plastic bags.

Natasha smiled.

“Thank you.”

He smiled and carried the plastics. Natasha took a few then led him to the car. He packed the plastics in her boot.

“What does a guy have to do to get your number?”

Natasha smiled. “What do you want to do with it?”

He smiled. “Dinner. There’s this secret location people don’t know about. They sell the best food in town.”

“I have my eyes on someone else.”

He took out his business card and handed it to her.

“I am Tefo.”

Natasha took the card and smiled looking at his names.

“What’s your name?”

Natasha looked at him. “Natasha.”

“Well this is a blessed day... I got to meet the most beautiful woman I have ever laid my eyes on. Please call me.. Natasha who?”

Natasha smiled and got in her car. “Just

Natasha.”

She started her engine and drove off leaving Tefo smiling alone.

At Natasha’s house, Natasha carried get groceries inside.

Her phone rang as she finished offloading then she picked kicking off her heels.

“Hello?”

“Hi, it’s Atsile.”

Natasha paused then laughed. “The devil is working overtime I swear because this can’t be normal... what do you want?”

“Can meet and talk? I need your help.”

“After you almost gave me HIV? You think I don’t know what you tried to do? You piece of s.h.i.t!”

“Natasha wait, I have not been feeling well and I can’t..” He started coughing. “I didn’t know who to call. Please help me.”

“I will never help you even if you were my pass ticket to hell. Never call me.”

“Nate-“

Natasha hung up. A new sim card was what she needed.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 131

Later that morning, Andrew walked out of the

hospital and got in his car confused. His phone rang then he looked at the unknown number calling.

“Yeah?”

“Hi... hi babe. I have asked for a phone. I had a nightmare last night. Something was wrong with Naledi. Natasha was hurting my child.”

“How are you calling when you should be serving your sentence?”

“I borrowed a phone. Please protect my kids. Natasha is going to hurt them because I killed hers. My children are innocent. I know I wronged her but hurting the kids is unnecessary. If there's anyone she should deal with it's me.

My children did nothing to her.”

“Same way Reign did nothing to you?”

“I made a mistake and I regret it Andrew.”

“You killed my child who did nothing to you. My son was innocent too.”

“Andrew please protect my kids. I am begging you.”

“When were you going to tell me that Naledi is not mine?”

“What?”

“I did DNA’s tests. The results are back and Tsame is mine... I can’t say the same about Naledi. I just found out now can you imagine?”

“She is yours.”

“So the DNA’s are false?”

“There must be a mistake, Andrew Naledi is yours.”

“Naledi had a fever last night. I took her to the hospital yesterday so they can assist her but she didn’t make it..the doctor said her system shut down. Her lungs, then kidneys, her heart. Her brain started swelling. They did all they could but she couldn’t keep fighting anymore. I

am not even sure what to think because the kids were dropped off here after you were sentenced. Your mother says she has ulcers. They were fine or at least Naledi looked fine till yesterday. I didn't give her anything out of the ordinary or maybe it was just your karma. I don't know but I am not responsible for her burial because she is not my daughter. Call her father to come and bury her."

"Andrew what are you saying? What happened to my daughter?"

"She is dead. Take this opportunity and call your mother to plan your daughter's funeral."

Andrew hung up and drove to his house.

*

Andrew walked in then looked at Rona who was sleeping on the couch, her nipple inside his daughter's mouth.

From the way Tsame was sucking, he could tell there was something coming out.

“Rona!”

Rona snapped her open then quickly pulled her nipple from Tsame's mouth and sat upright holding his now crying daughter.

“What are you doing?”

“I tried calling you the whole night to tell you that the milk is finished and that Tsame is hungry. But your phone was off. I am so sorry Mr. Mathews... she was crying.”

“Do you have a baby?”

“Eerra. He’s a couple of months old. I recently took him off milk. Please forgive me.”

Andrew sighed. “My phone is off. She’s never had breast milk since the day she was born.”

“I am sorry. She wouldn’t stop crying.”

“It’s ok.”

“How is Naledi?”

“Her system was shutting down. She didn’t make it. Doctors can’t explain it. I suspect her mother might have done something because she didn’t want them, whatever it is, I am over it. I just need to have her checked to make sure she’s ok.”

“I am sorry for your loss. I should have-“

“You did what you could do. I appreciate it. I am going to take a shower.”

He walked to his bedroom. Andrew looked at his clean bedroom then walked to the bathroom.

Amantle smiled driving through Andrews' open gate then she stepped out with her daughter. She took her daughters bags from the boot and walked to the door. Azania opened the door running inside.

Rona turned and looked at them. Amantle took a deep breath so staring at the thick lady with wide hips and a huge butt standing in the sitting room holding Tsame.

“Hi, who are you?”

Rona looked at Amantle. “Rona. I am Mr. Mathew's nanny.”

Amantle laughed. "You are the nanny?"

"Eemma."

"You don't look like the nanny. Do you have any experience with kids?"

"Eemma."

"Do you have children?"

"Eemma."

"How many?"

"One."

“And you call one child experience? There are three kids here. Where’s Andrew? You can’t be the nanny. You are too young.. these children need a mature woman. Look at even how you are dressed in short dresses or are you hoping you can be more than a nanny mma?”

“No I-“

“You what? I don’t think you are here for the kids.”

Amantle walked to Andrew’s bedroom then looked at him as he walked out of the bathroom. She took a deep breath in.

“Hi.”

“Hey... you brought Azania?”

“Yes. Uh is that the nanny or you are still doing interviews?”

“She is the nanny.”

“Don’t you think she’s young? She doesn’t look like she has experience with kids. I had found someone and I had interviewed her for you.”

“But Rona is fine.”

“Drew she’s too young. Next thing you know she’s not home, she’s out with men. Kana obviously this girl is still exploring. You need

someone grounded. Imagine your trips and she remains bringing men around. Young people do it. The one I had interviewed was a down to earth woman. Mature and older. Can you please meet her?"

Andrew sighed. "Ok."

"Let me go and take her."

Amantle walked out headed to her car while Andrew dressed.

Natasha stepped out of her car at Shathani's main company.. she pulled down her white

formal dress looking around.

What she admired most was that he wasn't a full time criminal. He had started his company with the first money he stole. And everything else after that he invested and started other small business.

She walked inside Shathani Logistics and smiled looking at the receptionist.

"Hi, my name is Natasha Lebang. I have an appointment with Mr-"

"He's waiting for you. Third floor. The last door. You will see it."

“Thank you.”

Natasha walked up the stairs to the third floor.
Her phone rang as she got to the third floor.

“Natasha hello?”

“You witch!”

Natasha pressed the record button.

“I know you killed my child you witch! You are going to hell do you hear me?! You are going to hell. I am going to tell the police!”

“Killed who?”

“You killed my daughter! Naledi did nothing to you. If you wanted to deal with anyone, it should have been me! My daughter did nothing to you! I am going to report!”

“My phone is recording this call. From here I am going to report harassment at the police.”

“You are a witch Natasha! You didn’t deserve that child and I don’t regret killing him. I enjoyed it!”

The call cut. Natasha took a deep breath and put the phone in her handbag then walked to the last door. She took a deep breath and walked inside.

Shathani looked at her talking on his phone. Natasha took a deep breath in walking in as he watched her every move.

He leaned back on his chair, Natasha looked at him, his eyes burning her skin. She looked at his fresh haircut, her eyes going down to his chest then his clean hands. He always kept his nails so short and clean.

Shathani stood up holding his phone.

“And what are the risks? I am trying to play it safe.”

He walked over to her. Natasha took a deep breath as he got even closer then he closed the door behind her, his body rubbing against hers.

Shathani moved back to his chair and sat down listening.

“Ok. We will discuss it in person later.”

He hung up and looked at her.

“Ms. Lebang... right on time.”

She smiled. “I respect time.”

“The floor is yours. Impress me.”

Natasha set up her laptop for her presentation.

Amantle walked inside Andrew's house with an elderly lady. Andrew looked at her then the old lady while eating his well cooked breakfast while holding Tsame with the other hand.

Rona walked out of her room holding Azania dressed in a body hugging dress that hugged her curves.

Amantle smiled. "This is mmagwe Olivia. She has five kids and 17 grandchildren. She's 63 years old."

Azania looked at the old woman.. "Are you a granny?"

Mmagwe Olivia looked at Amantle. “Are kerileng? O bua se kae? Wa ntoga ngwana o? Ke ta mo shapa! ((what did she say? What language does she speak? Is she insulting me? I will beat her!))

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 133

In Mochudi, Andrew parked at the gate. Rona took a deep breath.

“Let me go in first. I am coming.”

“Ok.”

Rona stepped out of the car and walked through the gate headed to her mother’s two bedroom house.

She knocked on the door then walked in.

She walked in and looked at her mother sewing my her table.

Her mother stopped then turned looking at her smiling.

“Rona..”

“Mama.”

Rona walked over and hugged her mother.

“Your sister called me. You got the job?”

“Eemma. He hired me.”

“I hope you don’t lose yourself there. Know the reason you are there in the first place.”

Rona smiled. “I won’t. Do you remember the man I told you about mama? Bofelo’s father.”

“Yes.”

“I found out that he’s the one I was going to be working for. I told him about Felo and he wants to see him. Can he come in?”

“Yes.”

Rona walked outside as her mother got up. Seconds later Andrew drove in. Rona sighed.

“Mama is the only one here. My brother went to work. My father does not stay with us “

“Ok.”

Rona took Tsame then helped Azania out while Andrew got the groceries he had bought so not

to arrive empty handed.

Rona led her in. Mmagwe Rona looked as her daughter walked in first with Andrew's kids followed by Andrew behind her.

She fixed her glasses looking at the tall fit man.

"You can put them in the kitchen my child."

He walked to where she was pointing then put the plastics down bro walking back and greeting her respectfully.

"Dumelang."

Mmagwe Rona smiled. "How are you my boy,

you can sit down.”

Andrew sat down next to Rona who was seated with the kids.

“Mama, this is Andrew and this is Tsame, his last born daughter and his oldest, Azania. Andrew, this is my mother.”

Andrew smiled. “Nice to meet you mama.”

“You too my child. I long told Rona to tell you about that boy. She kept refusing saying she does not want to be labeled. We could have long resolved this issue.”

Andrew looked at her. “I was just telling her that.

I would have never denied my child.”

“Exaclty. But I thank God you now know and maybe you can start assisting with Bofelo. I don’t work as I used to, her older sister has a family so she can’t assist as much. Her brother tries but it’s not enough.”

“Now that I know, I am here to assist.”

“Thank you my son. I will go and get him.”

She stood up and walked to her bedroom where she came back holding a chubby baby. She handed him to Andrew.

Andrew smiled looking at him. Azania’s looked.

“Is that our baby daddy?”

Andrew smiled. “Yes sweetie.”

“He is fat!”

Andrew held him in his arms smiling emotionally. He looked at Rona.

“Thank you..”

Rona smiled shyly.

At Natasha's house later that day, Natasha put the necessary documents to ask for a bank loan, of cause she knew they would not give it to her immediately.

Natasha's phone rang then she smiled picking.

"Rere.."

"Hey! Are you home? I have some champagne."

"I am home. You can come."

Natasha put away her documents and out them in her bedroom. A while later Resego drove in then walked inside the house.

Natasha smiled. "Hi.."

Resego hugged her. "Hey... you look beautiful."

Natasha laughed. "Ija!"

They both laughed sitting.

"So I have been recommending you a lot lately. Someone is going to call for an interview soon."

"Thank you so much."

"I know you are good. But your absence was killing the business."

“I understand.”

“Please don’t hate me.”

“I don’t. I understand why you did it.”

Resego hugged again. “Thank you. I was worried thinking you hated me.”

“I don’t.”

“Where is Shaty?”

“He’s somewhere not here.”

“Are you guys official?”

Natasha laughed. “No. I told him I wasn’t looking for anything serious. Honestly I am over it. He said he needs me to heal first because he loves me and won’t let me toy with his heart.”

“I don’t blame him. I have never known Shathani beyond client and lawyer relationship but I know he was once seeing some woman before. Gone go le serious nyana but there was an issue I think ya lies or something..all I remember was bailing him out, only to find that this woman has been taking Shathani’s money and giving it to her ex. He had been serious. Other people are just lovers Natasha. And when you hurt them, it’s difficult to get them back. I mean, I don’t approve how things went down in your relationship with Andrew but have you ever wondered where you two would be if you hadn’t cheated? Sometimes we turn people into

people they are not because we hurt them.”

Natasha sighed. “I used to.”

“Shathani is a good. If you can’t be serious with him then let him go. Heal first. Broken people are not advised to be in relationships.”

Natasha laughed. “Ok.”

“I have to go home. My kids are waiting. Get well.”

Resego stood up and walked out. Natasha took a deep breath as she drove out. She got up and walked to her bedroom where she took her handbag and car keys then walked out making

a call.

“Lerato Ramere, hello?”

“Hello, this Natasha Lebang. Uh.. Abi said I will be seeing you for my therapy sessions.”

“Hi Natasha. I am happy you called. We were supposed to meet two days ago. I was worried you wouldn't call.”

“I would like to come today. I an scheduled for 6.”

“I will be waiting.”

“Eemma thank you.”

Natasha walked out and got in her car.

At Lerato's office, Natasha walked in. Lerato smiled.

"Hi!"

Natasha smiled back. "Hello."

"Sit."

Natasha sat on the comfortable couch. Lerato walked over and sat next to her.

“I am Lerato ..I am pleased to meet you.”

Natasha took a deep breath. “Likewise.”

“This is a safe place. I am not here to tell whether you are bad or good... I am just here to give you a shoulder to cry on. One that doesn't judge you. You can talk to me. There no specific topic.. we can just talk about anything. Nothing you say here will leave this room.”

Natasha took out an NDA document.

“Can we please sign an NDA. I can sign whatever documents from your side as well. You can read through but basically if you tell anyone anything I tell you, I am liable of suing

you.”

Lerato nodded. A while later they both signed.

Lerato smiled. “Feel safe enough?”

Natasha swallowed. “I killed someone yesterday. I thought it would make feel better... that it would lessen the pain in my heart... I thought I’d be happy but I am still in pain and I am so angry I want to destroy everything. I made a list of everyone who hurt me.” Tears filled her eyes as she took out the list.

“I want to make everyone pay for how they hurt me but I am scared of losing myself and people genuinely love me to it.”

Lerato looked at her. "I am happy you came. That you are here.."

"I need saving.. there is so much pain in my heart. So much anger. I am so angry I need help."

.

Quickly participate, let's now have our bonuses. Thank you for your patience the last two days. I am better and ready to serve.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 135

Shathani slowed down approaching May's car then he parked next to her. May stepped out of her car with her sister.

Natasha looked at him.

“And that's your ex?”

Shathani looked at May as she walked over with her sister.

“Yes.”

The sisters walked over, May got in at the back as her sister opened the front passenger seat. Natasha smiled.

“Hi.”

The ex closed the door then joined May at the backseat. The sister looked at May. Shathani turned and looked at them.

“What happened to your car?”

“It just stopped.”

“I will take a look at it. May, this is my girlfriend, Natasha. Babe, this is my PA and her sister.”

May looked at Natasha and took a deep breath.
“Eerra.”

Natasha smiled as Shathani look at her.

“Do you want to stay in the car?”

“Yes.”

Shathani leaned over kissing her then stepped out of the car. Natasha sipped her drink putting her feet on the dashboard.

May's sister sighed.

“I am feeling hot. I will wait outside.”

She stepped out and walked to May's car where Shathani had opened the bonnet.

“You and your sister look alike.”

May smiled. “People always say that.”

Natasha turned to her. “Matters of the heart are always funny.. I don’t know how you are feeling but it must be hard being in love with your sister’s ex then have your sister try and use you to get him back. I can’t imagine what you are dealing with.”

May shook her head. “I don’t know what you are talking about.”

“You know exactly what I am talking about.”

Natasha smiled. “You are only human.”

“I respect my boss and-“

“I won’t get you fired. Don’t be scared.”

Natasha looked over as Shathani started the car then it started. Natasha looked at May.

“Don’t allow people to use you.”

May stepped out. Shathani closed the bonnet and looked at May.

“Never call me after office hours.”

May quickly nodded. “Yes sir. I am sorry.”

His ex sighed. "I am to blame Shaty. I hoped we could talk."

Shathani walked to his car and got in then he looked at Natasha.

"I am sorry."

She smiled. "It's ok."

Shathani took a U-turn and drove off..

At Andrew's house, Rona watched as Andrew

put his kids to bed. He walked out and sat down while she watched dishes.

He looked at the TV though she could see his concentration was elsewhere.

Andrew picked his phone and opened Natasha's WhatsApp. Her last seen was an hour back.

He opened her profile picture and looked at her selfie. He saved the picture to his phone and just stared as many what ifs played in his head.

He found himself imagining what could have happened had Tapiwa not happened..

There would be married with a son. They'd be

happy. Things were good before she found out about the cheating.

Rona walked over holding a cup of coffee.

“I made you coffee.”

Andrew turned his eyes to her. “Thanks. I am going to lay damages. I want him to use my surname. And also stay here.”

“Ok.”

She looked at his face.

“I am sorry for your loss. You may not show it but Naledi’s death is hurting you. I have never

lost a child so I can't tell you how it feels but I am sorry."

Andrew rubbed his eyes. "Thanks. I am going to bed."

He stood up and walked to his bedroom. Andrew sat on his bed feeling like the walls were closing in on him.

His phone rang then he picked Tebatso's call

"Laitaka.."

"Naledi is dead?"

"Yah... the doctor said her system shut down.

Every organ failed then she died.”

“Fuvk!”

“She wasn’t even mine.” Andrew laughed. “I don’t even know who her father was.”

“I am sorry..”

“Its ok.. I deserve it. All I want to protect are the ones I have now.”

“Do you think someone did something?”

“I don’t even understand how she died.”

“I am sorry.”

“Thanks.”

Andrew hung up and put his hands on his face.

The following morning, Natasha woke up to her phone ringing. She looked at the empty space besides her and picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi Natasha, it’s Tefo. We met yesterday.”

“Where did you get my number?”

“Facebook, I posted you on that page and told them I am looking for Natasha who drives a white Audi.”

“You what?!”

Tefo laughed. “I am lying. I just searched for Natasha, a lot of Natasha’s to came up, including you. Then I saw you advertised your catering company. I called them and told them I was a business man and that I had a proposal for you. I know but I needed your number since you wouldn’t give it to me.”

“But you gave me yours.”

“Let’s be honest... you were not going to call were you?”

“I wasn’t going to call. And you shouldn’t have called me either.”

“Can we do lunch? Even breakfast... anything I will take it. I didn’t sleep last night because I was thinking about you..”

“I am a busy woman. I won’t be able to.”

“Please. You can choose the location.. I am good with it.”

“Tefo I told you there’s-“

“Someone you have your eyes on. I know. Akere mme you are still just eyeing him. You have nothing to lose.”

Natasha smiled. “No.”

“I have nothing but time on my hands to convince you.”

She laughed and hung up getting off bed. Natasha walked in her kitchen holding her phone and looked at the note on her microwave.

“Had an early morning meeting, I will see you later. I made you breakfast.”

Natasha smiled and opened the microwave.

She looked at the food and smiled dialing him.

In his meeting, Shathani's phone rang as he looked at a big screen while listening to a presentation.

His phone vibrate on the table. He looked at Natasha calling then excused himself walking out of the boardroom.

"Hey mama.."

"Hi.. thank you for the breakfast."

"Babe I am in a meeting... but you are welcome."

Natasha smiled. "I am sorry."

"What are you doing today?"

"I am going to the bank. Then I am meeting the lady wa the plot in Maun. If we come to an agreement I will make payment. After that I think I am going to my office. I am trying to work on the law firm. See how I can go on about it."

"I will come by around lunch."

"Ok."

"I have to go back in my meeting. I will call you

when I am done.”

She giggled. “Sorry.”

He dropped the call smiling and went back in his meeting.

FIVE MONTHS LATER..

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 134

Later that evening, Natasha walked in her house and sat down looking at nothing. For a while she just sat there as minutes passed by.

Her phone rang over an hour later startling her.

She swallowed then picked it. "Hello?"

"Hi."

Natasha took a deep breath and laid down in her couch.

"Hi."

“Are you ok?”

Natasha blinked. “No.”

“I am at the gate, open.”

Natasha sniffed then opened the gate. Shathani drove in and walked inside the house seconds later.

He looked at her lying on the couch then sat next to her pulling her on his lap.

“What happened?”

“I went to see that lady.. the therapist. I don’t feel better. I feel I am wasting my money.”

“It doesn’t happen in one day.”

“I just want the pain in my heart to stop...”

“It won’t stop on its own. It’s a healing process.”

Natasha put her head on his chest crying.

“I will never forgive Andrew.. not until he suffers like I did.”

Shathani wrapped his arms around her as she cried. A while later she was quiet. Shathani rubbed her back.

“I can have him killed for you. Will that make you feel better? It takes a bullet and your word. I will make it happen. Even tonight.”

“No.. I want him to kill himself. He should feel the pain I felt then hang himself. I want to hurt him till he sees death as his only way out. If healing involves forgiving him then I don't want to heal. I can forgive everyone else..not him or Tapiwa. I will kill everyone she loves.. everyone. Her family will have a funeral every year. Then I will wait till she's out... Tsame will be grown then. She will think it's over... then I will take her little child away. She will have no one... same way she left me with no one. I know Andrew... I am going to let him be. He will think I let it go.. I want him to be happy. I want him to find a new woman. He has potential of being great. And he will be. Then I will burn his family in the house.

He won't be able to save them. He will blame himself then I will put the last nail to his coffin that will end him for good. Even if I don't feel better... I would be satisfied. Next year we are burying Tapiwa's older brother."

Shathani kissed her forehead listening.

"That's intense. Will that lady help you?"

Natasha raised her head and looked at him smiling.

"I don't know..I hope so."

"Church can also be an option."

“Then maybe you can be my church.. I saw your PA... she likes you.”

“Who? May?”

Natasha nodded. “Yes. I saw how she looks at you. She’s pretty. Would you ever settle for her?”

“I don’t fuvk my employees.”

Natasha smiled. “Outside the office?”

“Why are discussing my PA?”

She giggled. “Because she’s pretty. Seems like a nice woman. She is soft spoken. Gets you

exactly what you want for lunch without you asking. I saw you looking at her. You see it.”

“I used to know her sister.”

“And she’s beautiful. We are friends right? You don’t have to lie to me.”

“She is just nice. It ends there. I see nothing beyond that.”

“You are lying. You are thinking if you and I don’t happen... she’s perfect replacement. She cooks you food and brings it to the office. Makes sure you eat. She cares about you. Even gets your clothes to the dry cleaner, I bet she washes them herself. I bet she works late if you are working late. Tends to your every need. You

imagined fuvking her on top of your desk before. It turned you on. You also imagined the office romance. Stolen kisses.. quickies... if at all you haven't tapped. I haven't been around to keep me active in your thoughts. I have been seeing crazy things, there's no way you thought of me and thought of fuvking me in the last year. Matter of fact... you are now unsure of me.. you are not going to wait for me Shathani.. not when she's there."

"Natasha..-"

"And it's ok.. right now I am not offering anything other than my body. I don't think I have it in me to love anyone. I don't think I have any love left to give." She blinked as tears filled her eyes. "And maybe it's you who made me get up and go see that lady. Because I am scared that I

will lose you. But it's also unfair to keep you."

Natasha smiled sniffing. "She is a nice girl. But office romance can be tricky if it doesn't work out. I'd suggest you help her look for another job. I know it can be fun sneaking around in the office... but when or if it happens that things don't work out.. it will be a huge mess. Imagine seeing your ex at every corner while you are trying to move on." She laughed. "Nka screamer gore!"

Shathani cupped her face. "I have not slept with May. She's nice and all, and maybe I did think of bending her over my desk. I don't deny that but it didn't go beyond just fuvking because I don't see a future there . Not when after that I have to deal with her sister. I am not crossing that line and causing unnecessary family drifts. It's

you I want. It's you I have been wanting. I have waited an entire year... I can still wait."

"Don't you have sexual needs? I want to satisfy your sexual needs."

"I see more than just sex with you. You are my wife, I am going to marry you. I see kids with you. And I am not going to let you ruin that."

"What about my sexual needs? They also need to be satisfied. I want the real deal. It's been way over a year. I am going for two years. Can't we just do it? I will do therapy everyday. If I am not having sex then no one should be having sex."

"That's fair.."

He pulled her closer and kissed her. Natasha kissed him back. His phone rang as he put his hand inside her dress.

She released his lips then looked at his screen as he took out his phone. She smiled looking at his PA calling him then got off him.

“I will make something to eat. Are you sleeping over?”

He smiled then picked putting it on loud speaker.

“May..”

“I am sorry for calling you this late Mr. Baitse, you are my last option, I tried calling other people but no one can help me. I went to Orapa to see my mother but I just had a breakdown on my way back, 80km away from Gabs. It’s late, I am scared of getting lifts. Can you please help me.”

Natasha took off her jacket. “You can go.”

“I am coming.” He hung up. “Let’s go.”

Natasha looked at him. “Shaty-“

“Let’s go. We will get something to eat along way.”

In Prison, Tapiwa cried alone, her head under the blanket.. She knew Natasha had done it. There was no other explanation. Her daughter had been killed and there was nothing she could do. She put her hand over mouth sobbing silently.

That same evening at a lodge in Francistown, Amantle sat on her bed talking to her daughter.

“You have a brother?”

“Yes. And he’s chubby.”

“Go and give daddy his phone.”

Amantle waited.

“Hello?”

“Hi. Azania is telling me she has a younger brother.”

“Rona’s child.”

“Oh... I thought... well..” She laughed. “I thought it’s another child.”

“And what were you going to do if I did?”

“Nothing I just.. I was just curious.”

“Was there anything else?”

“Uh no.”

“Bye.”

“You didn’t ask if I arrived safely or not.”

“It’s not my business. Goodnight.”

He hung up as Rona spoke in the background. Amantle looked at her phone, the way he didn’t care about her hurt. She just couldn’t

understand what was wrong with her that made him not love her. She slowly laid down, tears in her eyes.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 136

Five Months Later...

In Selibe Phikwe early in the morning, Natasha

banged on her aunt's gate for over an hour but no one seemed to be responding.

She took her phone and called her aunt.

"The police are on their way. Non of these kids are below 18 now. They are with me on their own free will. You are going to jail."

"Please... I just want to see them. I am begging you."

"Stay away from my kids Natasha!"

"They are not your kids. Those are my mother's children. Please.." Tears filled Natasha's eyes.

"Please.."

“Go away!”

She hung up. Natasha sniffed rubbing her eyes. A boy walked from the other direction while Natasha made another call.

He paused as she turned looking at him. His heart skipped as he dropped the bag he was holding while Natasha froze.

He walked over and looked at her. He moved back putting his hands on his face crying kneeling on the ground.

Natasha pressed her lips together crying. She knelt before him and hugged him tightly. He hugged her back sobbing.

“You left us... you said you’d come back and you never did. You abandoned us.”

Natasha shook her head. “I didn’t... I called aunty but she wouldn’t even let me speak to you. I have come here several times Tinaye but she wouldn’t open. Just like today...”

“You are lying. You found men and didn’t care anymore.”

The gate opened then her aunt walked out.

“Tinaye, get inside.”

Natasha looked at her. “You fed them lies. I

didn't abandon them. Tell them how you have been blocking me from seeing them. Tell them! I didn't abandon to them.. Tinaye I didn't abandon you. She kept me away! After I left uncle's house, I went to Gaborone to look for a job."

Her aunt laughed. "You mean run off with your uncle because already you were sleeping with him! You are very disrespectful Natasha."

Natasha got up.. "I was only 13 when he started rapping me. I was only a child. I would have never slept with him willingly. I was getting raped, stop feeding them lies! You knew he was raping me because I told you and you chose not to believe me. The time you came to uncle's house, you saw the environment I was in but you did nothing but rather called me lazy. You

said my parents had spoiled me. You failed to help me when I needed you to help me.”

Tears rolled down Natasha’s cheeks.

“I am your sister’s child! I am just like Rita and Tinaye. Why didn’t you tell them that? I didn’t go to Gaborone to sleep with men. I went there to look for a job. I found a man who put me back to school. I went to university from there.. I worked hard for them. Why didn’t you tell them I kept wanting to be present in their lives? I have evidence.”

Rita walked out wearing a shirt flared dress.

“We want nothing to do with you.”

Natasha looked at her sister and swallowed. She had grown so much, she was tall and big. Natasha tried walking over but her aunt pushed her back.

“Rita...”

“We want nothing to do with you. You have bad luck and you are not a good person. You are selfish. You go around sleeping with relatives then try and cry rape when you have been caught. We know all about it Natasha. You should stay away from us because we are fine here.”

“Rita she lied to you. Listen to me...-“

“We want nothing to do with you. Tinaye

come..”

Rita took Tinaye’s hand.

“Wait! Wait... please... wait. Tinaye wait...”

Rita dragged her brother inside. Natasha’s aunt looked at her.

“We are done. This better be the last time I see you here.”

She walked inside the yard closing the gate. Natasha staggered back, her hand over her mouth.

She banged on the gate crying.

“Tinaye! Rita!”

She banged on the gate even more then finally got in her car. She put her head on the stirring wheel crying.

Natasha picked her phone and called the therapist.

“Natasha..”

“They hate me. She lied to them.”

“We expected it right? Take a deep breath in... it’s ok.”

“They want nothing to do with me. They think I abandoned them. I didn’t...”

“We expected this... we discussed it..”

“She lied to them. She has fed them lies about me.”

“Nate-“

“She is going to tell them the truth.”

“Natasha.... Remember what we spoke about.”

Natasha took a deep breath. “Yes.”

“Let’s talk about it.”

Natasha rolled her eyes, this woman clearly didn’t understand. She sighed going along.

*

Over thirty minutes later, Lerato sighed.

“How do you feel?”

“Better. I am coming back.”

“Ok. Feel free to talk to me. I know you probably think I don’t understand... by now I know you enough to know I annoy you but if you let your anger control you, you will never have any

control over your life. This approach failed, we will work out another approach but you need to understand that no matter what, you can never force a person to see the truth if they don't want to see it."

Natasha sniffed. "Yes."

"Ok. You will be fine. We will get there one day."

Lerato hung up. Natasha sniffed then started her car and drove off.

Her phone rang then she looked at Shathani calling.

"Hey mama.."

Natasha smiled. "Hi."

"How did it go?"

"She's influenced them against me. They want nothing to do with me. I feel like giving up."

"The truth will always be revealed. Come back. I will wait for you at home."

"Ok."

Later that day, Andrew walked around the shop

at a mall while he carried Tsame and Bofelo. He followed Rona and Azania around as they did their shopping.

“I am tired. Aren’t you guys done?”

Rona turned and laughed. “Almost.”

“I am going to wait in the car. I am tired. These people are heavy.”

“Ok.”

A man walked past them. “Beautiful family you’ve got.”

Andrew turned looking s the man then smiled.

“Jackpot!”

The two men laughed then Andrew looked at Rona.

“I am tired.”

“Let me hold Tsame.”

Rona took Tsame then they continued shopping. A while later they walked out going to the car. Andrew unlocked the car from a distant just as Natasha parked her Audi next to him.

She stepped out and locked eyes with him.

Azania screamed.

“Aunty!”

Natasha laughed as Azania threw herself in her arms.

“Jesus you are so big!”

“I missed you. Daddy said you went away. When are you coming back?”

“One day. You look beautiful.”

“Aunty Rona did my hair.”

“You look beautiful baby..”

“We have another baby. His name is Bofelo .. but we call him Felo. He’s aunty Rona’s baby with daddy but he’s my brother. Daddy said they used to be friends and made him.”

Natasha looked at Andrew seeing him holding a baby boy. She swallowed looking at his look alike then looked at the thick woman he was with holding Tsame.

Natasha took a deep breath and put Azania down, her heart racing.

Still In My Heart

✨137

Rona looked at Natasha then turned to Andrew who was also staring at her. Natasha took a deep breath staring at Andrew.

“Can I hold him?”

Rona frowned as Andrew remained still.

Natasha blinked. “Please... I just want to see him.”

Rona took a step forward as Andrew handed her son to Natasha.

Natasha looked at Bofelo, he looked at her and smiled.

Natasha smiled back, tears filling her eyes. A tear fell rolling down her cheek.

“He is beautiful. He looks like...”

“Like Reign. That’s the first thing I saw.”

Natasha looked at him smiling. “And chubby. What are you feeding him?”

Andrew laughed. “You can’t separate him from food.”

Natasha looked Bofelo again and put him on

her chest rubbing his back smiling. Bofelo stretched his hand and pulled Natasha's long hair.

Natasha laughed. "Aooow... hey be nice.."

"Mama.."

Natasha smiled. "Hey.. you are so cute."

She kissed his cheek making him laugh.

"Careful.. he likes puking."

Natasha looked at Andrew and laughed. "He's too cute for puking business. He looks like Reign...it's like I am looking at his twin."

“My genes are that strong.”

Natasha smiled. “I won’t even argue with you. He’s beautiful.”

Natasha looked at his face and smiled.

“Hey baby...”

Bofelo kicked his legs laughing making Natasha laugh too. Rona put Tsame inside the car and walked over to Andrew.

“Let me put him inside.”

Natasha looked at her. “Just a minute... please... just one minute.. he looks like my late son.. they look so alike.. I can show you. I just .. a minute is all I need.”

Rona stood by. Natasha held him to her chest and closed her eyes rubbing his back. She smiled as he made baby sounds.

Natasha rubbed his back inhaling his scent. Rona got impatient. Natasha smiled then handed him over, tears in her eyes.

“I am sorry... he... he looks like my son. Andrew tell her...”

“She knows.”

Natasha laughed crying as Rona got in the car with Azania.

Natasha put her hand over her mouth.

“He looks like Reign..”

Pain overwhelmed her that she cried. Andrew hugged her. “I know... I am sorry.”

Natasha gasped crying. “You have him to make you feel better.. not that it matters anyway, you knew him for one day.. what about me? Your life is moving on. You are happy... what about me? What am I left with?”

Andrew hugged her tighter as she cried. Fir

minutes he hugged her then he slowly released her.

“I am sorry..-“

“Am I meant to live with this pain forever?”

“Bofelo is not Reign. He doesn't make my pain any less. Reigns passing still hurts me “

“How when you have clearly moved on Andrew?”

“I met her at my bachelor party. That's how he was conceived. I am not in a relationship with her. I hired her as my nanny then after that that's when she told me about him.”

Natasha pressed her lips together. "I can't do this... it's too much. The pain is too much... I can't witness this... this pain is turning me into something. You hurt me Andrew.."

"Nate-"

"You broke me... all I did was love you... if I had hurt you so much that you couldn't forgive me.. you should have let me go Andrew. I would have cried but eventually I would have stopped. You broke me .. I don't know if I can ever heal from this pain that's in my heart.

"I am sorry... what can I do to make it better?"

"Kill me. Kill me and free me from this pain."

“Nate-“

“That’s all you can do. Just end my life. You might as well. I can’t be expected to deal with all this while your life continues. He was all I had.”

“If you are attending therapy sessions... I can go with you. I can attend with you.”

Natasha took a deep breath in. “Go and be happy. I have always known I was never God’s favorite.”

Natasha got back in her car she reversed then drove off.

Andrew took a deep breath then got in his car.

Rona looked at him.

“Is that the one?”

Andrew nodded. “Yes. She was not going to hurt him.”

Rona looked down. “He looked uncomfortable.”

“He didn’t seem uncomfortable to me. He was perfectly fine. You are the one who seemed uncomfortable. I don’t even know what your issue with her is because prior this you didn’t even know her.” He started the car and drove

annoyed. Rona looked at him fiddling with her fingers wondering if she had been forward.

Andrew drove home in silence then parked his car. He took the babies inside while Azania followed playing on her tablet. Rona walked behind him and watched him put the babies to sleep.

“I am sorry. I didn’t feel comfortable with what she was doing. It was just a motherly instinct. Gape she is your ex...”

Andrew walked out of the children’s room and walked to his room while she followed behind.

“I am sorry.”

He took off his t-shirt and looked at her.

“Natasha is more than just an ex. She doesn’t even fit into that category. You having an imaginary issue with her because she’s my ex disappoints me. If you were my girlfriend I’d understand but I don’t even like you so I don’t understand. Close the door on your way out.”

Natasha walked inside Shathani’s house. She listened to his voice then walked to the backyard where he was standing by the outdoor garden chairs smoking while talking on his phone.

Natasha walked over and hugged him from behind.

She held him tightly, her eyes closed. Shathani threw away his cigarette then threw a mint sweet in his mouth.

He turned around taking off his t-shirt do she wouldn't inhale the nicotine off him.

He hugged her kissing her neck.

“We will talk when you have my things ready.”

He hung up. “Hey mama..”

Natasha looked at him and smiled. “Why are you smoking?”

“It’s my first smoke today. I am working on quitting. I missed you.”

“I saw Andrew today. He has another baby. A son who looks just like my son, only darker. He must be rejoicing wherever he is to have witnessed me cry.”

Shathani kissed her lips. “I don’t think Gabs is doing is any good, is it?”

“No. I wish I can move away but I need to be here to run my things.”

“No. You are trying to set up your business in Maun as well as here. Both places need you. But you don’t necessarily have to stay in Gabs for it. Matter of fact... you can start in Maun and

manage Gabs while there. Maun is a good place for business. Set up more of the food outlets there. Maybe get your law firm started there. The Gaborone project is a big project. It won't happen in a day that you necessarily need to be here."

Natasha looked at him. "So you will be staying behind?"

"I will be visiting more regularly.. I do have business there but you need to start taking baby steps towards you getting better without having anyone hold your hand. I love you and I am not going anywhere. Whether I am with you or not, I love you but you constantly seeing people who hurt you is doing nothing but fueling into your pain and anger."

“I want a baby.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ ✨ 138

Shathani looked at her.

“Come here...”

Shathani took her hand and led her inside his

house then sat down with her. He looked at her, the desperation in her eyes visible.

“Another baby is not going to heal you. It’s going to help you sweep what you should deal with under the carpet. One day you will explode. I am not going to give you a rebound baby.”

“Who said he or she will be a rebound baby?”

“Because you are trying to use that baby to get over your heartache.”

“I just want a child. It has nothing to do with Reign.”

“It has everything to do with Reign. I will give

you a baby once you have healed. Right now let's work on moving to Maun. By the way, congratulations on the bank approving your loan. Now we get things going. I am proud of you."

Natasha looked at him. "I have always wanted kids because I felt alone. I could have aborted Reign but he was going to be my family. My only family."

"Do you feel alone?"

"No..but nothing can ever stop you from leaving. My child will never leave me because I will be the mother."

Shathani pushed her hair back. "Ok. But please

just not now. I want to bring a child into a secure home. I don't have a child out there. I may do everything but what I am not going to do is have children before marriage. The only way you are going to have that baby is when you have a ring on your finger. I will give you a child every year. Every year you will be pregnant. Can you be patient with yourself?"

She looked at him and put her head on his chest.

"Marry me tomorrow."

Shathani laughed. "I want a nice wedding. You want to limit me."

Natasha laughed. "I don't have relatives. Who will attend on my behalf?"

“It can be you and I.”

She smiled. “Maybe Maun won’t be bad.”

“It’s never been bad. I have property there. I can get you accommodation.”

“I want something nice. And not too expensive. I am paying the bank back.”

“Don’t worry about that. I set up a meeting for you with potential investors tomorrow morning. Business men who love money. There’s a certain minister attending.

“Ok.” Natasha straddled him and kissed him.

Shathani took off her top then unclipped her bra.

The door opened then Shathani's helper walked in with earphones singing loudly. She dropped her phone as Natasha got off Shathani.

The helper quickly turned. Natasha picked her top and bra and walked up the stairs laughing.

"Hi Judy!"

"Hi madam."

Shathani's phone rang aa he got up.

"Yeah? ... Ok later..." He laughed. "Ke na le mosadi later!"

Judy put her bags down.

“Good afternoon Sir .. I will start sweeping outside.”

“Ok.”

He went up the stairs and found Natasha standing in the middle of his bedroom naked.

He wrapped his arms around her kissing her. His hands going down to butt then he picked her up and walked to the bathroom with her and inside the shower.

Later that day in the evening, Rona dished dinner while Andrew finished feeding the babies with Azania.

He wiped their mouths and put them down on a blanket. Rona walked with his food.

“Here is your food.”

“I will eat it later.”

“I am sorry for how I behaved. I was out of line.”

“Ok.”

She turned away with his food then out it in the microwave. Rona walked to her room as he entertained his kids and called her sister.

“Rona..”

“I did something today. I think I have turned him off waitse mma. He won’t even look at me.”

“What did you do?”

“We bumped into that one ex he’s still in love with. She’s the one that lost the baby because his soon to be ex wife. He’s filing for divorce. When we bumped into her that’s when she took my baby and started treating him like her child. I felt uncomfortable, gape the way she kept saying my son looked like hers was creepy. She

even got tearful so I took my child. Andrew is upset, he's saying she would have never hurt him making me look like I was overreacting. Wouldn't you have done the same Mash? He even told me I have imaginary issues with her and that if I were his girlfriend he'd understand but then he doesn't even like me so he doesn't understand."

"Was Felo uncomfortable?"

"No.. but I was. Felo is just a child."

"What did she do that made you uncomfortable? Did she breastfeed your child or threaten she was going to take your child?"

"The way she was just behaving."

“She lost her son. Your son probably resembles hers because you two have one baby daddy. You were uncomfortable for your own imaginary reasons. You were actually childish to even feel uncomfortable. There was no way she would have hurt that baby in the presence of his father. She did nothing wrong, I don’t blame him for being upset. Sometimes maturity is necessary in life. You should have let Andrew handle it. But at least now you know he sees nothing in you so you can now stop trying.”

“I already apologized.”

“Like you said, he’s turned off by your attitude.”

Rona sat down. “I don’t think he will ever see

anything in anyone... he loves that woman. She's beautiful too."

"Mme akere you once saw her pictures on social media."

"She is much better in person. They were even hugging while she cried."

"They are both still grieving the death of their son. It's life. I really feel sorry for that woman. What she's dealing with can't be easy. To have another woman murder your child because of jealousy... I can't imagine. I would have burnt the whole country down. By now everyone would be dead."

Rona laughed. "Lenna I can't imagine it."

“Then you give her attitude.”

“Now I feel guilty.”

“As you should. I have to go.. we will talk.”

Masego hung up. Rona took a deep breath then searched for Natasha on Facebook. She sent her a friend request then sent a long message.

The following morning, Natasha woke up early in the morning and looked at Shathani still sleeping. She got off bed and walked to his closet then took out one of his t-shirt and

sweatpants. She put them on and picked his flip flops walking back to the bed. She softly kissed him and walked out leaving a note on his TV.

She unlocked her car and jumped in.

.

Meanwhile in the bedroom, Shathani woke to the sound of Natasha's car unlocking. He looked beside him as the gate opened. He reached for his phone and called her.

"Hi.."

"Where are you going?"

“Home. I didn’t want to disturb your sleep. I didn’t cook.”

He laughed. “The meeting is later in the morning.”

“I still need to go over my lines.”

“I will bring breakfast.”

“Thank you.”

She hung up leaving him smiling.

In Kasane later that morning, Amantle laid on the hospital bed while the doctor did a scan. The doctor looked at her. She smiled.

“I have been spotting... but I know I almost five months pregnant.” She looked at her belly.

“You are not pregnant. These are fibroids.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨140

Natasha smiled shaking hands with prestigious business men. The minister squeezed her hand.

“That was very good. Beauty with brains I love it.”

She smiled. “Thank you.”

Natasha pulled her hand as the he grinned smiling. Shathani walked over. The minister smiled and walked out leaving them alone.

“You did well.”

She smiled. “You think?”

“I know. You nailed it.”

“Thank you for organizing this for me.”

Shathani kissed her. “Anytime... I want us to go for a drive. Go home and pack your bag. I will pick you up in two hours.”

Natasha smiled. “Where are we going?”

“You will see when we get there. It’s an outdoor something. Pack comfortable clothes.”

“Ok. Are we finally going to have sex?”

Shathani kissed her again till her cl.i.t was throbbing.

“Two hours..”

He walked out leaving her hot and bothered. Natasha took a deep breath wondering what was that deep feeling of longing she had for him. His presence made her feel secure... warm and safe. She couldn't remember ever feeling that safe in her life. Safe and free, she didn't feel the need to be strong with him. She could just be...

Natasha cleared up her things then walked out. She waved at May walking downstairs going to her car.

Natasha got in smiling alone and started her car just as Yaron FM played you're the one by Elaine. Natasha increased the volume singing along.

'I think it's time we confronted the situation in front of us

And I think it's time we talk it out and forget all the fuss

And if it's not me, I'll have to understand and I'll be out your way

No drama involved

But if you feel it's me, if you feel I'm the one

You're gonna need to make a way for me to see
it

But as for me you're the one

And in my heart our time will come

'Til the end I'ma always be right by your side

But as for me you're the one

And in my heart our time will come

'Til the end I'ma always be right by your side'

She stepped on the accelerator singing while running through the traffic light that had turned amber about to turn red. She drove through her yard then walked inside her house. Her phone vibrated ringing. She walked to her bedroom picking.

“Hello?”

“Hi Nate, there’s a lady at the UB outlet. Her name is Arona. She says she wants to talk to you, it’s an emergency.”

“I don’t know an Arona.”

“She is here. Should I give her the phone.”

“Ok.”

Natasha put her phone on loud speaker and started undressing.

“Hello.. hi, it’s Rona. We met yesterday. Mmagwe Bofelo.”

Natasha paused then unclipped her bra.

“I just wanted to apologize for my behavior yesterday. I guess I didn’t expect him to bond with you that fast. I am sorry for my attitude.”

“It’s ok. I wasn’t offended. Your child is cute. Protect him.”

“Thank you. So we are ok?”

“Sweetie I have no issues with you.”

“I just wanted to make sure. Can you call Andrew and tell him we sorted it out.”

“I have no business calling Andrew nor do you have business calling me. Steer out of my way love.”

“Kana he thinks I was giving you attitude. I don’t want him thinking that.”

“I feel this conversation is unnecessary. I don’t know you besides the fact that you are one of Andrew’s many baby mamas. You are probably

not the last one. Go back home and play wife.”

“I am not his girlfriend –“

“Stop embarrassing yourself. I have no business with you and your man. Bye.”

Natasha hung up and walked to her bathroom. She walked out a while later as her phone flashed. She picked it up and opened a message from an unsaved number.

Number: I am sorry for just calling you. I genuinely wanted to apologize for my attitude ya mmabane. The way I acted was childish and I have been feeling guilty.

Natasha looked at the message and read it twice. She deleted it and took a deep breath then let it out and started singing opening her wardrobe.

“No no no no

No no no no

The devil is a lair

He can't get over me”

Rona stopped a combi by UB and jumped in at the front seat.

The combi driver look as her hips filled the chair as she put on her seatbelt.

She refreshed her messages but there was still no response.

Rona swallowed then started typing. She paused wondering if she was being too much.

“Be careful here .. they can steal the phone.”

Rona looked at him then put her phone in her handbag. He smiled at her. Rona looked at him then looked away.

“O montle. (You are pretty.)”

She looked at him again making him smiling.

“Oratile... what’s your name?”

“Arona.”

“O montle Arona.”

Arona smiled. “Thank you.”

“I am serious. It’s rare to find beautiful women in combies.”

Rona laughed.

Oratile smiled. "Can I take you out for breakfast sometime? I can take your number."

She smiled then gave him her number.

Just before lunch hour, Shathani slowed down behind several cars at traffic light while Natasha sat besides him. She looked at the side hawker on the side of the road.

"I feel like magwinya and digaogao(nicknaks)."

Shathani looked at her, his hand on her thigh.
"Eng?"

She laughed. "Don't act fresh. You used to eat this combo at school. Whenever I'd get money, I'd buy and Christmas!"

They both laughed. "That thing used to give me running stomach."

"Mphe P10 ke reke. (Give me P10 so I can buy.)"

Shathani looked at the traffic light then gave her P10.

"Run."

She stepped out as he snacked her ass.

Natasha laughed and crossed in front of cars pulling up her jeans swinging her hips from side

to side. The other drivers turned watching as she rushed to the side of the road looking at her round shaped butt packed in her jeans.

Meanwhile in the BDF 4x4, Andrew pressed his phone distracted then his colleague whistled staring

“Damn it! Wa bona this one... she’s my type. I’d give her all my cards. She’s the one!”

Another driver hooted making Andrew look up. He looked at Natasha as she tried to cross while the traffic moved.

More driver’s hooted while another put out his head.

“Thamma I love you. Let’s get married.”

Natasha hurried to the R7 with written SHATY as the number plate.

Shathani stepped out, his car causing traffic then walked round and opened the car door for her dropping a kiss on her lips.

Andrew’s throat dried immediately as he watched blush getting in his car. Shathani walked to his door as the other drivers laughed.

A combi driver laughed louder. “You are marking territory Mista!”

Shathani laughed. “Ba batla go tsa mosadi

wame ke ba lebeletsi. (They want to take my woman while I'm watching.)”

“Ba go tlhokela maitseo! Mme le wena mista your woman le ene!”

They all laughed as he got in the car and drove off.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

Amantle sat in the doctors office as she looked at her results.

“I am surprised you never felt anything. Many women tend to have heavy or painful periods, sex is painful, lower back pains and the frequent need to pee.”

“I don’t understand. I know I am pregnant. My stomach has been growing.”

“Not with a baby.”

“I felt my baby move.”

“I think that was all in your head. Amantle the human brain is a funny organ. You fed pregnancy into it and it acted. There is no baby.”

Amantle shook her head, tears filling her eyes.

“I felt my baby... I swear I felt my baby.”

“I am sorry. You have uterine Fibroids. The good thing is that Fibroids are not cancerous. This is something that can be treated.. it’s not the end of the world. Your fibroids are deep and big. There are different treatments we can do but for you since they are large we can start by shrinking them to be smaller. After they have shrunk, we will do a surgery. A myomectomy is a surgery that we do to remove the fibroids from the wall of your womb. It’s worth a shot but if it doesn’t work we will have to consider a

hysterectomy.”

Amantle looked at her. “You mean remove my uterus?”

“But that’s the last option.”

“I still want kids.”

“Let’s be hopeful. I will book you with a specialist. But you are not pregnant. I am sorry.”

*

A while later Amantle slowly walked out of the clinic and got in her red Golf. She sat still for a while, tears filling her eyes then took her phone

and called her sister.

“Ama..”

“The doctor says I have fibroids.”

“What?”

“I thought I was pregnant. My stomach kept growing..”

“Pregnant how?”

“Before I left Drew and I had sex. I went to see how far I was.”

“You slept with Drew?”

“It just happened.”

“And without protection? Are you crazy? What about diseases?”

“It just happened.”

“You slept with your ex without protection... you can't say it just happened Amantle. You should have drank morning afters.”

“I was thinking for my daughter. She needs a sibling and I didn't want to have children from different men.”

“You have to move on from Drew! What does his dic have that you can’t seem to move on from it? He hurt you, he didn’t love you, he met the one he loved, he hurt her ten times worse, what do you see in that man?!”

Amantle sniffed.

“O mpaletsi mma. (You have failed me.)Tota I don’t know what to tell you anymore. No matter how many times he tells he doesn’t want you, you still go back.. that man doesn’t love you. Can you just move on?!”

Amantle put her hand over her mouth crying.

“Don’t cry! Wa ntena! Weren’t we discussing you moving on before left here? The reason your life

is stagnant is because you are caught up with a man who wants nothing to do with you. If it wasn't for Azania, he would be going on with his life like you never happened. You are desperate it's disgusting. So your fibroids?"

"The doctor said I have fibroids and I need a surgery."

"Were you in pain?"

"No."

Amanda took a deep breath. "I will come tomorrow. I am disappointed in you Amantle. You have disappointed me this time. I expected better. Do you think pregnancy will make Andrew love you? Do you think pregnancy

keeps a man? If that's what you think then you have a lot of learning to do."

Her sister hung up. Amantle dropped her phone and started crying.

In Gaborone, Natasha parked her car at Shathani Logistics then took a deep breath before stepped out of the car with her laptop bag and her handbag.

She pulled down her bondage dress and fixed her blazer walking towards the sliding doors.

She smiled as she walked inside, her heels

clacking on the tiles.

The receptionist smiled.

“Ms Lebang.”

“Hey... I am here for my meeting.”

“Third floor. In the conference room. Do you need assistance setting up.”

“I should be fine but thank you.”

“Ok.”

Natasha walked to the stairs. She slowed down

as her phone rang. She took it out and smiled picking.

“Hello?”

“Hey mama..”

She smiled blushing. “Hi.”

“You look beautiful.”

She smiled more getting to the third floor then walked inside the conference room.

“Thank you.”

“Do you need a helping hand?”

“No. I am not setting up much. I just need to connect my laptop to the projector and-“

The door opened then Shathani walked in. She turned to him and smiled looking at him wearing his suit but with no tie and the first three buttons open.

He hung up walking over to her.

“Do you need a hand?”

She shook her head smiling unable to stop her heart from beating at his sight. Shathani put his hands on her waist.

Natasha smiled looking at him.

“You look really beautiful.”

“Thanks. Where’s your tie?”

“Where your underwear is.”

Natasha laughed as he put his hand inside her dress and touched her bare butt.

Shathani leaned over kissing squeezing her butt. Natasha touched his arms as he ravished her lips breathing heavily then pulled away.

“May is bringing the water. If you need anything printed, she’s your person. You have something on your neck.”

He moved away and took her laptop. Natasha took out her mirror from her purse and looked at the hickey on her neck. She took her foundation and quickly covered it while he set up her laptop. He walked out as May walked in with the water.

“Ms Lebang, good morning..”

Natasha smiled and took out her presentation files.

“Hey, how are you? I like your earrings.”

May smiled. "I sell them."

"Please plug me. I love them."

They chatted while setting up. May smiled after they were done.

"Perfect."

Natasha smiled. "I hope my presentation is as perfect."

*

Twenty minutes later every chair around the big oval table got filled. Shathani walked in seconds later with the minister. Natasha took a deep

breath as they both sat down. Shathani looked at her as she got nervous then he winked making her smile while he introduced her.

Mmagwe Tapiwa sat down at the Angolan traditional healer holding Tapiwa's picture.

"This is my daughter. She was arrested. Can you help her? She killed someone. Can you make everything go away? Then fix her marriage too."

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

🌟🌟 141

Andrew watched as Shathani got in his car and took off while the driver's hooted. A car hooted behind him then he drove off looking at the R7 overtaking cars speeding off.

His colleague laughed. "God works in mysterious ways.. imagine him making such women so we can wash our eyes at their sights.. Monyana ole o montle blind le body ya teng..." He whistled shaking his head.

Andrew took a deep breath in. “Where am I dropping you off?”

“Next stop. Are you ok?”

“Yeah... I just need to rush home.”

He dropped off his colleague at the next stop and drove off dialing Natasha with his other sim card. Her phone rang unanswered then he called again.

Shathani stopped at a filling station.

“You want a drink?”

“Yes please. Coke.”

Shathani kissed her and stepped out of the car while she ate magwinya and digaugau (nicknaks). Her phone rang flashing. She licked her fingers then picked.

“Hello?”

“So you are seeing this thug?”

“Why are you calling me?”

“You are so cheap Natasha! I have always known that but you have broken the record.”

“Leave me alone!”

“O lebelete selo ke wena! (You are a wh.o.r.e!)”

“You mean your mother jou shit!”

“Wareng?(What did you say?)”

“You heard me!”

“O tsile go nyela Natasha! (I’m going to f*ck you up Natasha!)”

“If you put your hands on me I am reporting you to the police then you will join your murderer in jail.”

“O tsele go nyela. I doubt Reign’s death did anything to you. What kind of a grieving parent are you? Already you are jumping to the next dic!”

“Is it your v.a.g.i.n.a I am using? O tlapetswi selo ke wena! (You are crazy!)”

“You don’t respect yourself! You have never respected yourself. Already you are parading with men around. If he were a better man gongwe I’d just ignore but you go and pick a criminal! A whole criminal, o thabisa dithong! (You are an embarrassment!)”

“Says the guy with children at every corner. The only embarrassment here is your mother

birthing you..she could have saved a lot of is the trouble had she used a condom or just ab.o.rted you. The only person who doesn't respect themselves is you. You sleep with everything with a v.a.g.i.n.a I bet you could sleep with dogs! What can stop you ka gore o rata nywana?! (Because you like p*ssy?) Don't ever call me to discuss masepa a bodileng, tsek o ntlwaela mogo maswe selo ke wena! Yes I have moved on and let me tell you something about this man.. this man is way different from you. I have never experienced what he offers me. I thought such kind of love was fake, I didn't know better because I was used to low standards but this one has proved that if someone really loves, they will put effort. For him it's effortless... he makes me feel things I never felt before and here I thought I was getting it all from you."

"I want you to say same shit you are saying to

me when we meet Natasha!”

“I will say them. If you hurt me you are going to jail!”

“We will see about that. If I were you I wouldn’t be so confident with your lose p*ssy that every Jerk and Jill has entered. A whole graveyard. Does he know the real you, koteng he still entertains you because of your face but o bosula mogo maswe. (you are tasteless) Your p*ssy as an entire borehole, an ocean. There’s nothing interesting about you besides your looks. You can’t even do anything during s.e.x expect from behaving like frozen chicken.”

Natasha laughed. “Yet this is the same p*ssy that had you crying. O ngwana(you are still a child) This p*ssy is everything to your little low

life. You think I will be moved by your lies?
P*ssy ye ya grips papa (this p*ssy grips) and
you know it Shem. You can never get it
anywhere else. I am in your f*cken wet dreams!”

“O tsile go nyela Natasha when I get my hands
on you.”

“I am going to tell my man you are threatening
me.. nxla!”

Natasha hung up and took a deep breath as
Shathani walked over while the filling station
attendant filled up the tank. Shathani gave him
cash paying then got in his car. He handed
Natasha her coke and put a few snacks at the
backseat.

Shathani looked at her. “Are you ok?”

“What? Ng..”

Shathani kissed her lips. “You look pissed.”

Natasha relaxed her face and smiled. “I am fine.”

He looked at her. Natasha sighed. “Andrew had called..the call was recorded. I am going to report him.”

Shathani frowned. “He called you saying what?”

“He was threatening me..I think either he saw me by the traffic light or someone he knows...I

don't know.”

Shathani kissed her. “Let’s go where we are going. Re tla e sorta when we come back.”

She nodded. “Ok.”

Shathani pinched her cheek. “Don’t let him get to you. I know whatever he says was to probably get to you..-“

“I am not bothered. He was talking nonsense.. I want to change my sim card.”

“Ok.”

Natasha moved over and kissed him. “I am

excited for the surprise.”

He smiled. “You are going to love it.”

Shathani started the car and drove off while she took pictures.

Andrew parked at his house and walked inside his house. Rona looked at him getting from the couch where was lying with her feet in the air while she spoke on the phone.

Andrew looked at her and walked to his bedroom. Rona put her phone on her ear.

“I have to go Ora. Bye.”

“Who’s there?”

“My older brother. He’s strict. The one I am helping with his kids.”

“Doesn’t he know you are old enough for anything?”

Rona laughed. “He’s just strict. He’s a soldier.”

Oratile laughed. “Ok, we will talk later.”

“Ok.”

“Can I see you tonight? I can drive to your house.”

“Uh..I am not sure if my brother will be there though Fridays he’s mostly home.”

“You can sneak out later. I am sure he will be asleep then. Or I can come in the house.. he won’t know.”

Rona smiled. “We will talk later.”

She hung up and walked to the kitchen. A while later Andrew walked out.

“I am going out.. the school bus will drop of Azania today.”

“Ok.”

“Who were you talking to when I came in?”

Rona looked at him, her heart skipping.

“Rra?”

“You heard me. Who were you talking to that had your kicking the air?”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨143

In Gaborone, Andrew walked out with Lame and Pearl then he looked at them.

“Are you guys going home or should I book us into a lodge?”

Lame smiled. “Anything is fine. Even your house.”

“I stay outside Gabs, maybe we can just do the lodge. I will order us some food.”

Lame smiled. "Ok."

They walked over to Andrews' Range Rover then he unlocked it getting in. Pearl looked at Lame.

"Lame, what are we going to do at the lodge?"

"Thamma loosen up. Akere we are together."

"He is going to want to have sex."

"What's wrong with that? We didn't ask him for anything yet he already gave us a thousand. We have enough to pay our rent ebile and get food.. he seems rich gape. Can't we just take advantage of him? Get another thousand if we make him happy. He seems he'd give it to us."

“I have a boyfriend Lame.”

“A boyfriend that doesn’t help you with anything. It’s hard mma. You are not even doing that well at UB you might get kicked off and that small allowance that’s not much of help won’t be there.. you have met this man today and already you have a thousand to your pocket. You ordered a meal worth P300. Stop being slow Pearl. Let’s go.”

Andrew rolled down his windows then looked at them.

“Are you guys ok? Are you ok Pearl?”

Pearl looked at him and smiled. “Yes.”

Andrew smiled. "Let's go."

The cousins got in the car, Lame taking the front seat while Pearl sat at the back. Andrew reversed out calling a lodge.

*

At the lodge, they walked inside the room. Andrew's phone rang then he stepped out picking.

"Tebatso..."

"Themonna Manchester United ya tsameka, o kae? (Manchester United is playing, where are

you?)”

“Give me an hour. I’m coming.”

“The game starts in an hour. Re dira braai. (We are doing a braai.)”

“I will bring alcohol. Ke eta. (I’m coming.)”

“O kae Drew? (Where are you Drew?)

“Ke eta. (I am coming) Give me an hour and I will be there.”

He hung up then walked back inside the room. He looked at them taking pictures.

“Lame.. a minute.”

Lame turned to him then walked out while Pearl looked at their pictures.

Minutes later she walked back in the room and looked at Pearl.

“Andrew said he’d give us 2k if we have a threesome. He will pay it into our accounts. I think we should take it.”

Pearl looked at her. “What?”

“It’s 2k. You get a thousand.”

“Lame no-“

“It will only be one round then we get paid.”

“Like a prostitute?”

“Who said it will be like a prostitute? It’s a once off thing. Pearl that thousand can really help me. I can pay off the man I am owing then send my mother some money for my daughter. Please..”

“Can’t you do it alone?”

“He said he wants a threesome. I’ll do most of the work. Kea go kopa Pearl... please..”

“Lame-“

“Please...” Tears filled Lame’s eyes.. “Please. No one will ever know about it.”

Pearl blinked as her own tears filled her eyes. “I don’t want to cheat on Timmy.”

“Who will tell him?”

“Lame-“

“Please..”

Pearl looked into her cousin’s tearful eyes. She rubbed her eyes, her heart pounding.

“All you have to do is kiss him..I will do everything else.”

Pearl nodded. Lame walked out then came back with Andrew who had their Nando's which had been delivered.

“You guys will share this.”

Lame smiled. “Thank you.”

Andrew looked at Pearl then tilted her chin. “Are you ok?”

She looked into his eyes shaking. Andrew wrapped his arms around her burying her in his arms.

She took a deep resting her head on his chest while her little heart pounded.

Andrew kissed her neck. Pearl closed her eyes as he kissed her more. He moved his lips and kissed her gently.

Pearl hands shook as her nerves wrecked up. Andrew kissed her more, his hands on her waist. He ran his hands down her back to her butt as he french kissed her.

He cupped her breast and massaged them. She relaxed kissing him back. Andrew unzipped her dress and let it pool to her feet. Andrew took off her bra letting her 40D breast free. He cursed underneath his breath staring at them. His dic

grew thick in his pants.

He looked at Lame who was just standing by watching then pulled her closer and kissed sliding his hand inside Pearl's panty. He slid his fingers between her folds touching her wetness and gently massaged her c.l.i.t.

“Undress..”

Lame looked at him then took off all her clothes as Andrew continued massaging Pearl's clit. She held his hand, her breathing got heavier as she got even wetter while he kissed her yet again, the other hand on her nipple.

Andrew moved back then turned her around so she would face Lame.

“Hug her and hold her tightly.”

Lame hugged Pearl. Andrew took out his dic and a condom then pushed the condom down his hard dic and parted Pearl’s b.u.tt cheeks.

Pearl gasped flinching as Andrew #removed.

.

With her cousin holding her legs open while she laid on the bed, Pearl screamed watching as Andrew fuvked her hard as she slowly felt her body dissolve into cloud 9 of pleasure. She looked at him then at their connection, there was something in the way he kept moving, Pearl looked at her cousin as tears filled her eyes.

“Lame go monate awww...Lame..”

Her juices creamed the condom as Andrew grunted digging deeper into her.

Lame watched with her throbbing p*ssy while her cousin screamed , her orgasm repeatedly thrashing her. She could still feel the hard and undisturbed drilling she had gotten moments back and it had kept her wanting more.

Her own juiced dripped as she swallowed wanting.

Andrew grunted going even faster then and stilled inside groaning.

Pearl looked at her cousin weakly as Andrew slid out. He opened the second condom and looked at Pearl.

“Come here..”

Lame walked over. Andrew kissed and touched her slimy juices.

Andrew turned her around so she could lie on top of her cousin.

“I want you to kiss.”

Lame wasted no time then kissed her while Andrew#removed.

.

Lane gasped as her body stiffened while she m*ffed Pearl who was vibrating spasming underneath her.

Lame's toes curled as she convulsed, her second orgasm hitting harder that she lost consciousness. Andrew held her waist going harder releasing into the third condom.

Pearl looked at Lame who had passed out. Andrew slid out looking at his watch.

He looked at the time then took off the condom walking to the bathroom. Minutes later he walked out then quickly made payment while

Pearl woke up her cousin.

“I have paid. Can we do this tomorrow for another 2k? You guys will think about it and let me know tonight.”

He hurried out leaving them lying on the bed.

Lame looked at Pearl and closed her eyes sleeping.

At Andrew’s house later that night, Rona opened the door for Oratile letting him in.

Oratile smiled. “Hey..”

Rona smiled then took his hand and led him to her room.

“The kids are sleeping.”

“I got you some braiid meat.”

Rona took the lunchbox then opened it and looked at the meat smiling.

“Thank you.”

Oratile smiled. “I feel I am moving too fast but I really like you. I have never met a woman like you before who makes me feel this way.”

Rona smiled.. “I like you too.”

“Is your brother coming back?”

“I don’t think so. He sent a message saying I shouldn’t wait up.”

“Oh... then I can stay for a while?”

She shyly nodded. Oratile moved closer and kissed her untying her night gown then touched her thick body.

He moved his hands to her big bum then pushed her on the bed taking the lunch box from her. He put it down then got on top of her touching her b*obs. He opened her thick thighs,

the heat coming from there almost having him lose control.

He unzipped his pants and took out his dic. Rona closed her legs.

“It’s too soon. Can we wait? I am not ready gape I am still not sure about us.”

Oratile smiled. “I was just testing you by the way. Waitse I am beginning to feel blessed.”

Rona smiled. Oratile put his dic back in his pants and laid next to her chatting till she fell asleep.

*

Just after midnight, Oratile woke up to his phone ringing. He cut the call immediately and looked at the time pressed them got up and walked out of her room.

He opened the next door and walked in then paused realizing it was not the bathroom, rather the children's bedroom.

He looked at the two babies in their beds then looked at elderly one who was sleeping naked. He swallowed looking at her thick p*ssy, so thick and smooth, his dic immediately got hard..

She moved in her throwing her legs across the bed. His heart pounded as he looked at her body too.

Oratile closed the door walking out but then opened it and looked her her margarine p*ssy as imagined just how it would feel to have it wrapped around his dic. He walked over, his heart pounding then slowly touched pushing his finger through her p*ssy lips.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

🌟🌟142

Rona blinked.

“It was friend. Thuto.”

Andrew sighed. “Ok. I will be back later.”

“Ok.”

Andrew walked out and got in his car. She walked to the children’s room and looked at them before walking back to the sitting room where she laid on the couch pressing her phone.

Oratile sent a message.

Ora: Is he still there?

Rona: No. He just left.

Oratile called. Rona smiled picking.

“Hello?”

“Where did he go?”

“I am not sure but I think he’s going out with his friends.”

“What time does he normally come back?”

“He comes back before midnight mostly but I am not sure today.”

“Then I can come over later. What should I bring you?”

“Anything is fine..I will send you the pin location.”

“Or just send the directions in case I run out of data to view the location.”

“Ok.”

“So do you have kids?”

“No. Do you?”

“No. Not yet anyways because I want to marry a woman who also doesn’t have kids. Tota dilo tsa go step father gase tsame and I don’t want to be dealing with baby daddy’s and what not. It’s tiring. You will decide to love someone with their child and then next thing you hear gatwe baby daddy and I have decided to raise the kids together. Kana Fi baby mama ba di shit Rona.”

They both laughed.

“I think it’s every woman’s dream to have a family. Sometimes you can be hopeful but in other cases, some baby daddies just make it clear that you are just baby mama, nothing else.”

“Yes but when that baby daddy wants to fuvk, he will simply do it. All he has to do is say he

wants you back so you raise your kids together. I am happy you don't have one. What should I bring you later?"

"Anything is fine."

"Ok. See you later."

He hung up. Rona took a deep breath wondering what she was going to do with her lies.

Andrew drove to a bar where his colleagues where. He took a deep breath slowing down at the Gaborone afternoon traffic.

He took out his phone and replied to a few of his messages before opening his Facebook. Natasha's new upload came up first on his news feed.

He opened the picture of her legs on the dashboard with Shathani's hand between her thighs.

He stared at the picture for a while then put his phone down as traffic moved.

Andrew parked at the bar over thirty minutes later then stepped out holding his can of beer already.

He looked at three girls walking inside all

dressed up.

Andrew eyed two of them leaving the skinny one leading them inside.

“Ladies..”

They all turned to him. The skinny smiled.

“Dumelang..”

“Can I get you anything to drink? What do you want to drink?”

The skinny one smiled even more. “Well I drink wine and champagne. You can get me Veeve Clicqout.”

Andrew looked at the other two girls. “And you?”

“Uh.. I will just have a soft drink and-“

The skinny one spoke. “O ka ba rekela di Savanna.(you can buy them Savannas.)

Andrew looked at her then smiled. “Ok. I will have your drinks brought to you.”

He walked away.

The skinny girl looked at her friends.

“Bathong le lona stop being boring. Can’t your see that he has money. Lona la bora bathong.”

“Kgomotso you know I don’t like alcohol.”

Kgomotso looked at Pearl. “Then what are you doing here if you don’t like alcohol? Don’t bore us please!”

The other one chimed in. “Don’t talk to my cousin like that. We don’t like alcohol but you forced us to come with you. O bata go ntena.”

“Lame all I am saying is that you can’t order soft drinks in a bar. It doesn’t make sense.”

Lame and Pearl looked at each other in silence.

Andrew walked back with two cocktails for the cousins and two bottles of Savanna for Kgomotso.

“They don’t gave Vueve Clicqout here. I got you Savannah. Ladies..”

Lame smiled taking the cocktail. “Thank you.”

Pearl took hers and sipped while Kgomotso silently took her two bottles of Savanna.

“Where are you guys seated?”

Annoyed, Kgomotso looked at him. “Over there but we are waiting for someone. But thank you for the drinks. Let’s go.”

Andrew looked at Lame. “Are you going with her?”

Lame looked at him. “Uh.. I don’t know who she’s waiting for.”

“Then we can seat on the outdoor.”

“Pearl, let’s go.. we will talk later Kgomotso.”

Kgomotso looked at Lame.

“We came together.”

“Eh but akere you are waiting for someone..”

Pearl and Lame followed Andrew to a the table leaving Kgomotso with her two savannas.

Later that day at twilight, at a lodge at Central Kahari Game Reserve, Shathani led Natasha inside their tented room. Natasha smiled looking at the candles lighting up their room.

She looked at him. "It's beautiful.."

Shathani kissed her. "They have prepared everything for us.. I thought we can just be away from everything.. maybe while you are here you can think of the direction you want to take."

“I want the direction with you as part of it.”

Shathani looked at her and pinched her cheek.

“You are not under pressure to say or do anything. It’s ok.”

“I want it with you.”

Shathani leaned over kissing her. Natasha dropped her handbag and stood on her toes kissing him back. Shathani took off her top then her bra as her nipples stood erect. He moved his mouth to her neck, Natasha touched his head, eyes closed still as her joints got even weaker.

Shathani dropped kisses further down to her

breast and cupped the other massaging it while he sucked the other n*pple.

Natasha breathed heavily as her p*ssy got wetter. Shathani sucked the other nipple. He sucked her n*pple even harder, Natasha moaned softly as the slight pain mixed with discomfort. She pressed her thighs together while she throbbed even more.

Shathani released her nipple and pulled down her jeans. Natasha stepped out then closed her eyes as he kissed her inner thighs till slid his tongue between her p*ssy lips..

Natasha held his head as he swirled his tongue on her c.l.i.t as if he was french kissing her lips.

Natasha moaned even louder, he slid his finger through and tapped her gspot. Natasha threw her head back biting her lower lip.

Her legs started shaking as she got closer.

“Shaaaaty... awww ..”

He went till her kegs vibrated more as she spasmed losing balance. Shathani got up catching her. He took off his t-shirt and picked her up placing her on the huge king sized bed.

Natasha closed her eyes, their lips met again. She touched his chest as he fit in-between her legs.

He unzipped his pants letting his black weapon drop on her.

Natasha swallowed at the heaviness. He ran it up and down her wet slit grunting while she rubbed his broad shoulders, her heart starting to race.

Shathani kissed her jaw then whispered in her neck.

“We tested negative last month... I trust we trust each other right?”

Natasha nodded. Shathani kissed her lips and #removed.

.

All removed scenes for today will be posted later tonight.

.

Still In My Heart

✨144

The following early morning, Rona opened the door letting Oratile out. He rushed out as she walked back in the house pressing the gate remote then walked to the children's room checking on them. She looked at Azania who was naked then walked over.

“Aza..”

Azania turned deep in her sleep. Rona covered her with the blanket then paused feeling the wetness on the duvet. She frowned.

“Azania!”

She shook her. “Azania!”

Rona shook her even more .she slowly opened her eyes waking up.

“Wake up! Why didn’t you go to the toilet at night?”

Azania looked at her confused.

“Why didn’t you go to the toilet last night? Since when do you pee yourself?”

Azania rubbed her eyes.

Rona smacked her naked bum.

“I said why did you per yourself?”

Azania jumped crying. “I didn’t pee myself.”

“You did. If not why are the blankets wet?”

“I went to the toilet.”

“Azania if you try and lie to me I will beat you, do you hear me? I will beat you so much you will never sit again.”

Azania cried more. “I didn’t pee myself.”

“You are going to wash your blankets today. Since when do you pee yourself?”

“I didn’t pee myself.”

The gate opened followed by a car driving in. Rona took a deep breath and took off the duvet.

“Stop crying. Where’s your pants?”

Azania looked at her still crying. Rona angrily

looked her.

“If you keep crying I will beat you even harder.”

Azania pressed her lips together. Rona put her in bed and covered her with a fleece. She walked out holding the duvet just as Andrew walked in.

He looked at her. “Hi.”

“Hello.”

“What’s that?”

“Azania peed herself last night..I am going to start waking up so I can help her. Maybe she

got scared at night.”

“She peed herself?”

“Yes.”

“She’s never peed herself before. That’s one thing Amantle taught her and she got it. No matter what she doesn’t pee herself. Maybe she was sweating because it was hot.”

“It’s a big stain. It couldn’t have been sweat.”

Andrew looked at her then walked inside the children’s room and looked at his daughter. He walked over to her.

“Aza..”

Azania opened her eyes and looked at her father. Andrew looked at his daughter’s reddish eyes.

“What’s wrong?”

“Aunty is saying I peed but I didn’t..I went to the toilet.”

Andrew hugged her as cried.

“It’s ok. I believe you.”

“I don’t pee myself.”

“It’s ok.. I am sorry.. o believe you..you didn’t pee yourself.”

Azania sniffed hugging her father. Andrew looked at her realizing she was not wearing any panty.

“Where is your panty?”

“I forgot it in the toilet at night.”

“Ok.”

He got another for her and gave it to her. Azania quickly put it on and smiled.

Andrew smiled kissing her cheek.

“Sleep. It’s too early. It’s dark outside.”

Azania got under her fleece. Andrew checked on Tsame and Bofelo then walked out.

Rona looked at him waiting to be reprimanded but he sighed.

“I don’t think it’s pee. She doesn’t lie and if she says she didn’t pee, I believe her. She must have been sweating.”

“Ok.”

Andrew walked to his bedroom taking out his

phone. He opened a message from Lame.

Lame: Tomorrow is ok.

He put down his phone down and walked to the bathroom exhausted.

At the lodge at Central Kahari Game Reserve, Natasha closed lying on her side grabbing the sheets moaning as Shathani served her with deep strokes from behind.

He moved his waist tapping at different angles, she closed her eyes then rolled them to the back convulsing.

Shathani kissed her neck squeezing her breast maintaining his rhythm pushing himself deeper into her as she moaned his name over and over coming apart while he offloaded his seeds inside her.

Shathani turned her around after pulling out then put her leg on his waist and curved his back going back enjoying how her swollen p*ssy immediately clamped him.

“Fuvk you feel amazing...”

Natasha looked at him feeling her p*ssy overly stretched while he was lodged deep inside.

He kissed her as his dic went from semi hard to

hard. Natasha put his hand on her chest.

“Shaty... it’s burning.. go botloko...”

Shaty held her in place..

“Don’t ever push me babe.. I will heal it with dic.. your job is to enjoy this.”

She looked at him worn out. Shathani curved his back and fuvked her, Natasha closed her eyes as he repeatedly pushed through her swollen fl.aps till all she could feel was pleasure. She wasn’t sure how much she could take but he wasn’t stopping and every thrust came hard and fast till she spasmed in his arms digging her nails into his skin moaning in his mouth.

Shathani held her tightly deep inside her then kissed her. He looked in her eyes wanting to tell her just how he felt but then she wasn't ready and he was going to wait for the rightful time. She slowly opened her eyes tired, he almost felt sorry for her but now that he had done it, he didn't want to stop... and fuvk did it feel different to make love to someone yesterday you genuinely loved much!

She slowly smiled then closed her eyes.

He slid out leaving his cum leaking while her p*ssy slowly recovered closing itself irregardless of the small tear she had gotten.

Shathani pulled her in his arms taking a deep breath in, somehow a part of him feared what he felt for this woman so much that he was

actually scared to explore it. He rubbed her back kissing her forehead.

Later that morning, Rona finished cleaning the house then looked out watching Andrew as he cleaned his car with the kids seated inside.

The way he was hands on with his kids was a turn on, she had never seen a father be so involved with the wellbeing of his children.

Her phone vibrated In her pocket then she took it out and looked at Oratile's message.

Oratile: Last night was nice, let's do it again

tonight.

Rona smiled.

Rona: Ok.but we need to test.

Oratile: I tested days ago. I will send you a picture of my results on WhatsApp..I am negative.

Rona: Ok.

He sent a cropped picture of his results then she looked at Negative and sighed with relief.

Rona: I will tell you later on what time to come.

Oratile: Ok.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨145

Hours later, Natasha walked outside their tent walking over to the pool where Shathani was smoking talking on his phone. She walked over in a short flared dress. Shathani looked at her as wind blew her little dress while she walked

funny. He threw away his cigarette then she stood between his legs.

Shathani pulled her closer hugging her.

“That’s ok.. you can sign that through... then we will talk when I come back.”

He hung up and smiled.

“Hey mama..”

Natasha smiled.. “I have a tear.”

Shathani looked at her. “How bad is it?”

“It’s painful.”

“Can I see?”

She nodded. Shathani laid her down on the lounge and opened her legs. She parted her p*ssy lips as his dick jerked in his pants. He looked at her swollen reddish flesh then leaned over sucking her gently.

Natasha closed her eyes moaning. Minutes later she wrapped her legs around his head spasming. Shathani got up from between her legs and kissed her gently pushing himself in.

“I am sorry.”

Natasha looked at him and touched his bare chest and closed her eyes as he took her straight to heaven and back.

He gave her the final thrust offloading inside her while kissing her. Natasha winced as he slid out. Shathani kissed her neck while she breathed heavily, her p*ssy pulsating.

“Don’t leave me.”

“Leave you going where? My late grandmother was a hard worker.”

They both laughed.

Shathani laid next to her. Natasha sighed

relaxing happily feeling free.

“When are we going for the game drive?”

“Later today. We are going back tomorrow. I have that meeting in South Africa so I am flying out tomorrow night.”

Natasha looked at him as his phone rang.

“Hello? Ok... I am coming.”

Shathani put down his phone.

“I am coming. It’s the lodge.”

He got up and walked away while she stared at his back. Natasha smiled alone, his phone rang again. She looked at mama calling then let it ring till it stopped.

It started ringing again, Natasha got up feeling his cum roll down her inner thigh. She took his phone trying to spot him anywhere but he was out of sight.

She took a deep breath and finally picked.

“Dumelang, Shathani is not with his phone but he’s coming back just now.”

“Uhu, ke wena Natasha?”

Natasha paused.

“Natasha?”

“Eemma, it’s Natasha.”

Mmagwe Shathani laughed. “How are you?”

“I am fine how are you?”

“I am happy my son met you.. I haven’t met you yet but I already love you. Waitse I can feel it my soul that you are my daughter in-law. Shathani is always talking about you. I want to meet you one day.”

Natasha smiled. “Eemma.”

“I heard you are a lawyer... I can't wait for Shaty to marry you so I can brag nicely.”

Shathani walked over.

“Shaty is here.”

Natasha handed him his phone.

“It kept ringing.. it's your mom.”

Shathani took his phone sitting next to her and pulled her legs on to his lap..

“Mama..”

“She sounds sweet. When we are you marrying her?”

“Mama-“

“Shathani you are getting old. You are my only child and I don’t have grandchildren.. Do you know that your aunt has five grandchildren already. Five! Even if those grandkids don’t have fathers but at least she has someone. Be good to Natasha, she’s a lawyer too and she’s beautiful.”

She hung up. Natasha smiled.

“She sounds amazing.”

“She is. You will love her. She already loves you.”

Natasha smiled. “I will move to Maun. Yesterday Andrew’s new baby mama kept calling for what I don’t know. Seeing him at every corner is disturbing my progress because now I am thinking of killing his little teddy bear of a son so he can just cry but the little Jojo tank did nothing to me nor his mother.”

“I will support whatever you choose. How are sessions going?”

“She helps manages my anger. Lie down with me.”

Shathani laid on top of her making her smile as wrapped her arms around him taking a deep breath in.

In Gaborone later in the afternoon, Andrew walked out of his bedroom dressed up. Rona looked at him standing in the kitchen cooking.

“I am cooking.”

“I will see it later.”

“Are you coming back?”

“Yeah but later.”

She nodded. His phone rang then he picked walking out.

“Lame..”

“We are ready, you can come and pick us up.”

“I am on my way.”

He hung up and jumped in his car.

*

At Lame’s gate, Andrew parked his car then watched as the two cousins walked over. Pearl

got in at the back while Lame sat at the front.

“Hi.”

Lame smiled. “Hi.”

“I got you guys some drinks.”

He handed them unopened drinks and reversed out. Pearl took a deep breath opening her drink and sipped trying to calm down.

Andrew drove to a lodge then parked his car and walked inside with them. Andrew’s phone started ringing, he looked at them.

“I am coming.”

He walked back picking as the cousins walked inside the room. Lane undressed remaining in her panty and bra.

Pearl sighed. "I am not doing this again.. it feels like prostitution."

"Why does it feel like prostitution when he can make you cum?"

"You know what I mean."

"I don't.. can we not discuss this. Undress."

Pearl undressed also remaining in her panty and bra. Andrew walked inside minutes later

and looked at them then put the box of condoms down and a bag.

“Did you guys have plans apart from this?”

Lame shook her head. Andrew opened the bag and took out a rope. Lame looked at him wondering what he was going to do.

“Come here..”

She walked over and laid on the bed. Andrew tied each hand to a leg as her heart raced.

She tried moving but he had tied the rope tightly. He took a sticky tape and taped her mouth then she watched as he pulled Pearl over and

kissed her wrapping his hand on her neck.

Pearl closed her eyes, he squeezed her butt with the other hand then he turned her around.

Lame watched knowing he was going to take it far today while her heart raced. She watched as he gave Pearl instructions.

“Kneel on the bed, chest down and head between her legs.”

Pearl knelt on the bed putting her legs between Lame’s legs. Andrew tied her feet together then took a scissors and cut off her panty then...

At Andrew's house, Rona waited till after nine in the evening then called Oratile.

"Hey... you can come.."

"I am parked across the street. I am coming."

She pressed the gate remote. Oratile rushed through then got in the house. Rona smiled taking him to her room.

Oratile smiled. "Hey..."

She smiled back. "Shhh..."

He whispered. "Sorry. Is your brother coming back tonight?"

"I am not sure..."

"Ok. I got you a drink."

He handed her a bottle of juice. Rona smiled and sat down drinking it.

"Thank you."

She finished it then he laid on her bed with her holding her hand.

"I was thinking about us today and I can't believe just how much I missed you."

Rona smiled. "I missed you too."

She yawned feeling sleepy. Oratile yawned too then put his arm around her closing his eyes as she fell asleep.

Ten minutes later she had completely lost consciousness.

Oratile shook her to just make sure then got up and walked to the children's bedroom where the kids were sleeping.

He walked out going to the kitchen and came back with a knife then looked at Azania sleeping on her single bed wearing her pyjamas.

Oratile slowly pulled down her pyjama shorts together with her panty.

His heart pounded as he unzipped his pants then rubbed himself on her innocence. Azania opened her eyes waking up and looked at the man.

Oratile put the knife on her throat.

“If you make a sound I am going to cut your head then cut your siblings then your father so shhh..”

Azania’s heart pounded as she looked at the scary man on top of her.

Oratile grunted on top of her.

*

Meanwhile Andrew parked at the gate then pressed his gate remote and drove inside his yard.

.

Let's quickly participate and get the next one.

.

Still In My Heart

✨146

Andrew parked his car and stepped out walking to the door holding his keys. He tried to unlock the door but it was already unlocked then he walked in.

He walked to his children's room. Andrew frowned looking at the light which was off. He switched it on and looked at the babies peacefully sleeping then walked to Azania who's head was under the duvet. He pulled down the duvet, she gasped curling her body in fear.

“Hey sweetie...”

Azania looked at her father, tears filling his eyes.

Andrew sat down.

“What’s wrong?”

She shook her head, her hand over her mouth as tears flooded her eyes.

Andrew took off the blanket off her so he could pick her up then frowned looking at her naked with whitish liquid on her stomach.

“What’s this?”

Azania shook her head.

“Aza... what is it? Talk to daddy.”

He pulled her hand off her mouth then she started crying.

“What happened?”

She looked at the wardrobe crying. Andrew looked over at the wardrobe then got up.

“Daddy no!”

“What’s in the wardrobe?”

“Don’t go... don’t go.. I don’t want you to die.”

Andrew looked at his daughter crying

hysterically then walked to the wardrobe as she screamed crying louder. He opened the wardrobe. He came face to face with a man making his heart skip.

Oratile pushed him trying to get away immediately activating Andrew's military skills. Andrew kicked him from behind that he fell dropping the knife.

Oratile quickly got up running out of the bedroom. He tried opening the sitting room door to escape but it was locked.

Azania got off bed then closed the door locking it and slid underneath her bed shaking.

*

Meanwhile in the sitting room, Andrew followed after him punching him.

“What did you do to my daughter?!”

Oratile tried to punch him back but Andrew threw one punch after the other like manna falling from heaven. Oratile staggered and fell losing balance,

Andrew kicked his face as blood dripped down his nose and mouth.

“What did you do to my daughter?!”

“Ema pele! I-“

Andrew pulled him up and punched him even more as he thought of him on top of his innocent daughter.

Oratile fell again pulling Andrew with unable to fight back.

“I didn’t do anything! Ema pele! Sorry!”

Andrew’s anger multiplied as he continuously punched him.

Oratile turned as the teeth in his mouth loosened.

“What did you do to my daughter?!”

“Let me talk! Let me talk!”

“O buang o marete? Huh?”

“Morena ke kopa maitswarelo... I am a crazy man! Report me morena!”

“What did you do toy child?!”

“I wasn’t thinking! I wasn’t thinking! I was bewitched... I am crazy please let me report myself.. I am a crazy man! Please don’t kill me I am a crazy man please don’t kill me!”

He coughed out blood. Andrew got even angrier attacking him.

Oratile tried screaming for help but he could hardly get anything out as Andrew beat him till he just laid still.

Andrew got up breathing heavily covered in blood then looked at the intruder wondering how he had gotten in his house and what exactly he had done to his daughter. He closed his eyes and all he could see was his semen on his daughter's stomach, Andrew kicked his lifeless body, anger making it hard for him to think or stop.

Andrew finally moved back then looked at him.

He looked at himself then walked to the children's door and tried opening but it was

locked. Andrew swallowed and walked to his bed room undressing then walked in his bathroom. He washed off the blood. He took a moment standing still shaking with anger.

He walked out of his bedroom wearing all black holding a blanket.

He wrapped Oratile's body in a blanket then dragged him out to his car where he put him in the boot. Andrew cleaned the blood stains on the floor then put everything in a black plastic that he put in the car.

He took a deep breath in then opened Rona's door. He looked at her dead asleep on the bed then went to the children's door.

“Aza.. it’s ok baby... it’s daddy... open for me princess... the bad guy is gone. I am ok... open..”

He listened as the key turned seconds later. She slowly opened. Andrew looked at his daughter then knelt before her hugging her as she cried.

“It’s ok.. he will never come back again.. I promise..”

“He said he was going to cut my head off and yours too... I don’t want you to die..”

“I am not dying.. no one is dying... what did he to you?”

“He took off my panty and his big pee pee and

put it here. Teacher said I should say no but he was going to cut my head.”

She touched herself crying.

Andrew took a deep breath. “Did he... was it painful? Or was he doing it on top?”

“On top...”

“Don’t cry... it’s ok...”

He hugged her holding his breath recalling what he had once went through and imagining it on his daughter brought tears in his eyes as it felt like he was facing his worst fear.

“It’s ok. I will take you to the hospital. Did he touch the babies?”

“Ng ng..”

Andrew rubbed his eyes and picked her up. He looked at his children sleeping then walked to the bathroom with his daughter. He washed her up then dried her and helped her put on her clothes. He walked to Rona’s room.

“Rona!”

He shook her hard. She slowly opened her eyes feeling sleepy.

“Rona wake up!”

She looked at him with half closed eyes and closed them falling asleep again like she was drunk. Andrew walked out then took the babies and walked with them to the car waking them up. He put them on the car seats then went back for Azania and walked out with her locking Rona inside the house.

He put her inside the car then jumped in pressing the gate remote.

*

At the hospital that night, Andrew looked at the doctor and swallowed.

“Was there any penetration?”

“No though there is some irritation. She should be fine.”

“I need something to protect her from diseases.. HIV..” Andrew stood up then looked at Azania trying to lift Bofelo. “Fuck she’s just a child! She’s a child!”

The doctor looked at him. “Some people are crazy but if you suspect your daughter is being abused, I suggest you make it a police case.”

Andrew put his hands on his face then walked as his tears fell.

The doctor watched as Azania laughed tickling her siblings then followed after Andrew. She

looked at him and touched his back.

“I know it’s hard... but she will be fine.”

He whispered. “She is just a child..”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨147

Later that night, Andrew looked at his children

sleeping at the backseat as he drove outside Gabs. He turned going off road and drove for a while in a gravel road. He finally stopped the car at a particular farm then stepped out of his car putting on his gloves.

He opened the boot then bit his lower picking Oratile.

He walked over to the pigs in their outdoor pigsty and threw him inside.

He jumped in then rolled him off the blanket and undressed him then jumped out as the wild pigs gathered around him.

Andrew went back to the car and came back with a plastic with his clothes and a bottle with

petrol as the pigs devoured the corpse. He threw all the clothes on the ground and poured petrol then dropped a burning matchstick on them. He took off his gloves and threw them in the fire.

Thirty minutes later he looked at the pigs that were done leaving no trace behind. Andrew walked back to his car then jumped in and drove off.

The following morning, Rona slowly woke as her head ached. She sat upright and froze staring at Andrew who was seated on top of the dressing table looking at her.

She blinked. "Hi."

Andrew looked at her in silence then sighed.

"I saw a shoe print outside. It's not mine.. too big to be yours... did someone come in my absence?"

She shook her head. "No.."

"Are you sure? Because there are cameras at the gate. If I check I will find nothing?"

Rona's heart started beating fast.

"I am talking to you Rona."

He had never told her about cameras at the gate before.

“I am not going to ask you again.”

She looked at him getting scared. “I... my cousin came.”

“Last night?”

“Yes. He didn’t have anywhere to go..but he left in the morning.”

Andrew nodded. “Ok. And was it his first time?”

“Yes.. no. He lost his house.”

“And my house was the best option for him?”

“It was only for two nights and he slept on the floor.”

“Unlock your phone. I want to see something.”

Rona started shaking with fear.

“Be quick..I have to go to work.”

“There is nothing-“

“Arona unlock your phone.”

She looked at him and sniffed..

“Andrew-“

“Unlock your phone. I am not going to ask again, I am just going to slap you.”

“Andrew please..”

Andrew got off the dressing table. Rona moved back.

“Andrew... he was my boyfriend. I am sorry I lied. Please don't fire me.”

“What boyfriend?”

“My new boyfriend.”

“So you bring men in my house?”

“Andrew-“

“Men who molest and rape my kids... yesterday when you accused my daughter of peeing herself... you were trying to cover your boyfriend molesting my child?”

“What-“

Andrew gave her a backslap that she fell off the bed.

“Calling your boyfriend’s semen pee. He’s been molesting my child and you brought him into my house! You brought a rapist to rape my child in my house?!”

Rona started crying.. Andrew pulled her up with her hair.

“I found him on my daughter!”

She shook her head crying.

“I trusted you and you bring men in my house?!”

“Andrew I am sorry, I-“

He released her slapping her again that her whole left side of the face went numb.

“You brought a rapist into my house!”

Rona cried even more feeling as if her skin had been peeled off.

“Why are you crying?”

“Andrew I am sorry.”

“Get up.”

She slowly got up.

“How long have you known him?”

“Two days but he was nice and... I am sorry-“

Andrew angrily slapped her harder that fell fainting as pee ran down the tiles. Andrew looked at her then walked out. He took a deep breath feeling like a failure... if he had come back a second late his daughter would have been raped

Hours later that same morning, Shathani parked next to Natasha’s car in Gaborone and kissed her hard.

“I need to rush to the office. I have a meeting. I am sorry I had to cut it shorter.”

Natasha smiled. “It’s ok..I loved it. Every minute of it.”

Shathani kissed her again then stepped out of the car and took her bag while she walked to the door and unlocked. Shathani followed her inside and put her bags down.

“I will be after the meeting.”

“Ok.”

Shathani wrapped his arms around her hugging her tightly while kissing her neck. Natasha

smiled happily then he released her and kissed her before rushing out.

She stood in the middle of her sitting room with a huge smile on her face. She giggled and walked to her bedroom singing and humming.

She undressed then sat on the bed as her p*ssy ached then took a mirror and sat down on the bed taking a closer look wondering if she needed to see the doctor.

She parted her p*ssy lips then her flaps and tried to look but with how she was swollen, she could hardly see her hole while his morning c.u.m leaked too.

She took a deep breath in putting away the

mirror and laid down typing on her google search.

‘Home remedies for sore v.a.g.i.n.a’

She looked through the results then searched again.

‘Home remedies for burning v.a.g.i.n.a.’

She looked at the home remedies then got up and walked to her kitchen. Natasha took the packet of ice back to her bedroom. She disposed the ice in the tub and opened the water before getting and sitting inside trying to cool her sore burning p*ssy.

Natasha's phone rang as she read more remedies. She looked at the landline number and picked.

"Natasha hello?"

"I am sorry for how I spoke to you the other day. I was wrong and just jealous... yesterday I found a man in my house and he had been molesting Azania. He had been molesting her holding a knife to silence her. I just found out that he's actually the nanny's new boyfriend and it was the second time he was doing it... I know it's not your business but... is my karma coming through my kids?" He sniffed.. "I feel like I failed hef...I didn't protect her enough..."

Natasha sat upright listening as Andrew cried.

.

Family let's quickly participate so we can finish the sponsored inserts and move on to others

.

Still In My Heart

✨148

Natasha held her phone.

“So why are you telling me? You said I open my legs for everyone just the other day probably referring to my rape. You used to tell everyone who cares to hear about my past to a point

people said I was sleeping with my uncle. Don't make me talk too much."

"I didn't refer to your rape when I said that. I would never use that against you not when I also went through the same."

"Why are you calling me then? You are the best candidate to comfort your daughter. What do you want me to say? I am happy that you are going through that after you gave my child to Tapiwa so she can murder him. I feel sorry for Azania but not you. O ntena gore Andrew. After this hang yourself. Make sure you die."

"I feel... I am sorry for calling."

"Be sorry. I am changing my number because o

tshamekeka mogo nna!”

“I am sorry.”

“O ntena mogo maswe selo ke wena nxa! God forgive me but I wish she had been raped so you can die of pain! Tsek! You have always failed, you failed to protect your own son! What can we expect from you now? Koteng what’s paining you is the fact that the nanny has a boyfriend ka gore o rata morobalo wa masepa. If you called for me to lick your wounds, sorry papa, just go and kill yourself.”

“I am sorry for calling you.. it’s ok. Bye.”

She hung up and continued reading her remedies. She finally stepped out of the bathtub

a while later and walked out with a towel around her body.

A while later she walked out of her house and got in her car and drove to the clinic.

*

At the clinic, Natasha took a deep breath lying on the bed then the gynae put on his gloves.

“You can open.”

Natasha opened her legs then the gynae checked touching her.

“Do I need stitches?”

The gynae smiled. “No... it’s not that serious. A baby does worse.”

Natasha sighed. “It’s painful.”

“Of cause it would be. It’s a little... tear. It will heal on its own. I will prescribe antibiotics so you can use in your sitz bath. You will clean your genitals with that water so to avoid infection. I will prescribe some antiseptic cream and you can apply compressors over the area. A pack of ices wrapped with a towel will do. I would advise you wear lose cotton underwears then I will give you some pain medication.” The gynae smiled. “And also refrain from sexual acts till we are healed.”

Natasha's phone rang then she looked at Shathani calling.

"Speak of the devil.. hi.."

"Hey mama.. how are you feeling?"

She smiled. "I am with the doctor."

"Is it that serious?"

"I told you I had a tear. It's painful."

"Should I come?"

"Aren't you in a meeting?"

“I can have someone stand in for me or do zoom.”

“No I am fine. The doctor says no sex till I heal.”

“Let me talk to her.”

“It’s a he.”

“It’s a what? Did you let him touch you?”

Natasha smiled then gave the doctor the phone while Shathani spoke.

“I am not comfortable with you seeing male

doctors especially for such things. Why did you even agree? Where are you? I am coming there.”

The gynae chuckled. “It’s a she but next time you are rough with her, it will be a he. Therra o seka wa thola o bolaa o mongwe. (Please don’t hurt her again.)”

Shathani laughed. “You will give me a heart attack. Is it serious?”

“Yes but I am prescribing some medication for her to soak her v.a.g.i.n.a, some cream and pain meds. It should heal itself nicely if there’s no disturbance.”

“Ok. Thanks.”

The doctor gave back the phone.

“Hi.”

“I am sorry sweetheart..”

Natasha smiled blushing. “It’s ok.”

“Have you eaten?”

“No.”

“Should I order something for you?”

“Yes.”

“Ok. I have spoken to someone in Maun about your accommodation. She will send you some pictures so that you can choose. When you are ready, you will tell me.”

“I have been ready. I need to be in Maun by the end of this week.”

“Ok. I will arrange movers then we can go together when I come back.”

“Ok.”

“We will talk later. Bye.”

He hung up then Natasha smiled and got off the

bed while the doctor noted something.

“Ok, this is what you need.”

The doctor gave her the prescription. Natasha walked out collecting her medication.

Rona slowly woke up from the floor where she was lying. She slowly got up and looked around. She walked out and looked around the house realizing she was alone and also that she was locked in.

She rushed back to her room and packed all her belongings after putting on one of her dresses.

She walked to the kitchen and climbed the kitchen counters taking the spare keys she had long hidden on the top units.

She carefully got down and unlocked the door then walked out. She unlocked the small gate and rushed back to the house and locked from outside before throwing the keys through the open window.

She rushed out of the gate leaving the small gate closed and ran to the bus stop holding her big bag.

She stopped a combi and got in. Going back home was obviously not an option, he would go and tell her mother the truth. She could already hear her mother talking and either way going home would be stupid.

Maybe this was the fresh start she needed in life, a fresh start with no child. Just herself. She could go to college. She took a deep breath thinking, it was not like she was abandoning her son forever... it was only till she was financially stable.

Either way, Andrew was the most responsible parent in every aspect. He would be fine.

Rona texted her friend seated in the combi.

Rona: Friend, you were right. I have left Baby daddy with his child. It's not like he wanted me anyways. I really thought he was going to use this opportunity to turn us into a real family. Ke pagama basi, (I am getting a bus) I am coming.

Her friend quickly replied.

Friend: I long told you but registration is still open mma. Come and register.. you did well. Your son is under the best care gape if it gets hard for him, he will return him to your mother.

Rona: You were right mma. Early childhood education here I come 🧒 🧒

Rona got off at bus rank then looked for Gaborone-Palapye buses.

She got in the bus texting Andrew.

Rona: I am sorry for what I did, I hope one day

you forgive me. I didn't know he would do that because he seemed like a nice guy. I am sorry for what happened to Azania. I have left, please take care of our son. It's better this way, I am going back to school and unfortunately I can't do that with a baby around me. I need to focus so I can make it. Once I finish school and get a good job, I will come back..

.

Let's have the last one of ten and get on to the bonuses we liked and shared for, by the way, cheers for reaching both targes

.

Still In My Heart

🌟 150

Three Years Later...

In Maun, Natasha walked out of the bathroom with a towel around her wet body just after five in the morning.

Shathani looked at her as she dropped the towel, he looked at big breasts, his eyes going down to her not so flat tummy then to her hips. She looked so beautiful like she hadn't given birth three months ago, the baby fat his boy had left made her even more sexier.

He could only imagine sinking through that tightness, just how her p*ssy would clamp his entire weapon.

He got up from the bed and touched her.
Natasha smiled..

“Shaty my case is at 8 sharp, I need to see my client earlier. You know Tsekedi is not your usual judge. That woman is strict. I can't afford to be late or unprepared.”

Shathani swallowed squeezing her ass. “I miss you “

She kissed him.. “I will give you a blow job later.”

She moved from his arms and dried herself then covered herself with a dry towel and sat down doing her makeup.

Shathani looked at her on the mirror as she beautified herself. After Natasha was done she took off the towel and started dressing.

Shathani looked at p*ssy as his dic stirred.

“By the way, when are we having sex?”

“Shaty you heard the doctor. We have to wait. I don’t want to delay my healing progress.. Your son was too big. That cut they made was too deep. I don’t want to get more stitches... we will do other things.”

She took a deep breath standing in front of the mirror trying to zip her formal pants. Natasha turned to him.

“Babe I want to wear these pants... come and close the zip for me.”

Shathani laughed walking over and inhaled her nice smelling fragrance. “I think you may need a change of wardrobe.”

“No..I am not going to wear any size beyond this. I am going to get my body back.. the personal trainer said I am doing very well.”

Shathani closed the zip then buttoned the pants. Natasha smiled.

“Thank you.”

Shathani kissed her and sighed “I miss you. It’s

been five months. You are killing me. And I know you have healed, the rest of your fears are just in your head. I want you in every way I can have you but right now I just want the real deal... please..”

Natasha looked at him. “But why are you making it sound like I am purposely denying you sex? And it’s not in my head. Please allow me to heal without guilt tripping me.”

“I am not guilt tripping you. I miss my wife. That’s all. I miss you so much babe.”

“You need to wait and be patient.”

She put on her heels and her blazer then picked up her laptop bag with her work documents.

“Besides, who died because they didn’t have sex? You waited a year that time. A year and months...”

Shathani took the bag from her and picked her car keys. “That was not the same.”

Natasha took her handbag and put her phone and charger inside.

“You are just being a baby right now. I will blow you when I come back from work. I will make it worth it I promise. Just stay strong for me. You know it will be worth the wait.”

She kissed him then looked at herself on the mirror wearing her formal pants with a white

crispy shirt tucked in. She fixed blazer looking elegant and smiled at him.

“I love you.”

Natasha hurried out. She walked inside her children’s room and looked at her older son sleeping on the same bed with the baby, his hand thrown over the baby. She kissed them both and hurried out bumping into Winnie by the door.

Winnie smiled. “Mam..”

Natasha laughed. “Hey, how are you?”

“I am good... mam you look beautiful!”

Natasha laughed. "But there's nothing special with my dressing today."

"No you look so beautiful. By the way, my daughter is coming today to help me do thorough cleaning. You said it's fine right, if it's not, nka dira ke le nosi. (I can do it alone.)"

"Winnie I said it's ok.. I have met Sunshine before. She's a nice girl. She can come and help you. Gape I don't want you straining your back."

Winnie smiled gratefully. "Thank you."

"I will ewallet you P500 to give to her for the cleaning. Bye!"

Natasha quickly walked to her white AMG Benz where Shathani had put her laptop bag inside and had already started the car for her. He helped inside and strapped her with seatbelt.

“I miss you. And I look forward to tonight.. that blow job better be a million dollar blow job. It should be everything I have never felt before.”

Natasha laughed then kissed him.

“It will be worth it. I love you so much. It’s also killing me but I don’t want to have any complications. Be a big boy for me and get ready to be blown so much that you will personally thank God for blessing you with me.”

He smiled. "I love you too."

He moved back and closed the car door for her and pressed the gate remote. The gate opened then she reversed out in the brand new Benz he had bought her three months ago after the birth of their second born. She blew him a kiss and drove off.

In Gaborone, Andrew dropped off Azania at her school that same morning.

Azania smiled then hugged her father. "I love you daddy."

“I love you too princes.”

Andrew stepped out with her and put her bag on her back. He patted the two buns he had made in the morning, the other one looked bigger than the other but who noticed such things? The owner of the head hadn't noticed.

Azania's teacher smiled walking over.

“Hey Aza!”

Azania smiled. “Good morning Ms. B.”

“How are you today?”

“I am fine.”

“Go to class.”

Azania waved at her father and ran off. Bonolo looked at Andrew.

“Hi. I thought you’d call me yesterday.”

“I got busy with the kids.”

Bonolo smiled. “Should I come by tonight?”

“Yeah.. but after the kids have slept. I don’t want Azania knowing. Akere you know we are just having unidentified fun..”

Bonolo quickly nodded. "I do."

"Ok. Then we will talk later."

Andrew got in his car and sped away. Bonolo took a deep breath and walked to her class.

*

Andrew drove to the Barracks making a call.

*

In Mahalapye that same morning, Amantle picked Andrew's call dressed in her German print dress seated in a room in her parent's house.

“Drew..”

“Hey, I just wanted to ask if you are coming this weekend. I was thinking maybe we can take the kids for a little trip.”

“No.. I can't. I didn't plan for it so traveling now-“

“I can sort out your flights. It's just Kasane to Maun then Maun to Gabs. I will make Sunday you are back at work on Sunday.”

“My sister is visiting. I had already made plans.”

“Ok. Then we can do next weekend. Also I needed us to talk.”

“About Aza?”

“No. Us. I have been doing a lot of thinking... we will discuss it in person.”

Amanda walked in then Amantle took a deep breath. “Drew, I have to go. I will talk to you.”

“Ok.”

She hung up. Amanda looked at her.

“Your in-laws are outside. Your aunt is coming to take you outside... did you tell Andrew?”

Amantle shook her head. “How do I tell him that me and his best friend have been in a relationship the past years and we are now getting married behind his back?”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 149

In Kasane, Amantle sat in her office that morning as her phone rang. She smiled looking at the caller.

“Hi..”

“Hey.. are you at work?”

“I just arrived.”

“I saw your message about the fibroids. I am sorry.”

“It’s ok. I will be fine.”

“You were right about the nanny...”

“Right about what?”

“She was too young. She was bringing her boyfriend to the house.”

“You fired her?”

“Yes.. I know you are going to be upset hearing this and.. I won't blame you because I am too blame. I found her boyfriend molesting Aza. I dealt with him but... I failed my daughter. I failed to protect her. Same way I have failed as a father before.. it's ok if you want to take her. I won't even stop you.”

Amantle took a deep breath listening to him talk.

“Did the nanny know?”

“No. She... she just brought someone she had just met in my house and.. I was not home. My daughter was getting molested while I was busy –“

“I don’t blame you. You didn’t fail your daughter. You dealt with the issue and now moving forward we can all do better. No one is perfect at this parenting thing, don’t talk like that. I know how you are feeling. There are many times I have felt like a failure, times I felt I wasn’t doing enough but we can only do so much. All we should be grateful for is the fact that she wasn’t raped. We can get her therapy.. she will be fine. Don’t beat yourself up buddy.”

Andrew chuckled sadly.. “Who knew you could be comforting?”

Amantle laughed. "I don't want my daughter losing her father to depression. You need to see someone Andrew. You lost your son and you had to push through, please get help. Naledi's passing affected you too. Please find someone to help you. Someone to talk to."

"I will be fine."

"Please get help to be the best you can be to your children. Depression is real. You saw what pain can do to someone, I could have never imagined Natasha going crazy like that. Get help."

"Thanks."

"Are the kids with you?"

“No. They are with my mother.. I spoke to Kelly and asked her to help me with the kids.”

“Ok.”

“Bye.”

She hung up and then opened her laptop while unlocking her phone. She went on Facebook waiting for her laptop to load.

She scrolled down her news feed and paused at Tebatso’s new profile picture of him in the gym.

She smiled and liked it then moved on scrolling.

Mmagwe Tapiwa held her phone talking to her daughter.

“I consulted someone.. he is going to help you. You will be out of jail and Andrew will take you back.”

Tapiwa sniffed. “I can’t stay here. I feel sick.”

“It’s temporary. You will be out.”

“Ok. But you need to get me another lawyer. I keep dreaming Natasha killing Tsame like she killed Naledi.”

“The doctor said Naledi’s body just failed on it’s own. No one did anything to her. Natasha did nothing to your daughter Tapiwa. I didn’t tell you but can you believe that Natasha gave me three thousand to help with the funeral?”

“She did it because of guilt.”

“The only guilty person here is you.. can’t you just focus on getting out of there my child?”

“Natasha deserves to be locked in prison too for murdering my daughter. I know she murdered my daughter.”

“Just leave all that. The traditional doctor is going to help you. Soon you will be out.”

“Kaone has never spoken to me since I got sentenced. Her karma is coming for what she did to me. I hope she gets killed in her cruise ship. I thought she was a friend but she was just a snake.”

“Don’t think about all those people. Just focus on getting out and ways you will make Andrew forgive you for everything.”

At Shathani’s logistics later that day, Natasha walked inside Shathani’s office and paused at the door as he spoke to beautiful woman.

Shathani looked at her and smiled. The woman stood up wearing a red dress that looked like

one Natasha's favorites.

She pushed her wavy weave back and fixed her Rolex watch.

"We will talk Shaty.. I am glad we spoke."

Shathani turned to her. "Bye."

She smiled then picked her handbag from Shathani's table.

She walked out looking at Natasha while putting her sunglasses, her heels echoing on the floor.

Natasha took a deep breath. "I thought I would bring you lunch. I am sorry for disturbing you... I

cooked.”

“You didn’t disturb anything. She was leaving.”

He walked over to her and kissed her.

“Who was that?”

“She is not important.”

Natasha looked at him. Shathani touched her hair. “She.. she’s my ex. The one who tipped the police. She wanted to explain herself.”

“She is beautiful. Really beautiful. Eat before your food gets colder.”

“And I have been done with her. I don’t go back to relationships that failed the way that one failed. And I have moved on. I was telling her about you just before you came in.” Shathani picked her up and put her on his desk. “I was telling her that I think I have met the one. It feels different, it scares me but I want her more than anything. Even though we are still trying to mend what was broken.”

“It’s pasta and chicken..”

“I love you.”

Natasha looked in his eyes, her chest moving up and down fast.

“I love you. I love you so much.”

Tears filled her eyes then her voice shook. “Eat.”

Shathani kissed her. She closed her eyes as tears rolled her cheeks. She wrapped her arms around him.

May opened the door walking in then quickly turned closing the door behind her.

Natasha held Shathani’s hand as he touched her inner thigh.

“No touching.”

“Did the doctor say that?”

Natasha laughed getting off his desk.

“Yes.. I have to heal first.”

Shathani stood behind her rubbing himself on her butt.

“How long is the healing process.”

She opened the lunch box and smiled turning.

“A couple of weeks. Let’s eat.”

He sat down on the chair opposite his. Natasha sat on his lap feeding him.

Later that day in the evening, Andrew walked in his house and switched on the light just as Shathani blew smoke in the air seated on his couch.

Andrew looked at him knowing it would be a waste of time asking how he had gotten in.

“What do you want?”

“Nice house.”

“What do you want?”

Shathani got up and threw the cigarette on the floor and stepped on it scratching his head with his gun.

“I want you to stop harassing Natasha. I am not here to fight with you. I need to be somewhere but I don’t mind if you want is to take that road. Stop harassing Natasha laitaka. You may be a soldier who was upgraded to doing other things but on my woman o ka nyela, you and everyone else who tries it.. it’s a friendly warning. I don’t mind taking you out.”

Shathani lit another cigarette getting closer to Andrew and blew the smoke on his face.

“Don’t mistake my calmness for other things..I will fuck you up. And the rest of your little family.”

Andrew looked at him exhausted. "I will never call Natasha ever again, forget me harassing her. Tell her I wish her nothing but happiness.. and that I am sorry for everything I put her through. And that I regret it.." He sighed sadly. "I have no fight left in me ntwana... treat her right. She deserves it. She deserves someone who can love her right. I more than just failed. I failed everyone.."

Shathani looked at him. "You want a smoke?"

"Do you have anything stronger?"

"No. I wouldn't advice it. It's for people with real issues."

“My daughter was molested under my roof. I lost my son... under this same roof.. Naledi too.. under this same roof. How more real can it get?”

“Who was molested?”

Shathani sat down as Andrew narrated the whole story to him.

“Wa go tlwaela baby mama o! O kae?”

“She sent me this message.”

Andrew showed it Shathani.

“o tletsisi masepa, a ka nyela.”

“I don’t have the energy to chase after her...
nkare ke depressed.”

“You need to talk to someone. It’s not only for
women.”

At eight, Natasha looked at the time then called
Shathani.

“Hey mama..”

“Shaty, where are you?”

“I was with a friend.”

“Your flight is at nine. Come and pick me up.”

“Ok I am coming.”

She hung up and sighed.

At Andrew’s house, Shathani stood up while Andrew drank alcohol.

“Get someone to talk to.. I know what we say but those people help. Ask me I will tell you..”

“Sure!”

They bumped fist then Shathani walked to the door and turned.

“Next time you call my girl ke tla go gata marete! (I will step on your balls.) Open the gate.”

Andrew opened the gate gulping down his alcohol thinking of finding a counselor.

THREE YEARS LATER ..

.

.

·
Still In My Heart

✨ 151

Amanda looked at her sister and helped her up.

“One way or the other, Andrew is going to find out. Better he finds out from either you or Tebatso.”

“Tebatso will tell him. I would not know what to say.”

Two aunts walked inside the room ready to take her outside to her in-laws who were waiting

outside.

Outside Tebatso stood with his brother.

“I can’t believe you actually went ahead with this.”

“Ama and I just happened. Honestly.”

His brother sighed. “I understand. I also understand that you and Andrew are more than just friends. You two are tighter than you and I.”

“I know..I will tell him when I get back to Gabs. Right now I didn’t want to stress Ama. She’s

pregnant. Drew and I will sort it out. We have never let women come in between us.”

“Amantle is not any woman. She’s Andrew’s baby mama.”

“He doesn’t even love her. He’s never loved her..if it was Nate, I’d understand but it’s the one woman he’s never cared about.”

“Its more than that, you messed up you know it.”

The aunts ululated as Amantle walked out of the house with her aunts.

In Court, Natasha stood in front of the judge talking.

“The defense closes off by saying, Ms.Kang was a victim of lies, a victim of physical abuse. She suffered from the beginning of her existence till now. She finally fought back. It’s unfortunate that she killed her abuser who abused her for years as she defended herself. It’s sad that the law never did anything before, she reported abuse for several years but the police turned a blind eye while her father abused her. She is a victim in this, she is the only victim. That’s all.”

She walked to her seat and sat down as fee client sniffed sitting next to her.

The judge looked at the court.

“This court will go into recess. Verdict will be given after lunch. Court commences at 1400hrs. Court adjourned!”

The judge walked out. Natasha looked at her client.

“I am positive.”

Her client sniffed. “Thank you.”

Minutes later Natasha walked out and got in her car. She started her car and drove to her lawfirm. She walked inside her office picking Resego’s call.

“Rere..”

“Hey, how is the case going?”

“I am positive.”

“I love that. You are rising up the chart..”

“All because of you.”

Resego laughed.. “No.. all credit goes to you. You worked hard for this. I am proud of you. Leaving that lawfirm you were working at was a great idea. I actually wish you had just started your own.”

“No..I needed to see how things are done to do it on my own..and I worked hard for it. They even made me partner just that I didn’t want to keep answering to someone.”

“I am so proud of you Mrs. Renowned lawyer Baitse.”

Natasha laughed sitting down. “I missed you.”

“You need to visit.”

“I am not stepping a foot in Gaborone. I am happy here.”

“How is Dylan and King?”

“Bathong I am dealing with Dylan. My things are in trouble gape these days he’s talking. Some you hear some you don’t but he’s a trouble maker. I want to have a girl but I can’t imagine being pregnant again.”

Resego laughed. “I know, these days you are always pregnant.”

Natasha laughed. “Kana Shaty said if we are having another one, we should do it now. I am tired Resego. I can’t imagine dealing with a new born next year but at the same time I want one last one.”

“I know that feeling and I get where he’s coming from.”

“They had to cut me with King. I am scared to have sex mma after those stitches. I could not shit. I am still traumatized.”

“It’s been three months.”

“I am scared.”

“No Natasha, stop denying the poor men sex.”

“Shaty needs to understand my fears.”

“You need to get over your fears. You are fine, go and see a doctor to confirm it then surprise him. Don’t be that wife mma. This is how you invite cheating.”

“If he loves me he won’t cheat. He’s just being a baby.”

“He will cheat if he’s forced to..it has nothing to do with love. You need to have elders sit you down Natasha. Your problem is you think whatever you say goes. Shathani is your husband. You need to treat him as such. You can’t say your husband is just being a baby. Ga wa laiwa, go laiwa go bothokwa Natasha.. those things help you.”

“I am not going to have Shathani pay magadi to people who wanted to do with me.”

“But magadi is my important. You can’t...” She sighed. “I under your anger but also look at the bigger picture. He doesn’t have to pay a lot. Even 10k is enough. You need to be taught

about marriage. You are Shathani's wife legally but magadi need to be paid for you to get introduced into the Baitse's."

"I'd rather die than make my man give money to those witches."

Resego sighed. "Ok. Anyways, I called because I have a case I am working on and I need your input."

Later that morning, Winnie did thorough cleaning with her daughter, cleaning ever corner of the house. Shathani walked from his bedroom then looked at his son lying on his little mattress trying to eat his fist.

Shathani smiled picking him up.

“Hey champ...”

King made baby noise. Winnie walked from the kitchen.

“Sir..”

“Hey, I am going now. I will pick Dylan from school. You don’t have to.”

“Yes sir.”

Sunshine walked over carrying the trashcan.

She looked at her mother's boss.

"Good morning sir.."

"Hi."

Shathani put his son down then walked out.
Sunshine looked at her mother.

"I will throw this out."

She walked out as Shathani drove out. She
threw the rubbish at the bin then walked back in
the house. They finished up cleaning.

"I have to go to the hospital Sunny, start
packing the clothes on the children's room. I

will be back just now.”

“Ok.”

Winnie walked out minutes later then sunshine walked to the children’s room with King who has fallen asleep. She laid him down and packed the children’s clothes nicely.

She walked out over half an hour later and curiously walked around the house. She stopped at Natasha ‘s wedding picture where she was wearing a white gown.

Sunshine went up the stairs and entered the main bedroom. She opened the curtain checking if anyone was coming then walked inside the walk in closet. She looked at all

Natasha's beautiful clothes and shoes then undressed remaining nude and started trying her clothes. She put on Natasha's heels and walked around looking at herself on the big mirror..

Sunshine took off the clothes and tried out more clothes. She undressed a while later and put on her clothes. She picked a picture of her and Shathani wondering how it felt being married to such a man. She had seen him with her, he had even bought her a car because she pushed out a baby..

She couldn't even imagine getting that kind of a reward for just giving birth but the more she looked around the house, the more she got sense of how it possibly felt being married to a rich man. Everything would just be hers.

P phone rang then she took it out and picked.

“Friend..”

“Hey, waitse mma I am so tired. I was dropping off applications. Waitse I feel so depressed. Koore how can I be 25 and still unemployed?”

“I am just like you. Twenty five and unemployed..tota I think going to varsity was a waste of time.”

“Where are you?”

“I am helping mama at her boss’s wife. Waitse some women are lucky! This woman is married

to a rich man, she's a lawyer and her husband owns a lot of properties and runs a logistics company. I have been going through the house imagining how it would be if it was all mine. I wouldn't need to work. She's the one who got a car after she gave birth to her second born. Waitse the way this man is loaded..."

Her friend laughed. "Be his side chick."

"Ijo he's scary.. he doesn't talk too much or smile unless it's with his wife or children."

Sunshine threw herself on the huge bouncy bed.

"But married men are the easiest targets, just that some of us have bad luck of meeting the poor ones. But married people are the weakest.

Wena all you do is fuck him and keep his baby. She will file for divorce immediately, akere women these days don't stay for such. After that he's all yours."

Sunshine laughed. "Heela, his wife is a lawyer, she will sue me."

"She wouldn't embarrass herself like that. Mma if you can't get him bogolo hook me up. Nna I wouldn't mind waitse. I am tired of this poverty. Bogolo let me use my p*ssy for something useful. Even if she doesn't leave him, he will pay maintaince."

The gate opened. Sunshine jumped off the bed and fixed it then rushed downstairs hanging up. Her mother walked in as she drank water in the kitchen.

“I am back. Let’s finish packing.”

Still In My Heart

✨ 152

Natasha parked her at court minutes before 1400hrs. Her phone rang, she took a deep breath and swiped her screen picking.

“Hello?”

“Hi.”

“Hi Rita, how are you?”

“I am fine. I just wanted to say hi. I saw your missed calls yesterday.”

Natasha smiled. “I called the day before yesterday but it’s ok. I just...I was just checking up on you.”

“I am fine.”

Natasha took a deep breath. “How is school?”

“Fine but I don’t have money. Can you send me some money. Akere your firm is doing well.”

“I will see what to send. I am still trying to find

my feet.”

“If you don’t want to you can say so.. it’s not like you have ever done anything for your siblings akere.”

“I said I will send.”

“Ok.”

“How is-“

Rita hung up. Natasha looked at her screen, the relationship wasn’t perfect but she was glad they now had one.

She called Shathani.

“Mama..”

Natasha smiled. “Hi. Can you help me?”

“Yeah, what is it?”

“Rita called. She wants some money. I am going to get inside the court, can you send her something?”

“Didn’t you send her money two weeks back?”

“She said she needs some woman.”

“Your sister is using you and she is emotionally

manipulating you. She doesn't love you. She won't call you till she wants you to send her money."

"It will change. She's... right now I am just trying to let her see that I am there for her. She's coming around and I know what you are thinking but give it a chance babe... this is something I prayed for... I am getting it. Soon she will see that I love her and we will get close."

Shaty sighed. "How much am I sending?"

"\$500 is enough. I would do it if I wasn't for this case."

"It's ok. I will do it..I just hate that she's taking

advantage of you like this.”

“Thank you. I love you.”

“I love you more.”

He hung up. Natasha sent Rita a message on Whatsapp.

Natasha: I am sending the money.

Rita: K.

Natasha looked at the one word answer then stepped out of her car.

Later that day, Amantle walked over to Tebatso's car and got in still in her dress. Tebatso smiled looking at her.

"You looked beautiful today."

Amantle smiled. "Thank you, you too."

"I can't believe we did it."

She smiled then kissed him. Tebatso kissed her back and smiled.

"I can't wait to make it official."

“Me too. What’s going to happen with Drew?
He’s not going to be happy.”

“He is not but it’s ok. One day he will have no
choice but to accept it.”

“He is not going to be happy Tebatso. I wish we
told him sooner.”

“It’s already happened, it’s pointless to stress
about has already happened..”

“I am scared.”

Tebatso held her hand and kissed her hand.

“I will handle it. I am going to talk to him.”

Tebatso hugged her. “I missed you.”

Amantle smiled. He kissed her more squeezing her breast..

She flinched. “Someone will see us.”

“It’s getting dark. No one will see us.”

Amantle slapped his hands and got off the car laughing.

“I love you. Drive safely.”

Tebatso smiled. "I love you."

She closed the door and hurried back to her parents house.

Tebatso started the car and drove off smiling. Andrew called him. He picked.

"Drew.."

"Go Friday Mista, plan keng?"

Tebatso laughed. "I had traveled out of Gabs. I am on my way back."

"What time will you arrive?"

“Two hours or so. You can call up Kago then we can meet at a bar.”

“Ok.. You will tell me when you get here.. I have been thinking... I doubt I will find love again mo botshelong laitaka.. that ship sank with Nate and I don't want to keep on looking for love because there can never be another Nate. I should just accept it and just settle.”

“You don't want to look... you will be surprised.”

“I doubt... I am not getting younger. Maybe I should just settle with Ama..”

Tebatso frowned. “Why her? You don't even love her.”

“I don’t think love matters anymore. I am going to talk to her about it. What’s left is us just raising our children together.”

“And what if she has moved on?”

“She is not married and I will convince her.”

“I don’t support that Drew .. it wouldn’t last.”

“It will. And I will have no choice but to learn how to love her.”

“We will talk when I get there.”

“Yah.. sharp.”

He hung up and stepped on the accelerator wondering he was going to break the news to him.

At the private clinic in Maun, Natasha laid on the bed as the gynae checked her.

“You have healed. You can have sexual intercourse. Of cause it might be a little painful at the beginning but you will be fine. He can try and be as gentle as he can and maybe use lubrication.”

Natasha nodded. "I won't have any complications?"

"No."

She nodded then got off the bed and put on her underwear.

A while later she walked out of the clinic and got in the car. The thought of having sex scared her so much she could already imagine the pain.

She started her car and drove home.

*

Natasha walked inside her house and looked at

her husband sitting on the couch with Dylan while holding King. She smiled as Dylan turned to her excitedly.

“Mama!”

Natasha picked him up looking at his fresh haircut that enhanced his resemblance to his father.

“Hey... missed me?”

He started talking. Natasha laughed at his jumbled talk and put him down while King looked at her.

She leaned over kissing him. King smiled.

Natasha took him and looked at Shathani.

“Hi..”

Shathani pulled her closer and kissed her.

“Good job on that case.”

She smiled. Winnie walked over.

“Mam..”

“Hi Winnie... “

Natasha kissed her son then gave Shathani back the baby and walked to the bedroom.

Natasha undressed as Shathani walked in. He wrapped his arms around her body and kissed her hungrily. He ran his hands all over her body breathing heavily then laid her on the bed getting between her legs.

He touched her p*ssy as she breathed heavily. Her rubbed her clit with just the right pressure getting her wet while he kissed her neck.

Natasha's heart skipped as he unzipped his pants.

“Shaty..”

“I won't put it in..”

He rubbed himself on her and grunted at the warmth.

“Shaty stop... you won't be able to stop.. let me give you a blow job.”

“Wait..”

He rubbed himself on her more. Natasha pushed his chest.

“Shaty stop!”

Shathani squeezed her body then gently pressed at her entrance.

Natasha pushed his chest even more, her heart

racing.

“Stop! Shaty stop!”

Shaty pressed her hands on top of her head and pushed at her hole.

“Stop! Shathani if you rape me I am reporting you to the police, stop or I am screaming!”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

🌟154

Shathani looked at the message then texted her back.

Shathani: There are a lot of things I have overlooked mainly because I love you. I have been understanding because I understand you went through a lot but this is just going too far Natasha. I don't even want to talk about it today though I am now wondering if I moved too fast marrying you. Maybe you were just not ready.

He sent the message and took off driving to a bar. He walked inside as his phone vibrated then Sunshine sent a sexy nude picture of herself lying on her bed showing off her

smoothly shaved p*ssy and her firm upright breast.

She sent a message underneath the picture as Shathani's heart skipped.

Sunshine: it's not Natasha.

Shathani looked at the nude and swallowed. She sent another message underneath it.

Sunshine: I heard you and Mrs. B are fighting... In case you ever need a distract, I am right here.

Shathani swallowed confused. She started calling him. Shathani picked.

“Hi Mr. B... I am sorry, am I being forward?”

“Sunshine?”

“Yes. But you can call me Sunny.”

“Did my wife send you?”

She giggled softly. “No. But I heard you being denied sex... I can help you.”

“Are you drunk?”

“No. But I can be a good distraction for you.. think about it.”

“I am a married man. Your mother is my employee. Do you want to get her fired?”

“No.. I was-“

“Have some self respect! I didn't expect this from you. My wife could have been holding my phone. This will cost your mother her job.”

“I am sorry..I will delete everything. I am really sorry.”

She hung then deleted all the messages. Shathani took a deep breath and walked inside the bar.

At the bar in Gaborone, Andrew braaid with Tebatso and Kago outside while they chatted sipping on their drinks.

Tebatso took a deep breath looking at his friend wondering if telling him right that moment was a good idea.

He sipped his beer as they chatted laughing. His phone vibrated then he took it out and opened a message from Amantle.

Amantle: How did it go?

Tebatso; I am waiting for the chance to tell him. I will update you later.

He put his phone in his pocket as Andrew looked at him while Kago pressed his phone.

“Where had you gone?”

Tebatso swallowed nervously. “Mahalapye. I need to tell you something. Me and-“

“Was Amantle getting married?”

Andrew looked at Kago. “What?”

Kago showed Andrew a picture while Tebatso’s heart raced.

He put his beer down, his hands shaking then Kago showed him a picture of Amanda and Amantle.

Andrew shook his head. "No..I doubt she's even in a serious relationship. "

"Ng ng Drew... that looks like a wedding."

"Ama would have told me. She's not getting married..I think she was just attending a wedding. Let me call her."

Andrew dialed Amantle. Her phone rang for a while then she picked.

"Hello?"

“Hey, I just saw some pictures. Who was getting married?”

Amantle laughed. “A cousin of mine..”

“You looked beautiful. Why didn’t you tell me you were in Mahalapye..? I could have come to see you.”

“I am sorry.”

Andrew walked away from his friends talking on his phone.

“When are you going back? I need to see you.”

*

Meanwhile Tebatso took a deep breath.

“Amantle was the one getting married.”

Kago looked at her. “How for you know?”

“Because I married her.”

Kago laughed. “Nice one.”

“I am serious. I married her today. I have been trying to tell him but I wasn’t sure what to you say.”

Kago looked at Tebatso's serious face.

"Are you serious?"

"Yes."

"You...!" Kago laughed. "How?"

"We just started to talk on Facebook. We got closer each day and she was dealing with her fibroids ... it's been two years 8 months but I love her so much. She's my everything."

"I can't believe you would do this to Andrew. He is going to fuvk you up... "

Andrew walked back over smiling.

Kago looked at Andrew. Tebatso smiled.

“What did she say?”

“That I can come tomorrow. She is in Mahalapye. But I have to go.”

Kago looked at Andrew then at Tebatso.

“Ok.”

Andrew walked away. Kago laughed shaking his head looking at Tebatso.

“I would have never expected this from you but

then I should have known from the time you wanted Natasha.”

“I will tell him myself. When we are alone.”

“He is going to fuvk you up.”

The following morning Natasha took a deep breath as Shathani drove in through the gate. He walked in seconds later and looked at her then walked past her. Natasha followed him still wearing her night dress.

“Shaty..”

“I just want to take a bath Natasha.”

“I am sorry. About how I spoke to you. I was disrespectful yesterday. I am just scared. I don't want to go through the pain I went through after Dylan. I am scared.”

“You are the man of the house Natasha. What you say will go. I am not going to argue with you.”

“Babe I am sorry. I know I have... I will change. I will start behaving. We can try now. I am so sorry.”

She dropped her silky gown.

Shathani sighed. "I have an early morning meeting. I think maybe getting married was a mistake if you can just carelessly throw words like divorce during arguments or call me a baby. I think maybe I made a mistake, you still needed to work on yourself or maybe this has nothing to do with what you went through. The other time I spoke to your ex he said the real reason he had cheated was because of your attitude and I just thought he wanted an excuse to hurt you but you just don't care about anyone's feelings expect yours. You are rude and disrespectful, this bedroom to you is a courtroom and you have to win every argument.. sadly I can't even ask for family to help. I don't even want the sex that I get after I get accused of wanting to rape you. It's like you are doing me a favor by being with me." He took a deep breath.

“Sometimes you actually bore me. I’d prefer to be here with the kids before you come in. You barely take your time with the kids. You are not here but at the same time you are here. Even that sex that I get ya bora. (It’s boring.) E bosula because it has a timer. You are not flexible in bed. You are not spontaneous. Everything of ours need to have been planned by the ruler of this house, you. Sometimes I have to imagine other things while I am on top of you. I don’t even remember the last time I made love to my wife. It’s been two years of marriage Natasha. We should be able to divorce, I will just admit that I failed my marriage because honestly what am I discussing with you? You are the husband, you wear the pants here. I am not going to use violence on you or intimidate you to make you respect me, I am not that man. Andrew is still single by the way, you can go back.”

.

This is last night's insert.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 153

Shathani looked at her.

“What?”

“Get off me. I said you should stop. I am not ready Shathani. Sex is not everything. O ntsenya under pressure as if you breathe in sex and if

you don't you will die."

"No one is putting you under pressure, I am entitled to have sex with my wife."

Natasha got off under him angrily.

"Just because we signed a few things ko molaudi does not give you the right to try and rape me. I told you I wasn't ready long back. Nna ke lapile..(I am tired.) I need to properly heal before I can start opening my legs. I can't believe you tried to rape me."

Shathani got up pissed. "What's so special about your healing progress that it takes years to heal?"

“Till I am satisfied that I am fully healed, only then will we have sex. O rata sex mogo maswe it’s boring. Can’t we do other things? Nna you tire me. I can’t be telling you the same thing everyday like I am talking to Dylan. You are behaving like a child.. who died because they didn’t have sex?”

“O seka wa mpuisa yalo Natasha,(don’t talk to me like that Natasha) I am not one of your clients. I am your husband!”

“I will talk to you like that because you want to be spoken to like that. You have now resorted to manhandling me trying to rape me.”

“O tloga o ntena Natasha! I am definitely not Dylan and I will show you that I am not Dylan! I should not be begging you like this to have sex

with you. O mpuisa masepa and I have watching you talk to me however you want, ke tla go thuba ka clapa gao mpuisa masepa.”

“I will report you to the police if you put your hands on me Shathani.. gone are the days I kept quiet after a man abuses me. I will report you and have you arrested for assault.”

“Natasha I am warning you...”

Shathani walked inside the closet then walked out seconds later dressed up putting on his cap. He picked his car keys.

“Cheat on me and watch me divorce you. I am not going to stay for nonsense Shathani. If you are going to dish your dic like a headless

chicken who thinks with his dick, I am going to divorce you.”

He looked at her. “I am walking away from this argument because I don’t want to continue fighting with you, if I do I am going to slap you. You are very disrespectful, maybe it comes with how you are growing in your career but I am your husband and sometimes it’s only respect I require from you.”

“So you want to be worshipped after you tried to rape me?”

Shathani turned and walked out of the bedroom.

Natasha followed him out then he got in his car and drove off.

She took a deep breath and swallowed. Winnie walked out carrying King who was crying.

“Dylan could hear the screams. Kids can sense these things. King is hungry.”

Natasha turned then took her baby and walked inside the house.

She sat down taking out her breast and gave it to King who started sucking.

Winnie got Natasha’s plate of food and gave it to her.

“I am sorry if I am overstepping boundaries

but... you don't talk to your husband like that. There was a better way you could have used to talk to him instead of belittling him like that. I have been married for 20 years Natasha and marriage is not easy yes but if you can't compromise, what's the use? If you can't communicate, what's the use? I am not saying you are wrong or right but I have heard you talk to rragwe Dylan like you were talking to his son. He's a man.. your man. A little respect goes a long way."

Winnie walked away leaving her seated.

Shathani drove away frustrated then be picked his young uncle's call.

“Malome..”

“Shaty, did you talk to Nate?”

“No..not yet.”

“What’s wrong?”

He took a deep breath in. “I don’t know.. maybe I am wrong. If I am tell me so that ke ipakanye (I fix myself) because the last thing I want is to be fighting with my wife when I am in such a situation.”

“What happened?”

“Natasha and I haven’t been intimate for a while. We stopped when she was 8 months pregnant. She wasn’t comfortable with sex anymore. Said it resulted in abdominal pain. I respected her then she gave birth. It’s been three months, I am still getting denied sex under the grounds of I am not yet healed but the last time we went to the doctor together, she said she was fine. Today I was so stressed... I can go to jail and I just needed to offload so I can think properly.. I get accused of rape. Natasha talks to me however she wants and sometimes her words hurt me but o kare gaana sepe. (It’s like she doesn’t care) If I am wrong please tell me. I walked away from the argument because if she continued I was going to slap her. If I was wrong tell me so I can go home and apologize to my wife.”

“No.. you ate not wrong to ask for sex. It’s been

three months after all. I told you to pay magadi for her so elders can talk to her. Right now she doesn't know how to run a household and because we don't recognize this woman... there's nothing we can do. We can't assist you. You had a secret wedding. You didn't tell anyone and today your secret wife is stressing you. But you are not wrong. I am proud of the fact that you chose to walk away from the argument. Tota I don't believe in violence."

"I will call you tomorrow..I need a beer or two ke distresse... on the other hand it's that case. I am worried they may find something.. I don't want my kids to grow up without a father... tonight I just needed my wife's comfort. But it's ok. I will sleep it off."

"Ok."

Shathani hung up just as his phone vibrated, a WhatsApp message coming through. He slowed down at a traffic light opening a picture from unsaved number.

His mouth dropped as he looked at a nude picture though there was no face.

He stared the picture not sure what was going on then a message came through.

Number: Hi, ke Sunshine... I stole your number from my mother's phone.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨155

Natasha looked at Shathani walking in the bathroom. Tears filled her eyes as she blinked. Her knees went weak then she sat down on the bed.

Minutes later Shathani walked out of the bathroom and started dressing.. He finished dressing then put on his cologne before picking his car keys. He looked in her tearful eyes.

“I will see you later.”

Her voice shook as she spoke. “I am sorry.”

Shathani walked out. Natasha put her hand over her mouth silently crying. She laid on the bed crying for a while.

Someone knocked on her door. Winnie slowly opened and walked in. She looked at Natasha crying on the bed.

She walked over and sat next to her.

“Don’t cry. I was in the next room listening. You can’t cry so much when you are not the victim. But then how would I expect you to know how

to be a wife? Sit up my girl.”

Natasha sat upright crying. Winnie sighed.

“He told you nothing but the truth. It’s not that he doesn’t love you. That man loves you so much and maybe you don’t see it but he loves you. There’s no doubt that you love him too but marriage need more than just love. Marriage need a lot, respect, faithfulness, compromises and a lot other. You two are a team, it’s not about who’s better between you two. You need to humble yourself, go back to the drawing board. Being submissive doesn’t male you any less of a woman. Men love being respected. He will respect you if you respect him enough to give him his position in this house. Stop crying, go and bath. You need to go to the salon and do your hair..”

Winnie got up and walked inside the closet. She took out one of Natasha's nice dresses.

Natasha slowly walked to the bathroom as she tried to digest every word he has said to her

At Shathani's office, he looked at the lawyer.

"What does that mean?"

"They found something..it will be represented in court. Let's go back to the day of the murder... or before that. When you found out that your sister's friend had been the to drug her taking her to the Nigerian man. Already you had motive to kill her. Tell me from then till the day of her murder. We will go through every thing you did. In case you missed something, touched

something, dropped something..”

Shathani nodded and started talking. Over an hour later the lawyer got up.

“Ok. I will try and find out what they have found.”

Shathani nodded then the lawyer walked out. Shathani put his hands on his face wondering why he hadn't properly disposed that body.

He took out a cigarette and smoked.

Andrew parked his car across Amantle's

parents house in Mahalapye then called her.

“Hello?”

“Hi. I am outside.”

“Ok. I am coming but I am preparing to go to church.”

“Ok.”

He hung up and looked at the gate as Amantle walked over wearing her blue church uniform and a beret with heels. She got inside the car and smiled.

“Hi.”

Andrew smiled. "I forget that you can be a church girl if you want."

Amantle laughed. "I am a church girl."

"You look beautiful. God will have no choice but to listen to your prayers."

Amantle smiled. "Thank you. Hopefully he will listen to the prayers. How are the kids?"

"They miss you."

"I miss them too."

“I will make plans for the next weekend. They will be on holiday. Maybe we can visit you instead.”

Amantle smiled. Andrew sighed.

“Which cousin was getting married?”

“Oh.. you wouldn’t know her. They opted to do it here because there is space.”

“I see. I wanted us to talk.”

Amantle blinked. “About what?”

“You were right about us raising Azania together.”

Amantle froze looking at him.

“Being a family. I didn’t see it then but I see it now.”

“Drew..”

“And I am ready to pay magadi. I am serious.”

Amantle’s heart pounded. “Andrew... I...” She put her hand over her mouth unsure of what to say.

“You don’t have to say anything now. Think about it. We will talk next week. My uncles are on the standby. They are ready.”

“Andrew... I ..”

Andrew leaned over and kissed her. Amanda knocked on the window, Amantle pulled away. Her sister waved then Andrew rolled down the windows smiling.

“Mandie..”

“Drew, hi.. uh Ama, mana us noe shouting. We need to go.”

Amantle nodded and looked at Andrew. “We will talk.”

“Ok.”

She stepped out of the car and walked to the house. Amanda looked at her.

“What’s going on?”

“I... he just kissed me.. he says he now wants to marry me.”

“What?”

“Tebatso didn’t tell him.”

Amanda looked at her. “Still?”

“He says he didn’t find the right chance to... I am telling him.”

Amantle walked inside her parents house going to her room.

She picked her phone from the bed and called him.

“Ama..”

“I need to tell you something.”

“Ok.”

Amantle took a deep breath. “Three years back, I started following Tebatso’s weight loss journey while I dealt with my fibroids. Because I was following his journey, we naturally just

started talking and that's when I told him about my surgeries. From there we just started talking everyday, we got closer and closer, we were good friends. He used to visit me and whenever I came to Gabs I visited him too. And that's when we found ourselves in a serious relationship. We knew it was wrong but we couldn't stop. The love was too strong. It's been two years of a relationship. Yesterday he was paying magadi for me and we are two months pregnant. I am sorry. We didn't do it on purpose."

Amantle hung up, her heart racing then switched off her phone shaking.

Shathani walked inside his house later that

morning. Sunshine walked from the laundry room holding an empty bucket. She looked at him wearing a wet top that clung on to her breast.

“Good morning..”

Shathani took a deep breath. “Hi.”

“I opened the tap and water just... came out at high pressure in the laundry room.”

“Ok. Where is my wife?”

“She just left with mama and the kids. I will finish up with laundry.”

He walked away not saying anything about last night though she had seen him look at her nipples. Sunshine took a mop then mopped the laundry room making sure it was clean. She took off her wet clothes remaining naked then threw them in the drier.

Sunshine took a deep breath then went up the stairs barefooted. She knocked on the main bedroom before walking in. She stepped on Natasha's soft white rug on the floor.

Shathani walked out of the bath minutes later with a towel around his waist. Shathani froze looking at her

Sunshine smiled innocently. "My clothes are wet. Can I get a towel while I wait for them to dry."

She looked at him standing upright showing him her sexy petite body.

She slowly walked over and looked up at him. "I can use this one you have."

Shathani frowned. "Do you think we are in a movie?"

Sunshine smiled. "I am just asking for a towel."

"Have you seen my wife? If you can't have self respect, at least know your targets o seka wa bata go mbora ka nywana ya go shawiwa ya di pimpole ele black ekare ke ya motho wa go lwala AIDs. (Don't try and bore me with your unpleasant shaved p*ssy that is black with

pimples like you have AIDS.) Go and learn about waxing, nywana ya gago ya shimisa. (Your p*ssy is disgusting.) Get out of my house!”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 156

Sunshine looked at the disgust on his face then moved back.

“Get out!”

“I am sorry I-“

“Out!”

She turned and walked out. Sunshine as her skin burnt with embarrassment. She quickened her pace walking back to the laundry room. She stopped the drier and took out her wrinkled clothes and put them on.

Sunshine closed herself inside and put her hands on her face as his words rang in his head.

At the mall, Natasha walked out of a salon and raised her head immediately locking eyes with Rona.

Rona smiled. "Hi!"

Natasha nodded. "Hi."

She smiled. "Botswana is such a small country. You stay here?"

"Yes."

"If I was still in talking terms with Drew I'd tell him I bumped into you."

"I see."

“I also stay here. Maybe we can hang out sometime. I can take your number.”

“I don’t do friendships since my friend killed my son. I’d love to but I will pass though it was nice seeing you.”

Natasha walked past her holding a few shopping bags. She got in her car where Winnie was sitting with the kids.

Natasha started the car and drove off headed home. She drove in, Shathani’s car was not there. She picked King while Winnie walked behind her holding Dylan who had fallen asleep too going to the fully furnished bachelor pad at the back.

They walked inside. Natasha laid King down and looked at Winnie.

“Thank you. I will make payment for the overtime.”

“No it’s ok. Go and fix things.”

“I insist and thank you.”

“Ok.”

“If you need anything call me. Or if anything is wrong... no matter what time it is. I can come and help you.”

“I will be fine.”

Natasha looked at her wanting to ask something then sighed.

“Thanks.”

She walked to the car where she walked inside her house. She sat in her bedroom floor lost in her thoughts trying to think of what else Andrew had said about her.

She swallowed then picked her phone and set her phone so she can do a private call then called him.

She listened to it ring then he picked.

“Yeah..?”

Natasha took a deep breath as tears filled her eyes.

“Hello?”

“Hi.”

There was a pause. “Nate..”

“I am sorry for just calling...”

“It’s ok. You don’t have to apologize. It’s ok. My heart is pounding right now.”

“What was the real reason you cheated on me Andrew? Besides Atsile... there’s a reason you chose Tapiwa over me. Please be honest. Be honest so that... so that I can fix myself. Did I have an attitude?”

“Yes. You never considered my feelings whenever we got into a disagreement. It’s like you’d just say the first thing in your head. You don’t care how it affects the other person. Sometimes you treated me as if being with me was a hobby. I’d have to beg you for sex or for any kind of intimacy.. when I raised that point you would accuse me of cheating but you never had evidence to back up your claims. You were just disrespectful sometimes and you never saw it. You were so defensive it was difficult to correct you.”

Natasha swallowed. "Remember the time you called me and said our sex was boring. Be honest, was it really boring?"

"No. I said that out of jealousy, if anything, our sex was the best. Did someone say that to you?"

"No..I was just asking."

"You are not a bad person. You grew up with insults You grew up in a violent household, you didn't grow up loved. You don't know how to receive love. It's not something that can be easily fixed, you need to let go of the past. Learn how to love and how to be loved. I could have loved you more than the world itself but

you could have never seen it because you carried around hate and pain in your heart.”

“Ok.”

“What’s wrong?”

“Nothing.”

“I know I am the last person you can possibly look for comfort from. But you know you don’t have to be strong all the time right?”

Natasha bit her lower lip as emotions overwhelmed her. She put her hand over her mouth trying to silence her cry.

“Ok bye.”

She dropped the call then took a deep breath and called Shathani.

“Natasha.”

“Are you coming back home tonight?”

“Yes. But later.”

“I am sorry for how I treated you or how I spoke to you. I am sorry for everything. I didn’t realize my mistakes. I will fix myself. I will work on the sex too.” Her voice got even shaky and faint. “I am sorry. I didn’t realize how unhappy you were or how much of failing I was doing both as a

wife and mother so much that you think you made a mistake marrying me. I am sorry.”

She hung up and put her phone down crying.

In Gaborone, Andrew parked his car at Tebatso’s house then walked inside fuming.

Tebatso looked at him holding his phone, Andrew walked over and punched him that he dropped his phone.

Tebatso staggered back confused as Andrew threw another punch.

“Drew!”

Andrew kicked him. “Wa ntlwaela Tebatso! So you go and start a relationship with Amantle? Behind my back?”

Tebatso looked at. “I was going to tell you. I didn’t-”

Andrew threw a punch, Tebatso dodged knowing punching him back would ignite the fight.

“Drew come on.. let me explain!”

Andrew looked at him angrily. “Two years?!”

“We didn’t plan for it. It just happened. Honestly it was never my intention to fall for her. Loving her was never my intention. Gape you never wanted her. The only reason you want her now is because of feletswi. I love her. It’s like you and Tapiwa. I know you angry but I am sorry. There’s nothing we can do now. Amantle and I are married and we are expecting our child.”

The door opened then Neo walked in with the kids.

“You and Amantle are what? That b*tch! I knew she was a snake! She’s going to know me!”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨157

Tebatso walked to the kitchen as blood dripped from his nose then washed his face by the sink. He took off his t-shirt and wiped his face walking back and smiled at his kids.

“Guys go and put your things in your room.”

His older kid looked at him then at Andrew in silence and walked away following his younger sibling. Tebatso sighed.

“You and I have been done for years. I don’t like the hopes you have been feeding the kids. It’s been more than ten years, you are still the same person I was with back then only that now you 38 years old but with a stinking attitude still. An old grumpy woman who non of her relationships ever work out because she’s abusive. Besides being the mother of my children, you are nothing to me. Who I marry is non of your business. You will never talk like that in front of my kids. Next time you do, it’s not going to end well. You can leave.”

Neo looked at him angrily. “How do you marry someone I considered friend?”

“Amantle was never your friend neither will she ever be your friend. You have no friends actually because you are toxic.”

Neo looked at him pissed then walked out going to her car trying to call Amantle but her phone was still not going through.

Tebatso looked at Andrew. "I messed up, I know. I am guilty, I understand your anger but you never loved Amantle. I am not saying that makes it right but you never loved her. You never cared about her. You only want her now because everything else has failed which even if she wasn't married to me it would have been unfair on her. I love Amantle, I was wrong to date her or even marry her but I love her so much. She's met my kids and she loves them. I love Azania so you can never worry about your daughter having an evil step father because already she is like my daughter. I am sorry Drew...can we not let this come between us?"

“I should have never trusted you.”

“That’s bullshit. I have had your back since we were kids. There’s nothing I would not do for you. We may not share the same mother but you are brother..I understand you are upset and feel betrayed but I never planned to fall for her.”

“You listened to me go on about how I wanted her back while you plotted behind my back.”

“I didn’t plot anything behind your back. I listened to you talk about taking her back yesterday. Even if you got her you would have never loved her the way she deserves to be loved and that’s the truth. You did the same with Tapiwa. I would expect you to understand

better.”

“I should understand you betraying me?”

“No. But how you can’t stop when you love someone... genuinely.”

“Don’t ever call me.”

Andrew walked away pissed. Tebatso took a deep breath then picked his phone and called Amanda.

Amantle picked.

“Babe..”

“He was here. He’s not happy.”

“I am sorry for telling him. I just couldn’t keep it from him.”

“I understand. It’s ok. At least now he knows.”

“Yes.. I love you.”

Tebatso smiled. “I love you too.”

She hung up then he took a deep breath and send Andrew a message.

Neo sat in her car trying to call Amantle but her phone was still not going through. As much as she and Tebatso were not together but she had expected Ama to at least show some loyalty because they were friends.

She took a deep breath and went on Facebook. She went to a certain page and sent the page admin a message.

Neo: Hi Admin, please post me anonymous. I am so angry and hurt right now I don't even know where to start. I have a friend by the name of Amantle. We have been friends for years now, our men were friends so we got close and became friends. Me and my man have two kids but because of slight issues, we separated meanwhile Amantle broke up with my man's

friend but they have a daughter together. It's been years of Amantle and I bring friends, she listened to me as I told her all my problems with my man. She even advised me on certain things. I thought she was a loyal friend meanwhile she was plotting to get my man. I saw wedding pictures yesterday, I asked Amantle and she said her cousin was getting married..I just found out today that she was marrying my baby daddy. Bathong when it's like this, what should I do?

In Maun later that day, Natasha stood in the kitchen finishing up cooking. Shathani walked inside the house holding his car keys then locked eyes with her.

He walked over looking at her reddish swollen eyes. He could tell she had been crying. He put his phone and car keys on the kitchen counters.

“Hi.”

Natasha took a deep breath and cleared her throat.

“I am almost done cooking. I will dish for you.”

He walked over and picked her up putting her on the kitchen counters.

“I didn’t say our sex was bad. I just meant it is scheduled and because it always has to last a certain period it gets boring..I lose interest while

I am thinking I should be done at a certain time.”

She looked at him holding her tears in. “I am sorry..I will change that. I will do better.”

He looked at the tears in her eyes, the pain very much visible. She blinked.

“I will do better.”

He rubbed off a tear that had rolled up down by cheek.

“Don’t cry.”

She pressed her lips together emotional. “I am

sorry.”

He hugged her. She buried her head on his shoulder sobbing. Shathani held her tightly as she cried. Be picked her up and walked with her to the sitting room then sat down with her.

“I know your feelings are hurt but that’s how I feel whenever you talk to me however you want. I just want to be treated like a husband. That’s all I require from you..I don’t want to come home to be in a court room. I don’t want to fuvk you like I am fuvking a side chick. You are my wife..I want us to hold each other after sex.. I want to spoon you after we are done so I can have you again and again... I want sex to be something we desire to do, not a chore. I don’t want to beg for sex for hours or days or months.. unless I am alone in this marriage. I

need you to be my wife and stop trying to compete me... unless you have dic in your pants.”

Natasha sniffed nodding. Shathani tilted her chin.

“I love you more than anything Natasha but sometimes I am not sure of us. And it has nothing to do with love because you are everything to me. It’s other things that make me wonder a lot.”

“I am sorry.”

He leaned over and kissed her. “It’s ok. We will work on it. I am going to take a shower. Where are the kids?”

“At the back. I thought we’d have some time together but if you want me to get them, I can get them.”

“No it’s ok. I am coming.”

He went up to their bedroom. Natasha walked to the kitchen and started dishing. Shathani’s phone vibrated ringing.

Natasha looked at the unsaved number then took his phone and followed him.

It vibrated indicating a WhatsApp message had come from the same number. She unlocked his phone entering their bedroom then clicked the message curiously.

She frowned looking at the series of messages from the contact.

Number: Hey, I am sorry about earlier on. It was stupid to do that in the house you share with Mrs. B. I don't know what got over me but I was wrong. Please forgive me.

Number: Please reply me. I am sorry for how I behaved. I was wrong. It won't happen again.

Number: I read about waxing, I will start doing it. I can't stop thinking about you.

Natasha opened the picture the number had just sent. She swallowed looking at the nude picture. Her heart raced as she read the

messages again. Her knees weakened even more as another picture came through.

She sat down reading the messages over and over again.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 158

Natasha put his phone down as Shathani

walked from the bathroom and looked at his phone in her hands.

She looked at him and stood up.

“Who is this?”

Shathani looked at the messages. A message came through she opened it before handing him his phone. He frowned looking at the pictures, now this was a different number because he had blocked the other one.

This girl was obviously on a mission to destroy his marriage, he could actually see it.

Shathani looked at her, telling her it was

Sunshine would result in Winnie losing her job and the poor woman was a good woman. He needed to have a talk with her because things were getting out of hand.

“It’s the intern at work. She came by today to drop the documents she should have dropped off yesterday then she tried acting funny. I reprimanded her and was going to give her a written warning but now I am just going to fire her. I blocked her other number earlier on but she’s relentless. I can call her to confirm it. I am not cheating.”

“What did she do earlier on?”

“She wanted to touch me. I pushed her out.”

“Yesterday when...” Natasha took a deep breath and looked at him.

“Ok.”

“I would never cheat on you.”

She turned to him then stood up. “My head is aching. I am going to sleep.”

“Should I get you painkillers?”

“No..I think it’s my period. I should just sleep”

Shathani held her waist. Natasha looked in his eyes.

“Are you thinking about leaving me?”

“No. She’s-“

Natasha swallowed. “If you are tell me so I can stop trying. If you really want to leave me I will not fight you Shathani. Just don’t hurt me. I understand maybe you found someone who is better than me. All you will have to do is tell me instead of making me a fool.”

He looked at her tears. “There Is no one but you. I am not thinking of leaving you.. I love you. If I wanted to leave you I would have long done it. I an not seeing her. I swear on my kids.”

“My head is aching...”

“I am not cheating on you. I love you so much to even look at another woman. No one even compares to you.”

Natasha looked at him thinking of how Andrew had ended up leaving her. Another woman had been in the picture. He'd probably choose to whoever it is was in the long run.

Shathani looked at the tears in her eyes. She sniffed.

“I am tired. I want to sleep.”

He picked her up and walked with her to the bedroom laid down with her. He held her tightly as she laid on top of him in silence.

“I love you. I am not cheating on you. I swear..”

He kissed her forehead as she closed her eyes wanting to just shut down.

The following morning in Gaborone, Bonolo woke up just after 4a.m and at Andrew's house then got off his bed and dressed. She massaged her aching abdomen.

Yesterday he had been rougher than the usual, something had been stressing him out.

He kissed her waking him up. Andrew looked at

her as she smiled.

“I am going.”

“Ok.”

She touched his shoulder. “Is everything ok?”

“Yes. Why?”

“Yesterday you looked off.”

“I am fine.”

“Are we ever going to get serious beyond sex?”

He looked at her.

“I thought we discussed this already.”

“I will take that as a no then.”

“We agreed we wouldn’t have strings attached.”

“I just wanted to make sure. It’s ok..let me go.”

Bonolo walked out. Andrew sighed reaching for his phone wondering if the reason Nate had called him was because she had broken up with Shathani.

He went on her Facebook and checked her timeline but she has last posted a month ago.

He laid down lost in his thoughts.

Amantle laughed reading the post at a certain page on Facebook. There was no doubt it was Neo who had posted. She read through the comments laughing then commented under the post laughing.

Neo immediately called her.

“Neo...”

“I can’t believe you.”

“You are so childish no wonder you can’t find a man. Koore don’t you grow up? You are pathetic, I pity you. You are an embarrassment, you are going to die lonely you old hag. Tebatso is mine and you will never get him back no matter what you do.. it’s over and he’s never coming back to you. You long lost him, I don’t know where you get the audacity to think you can ever have him back. You make me laugh!”

“Your karma is coming! Your day will come Amantle. Your day will come.”

“Let it come. I will wait for it to arrive. Shameless hag!”

Amantle hung up still laughing unable to believe she had actually taken it that far but then this was Neo and anything was possible.

Early that same morning at around 5a.m, Natasha walked out of the gate in her training clothes and ran off for her morning exercises while listening to music. It was still dark but she went on running.

Sunshine paused walking looking at Natasha who was running off like she did most days. She unlocked the small gate with the key her mother used then walked inside the gate. She took a deep breath thinking of her friend's words of encouragement.

The goal was to get pregnant. She walked to the main door and opened it walking in. She

looked at Natasha's wedding picture then a picture of him and his kids.

She did feel guilty but then who didn't want to live the soft life. He was rich she could imagine how the maintenance would be.

Sunshine put down the plastic with the clothes her mother had asked her to bring then slowly went upstairs.

She took it a deep breath, this time she wouldn't much of talking. He'd reject her and embarrass her like yesterday. Yesterday after that she had actually given up till he she met up with her friend.

Sunshine took a deep breath then slowly

opened the door and walked in. She looked at Shathani still sleeping with sheet covering his dick though she found tell he was naked underneath that sheet. Sunshine quickly undressed. She looked at her p*ssy staring at razor bumps and dark pigmentation caused by shaving. It was normal for it to be like that, either way, the pleasure was not outside but inside.

She switched off the light and tip tied to the bed. She slowly got in and moved closer, her naked body touching his. Shathani moved in his sleep.

Sunshine slid her hand down to his dick then went down putting him in his mouth.

Deep in his sleep, Shathani stirred waking up at the warmth then switched on his side lamp so

be can watch properly.

Sunshine looked up at him putting more of his
dic inside her mouth. Shathani's heart skipped a
beat as he pushed her off so hard she fell off
the bed with a thud.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 160

Natasha finished with her makeup and fixed her hair. Shathani looked at her seated on the bed.

“I love you. I don’t know what to say to prove my innocence to you. Ke ireng baby?”

Natasha stood up and took out one of her black sleeveless bodycon dress and put it on while he watched.

He swallowed as she put on heels and fixed her dress pushing up her breast fixing her cleavage.

He held her waist sadly looked in her eyes.

“What should I do? I swear I didn’t sleep with her. I didn’t even want her. I really thought after

the firm warning I gave her yesterday she'd stop. But she didn't . I would never sleep with Winnie's daughter. I didn't cheat... I don't want to lose you to something I didn't do. I am guilty of not telling you the truth yesterday. I am guilty of not telling you what was happening as soon as it was happening. But I didn't cheat on you. Please..”

Natasha looked at him.

“I said it's ok Shathani.”

“Babe-“

“I was invited to a wedding. Sarah, my colleague from my ex job is getting married. I am going.”

“I don’t want you to go without us solving thing.”

“I have no issues with you. You are free to do what you want.”

She picked her handbag and walked out swaying her hips from side to side. Natasha walked to the bachelor pad then walked in and looked at Winnie playing with her children.

She walked in and picked Dylan laughing.

“Hey..”

He started talking pointing. Natasha laughed. “I heard a few words but I get it. You look handsome.”

Winnie smiled as King kicked his legs looking at his mother. Natasha sat down putting Dylan down then picked King putting him on her chest. She looked at Dylan and smiled tearfully as Winnie walked to the bathroom.

Dylan climbed on her. Both boys looked so much like their father, it was like all she did was paint them with her complexion.

Natasha took a deep breath holding both her kids.

“I know we don’t have a good relationship Lord but thank you for my kids.”

“Mama!”

King turned his head to his brother. Natasha looked at Winnie as she walked over.

“You look beautiful.”

Natasha smiled. “Thank you. Something happened. I have no one but you to share it with you. You are the only mother figure I have. Yesterday I found messages in rragwe Dylan’s phone. Messages of him a woman. From the looks of it, it indicated that something had happened in my house in my absence because she was apologizing for it. From there she sends him nudes..” Natasha took a deep breath but tears filled her eyes. She put Dylan down then he ran off. She laid King down and took a deep breath.

“He said it was an intern. She came when we were not home and tried to seduce him. I let him be then today when I return from my jog I find him with Sunshine, he was only putting on his pants and Sunshine was naked. He then says that it was actually Sunshine yesterday. That she’s been harassing him and that he woke up to her touching him. Sunshine kissed my husband when I walked inside the bedroom. She went on to say they had slept together and that she was pregnant..”

Winnie looked at her, all the blood draining from her phone. Natasha stood up.

“You are the best thing to ever happen to me. You were with me during Dylan’s pregnancy. After I gave birth, you helped me like a mother would. With King you were there. You have

helped me see a lot. What should I do?"

Natasha looked at her then stood up as Winnie looked her in shock.

"I will settle your salary and package. You will leave my kids with their father."

Natasha kissed her children then walked out going to her car leaving Winnie seated in one position.

Natasha looked at Shathani who was by her car.

"I have fired Winnie. You will remain with your children."

"Babe-"

“I am running late Shaty..”

He held her hands. “Please believe me.”

She pulled her hands then got in her car and pressed the gate remote then drove off.

At the police station, Sunshine opened a case then sighed.

“So how soon does he get arrested?”

“We are going to call him so he can come.. you

said no one saw what happened so it's his word against yours."

"But he is getting arrested akere?"

"You have no evidence to what you are saying. There wasn't even a witness. It's going to be your word against his."

"But he slapped me."

"We are calling him."

Sunshine's phone rang. She looked at her mother calling then excused herself picking.

"Mama.."

“Sunshine please tell me what I ever did to you that you have done this to me my child. Just say it so I know what I did to you.”

Sunshine swallowed. “I am sorry..but he wanted me.”

“Letsatsi, what have I ever done to you expect from loving you and trying to give you the best I can possibly give you as my child?”

Sunshine swallowed. Her mother rarely called her with her real name, the one in the birth certificate.

“Mama I am sorry. But... you will not lose your job. I am making a plan for you.”

“I lost my job because of you. Don’t come back to my house. You are no longer my child. You are nothing but a destroyer and I want nothing to do with you. Go and find a new mother.”

Winnie hung up. Sunshine looked at her phone tearfully.

Andrew sat in his daughter’s room with the rest of his kids seated on Azania’s little chairs sipping water as tea on her tiny little cups.

“Daddy, it’s hot..you can’t drink like that.”

“Sorry..” He blew the water pretending like the water was hot while Bofelo laughed drinking it all.

“Daddy look!”

Tsame giggled holding her cup too.

Andrew’s phone rang then he took it out and looked at Amantle calling.

“It’s mom. Let me pick..”

He walked out.

“Yeah?”

“I am outside.”

Andrew pressed the gate remote then Amantle drove in as her car made a funny sound. She parked next to him then stepped out wearing her German print skirt with a white long sleeved shirt and her tsâle over her shoulders showing that she was a married woman. Amantle walked over in her half inch heels as Andrew looked at her. She had gained weight and her complexion had gotten slightly lighter.

She stood before him and sighed. She had done her makeup, even put on lashes.

“Hi. I came to collect my daughter. My husband and I are going to the Tuli block and we want

her to come with.”

“Wena le Tebatso la ntlwaela.”

“You said you didn’t love me. I moved on with a man who actually loves me. Please don’t make things difficult.”

Andrew walked inside his house. Amantle followed him to his bedroom.

“Where is my daughter? I don’t want to cause drama. Give me my child I have to go.”

Andrew angrily looked at her then closed his door and locked it.

“So you go and fuck my friend behind my back then think you can come here to speak shit to me Amantle? O ntwatswa keng? Ke ta go thuba ka mpama kana?! (What makes you test me like that? I will slap you.) You come here wearing that shit in my house, ke ta go nyedisa kana. (I will fuvk you up!)

She looked at him fearfully.

“Andrew if you put your hands on me I am going to report you o the police.”

“O tsile go nyela gompiono Amantle. (I am going to fuvk you up today Amantle.)

Amantle looked at him the screamed going to the window. Andrew pulled her back slapping

her across the face.

.

Let's quickly participate and have bonuses.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 159

Natasha slowed down that same morning feeling her chest burn. She wiped the sweat off her forehead then looked ahead and looked at the two guys walking over from a distance.

She couldn't see them properly but from the way they were walking towards her she couldn't help but think something was wrong and she had left her pitbull at home locked away. She swallowed then took a turn back and started running back home.

She turned her head looking at them as one started jogging on the side of the road while the other jogged on other side too.

Natasha looked ahead quickening her pace. She increased speed with every step, she turned realizing they were still running too.

She took a turn to her house and ran even faster pressing the gate remote from a distance. She slipped inside the yard and closed the gate breathing heavily.

Shathani quickly for off bed and switch on his light covering himself with one of Natasha's dresses.

"What the fuck?"

Sunshine slowly got up. "Daddy-"

"The fuvk? Didn't I tell you to stay away from me?"

Sunshine rubbed her butt. "You overreacting."

She walked over to him. "I can make you feel good."

"Get out! I never want to see you again here."

Sunshine tried touching him.

"If you put your hands on me again-"

Sunshine smiled. "Come on... no one has to know. I am trying to help you. I know that you are being starved. You can do whatever you want. Don't overreact."

She touched him, Shathani slapped her pissed off, Sunshine touched her burning cheek in shock.

“Get out! Wa tlwaela wena!”

“I am going to report you for assault then tell the police you tried to rape me. Why are you overreacting like you have never cheated before? Your cold wife is nothing to brag about.”

Natasha waited by the gate looking through the gate holes and laughed looking at two men in her training gears as they continued with their jogging, each with earphones plugged in their ears. Natasha walked inside the house and grabbed a bottle of water from the fridge then went upstairs.

She paused listening to voices in her bedroom.

*

Meanwhile in the bedroom Shathani picked his sweatpants from his floor angrily then dropped Natasha's dress and started putting them on. This girl was clearly testing him and at this rate, he was getting more than just fed up.

The bedroom door opened just as he pulled up his pants. Sunshine looked at Natasha then quickly threw herself on Shathani kissing him.

Natasha's heart pounded as Shathani pushed off Sunshine who looked at Natasha and quickly grabbed the sheet on the bed covering herself with it.

Shathani looked at Natasha who was staring at him standing by the door.

“Shaty what’s going on?”

“Yesterday I lied. The day we had an argument then I left, a number sent me pictures... nudes and I found out that it was her. On her messages she was talking about how she can distract me. I warned her and asked her to delete the messages. Honestly I really thought she had heard and I didn’t tell you because I didn’t want to jeopardize Winnie’s job. Then yesterday when I came back home, I found her in the house. She was doing laundry, I came in our bedroom then she followed me naked saying she wants a towel. I could tell she was seducing me and I told her to stay away from

me. From then she started those messages at night.. I should have told you, I am guilty of lying. I just thought I was going to discuss it with Winnie today. I even sent her a message asking if we can talk today. I woke up to her trying to suck my dick, I pushed her off but she just won't stop. I know you have found me in a compromising position but-

"He is lying. He slept with me. He wanted me.. he's the one that came after me that night. Tell her the truth. I just told him that I want us to stop then he slapped me. Look!"

Sunshine turned trying to show Natasha her reddish face. Natasha closed the door putting her phone down.

"Do you know I can sue you?"

“He didn’t get me morning afters. I may be pregnant. You can’t sue me.”

Natasha laughed. “You are really stupid aren’t you? So I am supposed to get scared off by pregnancy?”

“It’s his baby!”

“I need that baby to prove to the court that you are a home wrecker then I will sue you of every cent your mother has. I am going to ruin you. I never thought you would do this after how much I helped your little struggling family. I did not have to hire your mother but she cried to me. I am going to destroy your mother. She will have to nothing at the end and I want you to

watch from the sidelines while I take everything away from her..she will pay for your sins. O ntlwaela mogo maswe. In my house?! My bedroom?!"

"You don't scare me. Maybe if you were not a coke hearted b*tch, your husband wouldn't have to look elsewhere."

"You are going to see just how far cold I can be."

Natasha picked her clothes and walked out with them. She opened the gate and threw the clothes outside on to the road. Sunshine looked at her, her heart racing.

"Bring my clothes you-"

“Get out of my yard!”

“You are going to get my clothes.”

Natasha went to the backyard while Sunshine followed.

Natasha set free her pitbull. Sunshine’s heart skipped as she looked at Natasha rubbing her big vicious black dog as it looked at her barking.

Shathani looked at Natasha set the dog off on Sunshine. Sunshine screamed running away as the dog went after her.

She ran out of the gate naked screaming, the

dog came after her full force and jumped on her taking right to the ground.

Natasha whistled then her dog ran back to her. She closed the gate as Sunshine got up crying. She quickly went back for her clothes as high school kids walking to Maun Senior school looked at her laughing while another took a video with her phone.

Sunshine ran away putting on her clothes.

*

Natasha put the pitbull away then walked upstairs.

Shathani followed her and touched her.

“I have never slept with her.”

Natasha pushed him away. “Don’t touch me. I found you here with Sunshine, my maid’s daughter. Do you think I am stupid? If you won’t tell me the truth then don’t bother. It’s pointless. Just keep your lies to yourself.”

Shathani looked at her shaking. “I would never cheat on you. I was not cheating on you.. why would I bring the disrespect to our house? She has been throwing herself at me. I slapped her because I wanted her to stop. I have never slept with her. If she’s pregnant, it’s not mine because I have never touched her.”

“Now it makes sense why our all of a sudden our sex bores you. Is she the one you think about when we have sex?”

“Babe I am not having an affair! Fuvk! She’s been after me.”

“If she was after you , you would have told me. If she was bothering you and you didn’t want her, you could have told me. Why would I fire Winnie for her daughter’s doings?”

“I panicked. I am sorry I didn’t tell you. But I was not cheating with her.”

“I am done talking about this Shathani. Obviously you won’t tell the truth. I am not going to ask you anything. It’s fine.”

Natasha looked at him then walked past him going to bathroom where she took a shower. Natasha walked out minutes later and sat in front of the mirror.

Shathani look at her. "I would never cheat on you, not on our bed, in our house..even if I was cheating, I'd never bring that here in the house I share with you and our kids. I have never slept with anyone who's not you from the time you left Sbrana. It's always been you. I love you. And I know you found me in a compromising position babe but I would never disrespect you to that level."

At the police station that same morning,
Sunshine looked at the police officer.

“I am here to report assault and attempted
rape.”

.

Good morning. Last night's insert, I dozed off.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ ✨ 161

Amantle screamed as Andrew slapped her.

“You have come here to show me that o lebelete? (you are w.h.o.r.e?)”

Amantle touched her cheek crying.

“O bata go mpuisa masepa (you want to talk shit to me) after you went and opened kegs fir my friend.”

Amantle looked at him. “I want to go.”

“Repeat that shit you were saying to me. Wa ntlwaela wna Amantle..o tetsi shit. (You are full of s.h.i.t.)”

Azania tried opening the bedroom door.

“Mama?!”

Amantle heart skipped. “Hey sweetie. I am coming. Let me go. Open the door.”

“You are not going anywhere. Make noise and I will step on your neck. O na le attitude ya marete! (You have a shitty attitude!)”

She looked at him tearfully. “I am sorry Andrew.. it’s fine. She will stay.”

“You are not going anywhere.”

Amantle looked at him then at the door. “Azania go and get help!”

Andrew pulled her by her hair and out his hand on her throat then took out his gun from the wardrobe tightening his hand on her throat.

“Mama? I should what?”

Andrew cocked his gun pointing it right in her stomach. Amantle fearfully looked at him, tears filling her eyes. Andrew let go of her neck.

“Azania is talking to you.”

Her tears rolled down ruining her perfectly done makeup.

“I said go and play..I am coming..mommy is still talking to daddy.”

“Ok!”

Andrew sighed. “That was simple. Try anything funny and I am going to shoot you.”

Amantle put her hand over her mouth crying silently.

“I am sorry. Please forgive me for how I spoke to you. I didn’t date Tebatso willingly. We didn’t plan for it. I am sorry Andrew.”

Andrew moved back and put away his gun.
“You are not taking my child to give her to Tebatso.”

She nodded. "Ok."

"I don't want to hurt you but I am not going to allow you to rub the fact that you went and fuvked my friend behind my back and even married him again behind my back. O ta swaba. You obviously came to my house with the intention to rub it on my face. Ke ta go nyedisa. O seka wa bata go direla bohema mogo nna. (I will fuck you up.)

She sniffed. "I am sorry."

"And go and involve the police. By the end of this week you and your pathetic spineless husband who's after my leftovers will be trending on Facebook while you are in hell."

He unlocked the door and walked out. Amantle put her tsâle over her face crying as a little pee wet her panty.

She finally walked out then looked at all the kids. She forced a smile.

“Hey guys..”

Azania hugged her mother. “Mama..”

Tsame smiled imitating her sister. “Mama..”

Amantle laughed picking Tsame up. Bofelo raised his hands wanting to be picked up too. Amantle picked him and laughed as their weight made her arms painful. She put them down.

“I missed you guys.”

Azania’s smiled. “Me too. Are you here to take us?”

Amantle smiled touching her daughter’s head.

“No. But I will come.”

“I missed you.”

“I missed you too sweetie. But mommy has to go.”

“Schools are closing next week then we are

coming.”

Amantle smiled. “Ok. Bye.”

Tsame waved smiling. Amantle walked out with Andrew behind her.

She got in her car. He looked at her.

“You need to get that car serviced.”

She nodded then reversed out. Amantle drove off and called Tebatso.

“Hey..”

“I want to report Andrew to the police.”

“Where are you?”

At the wedding venue in Maun, Natasha parked her outside the gate at the wedding venue together with other fleet of cars. She stepped out of her car and pulled down her dress holding her handbag. She locked her car walking to the gate headed to the white tent in the middle of the yard.

She walked inside the tent and looked around. She looked at the bride and groom then smiled walking to an unoccupied seat by the table.

She looked as waiters circulated giving people drinks while she pressed her phone. Natasha finally got her drink, she put it on the table just as the speeches started. Natasha held her phone and took a couple of selfies. She chose the nicest and posted it on her Facebook.

Over an hour later, she stood up bored and walked out going to her car while texting her ex colleague.

“Hi. You dropped something.”

Natasha turned and looked at one of groomsman walking behind her. He smiled charmingly and handed her a P200.

“It’s not mine.”

He smiled. “Really, I thought I saw it drop from your handbag.”

Natasha stretched the money then paused looking at the paper with a number.

“I definitely did not drop this.”

“You can keep it, I think it’s found it’s owner. My name is Odirile but you can call me OD.”

Natasha folded the money and put it in his pocket.

“Nice meeting you.”

Natasha turned walking outside the gate. Odirile followed after her.

“Can I have your number? Maybe we can go out sometime. Go over the delta maybe.”

Natasha unlocked her Benz and opened the door looking at him.

“Do you vision impairment issues?”

Odirile smiled. “Not that I know of.”

“Get it checked if you can’t see the ring on my finger.”

“Your ring would have nothing to do with me.

You are too beautiful to be tied down to one guy.”

“And you are too stupid for my own liking. Besides the fact that I am not your type, this ring is not for decoration and I definitely don’t wear it for nothing. I wear it because I belong to a man you can never compare to. Think next time before you approach women out of your league. Ga ke type ya gago papa, (I am not your type.)”

Natasha got in her car then reversed. She slowed down rolling down her window looking at him.

“Your type is in the bar and clubs where you play. Look at yourself first next time and ask yourself if you have any business approaching

women like myself.”

She drove off as her phone rang.

“Hello?”

“I am at the police..I have opened a case against your husband. If you don't give mother back her job, he's getting jailed for rape and you will remain lonely forever with your kids. You have ten minutes. Your time starts now.”

Sunshine hung up. Natasha clicked her tongue pissed and put her phone away.

“You have gone too far you fuvken wh*re! I am going to show you what a monster I can be

when it comes to my family!”

Natasha stepped on the accelerator speeding off headed to the police station seething with anger.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 162

Natasha parked at the police station and

walked inside with her handbag passing her husband's car. She walked inside the police station and looked at Shathani. On the other side was Sunshine. Shathani turned and looked at her while the other police officers also looked.

Natasha walked over to Sunshine.

“Can we talk outside?”

Sunshine looked at her then stood up and walked out with her.

Natasha looked at her. “Can we put this away? Let's put it behind us.. How much do you want? I have a thousand cash.”

“I don’t want you to fire my mother.”

“I would never fire your mother. She’s my nanny. I was just saying it earlier on.. Sunshine can we not do this?”

“I also need money for abortion.”

“Ok. I will do ewallet.. how much do you need?”

“So you would take back a cheating man? I thought you were better than that with the way you carry yourself.. I could have never guessed you would be paying to have your husband’s girlfriends do abortions.”

“I am just trying to make our problem go away.”

“If you want to be stupid, it’s your choice. I was expecting you to be smart but I now know you are slow and stupid.”

“How much do you want?”

“5k.”

Natasha nodded then took out her phone. Sunshine smiled as P2500 reported.

Natasha looked at her and gave her the 1k she had.

“I can only send you P2500. I will go and cash the rest of it. Let’s go in and you just tell them it

was a misunderstanding. He will apologize and you will forgive him.”

“How am I getting the remaining?”

“I will do the payment later.”

“If after this you still fire my mother or you don’t pay the rest of it, I will be back here and I will tell them you threatened me.”

“Yeah of cause.”

They walked back inside, Sunshine in front of her feeling big. They walked back in the police station then Natasha walked over to her husband. She touched him and whispered.

“She is willing to settle it. Please just apologize so we go home.”

Shathani looked at her. “You want me to do that?”

“You don’t want to settle it?”

“I will do anything you want me to do.”

“So that tomorrow you say I am trying to be the husband?”

Shathani wrapped his arms around her hugging her tightly.

“I love you more than anything, I swear I wasn’t sleeping with her.”

“Apologize re tsamaye. (So we go.) Be humble. Don’t respond to anything. Just apologize, tell them you assumed you and her were on the same page because she had been wanting you. Then you show them yesterday’s messages.”

She moved and looked at Sunshine who was standing by.

The police officer looked at Shathani.

“So what are you saying?”

Shathani humbly spoke. “I am highly

disappointed in myself that I am at a police station answering to rape. I thought she and I were on the same page because she had been wanting me. She even sent me nudes last night so when I woke up with her in my bedroom, I thought she wanted it but I am so sorry. I regret my actions. Had I known I had misread the situation, I would not have touched her.”

The police officer looked at him. “Let’s see the messages.”

Sunshine swallowed as Shathani showed the police.

“I didn’t send those..it was my friend.”

The police officer looked at the messages then

pressed the number on his phone and called it. Sunshine's phone rang.

"Isn't this your number?"

"Yes but it was my friend who sent those to him. I had told her no and-"

"What were you doing in his bedroom this morning?"

"I was going to clean. He uh.." She remembered her first statement. "I was in his bedroom before he attacked me in the laundry room."

Shathani looked at her. "No... we tried to do it in the bedroom. We have cameras in the house.

Expect the main bedroom. I can have the CCTV footage to show them it was in my bedroom.”

Natasha looked at Shathani in surprise.

Sunshine swallowed. “It was in the bedroom. I wasn’t thinking properly earlier on.. I was just shaken.”

The police officer looked at her. “You keep changing your story. These messages are yours, you were trying to seduce him aren’t you? He rejected you and you are angry. You don’t have any evidence to back up your claims. We are throwing this case out if by tomorrow you don’t bring enough evidence-“

“I will drop the case today. It’s his word against

mine. I forgive him.”

The police officer gave Shathani back his phone.. “So you came here to waste our time?”

“I want to forgive him. My mother is still their employee. I don’t want her to lose her job.”

*

Minutes later they all walked out. Natasha watched as Sunshine walked down the road. Shathani looked at her.

“Are we going home?”

“You are going home because you have children

waiting for you. Winnie can't be at my house because I fired her and because you are the reason that happened, you have to remain with your children."

"I love you. What time will you be done at the wedding?"

"A little later."

She got in her car then reversed and drove off while Shathani drove off headed home. Natasha watched as his car disappeared out of sight then she slowed down next to two guys.

"Hi.. take." She handed them P400. "Do you see that girl over there...go and snatch her handbag."

The men looked at her.. the other one smiled.

“Is there a camera? Are you filming?”

“You are walking, it’s hot, I gave you transport money. She has 1k in her bag. Snatch her bag.”

The two men thoughtfully looked at each other then quickened their pace walking over

Meanwhile Sunshine spoke on her phone holding her handbag in her handbag. I never thought she would be this stupid and-“

Sunshine screamed as someone snatched her bag and took off running going through a small

passage disappearing in between houses while she screamed.

“Legodu!(thief!)”

Natasha slowed down. “Hi..”

Sunshine looked at Natasha. “Someone just stole my handbag!”

“What? Sorry! Get in.”

“My money!”

“I am sorry. Get in.”

Sunshine got in the car. "Take me to the police station."

Natasha drove off locking all doors. Sunshine looked at her.

"I said take me to the police station!"

"How about a little chat first? You are never getting your bag back or that money."

"You will give it to me or else I will go back to the police station."

Natasha increased the speed. She took her handbag and took out a syringe then lodged it on Sunshine's thigh injecting her with it.

Sunshine screamed in pain. Natasha pulled it out and smiled.

“By the end of today you will be dead. You are going to start feeling weak. Your organs will start shutting down. Your lungs, kidneys...every single one of them till you die. Not even the doctors at the hospital can help you expect me. But akere wena you are smarter than me so you are just going to die. Tota ga gona ka plan, ke gore o swe hela because o kare o tla na problem. (There's no other plan expect from you dying because it seems you are starting to be a problem.)

Sunshine looked at her, her heart racing.
Natasha smiled.

“Calm down..your heart can't beat too fast, your blood pressure will increase the circulation of the poison and you die even more quickly.”

Sunshine tried to pick her phone but she suddenly felt weak.

“I don't want to die..”

“But you are dying. You are nothing but a pest you wh*re. You don't fuvk with my family and think I will let you go.. especially my husband. I love my husband and I will never let people like you take him away.”

“I am.. I...” She started crying.

Natasha drove calmly. "You undermine me girlie...you call me stupid? You have tested my patience, I am giving you what you wanted."

"I am sorry.."

"You are a liar... well I knew you were lying in the morning just that I wanted to show Shaty what keeping things from me can do.. let him sweat, either way he had lied last night. I think he just panicked. He's cute when he's scared. Poor thing is so scared right now." Natasha smiled. "If he were to cheat, I don't think he will ever let me find out. Or even suspect it. My husband didn't touch you.. you would not be up and standing if he had touched you. It's been a while since he last had it, if he had fucked you, he would have destroyed you. I think that's why I am scared. He's going to destroy me when he

gets me. He's not the kind you tell to be gentle once he's in... but tonight I will let him. While you lie dead somewhere. We will have make up sex.. tomorrow it will be like you never happened."

Sunshine felt even more weaker.

Natasha smiled. "Isn't life just good. Now I don't have to fire your mom.. everything is perfect!"

Sunshine looked at her, tears rolling down.

Natasha stopped the car then stepped out and pulled her out near a school. She stepped back knowing students would soon find her.

“If I ever see you anywhere near my husband or my house or kids, I will dig out your heart. Try me.. w.h.o.r.e!”

Natasha got back in her car and drove off.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ ✨ 163

Amantle looked at Tebatso seated in his

bedroom.

“So what are you saying?”

“Drew knows people who know people. We are wrong after all. Gape I had told you not to go there. Right now he’s still pissed. Drew is not just a friend babe. He’s my brother. Right now I don’t want us fighting for any other reason. You should have never went to his house to rub the fact that we are married on his face or even talk to him the way you probably did.”

“He was going to kill me.”

“He would never kill you.. you are mother to his child. Can we just not provoke him right now? Let’s just do our thing without dragging into it.

That's how passion killers do it. You need to humble yourself."

Amantle sniffed. Tebatso hugged her.

"I am sorry."

She held on him crying. Tebatso kissed her and laid her down on his bed getting on top of her. He took off her tsâle then unbutton her long sleeved shirt be and took it off including her bra. He kissed her breast as she sniffed.

He finally took off her skirt and her panty and got in-between her legs breathing heavily.

Amantle helped him take off his t-shirt and

pulled his shoes down with her toes.

Tebatso stroked his dick then kissed her while pushing inside. He grunted filling her up with his dick then started thrusting gently. Amantle moved underneath him, her hands on his arms.

Amantle pulled him closer.

“I want to ride you.”

He looked at her then flipped them. Amantle positioned herself on top of him and started riding him as if her life depended on it. Tebatso looked at her grunting.

“Fuvk slow down.. s.h.i.t!”

She put her hands on his chest bending slightly and moved her waist bouncing on it. She closed her eyes at the pleasure while her juices coated his dick.

Tebatso closed her eyes as she rode Jim like never before and from her pace he could tell he wasn't going to last as long as he would have liked.

Amantle moaned, the pleasure making her go even faster. Tebatso held her waist moving from underneath as their bodies slapped against one another.

Her body started tensing as she got even closer. She threw her head as she spasmed shaking.

Tebatso fuvked her harder from underneath and released deep inside her.

Near a primary school in Maun, a group of students walked towards the direction where Sunshine was lying on the ground.

The students approached and stopped.

“O sule?(is she dead?)”

Others stepped back as the older one walked over and touched Sunshine, her heart pounding.

“Let’s go and call teacher!”

They ran off taking a U-turn going back to school.

Natasha parked at home and stepped out then walked inside the house. She looked at Shathani in the kitchen preparing King's milk while he cried. She walked over to him and took him.

“Let me feed him.”

King looked at his mother and cried even more. Natasha walked to the sitting room and sat down pulling down her dress and took out her breast.

He opened his mouth as she out her nipple in his mouth then he started sucking breathing heavily. She looked at him as he calmed down.

Shathani looked at her. “Do you want something to eat?”

“Eerra.”

Shathani walked back to the kitchen. She looked around.

“Where is Dylan?”

“He fell jumping from couch to couch.. he’s sleeping.”

Natasha sighed. King fell asleep sucking. Natasha slowly got up and walked to Dylan's room who was sleeping. She put King in coat bed and looked at Dylan checking for any wounds but it was only his lip. She walked out and went to the bedroom.

Shathani walked in as she walked out of the bathroom naked dripping wet.

He swallowed looking at her body. He put her plate down then walked over putting his hands on her waist.

"I am sorry for not telling you about Sunshine. I should have never kept it away, if I did I am sure the situation would not have gotten that far. I

was wrong to lie to you and I am sorry too. I messed up, I was wrong. Please forgive me. I wasn't cheating on you. I never even touched her. I have never looked at Sunshine and thought of fuvking her. She's always just been Winnie's daughter to me. I would never never even bring another woman to our bed. I get that you may not trust me that much but I love you. "

She looked at him. "I know. Just that I was annoyed that you had lied to me. I was hurt actually. I could see you were lying yesterday and it broke my heart. I really thought you were cheating before I saw Sunshine this morning. I am sorry too. I know I... I have not been the best wife to you... I will do better. I love my kids. I am a working mom, I can't be fully hands but I love them so much. But I will try and be more available for you and them."

“The police have reopened my murder case. They found something that’s linking me to the murder.”

“The murder of that woman who sold your sister?”

“Yes. I was going to tell you but then we had an argument. I spoke to my lawyer... I am not sure what the future holds. I thought I had moved on from all that.”

“What did they find?”

“Her postmortem results were examined to show she actually died before she supposedly hung herself. And my finger prints matched those found at the crime scene. The guy who

had thrown out the case was arrested a couple of months back..a new detective is in charge and he's out for blood."

"What really happened that day?"

"I went to her house.. earlier... she was with her friend and I confronted her..she was drunk and I slapped her a couple of times. I was angry. Then I left and later came at night..I snuck in and she was alone. She wouldn't talk, she was just crying. Her boyfriend and her had had a fight. But her friend was there. Soon after that fight the friend and the boyfriend left. Eye witnesses saw them leave. She had bruises when I found her. I hit her with a metal rod then hung her. I staged a suicide scene. Then left. I left no evidence behind. The boyfriend was charged for assault and her death was

ruled as suicide because he had left around 6 in the evening and she died at 1 midnight. He had an alibi... he worked at a filling station so he was at work.”

“Of course she would have your fingerprints. You went to her house and harassed her. But that doesn’t make you the murderer. Anyone could have kissed her. If you didn’t leave anything behind then it’s ok.”

“Yeah... but someone is coming forward.. an eye witness. I don’t know who and what they saw.”

“I will represent you.”

“Nate-“

“Let me handle your case. Please..”

He sighed. “Ok. I just wanted to tell you.”

“I will start working on it.”

He nodded. Natasha stepped closer and stood on her toes kissing him. Shathani wrapped his arms around her kissing her back.

She pulled his t-shirt. He paused and took it off and kissed her more picking her up.

He moved his hands all over her body breathing heavily as his black veined weapon filled his briefs. He laid her down and dropped kisses down till he was in between her legs. Natasha

moaned with her foot on his shoulder. She moved her body underneath him moaning, her toes curling.

Shathani pushed two fingers inside and tapped her upper plates gently hitting her g-spot. She moaned louder moving her waist while he kissed her c.l.i.t. Natasha closed her eyes at the pleasure.

Shathani got up taking out his weapon and pushed inside as she spasmed holding him tightly. Shathani held her waist grunting. Her p*ssy hugged him tightly gripping him. He paused for moment as the sensation traveled all through this body till his toes.

He pushed of his veined black weapon inside as her soft warm and wet tissues all rubbed

against him that he paused, his heart beating fast. He kissed her and #removed.

At the hospital later that day, Sunshine slowly opened her eyes lying on the hospital bed. Her mother quickly stood up.

“Sunshine...”

Sunshine tried moving but she could hardly move anything. She lifted her left hand trying to talk but her tongue was heavy.

Her mother rushed out and came back with doctor. The doctor looked at Sunshine who’s

right side of the face looked like it had melted.

“Hi Sunshine.. I am Dr. Lopang. Can you feel this?”

She touched her right leg. Sunshine tried shaking her head. The doctor lifted her hand and dropped it. She tickled the left leg. Sunshine curled her toe moving it. The doctor touched Sunshine’s hand. Sunshine held her. She sighed and looked at Winnie.

“Like I suspected... her right side has paralyzed.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨164

Winnie looked at the doctor and swallowed.

“Will she recover?”

“Yes. But it may take a while.”

Winnie looked at her daughter. Sunshine blinked as her tears fell. Her mother sighed.

“Can she talk?”

“No. She won’t be able to. I will tell you everything you need to know about her condition and how to assist her. I will also book her an appointment with a specialist.”

“Ok.”

The doctor looked at Sunshine.

“Hi Letsatsi.. I believe you can hear me. You have a left side paralysis meaning you can’t move anything on your left side. This include the left side of your face. We are going to run more tests to understand why but it has something to do with damage to your nervous system.. once I have every information I need, I

can be able to work out a way forward for you but it's not the end of the world. You are not dying.”

Sunshine's tears continued to fall. The doctor walked out away going to the next patient in the ward.

“I don't know what's going to happen now. See the bad luck you have brought upon yourself. Gongwe Natasha did things to protect her marriage then you go trying to sleep with her husband. You are so ungrateful after everything. I am going to beg for my job back, wena I am sending you to your grandmother's farm because you are not going to stop my progress in life. I am 48 years old, where am I going to get another job if I lose this one? I earn P7000 per month, I earn better than office people and

you come to ruin my job. I am done talking. As soon as you get discharged, I am sending you to your grandmother's."

Sunshine's tears fell wetting the pillow as she looked at her mother unable to say anything.

That evening, Andrew watched as his kids ate then he picked his phone opening his Facebook and went to Natasha's profile. He looked at the selfies she had posted earlier on.

A part of him wanted to send her a message asking for her new number but he knew his messages would camp in her unbox unread with the rest he had sent before.

He looked at her pictures staring at her smile.

She was still as beautiful though he could see she had gained weight. She looked thick and sexy, like the time after she gave birth to Reign.

He swallowed wondering where life would be hadn't he messed up.

He took a deep breath feeling something block his throat. He saved the picture and went back to his timeline. A people you may know add popped up on his screen then he paused looking at a beautiful girl. He tapped her profile and looked at her profile picture. She was standing by the beach in shorts and a bra, she looked foreign but then her surname said

otherwise. They had two mutual friends. He looked at her bane, Rita Bogosi.. definitely a Motswana. He sent her a friend request and started going through her pictures.

Every picture she took was perfect, she actually reminded him Lori Harvey, especially with her hair tied into a ponytail.

Andrew liked a few of her pictures distracting himself scrolling down.

The following morning, Natasha closed her eyes as her a.s.s shook while she rode Shathani with reverse cowgirl.

She moved her waist like the tutorial video she had seen as she got closer. Shathani looked at

her a.s.s as it shook, the sight sending him off as his weapon jerked spurting out his seeds.

Natasha grabbed the sheets convulsing, her p*ssy tightening around him threatening to snatch out his soul.

She finally stopped a while later and slowly got off him and laid beside him breathing heavily.

Shathani pulled her closer kissing her.

“You shouldn’t go to work today.”

Natasha smiled. “I need to work on your case. See what I am up against. I won’t survive you going to jail. “

Shathani looked at her then kissed her. "I love you."

Natasha smiled. "I love you too. King is crying.."

She watched as he got bed and put on his sweatpants and walked out. Natasha got off bed and walked to the bathroom.

She walked back in the bedroom a while later and started dressing.

Over two hours later, Natasha drove out of the yard waving at her boys standing by the door waving at her. She drove off picking Winnie's call.

“Winnie..”

“Hi Natasha, did you see my message?”

“I did. I am on my way to the hospital.. let’s meet there. This is so unfortunate.”

*

At the hospital, Natasha walked inside Sunshine’s ward with Winnie. Sunshine looked at Natasha then Natasha smiled.

“Hey sweetie...you know what, don’t be scared. Mistakes happen.. I know you are young and don’t understand how sacred marriage is but

you will be fine. One day you will learn.”

Sunshine looked at her, her one eye widened looking like a Halloween character. Natasha looked at Winnie.

“I am so sorry. I think you should come back to work so you can help her. Honestly I also need you.”

Winnie smiled. “Thank you so much..I am taking her to the village. To her grandmother.”

“I think that’s the rightful decision... mhmmm she needs to recover far away from here. You will be fine my dear.”

Winnie's phone rang then she walked away.
Natasha looked around and smiled.

"You didn't end so far did you? This is what happens when you think you can mess with man. I will end you. You don't me or what I am capable of.. you provoke me and I will finish you."

Sunshine tried to talk. Natasha got even closer.

"What? I can't hear you."

Sunshine's fell to the pillow.

"Oh darling... evil, bad, unholy and everything you can think of, I'm all that and fuvk! I take

pride in my sins. Never ever try me.”

Winnie walked back in the ward while Natasha smiled. Sunshine looked at her wanting to shout and scream but she could barely move. Her heart got even heavier that all she could do was cry.

A WEEK LATER..

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 165

A Week Later...

At the police station in Gaborone, the new detective working on Shathani's case walked in his office with one of the guys from forensics and the prosecutor.

The forensics guy looked at both of them. "The results are back."

He handed them to the detective.

"What do they say?"

"She was killed by a impact to her head that

caused brain hemorrhage. The pictures are in there. The killer struck her about five times cracking her skull while at it. Whoever killed her wouldn't have done it by mistake. It was an intentional act because from the examination, it showed she might have put up a fight before the third blow to her head. The fingerprints found on her was of her boyfriend, her friend and one unidentified DNA that was found underneath one of her nails. It's been ran for DNA testing. We suspect she got it during the struggle. The DNA matches with that of Shathani's."

The detective read the results then looked stvthectwo men. "Two weeks before her murder, she had a friend whom she had sold off to Nigerians for some money. A day before her murder, the police found out that she had sold off her murdered friend. The family of the

deceased was not happy, especially her twin brother, Shathani. The day of her murder shathani had went Casey's house. He assaulted her in front of her friend and promised he was going to kill her. Qoute 'I am going to kill you, you won't get away with it'. Then later she died, a murder scene was staged. We have evidence. Casey's case was ruled as suicide. Shathani paid the then detective that was dealing with the case 50k to close it. The detective has made a confession today. Evidence was tempered with to deflate the case. The detective confessed that the scene looked too staged, he said walking in he immediately knew the killer. The only one with motive. He went to question Shathani and that's when he was offered 50k. And then be made it go away. He's our key witness. The Maun police are arresting him this morning on the murder of Casey Kobo. We are now working on finding out if his alibi was true or not. Either way, he is going to jail."

In Maun, Natasha walked out the house fixing her jean shorts while Shathani followed with the kids. He put them at the backseat, each child on his car seat. He looked at her and kissed her opening the door for her.

Natasha happily smiled. "Thank you. For this trip. I am so excited."

"Anything for you."

She got in the car then he closed her door while she fixed her wedding ring. Shathani jumped in, Natasha looked at him as he got in the car. He sighed starting the car.

Natasha touched his arm. "What's wrong?"

He looked at her and smiled reassuringly. "I am fine, are you good?"

"You don't look ok."

He cupped her face. "I love you."

She smiled. "I love you too."

"You are the best thing that's ever happened to me.. I would have never guessed I'd meet you ever in my life. The first time I laid my eyes on you... it was in an interrogation room. I wasn't expecting you. I was pissed that Resego was

giving away my case. I had only dealt with her all along but she said she trusted you. Said you had it in you. You were the most beautiful woman I had ever laid my eyes on. Something was bothering you, I couldn't really tell but you immediately started talking. I wanted to tell you that you had a beautiful voice but you would have told me off. You were firm and.. stubborn.. I really didn't imagine a relationship with you besides the fact that you were a beautiful woman I had seen. Then I came to your office.. then the night we found you beaten... I wanted to save you and make you mine. I will never regret waiting for you and neither will I regret having you.. you made me a father. A husband. Everytime I look at you I know God made me to love you..”

Natasha blinked as tears filled her eyes. “I love you too.”

“I am not sure what the future holds for us. My past has come back to bite me and it hurts that it affects you and these kids.. there’s nothing more I would have wanted than to be a present father... and husband to you. I might not get away with this one... “

“I will fight...why are you talking like this? I got this.”

“I don’t want you on this case.”

“No.”

“I don’t want you involved in this. I don’t want you to blame yourself if things don’t happen the way you hope for them to happen.”

Tear rolled down her cheeks. “No...”

“If I am jailed for life or-“

“No! I am not losing you! I am not losing you!”

“I want you to move on..”

She stepped out of the car crying. Shathani stepped out as the Dylan played video games on his tablet.

Shathani hugged her tightly. Natasha put her head on his chest crying.

“I am sorry babe... if I knew things would turn out like this-“

“No... “

He kissed her neck then picked her up and walked back in the house with her.

“Hey... look at me... I love you.”

“You are not leaving me. You can’t leave me. What am I supposed to do without you?”

Shathani laid her on the couch and pulled out her shorts and got on top of her getting in between her legs. Natasha cried even more pulling his t-shirt as he squeezed himself

through her flaps and inside her p*ssy.

He gently made love to her while she cried underneath him till she vibrated coming apart. Shathani stilled inside her filling her up with his fertile seeds.

He kissed her holding her tightly then looked at her

“Hey mama...”

She touched his chest breathing heavily.. “Don’t leave me... you said you’d never leave me... you promised you’d never leave me... don’t leave me Shathani.”

He kissed her again and slid out. A police siren went off outside. Natasha's heart skipped as she looked at him. Shathani got off her as the police banged on the gate.

“Shathani, open the gate morena!”

Shathani got his kids from the car and walked with them inside. He looked at Natasha as she put on her jean shorts.

“Come..”

He went upstairs to the children's room.

“They only want me..stay in here till I am gone..don't come out.”

Natasha broke down crying holding his hand.

“Shaty...”

“It’s ok. I will probably get bail. I will be back home. Don’t cry.. please don’t cry.”

Outside on top of a rooftop of the house opposite the double storey, a S.W.A.T officer positioned his gun and looked over at the house.. he looked through the sitting room windows and looked at Shathani as he made a call then he finally walked out opening the gate.

He watched him carefully ready to shoot in case he tried anything. He put his finger on the trigger ready to pull.

A police officer walked to him and spoke to him. Shathani nodded then followed the police to the van. The S.W.A.T officer removed his fingers off the trigger and got off the rooftop as the police van drive off followed by two DIS cars.

Still In My Heart

✨166

Tebatso sat in his office that same morning watching a video of Shathani at the police station after his arrest. For someone who was

facing murder charges, he seemed unfazed.

Tebatso looked at the ring on Shathani's finger curiously wondering if he had gotten married to someone else at the end or maybe it was for decoration.

Tebatso dialed Andrew's number on his work line and called him.

"Hello?"

"I know you are angry are upset but Shathani has been arrested. Maybe this is your chance to finally right your wrongs with Natasha. Obviously if they are together she would need a shoulder to cry on. She must be devastated."

“I guess I should be thankful because she was that one ex of mine you could never get.”

“I am trying to help you. No one can ever get over what you and Nate had. She and Shathani can never reach that level. Bye.”

He hung up and sighed then continued watching the video somehow glad that Shathani was out of the picture.

The guy had always annoyed him right from the start. He had probably been lurking in the background when Nate was still with Andrew and had been waiting for an opportunity...

He hoped he'd get hung or something along those lines, that way Andrew would never have

to deal with him.

At the camp, Andrew spoke on his phone.

“So what is he facing?”

“Murder charges. The DIS and the police have been after him for a while.. monitoring his movements and so fourth. This murder case was reopened recently. They were just looking for something and they may have found it.”

“So he’s going to be proven guilty?”

“Most likely.”

“Ok, fet me anything on what’s going on. If there’s anything new.”

“Ok cool.”

Andrew hung up walking to his car then he made a call thinking.

Resego called Natasha again then she picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi.”

“I am so sorry for what happened. He’s trending on social media.”

“His sister was sold off and murdered..she was found dead and raped. She died a very painful death. The men who did it where released on bail and ran off. He’s a victim. I don’t understand why he’s been treated as he murdered the president.”

“That’s just how the law is Nate. He planned a murder and went through with it.”

“My husband is innocent.”

“You need a good lawyer. One that knows what she or get us doing.”

“He won’t let me defend him.

“And you know he’s right to make that decision. You are too emotional. You won’t be able to handle this one.”

“What if whoever we bring in does not do a good job?”

“Get someone who can do a good job.. I don’t undermine you in any way but you won’t this time. You are too emotional. The prosecutor will destroy him. There’s a lot to lose. Be smart. I am sorry you are dealing with this.”

“I am not meant to be happy.”

“Don’t lose hope.. it’s not the end.”

Natasha walked out of her bedroom that sand morning just as Shathani’s lawyer walked inside. Natasha looked at him getting in the sitting room.

“My husband was arrested over an hour back and only now you come?”

The lawyer looked at. “I was getting everything of your husband’s things ready. I need you sign these.. Him and I worked on changing ownership of everything of his to you.”

Natasha took a deep breath taking the document. “What do they have that I don’t know?”

“My guy was just telling me that the key witness is the detective Shathani paid. He’s willing to give a testimony. On top of that they have Shathani’s DNA in one of her nails, his finger print on her body. Shathani has been passing the notes you have been making the past week and I was thinking along the same lines. I mean, how many gruesome murder cases turned cold and never saw the light of the day? There is a missing child and everyone is focused on bringing Shathani down. They want to bring him down and will do anything.”

“They have nothing to do. The DNA could have

been from the fight he had had earlier on with her or can they prove beyond reasonable doubt that it was from the time she had died?

Shathani had went to Casey's house where he had a fight with her. Whatever he may have said was because of emotions. He had just found out that his sister's death was because of a friend."

"Either that or it was planted. The way they tried to do with the drugs. DNA that was never found ten years ago, it's funny how suddenly it has been found today and the detective who had been working on the case suddenly has a lot to say. They will not be able to prove he was given 50k. That conversation was not recorded and he paid him cash. There was no trace of the 50k so everything he's going to say is his word against Shathani's. The detective's wife has cancer and she needs hundred thousands for

this surgery, we can argue that maybe he was paid to lie, he seems gullible.”

Natasha nodded. “He can be destroyed if that’s their key witness. He didn’t witness the murder, we just have to make sure Shathani’s to alibi remains. That’s what standing between him and the murder charges.”

“Yes.. but he’s going to plead guilty to assault. He may probably get a couple of months in or a year. He can’t be all innocent. You know what I am talking about.”

“Do you think he may get bail?”

“Yes but they are going to want a ridiculous amount and make things difficult for you.”

Natasha fixed her black dress. “I want to see him.”

“They won’t allow you to. And the media is there. They waiting for you.. They don’t know about you. Let it remain like that. It was nice meeting you Mrs. Baitse. I will keep you in the loop. But since this is not a Maun case, he may be taken to Gaborone. Be ready for that.”

He walked out. Natasha opened the gate for him then he drove out. Natasha sat down trying to hold her tears while Winnie played with the kids in their room.

Later that day at the police station, soldiers walked with Shathani outside the police station taking him to a double cab where he got in with two soldiers, one SSG and a police officer.

Shathani's lawyer walked to the double cab and laughed with Shathani.

“Even the president doesn't get this. O kare gatwe you killed a prestigious person.”

Shathani laughed. “I am enjoying all this. It's not everyday a murder suspect gets so much attention. The guy who cut off his girlfriend's head could never get it.”

The double cab drive off followed by two police cars. The lawyer got in his car and drove off.

Natasha got her kids ready with Winnie in the evening. Winnie got in the car while Natasha put their bags in the boot. Her phone as she picked the last bag. She looked at the unsaved number and picked.

“Hello?”

“Hi, don’t drop the call. I can help Shathani.”

Natasha frowned. “Andrew where did you get my number?”

“He doesn’t have to go to jail.. I can help him

out.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨167

Natasha held her phone to her ear.

“Help him how? And what are you getting from it?”

“I have inside connections. Evidence can disappear or get tempered with.”

“What are you getting from it?”

“Can we talk in person? We don’t know who’s listening.”

“What do you want from me?”

“I am not after hurting you Nate... let’s meet in person.. I can come to you.”

“I want nothing to do with you.”

“I just want to help you. That’s all.”

“That’s not all. You are lying.”

“Look, it’s ok if you don’t want the help. I am not going to force it down your throat just that after all I put you through... I just wanted to help you however I can. He may be facing a life sentence. It’s not looking good for him.”

Natasha hung up and got in her car then drove off headed to the airport.

The following day in Gaborone, Natasha smiled looking at Shathani walk walking over at the police station but chained. Tears filled her eyes as she rushed over and hugged him. Shathani

smiled unable to hug her back. Natasha held him tightly then touched his arms.

“You look beautiful mama..”

She smiled tearfully. “How are they treating you?”

“Just fine.. I am ok. Where are the kids?”

“At the hotel with Winnie.”

“You are not supposed to be touching.”

Natasha looked at the police officer and moved back. She looked at Shathani.

“I can’t wait for all this to be over.”

“Me too.”

“I brought you a couple of things. The police have taken them. Your lawyer called and your bail hearing is today.. I am going to bail you out.”

The police officer looked at them. “Time is up. You are not supposed to even see each other.”

Shathani smiled. “I love you.”

She blinked sniffing. “I love you too. I love you so much.”

Shathani kissed her then moved back letting the police officer take him away. Natasha's chest tightened as she watched him walk away. She wiped away her tears and walked out.

She couldn't even imagine how it would be without him. He had grown to be the center of her life.

Natasha got in the rental car and put her hands on her face crying. She was sure God didn't want her happy.

Her phone rang, she picked it up breathing heavily and looked at Andrew calling. She let it ring thinking then finally picked.

“Nate..”

“You said you can make the evidence disappear...”

“Yes.”

“What are you-“

“Let’s talk in person. Where are you?”

“In Gaborone..I can come to you. To your house.”

“Ok. That’s fine..I am at home. I will send you the location.”

“Ok. I am coming now.”

At Andrew’s house, Andrew quickly cleaned his house putting my everything in place and he even switched on the diffuser. He walked to his bedroom and changed clothes then applied his cologne to smell good.

Andrew looked at himself on my the mirror and took a deep breath. It would be the first time to see her in three years.

A car hooted at the gate.

He pressed the gate remote then watched as a double cab drove in. He walked outside and swallowed as Natasha stepped out of the car in a white dress with a high slit. He swallowed looking at her, she had gained weight that her hips were even more curvier. She looked beautiful too, so beautiful he found his heart racing.

She walked over and looked at him.

“Hi...”

She nodded.. Andrew walked inside the house then she followed him inside. She didn't look happy to see him either making him even more nervous, not that he expected her to be happy.

“Would you like something to drink?”

“No.”

Shathani’s eyes fell on the ring on her finger then he looked at her.

“Are you married?”

“Yes.”

Andrew blinked feeling like someone was stomping on his heart.

“Oh... to Shathani?”

“Yes.”

“It’s only been three years. What was the rush?”

“There was no rush. He just knew what he wanted. I can’t say the same about a lot of people. What do you want?”

“Sit.”

She sat down then he sat opposite her unable to stop looking at the ring.

“Do you even love him?”

“Yes..”

“I don’t believe you. Do you love him or just love the fact that he was there when you were down. There’s a difference between love and-“

“I love him. I got over you. He waited as I picked my pieces. I could explain to you just how much I love him but I am not here for that. You said you could help.”

“I just spoke to someone this morning.. They are going to hang him if he’s found guilty because of the way he murdered her.”

“I am a lawyer. This is not that kind of case.”

“It’s going to be a first. I have no reason to lie to you because either way, soon you will find out.

They will either hang him or he will mysteriously die in prison. Shathani has stepped on a lot of toes, him going down means other people going down with him. You don't know the man you married or the things he used to do.. he was involved with dangerous people, people capable of eliminating you and anything related to him, anything to hurt him, they will do it. As long as he's behind bars, anything can happen."

Natasha looked at him. Andrew shrugged.

"You can take it or leave it. I can help you destroy the evidence and in return you spend a night with me."

"What?"

“I destroy the evidence and in return I get to have you for a night. Just one night.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 168

Natasha looked at Andrew and burst out laughing throwing her head back. She paused and looked at him.

“Wait.. are you serious? This is a joke right?”

“Is Shathani being hung also a joke?”

Natasha laughed even more. “That was a good one. God damnit you never fail to remind me why I hate you. It doesn’t get old does it?”

“It’s your choice to make.”

“Now that I am here... I can’t but think you have something to do with this.”

“I have nothing to do with how your boyfriend murdered a woman.”

“Husband. He’s my husband. I thank God for

you Andrew. If I didn't meet you, how would I have met Shathani? He's everything you are not. Before him, I didn't know love can be that effortless before.. so peaceful, safe and... that man is my life."

"He is going to die. What do you have to lose from spending a night with me? It's not like we have never slept together before."

"I am not going to sleep with you because I love and respect my husband. You are never going to touch me."

"What do you have to lose? Cheating has never been a problem for you. You have always cheated Natasha so what's so special this time around?"

“What’s special is that I love my husband. That’s what special. I am not going to sleep with you.”

“Your choice. I will definitely come to his funeral and I will tell you I told you so.”

“You are crazy. I am never going to sleep with you. Not ever. I’d rather burn!”

“Ok. Tell him to avoid any fight. They will send someone to provoke him and he will retaliate. That’s how he’s going to die. They will make sure he’s dead. If it doesn’t happen then they are going to hang him.”

Natasha stood up. “I am not moved by any of

that. My husband is going to be fine. He's not going to get hung. If this was you installing fear in me, I am sorry but it's not going to work out. See, problem is you think I am that little girl you met years back. I am not, that little girl has grown into a woman.. and smart and intelligent woman. I have grown Andrew. I gave grown without you. But I will tell my husband about this..."

Natasha walked out and got in the car. She reversed out and laughed at the audacity of this man.

She picked her phone and called Resego driving to her office.

"Nate.."

“Hey, I am on my way.”

“Ok.”

At Tebatso’s house, Amantle licked her fingers eating her deep fried chicken. She looked at her laptop and emailed her boss back about her new position.

She sent the email then replied to a couple more emails glad they had granted her the transfer as soon as she had asked and for the fact that she even got more promoted got her even more happier.

The door opened then Neo walked in. She paused looking at Neo then stood up.

“Why don’t you knock?”

“This is my baby daddy’s house.”

“So what? Your baby daddy is my husband.”

“He as my baby daddy before he became your husband. This man and I have years of history together.”

“You are demented, I have always known you were demented but you need to get admitted at Sbrana. Something is wrong with you..this can’t

be normal. This is my house. And I make the rules here. Things are going to change. A lot for you since you don't know boundaries. You won't be coming here as you please. You will not come here for no particular reason because according to the court you only get the kids during school holidays and discussed weekends meaning before you carry your flat behind and think you can come here, you call first. Anything to do with the kids will be going through me. Did I leave anything out? Oh yes! You will not be calling my husband during late hours. And yes... another thing, maintenance! When the custody of the children was finalized, you were ordered to pay maintenance of P2800 per month. You have never paid anything but starting month end, I am going to want to see that money or else we are taking you to court.. that's all. You can leave. Close the door on your way out."

“Who do you think you are?”

“And Tebatso’s wife..Take that and hang yourself. But in the meantime, please leave.”

“Its going to end in tears. You are not the first or last woman he has has been with.”

“I am the first wife your baby daddy has ever had and I am the last. I have said what I said. If you don’t leave I am calling security.”

Neo looked at then sighed sadly. “I told you I wanted to fix things with him.”

“He was never going to take you back.. he long

stopped loving you. You had to accept that and move on. After you broke up there was never any hope for you and him.”

“O moloi Amantle! (You are a witch Amantle!)”

“If I am a witch then you are something worse. Get out of my house. If you put your hands on me, you will join Tapiwa in prison where fools like yourself belong.”

Neo turned and walked out calling Tebatso but he didn't pick.

Neo got in her car sniffing.

At Resego's office, Resego looked at Natasha as she narrated what had happened.

"Can he get the evidence though?"

"I don't know... I think so but can you imagine the audacity?"

"Nothing is for free Natasha. Besides that what can you possibly pay him with? Shathani is in trouble. He's not telling you everything and you are also naïve. I believe Andrew. Shathani is going to jail and they are going to kill him so if there's a way to help your husband then why not? And who would tell him? You are doing this for your family, for your children unless you want to be a single parent. Look at the bigger picture. It

shouldn't even mean anything, it's just one night then you go on with your life. Your husband gets found innocent and life goes on. Even if he finds out, he will forgive you because you saved his life."

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 169

Natasha looked at Resego for a while then stood up.

“I have to go and get money ready in case he’s granted bail.”

“Natasha, I am trying to help you here.”

“I am not going to sleep with Andrew. Maybe back then I would have but I am not going to. We are talking about my marriage here... and you want to cheat. I am not doing that . No one is going to kill him. If they had wanted to kill him, he would have long been dead. And he’s not going to jail for murder. It will be something else but not murder.”

“You think this is-“

“I don’t think it’s anything. I am disappointed in

you but then again you would do it because at the end, you and I are two different people.”

“And if he goes to jail?”

“Then we will take it from there. I am so surprised you would be the one to advice me such when you know what Andrew put me through.”

“This is not about you.. it’s about your family and your children. The day you stop being stubborn is the day you will realize that life is full of shit and the world owes you nothing!”

“The world has never owed me anything. I am not going to cheat on my husband and sell myself cheap like that.”

“Good for you..we will see where morals take you. You know how it was without parents, with one in jail or dead, if anything should happen to you then your kids will grow up just like you.”

“I think you should focus on your divorce hun. Not all marriages are toxic. Get help and heal before you turn into something you are not.”

Natasha walked out filled with disbelief.

Natasha got in the car as her phone rang.

“Hello?”

“Hi my baby...”

Natasha frowned at mmagwe Andrew's voice..

"Natty? Are you there?"

"Eemma."

"How are you my girl?"

"I am fine mme, how are you?"

"I am very well. I just got your new number. How has everything been?"

"Fine."

“I heard that your boyfriend has been arrested. I have been thinking that maybe it’s God. You and Andrew were meant to be. He may have not been perfect but he loved you. I also understand that he hurt you so much but isn’t life all about forgiving one another and working things through? If all of us gave up on true love where would we be? It’s no point to just settle when you can be happy. Andrew has learnt his lesson and I know the breakup was exactly what he needed. It was a wake up call. Natasha my girl life has never been a walk full of roses. It has thorns and rocks. We will get hurt and fall but we will get up still. Ebile after you two get back together you should get married.”

“I am already married. And I have two beautiful kids with my husband. Life does have thorns and rocks, I fell but I managed to get up and keep going.. I found a man and I want nothing

else.. but thank you for calling. Hopefully Andrew also finds a woman he will love and settle with.”

Natasha hung up and drove off.

At Andrew’s house, Andrew walked out of the house talking on his phone.

“I am coming.. I am leaving the house now.”

His colleague laughed. “Shouldn’t you be trying to get your girl back now that Shathani is in jail?”

“These things take time. I just found out they are actually married, something tells me she also has a child.”

“Eish but then it shouldn't really bother you because if she's taking you back it means she's also going to accept your kids.”

“The child is not a problem. What's bothering me is their marriage. It's going to be hard to get her. Natasha is not your usual girl. But I will get her. I will prove to her that we can work out.. right now she's still going through the emotions of him getting arrested.”

“But why is he still alive? This is the rightful time to take him out, o kare o ta na problem. Once he's dead then you will comfort your woman.. you will be her shoulder to cry on. Kana tse

dingse ke di set back hela. (Some stuff are just set back.)”

Andrew laughed. “O bua masepa, (you are talking shit.) I am coming.”

Andrew got in his car and reversed out thinking about what his colleague had said. But then what if Natasha never healed from his death? Or maybe she’d just learn to live without him.

He took a deep breath joining the road and driving off.

The more he thought of it, the more it made more sense or maybe he’d just wait for the DIS to take him out.

Either way, Shathani wasn't getting away with this one so he all the time in the world to prove to her that they could make things work.

At the bail hearing later that morning, Shathani's lawyer took a deep breath as the judge denied Shathani's bail. Natasha pressed her lips together sitting with the media at the back meanwhile all she wanted to do was get up and be with her man.

She watched as the police escorted him out. He looked at her and smiled before walking out. Natasha walked out minutes later with Shathani's lawyer.

“It’s no point fighting for bail when the case is immediately going to court.. They don’t want the evidence being tempered with. Anything can happen.”

Natasha nodded.. “Is there anything else new? They look confident.”

“Not that I know of. Look Natasha, I know that you are scared, you have every reason to be. And I know how badly you want to be on this case, I have seen you in court and you have the balls to win a case like this one but for this one specifically, you will be emotional. It hits right at home.. let me handle it, I’ve got this..I have a strategy in hand. You are not paying me to waste money.. Now when he goes to court, a lot is going to be said, things he probably never told you will come out... I have known Shaty for

years now. I knew him in high school.. we were in the same class. He's not a bad person but sometimes circumstances change us..”

“I know.”

“Good.”

“I want to talk to him.”

“That can be arranged.”

*

Later that day, Natasha sat at the hotel watching he kids sleeping.

Her phone rang startling her then she picked.

“Hello?”

“Hey mama..”

Natasha sat upright, her heart skipping. “Hey...
Hey..”

“Are we still crying?”

Natasha walked to the bathroom trying to hold
her cries.

“No.”

“I am sorry.”

“No... don't be. I am just.. I am just scared.”

“I know. It will be fine.”

“I need to tell you something.”

“What?”

“Andrew called. I guess he's managed to find my new number and he said he can help you. I don't want you hearing this from someone else... but he said he can get rid of the evidence if I sleep with him..I said no. And I blocked him.”

“Tell me if he calls again. Andrew o ntlwaela marete a rragwe! (Andrew is testing me.)

“Is anyone after your life?”

Shathani chuckled. “Did he tell you that?”

“He said that... that you are going to get killed.”

“No one can touch me, tota ka nyela motho wa teng. Besides me going to jail, you have nothing else to worry out. I am not getting killed by anyone.”

“Ok.”

“I love you. I have to go.”

“I love you too.”

He cut the call. Natasha sighed in relief.

At the police station where Shathani was detained, he made another call in his cell.

“Hello?”

“If you call my wife again o tsile go nyela. (I am going to fuck you up.) I am not going to call you again but that uniform ain’t shit! I know everything I need to know about you..I know about your sister and where she lives, where

she works.. you will be the key witness of it all. Or maybe it can be your oldest daughter, I will hit you where it hurts the most. Being in jail doesn't mean I am now powerless. I am warning you, stay away from my wife o dithala!"

FIVE MONTHS LATER...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨170

Five Months Later..

Natasha parked her car at the High Court in Gaborone. She took a deep breath in the car then finally stepped out just as Resego parked next to her car.

Resego looked at Natasha getting as she got out of her car and stared at her in shock.

“You are pregnant..”

Natasha put her hand over her bump locking her Benz. Resego looked at her, she had gotten lighter.. obviously the pregnancy. She gained more weight that the silky dress that was meant to loosely hug her body had wrapped itself around her hips and butt. She even had

neck rolls now though she had let her hair down to obviously hide that.

“Do you think getting pregnant at this time was a wise decision Nate? Not that there’s anything wrong with being pregnant but...you have a lot in your plate at the moment. Two kids and this case..”

“My husband and I planned for this baby.”

Resego nodded. “Nate.. our last chat. I am sorry.. what I said, I realize it was not appropriate. You were right. We are two different people. Had I been in your position I would have done it. I would have done anything to protect my family. The rest of the things I said were not necessary and I apologize for it. We have been great friends... can we please fix

things?”

“Don’t apologize. You did nothing wrong. I just never expected you to give me such advice. Being my friend, you witnessed what Andrew put me through. Your opinion showed me something and I am grateful for it.. Let me go and sit down. By the way I am sorry about your divorce.”

Natasha walked inside the court. She looked sat down then minutes later Shathani walked in wearing an orange jumpsuit. Natasha turned locking eyes with him.

She looked at his body, his shoulders were broader. She carefully looked at him, he was probably lifting weights. She looked at his fresh haircut wondering where he had gotten it. She

hadn't seen him in three months because they wouldn't let him have visitors except from his lawyer.

Shathani looked at wifey noticing the bump almost immediately. He grinned smiling making her blush smiling back. He walked past her staring at her unable to look away. The fact that he knew he had done that was a major turn on and he could only imagine how it would feel being inside those walls.

There was something about digging into her while she carried his seed. Shathani's lawyer looked at him staring at the chains.

“Batho ba ba go tlwaela.”

Shathani smiled. "Why didn't you tell me she was pregnant when I asked you?"

The lawyer chuckled. "She said I should not."

Shathani turned and looked at her, baby girl looked so sexy in that dress he imagined pulling it up and bending her over.

"I hear Casey's mother is testifying."

Shathani looked away from his wife turning to his lawyer.

"Her daughter was a w.h.o.r.e. I need to arrange to be with my wife tonight."

The lawyer frowned. "This is serious Shathani."

"So is her. Nopa ya bo imana e dangerous. (Pregnancy horniness is dangerous..) With all the previous pregnancies, this was the period where she never got satisfied. I know she's craving for sex. Gape I miss her."

The lawyer laughed. "Ok.. anyways are you ready?"

"Yeah."

The judge walked in then the courtroom went silent as everyone stood up then sat down. The judge introduced the case then looked at Shathani and his lawyer.

“How does the defendant plead?”

The lawyer stood up. “Not guilty your honor.”

Natasha took a deep breath as her baby moved. It felt weird being pregnant without Shathani. Her previous pregnancies had went smooth because he was there. She smiled as he turned to her. She could never get over how this man looked at her.

And God that look of ‘I want to fuvk you’ had her blood pumping faster.

The prosecutor took the stand first.

“Casey was only 25 years old when she died.

Today she would have been 36 years old. She was a troubled soul who had just lost her mother to Cancer leaving her two siblings under her care. She was an unemployed graduate who lived with bipolar. She made mistakes just like any other human, she was tricked and lied to the day her friend went missing, the defendant's sister. Casey and the defendant's sister, Kushata Baitse had been friends from primary school and both adored one another. After going to a party in Mogoditshane one night, that's were Casey was promised P5000 if she agreed to having sexual relations with two foreign men. In a statement Casey gave, she reported she did her part at the party then wanted to leave but Ms. Baitse had been drunk and uncontrollable that she decided to remain behind then she was later found dead."

The prosecutor went on building his case with

his opening statement telling the court all about Casey's life. Natasha watched in silence, the one who had sold off her friend was being portrayed as the victim. Indeed the world was a funny place.

“On the day of her suicide, Casey had been assaulted by the defendant earlier that morning, according to the witness the defendant had slapped Casey four times while Casey fought for her life. The defendant was then heard telling Casey that he was going to kill her and that she wouldn't let away with it. Later that night, Casey was found hanging from her roof.”

He went on talking for a while then he finally called for his first witness being the detective that had worked on the case.

Two police officers walked inside then one whispered something to the prosecutor that his eyes widened with shock.

The judge looked at him. "Where is the witness?"

The prosecutor turned to the judge.

"Your honor I just got informed that the detective has been found hanging from a tree in his backyard and unfortunately he's been confirmed dead minutes ago at the hospital."

The whole courtroom gasped. Natasha looked at the prosecutor in shock as well including Shathani who even had his hand on his chest as if the detective were a relative of his.

Andrew parked his car at the airport that morning then looked at the time and stepped out of the car. He walked inside the airport holding his phone. He opened his Facebook and looked at a post from an online newspaper with headlines reading as 'KEY WITNESS IN THE MURDER CASE OF CASEY KOBO FOUND DEAD'

He read through the article, there was no doubt that Shathani had killed the witness. It wasn't a coincidence that the key witness would just die.

He put his phone away as passengers of the flight that had arrived from SA walked over. He took a deep then his eyes finally fell on his

Facebook fling as she walked over in a short body hugging dress that hugged her petite slender body. She looked like she could walk down the runway as she walked pulling her suitcase wearing sunglasses.

Andrew smiled as she got closer. She smiled back and approached him.

“Hi, I’m Rita, you must be Andrew..”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨171

At the airport, Andrew put Rita's suitcase in the boot then opened the door for her. Rita smiled and got in.

He jumped in his car, she looked even prettier in person.

"You are beautiful."

Rita laughed. "Thanks. You look ok."

Andrew laughed starting his car. "Ebe o kare I look ok."

Rita smiled. "But you do. You look really good. Thank you for coming to pick me up."

"It's ok.. Any day. How long are you here for?"

"Two weeks.. I am doing my final year..I should be done next year this time around. I am under pressure."

"The fact that you are overseas tells me you are doing something right."

She smiled.. "I try."

Andrew drove off. "You don't look like a local breed, I can't get over the fact that o Motswana."

Rita laughed. “Mme kana ke Motswana hela was mokalaka. (But I am just a regular Motswana who happens to be a Kalanga.)”

“I can’t deny that, gape banyana ba makalaka are pretty. (Kalanga girls are pretty.)”

They both laughed.

“So are you coming back after varsity?”

“If there’s a reason to. It’s not like I enjoy it out there but I have no choice.”

“You should come back...”

She looked at him and smiled. "So... three kids?"

Andrew laughed. "Yes. My first one is pretty grown. She is a young lady then I have two more, young ones."

"And all different mothers?"

They both laughed. "I was careless. The first one I didn't know till two years later. I had broken up with the mom. The relationship was rocky right from the beginning. The second one is from my ex wife, the one who's in jail. Then the third... that was just a pure mistake. She was a one night stand."

"I have seen your pictures, you are a good father."

“Well I try.”

“And you look... pretty older than me.”

“I am the rightful age.”

They laughed. Rita then smiled and adjusted her seat exhausted from her long flight.

She yawned as he drove in the Gaborone streets.

“Where am I taking you?”

She sighed. “I have no plan. I have a cousin but I

am not sure where she is. The last time we spoke she was having problems. Something about her husband. But let me call her. I got a registered sim card.”

Andrew watched as she inserted the sim card while she blew her hair. He took a deep breath unable to believe she was really real and she was everything he had imagined. Young and beautiful. Maybe this was what he needed.

She sighed trying to call her cousin. “She is not picking. We have never been close.”

“I can accommodate you.”

“And your kids?”

“They are with my mother for the weekend.”

“You don’t have to, I can just book into a hotel.”

“I will give you hotel services. Don’t worry.”

Rita smiled looking at the older man. She had never been into men who were year older than her but here she was with a man who was over ten years older than her, way older than her older sister who was eight years older than her. Rita looked at him carefully, he didn’t look that old. He turned locking eyes with her, she smiled looking away.

*

At Andrew's house, Andrew led Rita inside his house. Rita smiled walking in his sitting room and smiled.

"Nice house."

"Thanks. Come.."

He led her to the guest room. Rita smiled.

"This is nice."

"I will give you some space. If you need anything shout."

She nodded.

He walked to the door then turned and kissed her unable to hold himself anymore. She closed her eyes as he squeezed her waist really kissing her. And Jesus! He had a way with his mouth, Rita touched his chest as her panty started soaking.

Andrew let go and send smiled walking out. Rita put her hand over her mouth smiling alone.

Andrew walked to his kitchen then took out his ringing phone.

He looked at the unsaved number and picked.

“Yeah?”

“Hi, it’s Rona. Can we talk? I want to see Bofelo.”

Andrew laughed. “You are crazy.”

“I am his mother.. you came and we discussed that after I was done and..”

“You signed away your parental rights, Junior is not your child legally. You abandoned your son and you think because it suits you, you can just come back? What drugs are you on? Nxla!”

He hung up.

Natasha walked out of court later in the morning. She unlocked her car from a distance and got in then took off her heels looking at her swollen feet.

She took a deep breath taking her phone and unlocked it stretching her toes. She looked at a missed call from an unsaved number and called it back.

“Hello?”

“Hi. It’s me. I am around. Can you send me ewallet on this number. I want to book at a hotel. Gatwe it’s P1400 per night. I am here for a week then I go back. I also need to rent a car, I saw a Fortuner, P850 per day.”

“Why didn’t you tell me you were coming Rita?”

“I am telling you now. How soon can you send the money? I may need maybe 15k.”

“You don’t have to stay at a hotel..you can stay with me at the penthouse I am currently staying at. Shaty’s case has started so I have temporarily moved to be closer to him.”

“If I wanted to stay with you I would have come directly to you.”

“I am just saying instead of wasting money you can stay with me.. meet your nephews.. they are with me.”

“Is that your way of saying no?”

“It’s pointless to pay so much money for a hotel when I am around Rita. Come, I will sort out a car for you. You don’t need to pay that much money for anything.”

“All you had to say was no. There is nothing wrong with just saying no. It’s not like we are real sisters anyways. Go sharp mma.”

“I am your sister, I am realest you will ever get.. aunty’s children are not your siblings!”

“They are my siblings. Just because we came out from the same womb doesn’t-“

Natasha hung up before Rita could say more. She took a deep breath and sent her directions to the penthouse and a message.

Natasha: If you decide to come, I will be there waiting.

She started her car just as Resego walked over.

“Hey, can we do lunch?”

“I have a doctor’s appointment. I can’t.”

“We can meet when you are free.”

“I will communicate.”

Resego nodded then got in her car. Shathani’s lawyer walked over too and stood by Natasha’s window.

“I will see you tomorrow.”

“I want to go to prison and see him. Do you think they will allow me to see him?”

“Yes.”

Natasha smiled. “Thank you.”

Natasha reversed and drove off headed to the penthouse. She walked inside and looked at

King crawling. He sat upright looking at her and smiled raising his arms.

Natasha put her heels down and picked him up as Winnie walked from the kitchen.

“Natasha, how did it go?”

“Well the prime suspect was found dead. He hung himself. So today they had the deceased’s mother.. They were not prepared to have the prime witness dead, after the news they were all over the place.”

“That’s good right?”

“Yes.”

Natasha kissed King then looked at Dylan as he ran over with his book.

“Mama look!”

Natasha looked at the... what she could maybe pass off as people though she wasn't sure.

“Good boy!”

Natasha put King down and picked Dylan laughing.

“You are so heavy.”

They both laughed as she put him down. Natasha's phone rang. She looked at the Shathani's lawyer calling.

"Hello?"

"Hey, something has happened."

Natasha frowned. "What?"

"The prison van transporting Shathani to the hospital was just in an accident. I am driving to the scene but.."

Natasha's heart skipped. "What are you talking about?"

“Shathani was in an accident in the prison van. They said the driver lost control and hit a truck.”

“Shathani...”

“Someone has been confirmed dead at the scene... it’s not looking good. I am not sure who it is.”

Natasha’s knees went weak that she slowly sat down as her intestines twisted painfully.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨172

At the hospital, Natasha parked her car and rushed inside the hospital, her heart racing. She slowed down looking at Shathani's lawyer who was talking on his phone.

Natasha walked over. The lawyer hung up and looked at her.

"Hi."

"Where is he?"

"Inside. The doctor is with him. The prison

guard is the one who died.”

“Is my husband ok?”

“I don’t know. I think so.”

She put her hand over her mouth.. “I was so scared.”

“I am still trying to understand how the accident happened.”

Natasha sat down and sniffed. “I am so tired.”

Vince looked at her. “Its soon going to be over.”

Tears rolled down. "I don't know how much more I can handle. I can't keep doing this. I am so tired."

"Natasha.."

She sniffed crying. "I am only human..."

"It's soon going to be over."

She sat still. Over an hour later, Vince came back from where he had disappeared to.

"I got an update.. he's ok. Just a few bruises, other than that, he's ok."

"Ok."

“He wants to see you. I have arranged with a nurse, they are taking for an x-ray, you will wait for him there..come.”

Natasha stood up and walked with him.

*

In the X-ray room, Natasha waited seated on the bed then Shathani walked in with a nurse with chains on his leg. Natasha looked at him.

Shathani walked over to her as the nurse walked out.

“Hey..”

Natasha blinked looking at the bandage on his arm.

“I am exhausted.”

He looked at her and got closer.. “Babe-“

“I can’t keep doing this... I am so tired Shathani.”
Tears filled her eyes. “I am so tired. I can’t... I can never catch a break. It’s one thing after the other. I just want peace...”

“I am sorry for putting you through this.”

Natasha looked at him crying. “Maybe I am the one that carries bad luck around.”

“Babe-“

“Nothing just ever goes well. I am tired of being strong. I don’t want to be strong anymore... I can’t do this anymore..”

Shathani hugged her. “You won’t have to for long.”

She held him crying. “I am tired. I am so tired... I just want a break...”

He held her even tighter as she cried on his chest..

“I love you. Once this is over I swear you won’t

have to go through anything like this ever again.”

She cried even more holding on to him. Shathani wiped away her tears once she was quiet and touched the bump.

“Is it another boy?”

She smiled sniffing. “I don’t know. I want a girl.”

Shathani smiled. “I wouldn’t mind a girl.”

He leaned over and kissed her. Natasha closed her eyes kissing him back ready to say her goodbyes but boy kissed her even harder, his breathing getting heavier.

He took off her dress and kissed her neck..
Natasha looked at the door.

“Shaty-“

“Shhh...”

He laid down on the bed and kissed her
between her legs working his tongue on her.

Natasha moaned softly opening her legs even
more. Shathani squeezed her butt going harder
as Natasha curled her toes.

He raised his head and kissed taking out his
weapon and squeezed himself in.

He kissed Natasha swallowing her moans as he pushed his entire weapon inside. Natasha gasped trying to push his chest but hubby wasn't having non of that.

“Don't touch me. Keep your hands on the bed.”

Natasha breathing heavily feeling stuffed. She put her hands on the bed lying down. Hubby put both her legs on his shoulders and #removed.

.

Natasha rolled her eyes to the back as her body went an uncontrollable trance of pleasure making her bend even more while hubby curved his back even more going full force drilling her,

his hand on her neck limiting her oxygen intake.

Natasha grabbed his arm as tears rolled her cheeks She gushed squirting spurt in the outmost pleasurable way feeling as if she was about to. Shathani tightened his grip of her neck sending into the highest cloud of pleasure.

Shathani fuvked her more as she melted in his arms passing out. He held her in his arms pounding into her then stilled offloading inside her.

He slid out then picked her up placing her on the bed and packed his weapon in his pants. He quickly dressed her. The nurse walked in and looked at him as he woke up his wife.

“Babe.. hey... wake up.”

He shook her, Natasha slowly opened her eyes and looked at him. Shathani smiled then kissed her.

“Hey mama..”

Natasha blinked and touched him.. Shathani smiled.

“I love you. Go home.. I got you something. And thank you..” He kissed her stomach. “I can never thank you enough for every child you give me. I love you mama...”

The nurse sighed Impatiently. “We need to go,

they are getting impatient.”

Shathani kissed her again then walked out with the nurse. Natasha while Natasha sighed lying on the hospital bed. She breathed out feeling better..

A while later she walked out and got in her car then drove home.

At Andrew's house, Rita laughed with Andrew as they sat by his pool, her in her blue bikini with her smooth legs over Andrew's legs.

Andrew's intercom rang then he kissed her.

“I am coming.. I think that’s our food.”

He got up and walked inside the house. Rita followed behind holding her wine glass. She looked at him as he spoke to the delivery guy outside.

Rita looked at his wallet on his kitchen counters then curiously picked it up and opened it. She looked at his identity card and swallowed looking at the year he was born. She counted their age difference with her fingers and froze counting 18 years.

She turned as he walked in his house holding their food.

“Andrew.. you said you weren’t that old. You are 18 years older than me. I am only 22!”

Andrew put the food down and his hands on her waist taking his wallet from her.

“And you are not a baby. Why are you overthinking? O bata go jola le bana (you want to date kids) who are still confused with life and can’t take care of you? You are not child Rita... you are a woman and you need a man, not a boy.”

Andrew kissed her untying her bikini bra then he squeezed her orange sized breast.

Rita breathed heavily as he took off her underwear and picked her up placing her on the

kitchen counters. She touched his bare skin as gently rubbed her c.l.i.t, his dick getting even harder. He sucked her nipples while rubbing her c.l.i.t. Rita moaned closing her eyes holding his head.

Andrew sucked her other nipple opening the flood gates between her legs.

Andrew took out his weapon and rubbed himself on her wet. Rita sank her long nails into his back as he pushed through her opening. She #removed.

.

Let's quickly participate and get the next bonus.

I know I am owing two removes apart from these two, they will be posted at the group this

weekend. All of them including today's.

.

Still In My Heart

✨173

That same afternoon, Rona drove slowly trying to conserve her petrol till she reached a filling station. She took a deep breath parking her green Mazda Demio then stepped out of the car looking at the fuel attendant.

“Tsenya P200. (Put P200.)”

The fuel attendant looked at her thick body then nodded and put the petrol while Rona stretched.

Her phone rang then she picked.

“Friend.”

“Have you arrived?”

“I am at Phakalani..I am on my way to the lodge and I am so scared. He’s going to slap me.”

“He wouldn’t try it.”

“Mma you know what he did when he followed me to Palapye. I am so scared, he’s never going to understand that I did what I had to do.”

“Maybe you should just humble yourself when you get there.”

“I am going to a hotel so I can bath and look nice. I will go to his house later on and see if I can’t find other ways to soften him up. He’s a man after all.”

The friend laughed.. “Good luck mma. At least you know he’s not with his ex.”

Rona laughed paying then got in the car and drove off.

“At least, imagine trying to compare to Natasha. I won’t win.”

“Waitse I want to see this Natasha woman in person.”

“You should. Mma Natasha o montle. If she had to take him back, he’d go running. She’s one of those exes in his life.. that one ex you will forever love.”

“I know how that goes.”

“Nna tota I wouldn’t mind settling with Andrew. He may have his flaws like any other human but he’s good. Gape mma sex ya teng ijo! I am telling you, that man ruined me. I can never forget that night waitse.. he knows his shit.”

“Kana the type that know their shit are the problematic ones.”

“I would take sex with Andrew any day.”

“Kante what exactly does he do?”

“Mma that man sure knows how to work his waist. You can never get enough of the dic. Koore him being inside is just bliss.”

The friend laughed. “Enough mma, I am imagining it now.”

“Sorry.”

“Anyways good luck.”

“I will call you updating you.”

She hung up driving to a lodge where she was going to freshen up.

Tebatso later that day pressed the hooter parked at Andrew’s gate. The gate opened then he drove in as Andrew walked out.

Andrew frowned looking at him. Tebatso stepped out of the car.

“Drew..”

“What do you want?”

“For how long are we going to fight?”

“I cut you off my life.”

“Over Amantle?”

“Yes..you were never supposed to marry my ex. Or even get in a relationship with her.”

“I know and I am sorry. Nothing justifies it but come on... would you rather it was someone else? People are crazy out there. Isn't there a part of you that's relieved that at least it's me? I love Azania. She's like my daughter. I know you are angry but there is an advantage of it being me. You were never going to love Amantle. You were going to try and settle with her because

you would have felt like you didn't have an option..you would have never been happy and you would have cheated on her.”

“Who told you that?”

“I know you Drew. I know you better to than anyone out there. Can we patch things up?”

A young woman walked out wearing Andrew's t-shirt that looked like a dress on her holding his ringing phone.

“Your phone..”

Tebatso looked at the pretty woman then looked at Andrew who just stared at him. She

turned and walked back in the house.

“She’s... wow!”

“I will kill you.”

Tebatso laughed. “I don’t want her... but isn’t she young?”

“She’s above 18. That’s all that matters.”

“She is really beautiful..o ipechedise.”

Drew smiled.. “It’s still new but she’s... exciting.”

“She will keep you on your toes. She’s pretty.”

Andrew looked at Rona calling and picked.

“What is it?”

“I want to see you.”

“Rona o bata go ntena akere? (Rona you want to annoy me right?)”

“I just want to talk you.”

“I am going to give you what you want. Keep trying your nonsense.”

Rona hung up. Andrew looked at his friend.

“Go.”

Tebatso took a bottle of whiskey from his car then gave it to him. He jumped in his car drove off while Andrew looked at his whiskey smiling.

At the penthouse, Natasha opened the door then walked in. She paused looking at the bouquets of roses on the floor that made a pathway. Natasha smiled following them into the vast sitting room where more flowers waited for her.

She smiled emotionally and sniffed following the arrow that pointed at her bedroom..

Natasha walked inside her bedroom. She smiled at the rose petals on the floor then looked at the box on the middle of the bed.

She reached for the box then opened it.

Natasha took out the note inside the box and smiled reading.

' Hey mama...

I just wanted to tell you that I love you.. today is our anniversary but I don't blame you for forgetting, I wouldn't expect you to remember with everything that's happening..I had planned a trip for us, far from everyone but then we are here. I promise you, I will make it up to you.

I bought you a little gift to just appreciate you for being my wife, my best friend and the mother of my children.

I would choose you again if I could. There's a dress inside the box. The shoes are on the dressing table.

Wear that for me.

See you tonight, Shaty...

Oh by the way, look outside through the balcony, you will see your gift from up there.'

Natasha walked to the balcony holding the note

and looked down where a G-Wagon was parked. Natasha put her hand over her mouth as emotions overwhelmed her.

She walked back in the penthouse crying.

Later that day, Rita sat in front of the TV while Andrew cooked for her. She pressed her phone replying to her messages then opened her Facebook.

She checked the likes and comments on her recent picture and smiled.

She went to her news feed and stopped

scrolling looking at a post her friend had shared of a court case going on, the headline quickly catching her attention..

She opened the article and read through. Rita went to the pictures of the accused then took a deep breath looking at the handsome man in an orange jumpsuit. His face somehow look familiar.

The amount of likes and comments under the post made her curious then she read through the thirsty comments..

She looked at his pictures wondering where she has seen him...

Rita stopped playing with her hair as it hit her.

Natasha's husband.. she remembered from the wedding pictures Natasha once sent her.

The husband who spoiled her rotten and also bought her the Benz. She zoomed in the picture looking at him. He was definitely the one.

Rita twisted her lips looking at him. He was definitely a bad boy. Handsome bad boy. The smile on his face on one of the pictures made her smile. She wondered how he was with Natasha... Natasha was uptight, something told her she was uptight just everywhere meanwhile Shathani looked like he would likely be naughty.

Andrew walked over with their plates. Rita smiled putting her phone down but she was now just distracted.

She wasn't jealous of her sister, God knew Natasha could never compare to her when it came to looks but just what if..?

It probably wouldn't even be hard taking him from her. She was young and fresh.. and she loved challenges.

Rita's smiled widened as she debated with herself but then she thought of that picture and Jesus..

Of course Natasha had kids with him but it was not like she wanted to take him forever... just a taste of the bad boy.. after all, bad boys could bring heaven down to earth.

And yes, it was the excitement of being with a

bad boy who belonged to someone else, that ring he wore proudly on his finger was the finest turn on.

Married men had that thing... that... excitement.

She looked at Andrew now bored.

.

let's quickly participate for the second bonus

.

Still In My Heart

✨174

At Andrew's gate, Rona parked her Vits then rang the intercom, her heart racing. There was no response so she got back in her car locking

the doors and called him.

Andrew picked then she quickly spoke.

“I am at the gate. I wanted to tell you earlier on that I was coming but you were getting upset over the phone.”

“I am busy. Come tomorrow.”

“I am already at the gate Andrew.”

“And?”

“Please..”

“Wena Rona o bata go ntwaela.”

“I am sorry..I just want us to talk. Over the phone was not helping anyone.”

He hung up then minutes later the gate opened as he walked over. Rona swallowed watching him go round her car as she unlocked the doors.

Andrew jumped in and looked at her. She now had short hair though she was still as thick.

“I have nothing to say to you so you will do the talking.”

She swallowed looking at him.

“I just wanted to come and apologize for how I left. I know it’s a bit late but I wanted to apologize and thank you for taking the role of being both the father and mother to Bofelo. Not every man couple have done what you did. The way you love your kids is impressive and I am grateful you are the one I share a son with. Nothing tops a responsible man so I got you this.”

She reached at the backseat and handed him a gift bag.

“I don’t want to fight with you when unlike me, you have been taking care of your responsibilities. I know I signed over the parental rights of our son, I have no right to be in his life but I regret what I did. I think I went about it the wrong way and I want to right my

wrongs. Of course through you. I am just asking to see him. Even if it's for a minute then I leave."

He took the gift bag and looked inside and looked at her.

"Thank you but I can't help you. I am not going to jump because Rona has finally come to her senses and remembered she is a mother..you ran away from your responsibilities."

"I ran away because I feared for my life. You were too angry. I thought you were going to kill me."

"I was going to kill you."

She swallowed looking at him. Andrew stepped out of her car. She watched as the gate closed while he walked inside.

Later that evening, Natasha curled her hair seated in front of the mirror. Her phone rang as she finished styling her hair. She reached for it then quickly picked.

“Rita..”

“Hey... I thought of it and you are right, it’s pointless to stay at a hotel if you my sister is around.”

Natasha smiled. "I am glad you see it that way."

"How is your husband's case going?"

"Well. It's going well."

"That's nice. Maybe we can go together to court tomorrow."

"I'd love that. Thank you."

"It's ok big sis. I will even meet my nephews."

"Yes. I am so happy you came around. I am so excited."

“Me too. I will be there in the morning.”

“Ok. I will wait.”

Rita hung up. Natasha smiled happily, it was the first she had ever had a descent conversation with her sister.

Natasha took the red dress and put it on then looked at herself on the mirror fixing it. She smiled at just how it fit then slipped her feet into her heels.

She stepped back smiling. Her heart skipped as Shathani wrapped his arms around her hugging her from behind. Natasha turned and looked behind him.

“How did you get in?”

Shathani kissed her. “I have my ways. You look beautiful.”

Natasha smiled. “I feel guilty I forgot today was our anniversary.”

“Its ok. I understand.”

Natasha smiled just as the baby kicked. She took his hand and put it on her bump..

Shathani smiled while Natasha laughed.

“I think the baby is excited.”

“That makes the both of us.”

Natasha looked at him and hugged him..

“The kids miss you. King still remembers you.”

Shathani sat down with her. “I saw them before I came here.”

Natasha rested her head on his chest seated on his lap. Shathani kissed her forehead.

“It will soon be over. Without their main witness, they have nothing much.”

“Do you have anything to do with his suicide?”

“I didn’t know he had sort of depression that drove him to kill himself.”

Natasha looked at him and smiled touching his beard. “Ok. But you heard the prosecutor... they are labeling you as an abuser. They are going to jail you down for assault.”

“The sentencing won’t be harsh. I mean her boyfriend who almost killed her got 2 years.

Shathani laid her down on the bed.

“I have other plans for us tonight... than this.”

Natasha laughed as he got on top of her kissing her.

*

The following morning, Natasha turned to move closer to Shathani but he wasn't there. She opened her eyes and sadly looked at the note on the pillow.

'I love you..'

Tears filled her eyes, she sniffed rubbing her eyes knowing he had gone back.

She slowly got off the bed as his semen leaked. She walked to her bathroom trying not to cry.

A while she walked out then she called her sister.

“Natasha..”

“Hi, are you still coming?”

“Yes. I am on my way.”

“Ok.”

Natasha put down her phone and dressed up. Over an hour later Rita walked inside the penthouse in her long heels and a short dress.

Natasha smiled opening her arms to hug her.
Rita briefly hugged her and stepped back.

“Don’t you get tired of getting pregnant?”

Natasha laughed. “No. We can go.”

Rita followed her out. They got inside Natasha’s
Benz. Rita looked inside it.

“Your husband must really love you to be doing
all these things for you.”

Natasha smiled starting the car and driving off.

“He does and I love him too.”

“Hopefully they let him out now that the key witness is dead.”

Natasha looked at her and smiled. “Me too. I feel incomplete without him.”

“I can imagine.”

Natasha parked at the court then walked inside with her. Minutes later Shathani walked inside with the prison guards. Rita looked at him as he turned and winked at Natasha that she blushed.

Rita smiled, he was definitely worth it.

Later that morning in Kanye, mmagwe Andrew finished making breakfast while all Andrew's kids played outside with the other kids.

Mmagwe Andrew walked out going to the gate then looked at Junior and Tsame playing alone. She looked around trying to spot Azania in the midst of other kids.

"Azania!"

One of the neighbors kids looked at her.

"A car came and took her. There was a woman inside. Azania said she's going to her mother."

Mama Andrew frowned then took out her phone and called Andrew.

“Mama..”

“Why didn’t you tell me Azania’s mother was going to come and take her? Amantle is very disrespectful, can you imagine she didn’t even talk to me. She just took the child where she was playing outside and left. I am finding out now.”

In Gaborone, Andrew listened to his mother talking.

“Amantle wasn’t supposed to come and take Azania. She and I didn’t talk about this. I have spoken to her in a while now. Let me call her.”

He hung up and called Amantle.

“Hello?”

“Why did you take Azania?”

“What?”

“Who told you to take her?”

“Andrew I am in the hospital. I just gave birth an hour ago. I am with my sister and husband. What time would I have taken my daughter?”

What happened to my daughter? Where is my daughter?"

"You didn't send anyone to take her?"

"Send anyone where? Where is my daughter Andrew?"

Andrew hung up and called his mother.

"Mama Ama didn't take her. I didn't send anyone to take her. What's going on?"

"Gatwe a white Benz took her. Andrew I am scared .. Whoever it is told Azania she was taking her to her mother."

Andrew took a deep breath. "I know who drives a white Benz. I will call you back."

At court, Natasha walked out with her sister during recess. Her phone rang then she picked.

"Hello?"

"Why did you take Azania?"

"Take who-"

"I am giving you thirty minutes to bring my daughter to my house, if you take longer o tsile go nyela Natasha and I promise you, I will kill

you. Is this still about Reign? It's been years
can't you move on?! My daughter did nothing to
you, if you don't return her I am going to deal
with you. Nvla!"

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 175

"You must be sick in the head. Why would I take
your daughter?"

“Natasha you have thirty minutes or else-“

“Do whatever you want to do now. O tshamekela mo founu yame wena. Why would I take your daughter? Where would be taking her? Because I refused to fuvk your ugly dic that’s fuvked every cockroach, you are looking for other ways to get to me aren’t you? Don’t you get tired of your bullshit at your old age?!”

“Natasha bring back my daughter. Don’t piss me off, it’s still early for that.”

“I am tired of you. Why would I take your daughter? I have been in court this morning, what time would I have taken your daughter. Can you just go and look for your daughter and stop bothering me? Mxm.”

Natasha dropped the call angrily and got in her car with Rita.

“What’s wrong?”

“Mxm, there’s this old man... he just never gets tired. If there’s anything I regret in my whole life, it’s that man. I hate him so much.”

“Who’s he? Your ex?”

Natasha nodded. “Anyways, are we going home?”

“Yes..my cab is waiting for me at your penthouse. I have to go back for my clothes.”

“I can go with you.”

“No. It’s ok. And anyways I need to see someone first.”

“Oh ok.”

Natasha drove back to the penthouse then Rita got off and got in a cab.

Natasha went up to the penthouse and smiled looking at Winnie.

“Hey..”

“Hi, how are you?”

Natasha smiled. “I am fine.”

“The kids were so happy to see their father yesterday.”

Natasha smiled. “I wish I saw it..”

“They were so happy.”

“Me too. Hopefully all this is over soon and we can just move on.”

“Yes. I spoke to Sunshine yesterday. She’s much better.”

Natasha smiled. "I knew she would pull through."

"Yes but I think she should just stay in the village."

Natasha nodded walking where her children were sleeping. She fixed them then walked to her bedroom and took off her shoes.

At Andrew's house, Rita walked in and looked at Andrew who was walking from his bedroom.

"Hey.."

“My daughter is missing.”

“Wasn’t she with your mother?”

“She was but someone took her this morning. I have to go.. you can remain here and I will see you later.”

“Call me.”

“Ok.”

He rushed out picking a call.

“Yeah?”

“She stays in a penthouse ko CBD. I can get you in.”

“Thanks.”

“Drew..”

“I am not going to touch her. I just want her to bring my daughter. I know she took her..I am going to the police right now. I don't want to fight with her.”

“Ok.”

He jumped in his car as the gate opened then he drove off.

At the police station in the afternoon, Natasha walked inside wearing a long maternity dress. Andrew looked at her bump in shock seated on the bench.

Natasha looked at the police officer.

“Dumelang. My name is Natasha. I was called pertaining the missing child.”

“Ehe. You are Natasha Lebang?”

“Natasha Emma Baitse.”

The police officer looked at her. "Baitse? Do you know Shathani Baitse?"

"Eerra. He's my husband."

The police officer looked at the beautiful woman then sighed, usually beautiful women liked prestigious men. It was a first seeing one married to a thug.

"Where were you this morning at 9?"

"I was at court attending my husband's case."

"Do you have any witnesses who saw you?"

"Yes. Everyone who was at court and my sister

whom I went with.”

“Can we just call her to confirm before we check with the court.”

Natasha gave the police officer Rita’s number then they called her.

“Hello?”

“Good afternoon, is this Natasha’s sister?”

“Yes, who’s this?”

“You are talking to the central police, we just wanted to ask a few questions regarding your sister’s whereabouts this morning. Where were

you in the morning?”

“Am I in trouble?”

“No. Where you with her this morning?”

“No.”

Natasha frowned. “Rita, tell the police the truth. You are not in trouble.”

“Ahh mma I wasn’t with you. I was with my boyfriend.”

“What?”

“I was with my boyfriend. Can you not include me in your things? I have to be going to school in three day. The last thing I want is to be dealing with unnecessary drama. I wasn’t with her, she’s trying to make me lie.”

Natasha laughed. “Rita..”

“I wasn’t with you. Leave me alone.”

Rita hung up. The police officer looked at Natasha.

“I was with her in the morning. She had called lady night saying she’d escort me to court and..”
Natasha sighed. “Just check with the court. I was in court at 9. My husband’s case started then.. I didn’t take his daughter. I don’t even

where she was.”

Andrew got up and walked over while the police questioned her.

“Nate can we not do this? Please...”

Tears filled her eyes. “I didn’t take your daughter!”

He police officer looked at her. “Can we see your car?”

Natasha nodded. She walked outside with the police then he looked at her white AMG Benz.

He sighed. “We are going to have to keep you

here till I can confirm your alibi.”

“I didn’t take his daughter. I have no reason to.”

“Even after your son died under his care? Just home.”

“You have no right to keep me here. I am not guilty of anything. I did nothing wrong, you have nothing to back up your claims. I am lawyer, I know my rights. You have nothing on me expect from his suspicions. Till you have evidence, I am leaving. I will bring evidence to support my alibi.”

Natasha unlocked her car and drove off.

Andrew walked out of the police later on then got in his car and drove to the penthouse. He stepped out putting his gun on his waist bend and walked inside the long building.

At Tebatso's house, Tebatso walked inside his house passing his Benz outside then walked inside and looked at the nanny.

“Did you manage?”

“Yes sir but... I saw a post on Facebook about Azania. I am scared.”

“Don’t worry. By tonight she will be back with her parents.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ ✨ 177

Shathani kicked Andrew’s stomach so hard that Andrew coughed spurting out blood. Shathani kicked him again, Andrew groaned curling his body.

Shathani turned him around kicking his face. Rita walked over wrapping a towel around her body then froze watching as Shathani pulled Andrew punching him.

“Stop!”

Shathani dropped Andrew and turned to her.. she moved back as he glared at her.

He looked at Andrew then at Rita.

“I have always known you were pathetic.”

She swallowed.

“So now you fuvk your sister’s exes?”

Rita looked at Andrew as he struggled to get up from the floor.

“I didn’t know he was –“

“You didn’t know what?”

“I swear I didn’t know. I met him on Facebook.”

Shathani turned to Andrew and kicked him again.

“We are not done yet. We will finish this.”

Shathani walked out. Rita hurried behind him.

“I swear I didn’t know he was Natty’s ex. I will end it.”

Shathani looked at her then got closer.. Rita looked up at him, her heart pounding. Somehow everything he was doing scared her but at the same time turned her on.

“If you ever call Natasha again asking for money or anything along those lines, I will deal with you. You are never going to stress my wife again do you hear me? Go sell v.a.g.i.n.a if you can’t get a job and make your own money. The next time you call her asking for money I am going to crush your head. Do you understand me?”

She quickly nodded. "Yes. I understand. I will apologize to her for it. For everything. You will never hear me bothering her."

"I hope so."

"I think it's hot that you can be in jail and at the same time be out. My sister is lucky to have such an alpha man in her corner. A man that makes things happen. Any woman would be lucky to have you."

"Natasha loves you. Stop using that love to manipulate her."

"I will stop. I will do anything you want. If you kiss me. No one will ever know. I just want to

see what a bad boy can make you feel. You are one hell of a bad boy. You are so hot, you have the body and the guts for it. I wouldn't mind getting used by you. I will do anything you want me to do."

Shathani looked at her with serious frown. "This better be the last time you and I have this conversation. I am not scared to send you off to your parents. I am not scared to kill anything or anyone that pause as a threat to my wife's happiness. My wife's happiness is my priority. I have killed a lot and I sleep well at night. I will kill you and comfort my wife though it's not like you were an asset in her life. Don't test me..
nxla, prostitute!"

He walked away then jumped on Andrew's bin then jumped out of the gate. Seconds later a

car drove off. Rita swallowed wetting her dry throat while her heart pounded in fear.

His threat hadn't sounded like a joke at all. She walked back in the house and Andrew was lying on his floor unconscious.

Rita hurried up the stairs and called a cab while packing her belongings. The last thing she wanted was getting accused of murder or end up being killed for saying anything.

At the penthouse, Shathani walked inside and walked to the children's room holding a big gift bag. He took out his gift and placed it on the floor and looked at his kids. Most of the time he

couldn't wrap his mind around the fact that he had kids... that also looked like him.

He walked out then walked to the main bedroom where Natasha was sleeping naked. He slowly approached and looked at her beautiful face. He kissed his unborn child then kissed her lips softly careful not to wake her up. Natasha sighed deep in her sleep.

Shathani kissed her again then paused looking at the time. He had only ten minutes.

He slowly turned her so she could lie on her side then unzipped his pants and cuddled behind her and pushed himself in waking her up.

He held her waist and..

.

Shathani slid out and got off bed packing his weapon in his pants while Natasha shook after the intense session. He kissed her and without a word hurried out.

Natasha blinked weakly out of breath.

The following morning, Rita got in the morning flight to SA where she was going to get her flight back to London and settled. She popped the emergency pill in her mouth and drank her water.

She looked at her phone checking if he had called but there was still nothing.

There was no doubt that he was dead.

She opened her Facebook and checked his profile, still nothing... no announcement or maybe it was too soon.

She went back to her news feed then looked at Natasha's post with thousand of likes though it had been posted an hour back.

Her heart skipped as she looked at her sister inside a G-Wagon holding flowers then read the caption.

'Thank you hubby, anniversary gifts!'

She opened the comments then paused at a comment someone called Neo.

Neo: Does he know you used to sleep with your uncle? LoL the world is funny..all of a sudden home wreckers are married. The p*ssy works in mysterious ways. You are going to get your karma girlie!

Rita laughed, now that was drama.

A few hours later that morning, Natasha parked

her brand new G-Wagon at the mall then stepped out of her car. She locked it walking inside the mall.

Natasha slowed down looking at someone who looked like Atsile seated at the entrance of the mall holding a box written 'No food, no money, help me.'

The more she got closer, the more she looked at him carefully and it was him.

He looked dirty and different.

Natasha opened her purse then put a P100 note in the little cup he was holding.

Atsile raised his head and looked at
immediately recognizing her just that she
looked prettier.

Natasha quickened her pace walking away as
he started getting up. She disappeared in the
mall making sure he wasn't following her.

Her phone rang as she walked inside a
pharmacy.

"Resego.."

"Hey, I just saw your car, congrats. Waitse Shaty
is the man shocks me. Him and I would have
never worked shem. The way I am so
independent while on the other hand he's a I
don't even know the word to use. We would

have been clashing in that relationship. Koore it makes sense why it wouldn't have worked because wow... I would have felt like he was buying my love because honestly I believe a relationship does not include material things. A relationship is about love, trust, mutual respect and other important components. Once a man tries to prove his love through material things I lose interest because it shows he's not ready to put a ten but wants to use that to manipulate you into thinking he loves you. Next thing you know he's abusive and you are bound to him because of everything he does or buys for you. I never realized Shaty was like that but people differ." She laughed. "I am happy for you. You are wow.. lucky. Koore you have never gotten inside a motor center and just bought yourself a car all your life. While we work our asses off to get vars, wena you relax."

Natasha held her phone listening while Resego laughed.

“But it’s a nice car waitse. I love it. We should take it for a spin.”

“Thank you. You need to see someone Resego. You sound jealous and it’s unlike you. I know you are going through a lot because you are losing half of everything you worked hard for and it’s painful watching another woman get everything you have ever wanted. Don’t turn into this person. Get help.”

“I am not going through anything, I was just voicing my opinion. If you can’t handle people’s opinions then don’t exist Natasha.”

“You want to have an opinion over my marriage and how my man loves me? An opinion of how my man provides for me and makes me happy? No one wants that opinion from you because no one asked for it. Trying to paint my man as someone trying to buy love, sweetie your marriage was a joke. You were never loved..you had to beg to be loved. I don’t have to beg my husband to love me. He knows how to love me the way I want to be loved. Yes, he’s a provider. He’s a lover. You have never experienced it so you can’t relate on issues of having a man who’s crazy about you. But go off love, do what makes your soul happy but do it far from me.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ ✨ 176

Andrew' walked inside Natasha's penthouse and looked at Natasha who was lying on her couch. She turned and looked at him.. Andrew looked at her tearful eyes as she looked at him.

Dylan walked from the kitchen holding a bowl of food.

"Mama, eat."

Andrew looked aw another crawled coming over then the nanny. Natasha looked at Winnie.

“Winnie, take your bag and go.”

Winnie looked at Natasha then at man.

“Natasha-“

“Take your bag and go.”

“I am not going anywhere. If it’s a fight that’s about to happen then so be it. Nna ke ready. (I am ready.)

Natasha reached for her phone.

“I am not here to harass you Nate.”

“You are. Today if you are going to kill me, do so. I am not saying anything to you.”

“I just want my daughter.”

“I didn’t take your daughter. You want to harass me because I moved on.

Andrews’ phone rang from his pocket then he took it out and picked Tebatso’s call.

“Tebatso –“

“I just got a call from Prince. Someone just called claiming to have seen Azania somewhere. I am already driving there. I will tell you how

how it goes when I get there but I have a good feeling.”

“In Kanye?”

“Yes. I think it’s her..”

“I am leaving Gabs.”

He hung up and looked at Natasha who was calling the police.

“I am going. I am sorry.”

“I am opening a harassment case and I am going to ask for a restraining order though Shaty is going to deal with you.”

“I am really sorry. I couldn’t think of anyone else who drives a Benz.”

Natasha picked King and walked to her bedroom while talking to the police on her phone. Andrew turned and walked out.

In Kanye later that day, Andrew parked his car behind Tebatso’s car and rushed inside the police station. He looked at Azania laughing with Tebatso.

He rushed over and hugged his daughter. Azania smiled.

“Daddy did you miss me?”

“Who did you go with?”

“I thought it was Mama’s friend.”

Andrew took a deep breath looking at her.

“What did I say about strangers?”

“I didn’t think she was a-“

“Did you know her? Have you seen that womam somewhere?”

Azania swallowed as her father yelled.

“You have disappointed me. I am not going to get you a phone because you don’t listen.”

Tears filled her eyes. “I am sorry.”

“And you are not going for the school trip. I can’t trust you because you will go with strangers.”

Azania started crying.

“You can’t cry. You don’t listen when I talk. I told you to never go anywhere with strangers. You left Junior and Tsame all alone. Where were you going without telling Granny?”

“I am sorry.”

“You are not going to the trip. You will stay behind. How could you go without telling anyone? Even if it were your mom, you would have just went without telling anyone. I thought you were a big girl but it’s clear you are still a baby so I will treat you like a very small baby.”

Azania put her hands on her face crying.
Andrew picked his daughter and looked at Tebatso.

“Thanks. I was losing my mind.”

“I got you. Azania is just like my own children. She may not be mine biologically but she’s my child.”

Andrew nodded then turned to the police.

“Does she remember who took her?”

“Her description isn’t specific. It can be anyone really. There was no unique features she saw so it’s difficult to tell. All she knows is that the car had white seats and the lady was nice to her. She had yellow hair, obviously a wig.”

Andrew nodded. “Ok. Thank you.”

They walked out minutes later. He put her at the backseat then looked at Tebatso. He hugged him briefly.

“Thanks.”

“Can Amantle see her? She’s worried.”

Andrew nodded. “Yeah. I just need to pass by getting Tsame and Junior.”

Mmagwe Andrew looked at her son as he put his kids in his car.

“I am sorry Andrew.”

“Its not your fault. I don’t blame you.”

His mother rubbed her eyes. "I was so scared."

"Me too. I don't know where she got that behavior of going with strangers."

"She made a mistake."

"Yeah,we will talk."

He got in his car and drove off while Tsame climbed on Azania's lap.

At Bokamoso Private Hospital, Andrew walked with the kids inside Amantle's room.

Amantle gasped looking at Azania.

“Azania!”

Azania hugged her mother.. Amantle looked at Andrew crying.

“I was so scared! Where were you going?”

Azania sniffed tearfully. “I am sorry.”

“Where were you going?”

“She said she was going to bring me to you.”

“She was a stranger.. if I was getting you I would have come and... don’t ever do that!”

“I thought you wanted to see me. You don’t see me anymore.”

Amantle looked at Andrew who looked down guiltily.

“I am sorry. From here we are going home.”

“Me too mama?”

Amantle looked at Tsame and smiled. “Yes sweetie. You too, and you Junior. You are going to help me take care of the baby.”

Azania gasped. “We have a baby mama?”

“Yes..”

Amantle pulled the trolley closer then took out her son and showed them as the kids surrounded her.

A while later they all walked out. Amantle looked at Andrew.

“Tebatso will come and collect them. Pack enough clothes for them. By the way, the kids know about Bonolo. They like her. She sounds like a good woman. You need to settle down o togele bo bitter.”

“I am not bitter.”

“You are bitter. Bitter people behave the way you do.”

Andrew walked out.

*

In his car, he drove thinking of Natasha. Accusing her like that had been so unfair and he felt more than just guilty for harassing her like that.

He sighed driving home.

Natasha scrolled on her Facebook coming across Azania's post of getting found. She took a deep breath somehow relieved she had been found. She looked at Dylan massaging her feet wholeheartedly and smiled.

Her phone rang.

"Hello?"

"Vince called me. I am sorry. I should have long taken care of Andrew."

"His daughter was found so he shouldn't bother me."

“I am sorry. You shouldn’t have to deal with all that.”

“I am fine now. Are you coming tonight?”

Shathani laughed. “You know I shouldn’t be doing that right? They don’t let me out at night.”

“Ok... Dylan is here. Dylan, do you want to talk to daddy?”

Dylan quickly got up and took the phone walking around chatting with his father..

Natasha laughed at the drama.

At Andrew's house, Rita breathed heavily as Andrew got off her later that evening.. Rita turned to her side falling asleep exhausted.

For a while Andrew laid on the bed then finally got up and put on his sweatpants. He went to his sitting room unable to sleep. He sat on the couch watching TV then hours later he finally fell asleep on his couch leaving his TV on.

Just after twelve, Shathani skillfully opened Andrew's door then walked in. He looked at Andrew sleeping on his couch.

Shathani took out a rope from his pocket and

put it around his neck and pulled strangling him.. Andrew woke in panic as the rope cut off his airway completely. He rolled falling off the couch but Shathani pulled more. Andrew grunted trying to pull the rope. Shathani pulled it even more then kicked Andrew's face letting go of the rope.

He pulled Andrew up and punched his jaw that Andrew staggered back feeling like something had dislocate on his face.

“I told you to stay away from my wife didn't I?”

Andrew coughed gasping. Shathani punched him again in anger that Andrew fell.

Andrew got up as blood dripped from his nose.

“Wait-“

Shathani punched him again , Andrew staggered back then Shathani kicked him between his legs crushing his balls. Andrew fell to his knees as his body vibrated in intense pain.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 178

Natasha hung up and looked at the pharmacist.

“Hi, I am looking for something to treat heartburn.”

The pharmacist smiled. “You look too beautiful for a pregnant woman. Koore pregnancy is for you.”

Natasha laughed as he handed her the medicine. She paid and walked out going to the parking lot using a different direction from that she had used coming in.

At Andrew's house, Rona looked at Andrew's open gate that same morning and drove in. She parked next to his car and stepped out of her Vits wearing bum shorts with a top that showed her nipples.

Rona bended fixing the strap of her heels then looked at herself on her car staring at her makeup. She finally walked to the door and knocked. She knocked for a while then pushed down the door handle and walked inside the house.

Rona froze looking at Andrew who was lying on his floor, blood on his face and on the floor.

Rona felt her knees going cold as she looked at him.

She slowly walked over and knelt before him.

“Andrew...”

She touched his neck, her hands shaking. She swallowed trying to feel for pulse, her heart skipped as she felt something then she quickly took out her phone from her handbag and called an ambulance panicking.

At Neo’s work place, she parked her then stepped out. She took a deep breath standing in the six inch heels, her knees shaking. She had never went above 4 inch heels and here she was in a pencil skirt and her white shirt tucked

in.

She manually locked her car and walked to the entrance.

The heel shook making her feel like she was about to fall.

She looked around trying to see if there was anyone watching then carried walking with a slight gape between her legs as she tried to find her balance. The pencil skirt made things even harder.

She pushed the door to the government offices, the receptionist looked at her.

Neo forced a smile sweating then put her hand on the reception desk to support herself.

“Hi.”

Her colleague smiled looking at Neo ‘s make-up though she couldn’t stop looking at her thick eyebrows. “Hi. You look... nice. O dirile makeup? (You did makeup?)

“Yes. Go bata motho a itheke bokgarebe.. I haven’t done this in years.”

The colleague laughed.. “Nna I don’t even bother. The makeup of nowadays and the one we used to do years back is different. Are your eyebrows supposed to be that dark?I have seen less dark ones.”

Neo smiled. “Yes. Mine are dark because I am dark. I had to take my time in the morning to perfect them. Anyways, let me go to my office. Later!”

The colleague watched Neo as she struggled walking on the tiles with her heels.

Neo’s heart skipped as the heel bended almost landing her to the ground.

She swallowed then disappeared going up the stairs, once she was out of sight, she took off her heels and rushed to her office barefooted while her ankle ached.

Neo walked inside her shared office fixing her

badge then sat down in her office and switched on her computer. She massaged her ankle biting her lip in pain.

“Aowww...”

She took a deep breath looking at the brand new heels. She took out her phone then opened her Facebook realizing her comment on Natasha’s picture was trending. She opened the replies.

Reply: You are bitter! Moloji

Reply: Bathong witchcraft is real!

Reply: heelang, look who’s commenting, sweetie

take a look at yourself before you come here
with your rotten lies!

Reply: Ke tshaba jealousy. (I fear jealousy.)

Reply: Msono diye.

Reply: Wareng naare o le maswe yaana?
Molomo o kare sebono sa moloji!

The comments got even more vulgar as people
insulted her.

She deleted her comment. She refreshed
Natasha", timeline to see if she had posted
anything about her comment but there is was
nothing.

She went to her news feed and someone had already screenshots of the comment. Neo went off online and swallowed looking at her computer while her ankle ached still.

She had just gotten to the transfer to Gabs and the last she wanted was to trend for a comment.

Amantle armte motogo (sour porridge) lying on her bed in her bedroom while she laughed at Neo's embarrassment on Facebook.

Tebatso walked in then closed the door and handed her the KFC paperbag.

Amantle quickly put her porridge down taking the food.

“Where is mama?”

“Outside washing. Eat quickly.”

Amantle opened the KFC paperbag and started eating the chicken.

“Baby did you see what Natasha’s boyfriend got for her?”

“Gatwe they are married.”

Amantle smiled. “No wonder the glow. Moghele is definitely happy.”

“He’s going to jail.”

“I heard the key witness killed himself akere!”

“Yes but they wouldn’t take him to court with only one witness. They are building the case right now. “

“I really like this guy for Natasha. Natasha never glowed like that when she was with Andrew. She looks so happy. Andrew never did the things Shathani does for Nate. Waitse another men’s trash is another man’s treasure. You know I am right, Andrew never deserved Natasha. Just months back Shathani bought

her a car and now another one..love is a beautiful thing.”

“Her buying her things doesn’t mean he loves her.”

“Baby, Andrew is your friend I understand but let’s be honest, jealous down.”

Tebatso changed the topic. “You were saying you want to do your hair.”

Amantle nodded taking her phone to show him.

At the hospital later on, Rona walked inside

Andrew's ward and looked at him touching his arm.

"Drew."

She rubbed his arm. Andrew grunted waking up with one eye completely closed and a swollen face.

Rona swallowed looking at him wondering how she was supposed to tell him that both his testicles had been removed due to an injury that had occurred during whatever fight that had happened at his house.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨179

Andrew tried moving but his body ached. Rona smiled.

“Hi..”

His eye moved around.

“You are in the hospital. I found you on the floor at your house then I called the ambulance. You

are going to be fine.”

“Rita..”

Rona looked at him. “Rita?”

“Where’s Rita?”

Rona shrugged. “There was no one else. Just you. Who’s Rita?”

“Where is my phone?”

“I think at your house. I didn’t take anything. I was scared.”

The doctor in the ward. Rona moved back from Andrew as the doctor approached.

He looked at Andrew.

“How are you feeling?”

Andrew sighed. “I am in pain but I’m fine.”

“Were you robbed? Or attacked. We noticed the strangulation marks on your neck.”

“No. I got in a fight with someone. He caught me off guard.”

“Should we involve the police?”

“No.”

The doctor nodded then reached for a chair pulling it closer. The doctor looked at Rona then she picked her handbag.

“I will go and get you something to eat.”

She turned and walked out, the doctor looked at her as she walked away then turned back to his patient.

“When you were brought in, you were in a bad state. You also had one broken rib. But our main issue was your injured testicles.”

Andrew looked at the doctor. “What happened to them?”

“What I would assume to be a kick to the groin ruptured the protective covering surrounding the testicle and furthermore causing damage to both testicles. There was no saving them, we had to remove them both.”

Andrew stared at him with a frown his brain failing to comprehend.

“What?”

“We had to perform a surgery and remove them.”

“What did you do?”

“I know right now it’s hard to accept it but there was no other choice.”

Andrew peeled off the sheets and frowned realizing he was wearing a hospital gown. He lifted it and looked, his heart racing.

“What did you do?”

“I understand that-“

“Hey tsek, o seka wa mpolela you understand! (Don’t tell me you understand!) what did you?!”

“We did what was necessary.”

“Who gave you permission for that?! What did you do?”

The doctor got up as Andrew lost it.

“Mr. Mathews-“

Andrew took off the drip off his arm.

“What did you do?! Who gave you the right to do that? Did I sign any consent letter? La go nyela lothe! Who said you could do that?”

“Andrew even if we left them, nothing could have saved them. You would be having other complications right now.”

“Those would be yours? Akere those complications would have been mine? Did my complications bother your life?”

“We did what was necessary.”

“Necessary wa msono! Ke mang o kopileng necessary yeo? (Who asked for it?) Did I ask for it?”

“Your anger justified.”

Andrew got off bed, the pain between his legs making him flinch.

“You are still recovering and-“

“Don’t tell me about recovery o dirile masepa!
(When you have done shit!)”

“It doesn’t mean you won’t be able to have sex,
it just-“

“Voetsek nywana ya mmago! (Your mother’s
p*ssy.)

Two nurses walked in while Andrew boiled in
anger.

“Le ira nywana mogo nna?! Who asked you to
do anything? Did I give you that permission?
Show me where I signed.”

One of the male nurses walked over from behind and lodged a syringe on Andrew's arm and push in the sedative. He pulled out the syringe and jumped back as Andrew swinging his fist.

"So this is what you do to people? Do you know who I am?"

Andrew staggered feeling dizzy. He fit even more dizzy, the doctor assisted him back to the bed and sighed as he fell unconscious.

"This one is going to beat us."

"Ke le BDF. Watch your back because the way he's angry.. ng nng"

The doctor sighed. "We need to get hold on his family."

Rona walked inside the mall that same morning talking to her friend.

"Waitse I wonder how it's going."

"I can't imagine being infertile. It's going to kill him. You know that's a man's pride."

"I know but at least he does have kids."

"He should marry someone who doesn't want kids anymore."

Rona laughed. "It won't be me..I still want kids. Tota I can't be stuck with a ball-less man."

"Ahh mma you can't say it like that. He didn't choose it."

"I am just saying, I won't be with someone who can't give me kids. I am not that desperate. I will find someone."

She walked inside a restaurant.

"That's why I said he will have to marry a woman doesn't want kids."

"Maybe but an infertile man.. ijo!"

“I am an infertile woman and there’s nothing wrong with it..you need to stop with this. It’s not nice. It’s not the first time you make such comments.”

“Ahh mma I wasn’t referring to you.”

“He will find someone. Gongwe he needs to meet someone like me. Tota I wouldn’t mind taking care of his kids. I personally want a man with kids so that I am not under pressure to give him more.”

“You want my baby daddy?”

“Why not? Akere all of a sudden to you he’s lost value yet he’s the same man who take care of

your son when you decided to be an absent mother.”

“I didn’t say he lost value. I just said I am not going to be the one he marries. You can’t talk about my baby daddy like that.”

Her friend hung up. Rona clicked her tongue then smiled as a waiter approached her.

Natasha finished speaking to the manager at her lodge in Maun while working on her laptop looking at the numbers of the golf estate.

She called her accountant.

“Nate..”

“Hi, can I see you sometime next week? Remember the plans I told you I had for the golf estate?”

“Yes, ebile I was there last week. Waitse those weekends sessions were the best idea you ever came up with. I think there more than 400 people gape because there’s ample of space, it didn’t even look overcrowded. Each person paying P200 to just listen to music while drinking and buying food.”

“I know but it’s not as much as I want. I am losing out on possible opportunities. Where the restaurant is, I want to expand it into a hotel,

also taking that side of the lake. I want to extend the lake then turn the other side of the golf estate into a residential area.”

“Ok, I will look at my calendar and give you a date next week. I saw the government want to collaborate with you at your little game park in Maun.”

“Yes. Though there a couple of things I want to change. I am going to expand the lodge and try doing more things. There’s so much I can do there to attract more people.”

“I love how you are focused.”

Natasha laughed. “I love making money.”

The accountant laughed too.. “I will call you tomorrow.”

“Ok.”

Natasha hung finishing off a report on her laptop then reached for her ringing phone.

“Hello?”

“I am in Joburg. I am going back to school.”

“Hi Rita, travel safely.”

“Bye.”

Rita hung up. Natasha took a deep breath not letting her departure bother her.

Natasha put her feet on the couch increasing the volume relaxing while Winnie was still out with the kids.

Her phone vibrated reporting a message. She opened the message from Shaty.

Shaty: I love you.

Natasha blushed staring at the message then giggled alone typing.

Natasha: I love you too.

Later that day, Tebatso looked at Andrew.

“They what?”

Andrew looked at his friend angry but broken. Tebatso swallowed as tears filled Andrew’s eyes.

“I just woke up and they are telling me they removed them.” He stopped talking as pain chocked him.

“They didn’t ask me anything. If I as going to die, they should have left me to die. Shathani wa go nyela!”

Tebatso hugged his friend sadly. Andrew closed his eyes as pain strangled him.

He put his hands on his face crying.

A WEEK LATER...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 180

A Week Later...

At an attorney's office, Rona took a deep breath sitting down.

"Dumelang.."

Resego looked at her. "Hi."

"My name is Arona, we spoke on the phone maabane regarding my case."

"You are the one who sighed away parental rights to your baby daddy?"

"Yes."

“Let’s start it from the beginning.”

Rona sighed. “I met my baby daddy on his bachelor party. That time I worked as a stripper and that’s when I was asked to do more than just stripping. We were at a lodge where we had a foursome I may say, it was him, myself, his friend and another woman. His friend didn’t have sex with me, I was with them the whole night then I left.. I drank the emergency pills but I still got pregnant. We later met again then I told him about my son.. our son. He quickly took responsibility and took his son. We were staying together but him and I were not in a relationship. I was just a nanny. And that’s when I decided to go back to school after we had argument. I left without telling him going to Palapye.”

“And you left your son?”

“Yes but I had no choice.. He followed me to Palapye where he harassed me about just leaving. After that he said it was ok and that he understood then he made sign away the parental rights of our son I thought after I was done with school he’d sign them back.”

“You just don’t sign the parental rights away. You two went to court where you claimed you wanted nothing to do with your son, didn’t you?”

“I just said it because I thought I was doing what was best for Bofelo.”

“There’s no going back. He didn’t force you or

manipulate you into good giving away the parental rights. You chose going back to school over your son. You can't say now that it's suitable for you, you want to be a mother again. That is not how it works. You were mentally fit when you took that decision. You were not forced or threatened."

Tears filled Rona's eyes. "I regret it. I made a mistake."

"You made a choice and these are consequences for it. You are nothing to that boy. Who said you couldn't go back to school and still be a mother? You didn't want responsibility of that child."

"I made a mistake."

“And you have all your life to live through your mistake. There’s nothing you can do. Unless he decides to let you be part of your son’s life, then that’s that. You just have to go and humble yourself. There’s nothing else you can do. I am sorry.”

*

Rona walked out of the law firm holding her tears then got in her car. She took a deep breath picking her sister’s call.

“Hello?”

“What did the lawyer say?”

“That there’s no solution. Unless Andrew decides otherwise, there’s nothing she can do.”

“You see? I told you. Such is life, now look at yourself. Tota di advice did hedile Rona. I am done. Just go back to Maun and continue with your life.”

The sister hung up. Rona sniffed then started her car and drove off.

Amantle finished feeding her baby and put her baby down. She thoughtfully took her phone wondering if calling Drew was a good idea.

She tapped his number then listened as his phone rang.

“Yeah?”

“Hi, did you see those drawings I sent you yesterday? Junior is so talented. He has a bright future. He takes after you.”

“Thanks.”

“I am sorry. I heard what happened. I know it’s not something you planned for but... but I am grateful that even though it has happened you have three wonderful kids that are blessed to have you. I am actually happy to have made a baby with you because above everything else,

you are such a wonderful father and you have wonderful kids. I know you are upset. I know you Andrew, you are thinking of revenge, making Shathani suffer but maybe it's time you just let go and just move on with your life."

"I wanted more kids in the future. Shathani ene wa go nyela."

"He took it far but you harassed Natasha. He retaliated to what you did. Not that it makes it right but imagine if Natasha was still yours and he was behaving like you. You retaliating is going to create a long chain. You will do revenge and then so will he then the circle goes on. But you know who's going to be getting hurt in all this? It's the woman you love. She's been hurting all her life. Give her a break. Can she just breathe? There's no way you are going to

hurt Shathani back without hurting Natasha. One way or the other, she's going to suffer the consequences."

Andrews sat in his house.

"I am not letting it go. Shathani took it far and he's going to pay for it. I don't mind joining him in prison. He snuck on me and attacked me."

Amantle sighed. "Whatever you do, may it not affect the kids please.. next thing you know you will be attacking the kids. See what Tapiwa did. I can't imagine what Tsame is going to be going through having both parents as jail birds. You need to let go of all this anger Andrew. You

need to see a therapist. Bye, hopefully you don't end up self destructing."

She hung up. Andrew finished his whiskey from the bottle. The fact that he didn't have both his testicles hurt him more than anything it felt like someone was stamping on heart.

Tears itched as he opened another bottle then picked his small phone and called Natasha.

"Hello?"

"Did Shathani tell you that he came to my house? And attacked me."

"Andrew can we please not do this today?"

“No, you need to hear this, first of all I don’t even know how he was out when he was supposed to be in prison. He came and attacked me in my sleep to just show what a p*ssy he is! He can’t face me face to face, he has to sneak and strangle me with ropes. He injured my testicles to a point they had to get removed. O tsile go nyela, tell him that today when you see him. I promise you, I am going to kill him. From there, you and I will get back together because we are meant to be Natasha.”

“I am not meant to be with you. Leave me alone.”

“Tell your spineless thing that I am coming for him with everything I have. And if I can’t have you then no one will. I am going to kill all of us!”

Still In My Heart

✨ 181

At the high court Natasha sat in her car.

“You are losing it.”

“Wa go nyela!”

“When is it going to be enough Andrew? Can’t you just leave me alone? You have bothered me, it’s enough. Can you just stop? He attacked because you were bothering me. I am sorry about your balls but at least now you can’t have kids all over the country. I have had enough of this. I have a restraining order against you, the

police told you to not call me. I am going to report you.”

She hung up and took a deep breath before stepping out of her car and catwalked inside the court. She sat down just as Shathani turned looking at her. He smiled looking in her eyes.

She smiled back. The judge soon walked in. They stood up then sat down then the judge looked at the court about to read the verdict.

Natasha looked at Shathani, somehow she felt confident. The state had failed to prove beyond reasonable doubt that the DNA that was found in the deceased's nails was from the morning he had attacked her or the evening.

Even the finger prints. Vince had managed to hold down a strong argument and even bringing up the previous issues with DIS.

The death of the witness had worked in Shathani's favor.

"After all the evidence and arguments brought up, this court has finally come to a verdict. The state failed to bring enough evidence to prove beyond all reasonable doubt that it was the accused who committed the murder. Most of the evidence brought was hearsay and circumstantial evidence. The state failed to bring direct evidence to back up their claims and therefore this court fines the accused innocent of the murder of Casey Kobo."

Vince smiled in relief. The judge went on.

“But the court do find the accused guilty of assault. As much as that was not the case we were dealing with, it would be reckless if we let such behavior go unpunished. We are fighting against gender based violence and the only way to eradicate the problem is by punishing those who think they can tight and intimidate women. Casey Kobo was defenseless when she was attacked in the comfort of her home by the deceased. As much as she is dead, it’s my right to still punish the accused because Setswana sare molato gao bole. No wrong deep done shall go unpunished no matter what. This court therefore sentences Shathani Baitse to two years in prison with the months already served suspended for assaulting now deceased Casey Kobo. Court dismissed!”

The judge stood up and walked out. Vince

looked at Shathani.

“That’s a year and a half. You served five months.”

Shathani sighed. “That’s a lot..I have family.”

The prison guard approached as they stood up. Natasha hurried over and threw herself in his arms. Shathani wrapped his arms around her. Natasha closed her eyes as he touched her back kissing her neck and whispered.

“I love you.”

“I love you too...I love you so much Shaty..”

Shathani kissed her briefly as the guards pulled him away.

He smiled as they dragged him out. Natasha breathed out tearfully and sat down with Vince.

“I was so scared. He will be out soon.”

Vince smiled. “I told you so. And oh by the way, Shathani asked me to get you and the kids security. He says he had a fight with Andrew, apparently his balls took most of it and Andrew might want to retaliate.”

Natasha nodded.. “Ok. He deserves it after everything he’s done. Shathani should have cut his ugly dic while at it! I know I would have.”

Vince laughed. "Why don't I doubt you? Let's go. My wife is waiting for me."

He helped her stand then they walked out. Natasha got in her car then started the engine as Winnie called.

"Hello?"

"I heard the verdict. God is good!"

Natasha smiled. "I am so happy. By the time he gets out Winnie I would be looking hot. A year and a half is nothing. Tota I am so relieved. He's disappointed, koteng ne a akantse sex monna wame (he was probably thinking of sex.) I am on my way."

Winnie laughed. "Ok."

Natasha increased the volume of her music driving off.

*

Natasha walked inside the apartment holding a box of chocolates. She jumped as her workers from the lawfirm and the ones from the Maun Game park started singing holding baby shower gifts, the whole house decorated for a baby shower.

They started singing in unison.

'Ooh can't remember when

I last saw you laughing

This world makes you crazy

And you've taken all you can bear

Just call me up

'Cause I will always be there

And I see your true colors

Shining through

I see your true colors

And that's why I love you

So don't be afraid

To let them show your true colors

True colors are beautiful

Like a rainbow'

Natasha tearfully looked at everyone.

Tears rolled down her cheeks as she got emotional.

At Andrew's house later day, Andrew opened his eyes and looked at Natasha as she looked at him. He blinked trying to see properly. She smiled then leaned over kissing him.

"Hey..."

His heart raced as he looked at her, she looked so beautiful and flawless, her hair was let down and she smelt amazing too. Natasha touched his beard, his touch making his heart palpitate.

"I missed you.. I love you Andrew. It's always going to be you baby .. I love you."

He tried to talk so to tell her he loved her too but all of a sudden he couldn't find his voice as he felt like was floating.

“I love you Andrew..”

Andrew blinked. Natasha kissed him again I, her hand on his chest.

His little heart pounded so much that he felt like he was going to die of heart attack as she kissed him even more. Her lips still felt the same.

Natasha got up and smiled pushing her hair back.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 183

Two Years Later...

In the early morning of Summer in Francistown, a warm breeze blew outside as the Lebang uncles sat by the Kgotla watching as the Baitse uncles walked over from a distance where they had parked their big cars, all wearing blue suits with ties and polished formal shoes.

The gentlemen all knelt before their in-laws in a form respect greeting them.

The Lebang uncles remained silent watching all of them as they greeted in unison.

*

At Natasha's uncle's house that was next to the Kgotla, her father's youngest brother, Natasha sat in one of the bedrooms as the make-up artist beautified her even more.

She swallowed nervously sitting on the bed wondering how things were going outside. Her aunt walked in and smiled putting her hands on her wife hips.

"Natasha! You look so beautiful my girl. God is faithful!"

Natasha stared at her, all of a sudden she loved her but all the years back, she had wanted nothing to do with her, even went as far as keeping her siblings from her.

This was the same woman who had left her to be abused by her uncle and left believing the lies she was told. The same woman who hadn't bothered to at least call when she lost her baby.

Tears filled Natasha's eyes as she stared at her, all the hurt her aunt had put her through playing in her mind.

It was like her aunt had forgotten. Just last week was when she called after hearing that Shathani wanted to pay magadi.

“O montle gore my girl. My sister is rejoicing wherever she is. I know you are emotional, don’t cry... you will ruin your makeup. The Baitse’s shop know that their son is lucky to have you. He’s marrying a lawyer! A lawyer! God is good! Makeup artist, quick quick... I am going to join the aunts outside.”

She rushed out wearing her German print dress with a tsâle on her shoulders.

Natasha looked up trying to hold her tears. The makeup artist looked at her.

“You are the most beautiful bride I have ever come across. You are beautiful.”

Natasha put her shaking hand over her mouth trying not to cry. She fanned herself as her heart ached.

Her phone started ringing. She reached for it and looked at Shathani calling.

“Hey mama..”

“I can’t do this... how can they just go on like they never hurt me? They didn’t care about me and now they are pretending I am the best thing that’s ever happened to them. When I was getting abused no one cared... no one cared when I needed them care. Everyone looked away.. they all looked away..”

“I know... I know but look at the bigger picture... I

know it's painful but we are doing this for us."

Tears rolled down her cheeks.

"We are doing this for our family..for our kids. My whole family is here. Once is over, we will leave. I love you. And I need you to be my wife the right way. And this is the only way. Be strong for us."

Natasha sniffed. "My heart is painful."

"I know... and I am sorry to put you through this but it's necessary."

She nodded sniffing.

“I can’t see you...”

“Ok.”

“I am outside. You are not alone.”

“Ok..”

Natasha ended the call. The makeup artist quickly fixed her up.

*

Over an hour later, the Baitse aunts all walked over to the gate wearing their German print skirts and white shirts with tsâle’s over their shoulders.

Natasha's aunt looked at them, it was like all the married ladies of the Baitse family had all come.

She smiled excitedly ready to play as Natasha's mother.

In Gaborone, Andrew parked his car at the airport and rushed inside. He smiled looking at Rita walking over dragging her bag. Andrew smiled hugging her as she giggled.

“Hi.. I was panicking not seeing you.”

Andrew kissed her. "I was stuck in traffic. You look beautiful."

Rita moved back pushing her weave back. Andrew looked at her, she had gained weight from the last time he saw her but then that was over a year ago.

Her hips had gotten a bit wider, even her breast seemed big.

"I know I have gained weight. I was stress eating. This last year showed me flames, ke lapile gore."

They walked out to his new double cab. Rita smiled impressed.

“This is nice...”

He put her bags in the car and helped her inside then kissed her.

“Thanks.”

Andrew walked round the car and jumped in. He looked at her happily.

“I missed you.”

She smiled. “Me too. I am just worried about what people are going to say. About our age difference and the fact that you are my sister’s ex.”

“People would still find something to say either way. And I am right here so you won’t deal with it alone.”

She smiled then leaned over and kissed him. He started the car and drove off headed to his house.

Andrew led Rita inside. Rita took off her jacket as they walked inside his bedroom.

She took off her top then her bra staring at him. Knowing what he could do turned her on even more. She took off her shoes then her pants remaining naked.

Andrew took a deep breath looking at her. She walked over smiling and stood on her toes

kissing him. Andrew put his hands on her waist kissing her back.

He picked her up and placed her on his bed kissing her harder. He moved his mouth to her neck going down to her nipples.

Rita closed her eyes touching his head as he sucked her on nipples. He finally moved further down and started muffing her on a way she had never been muffed before.

Rita moaned louder as he wrecked havoc between her legs, her whole body vibrated minutes later as her toes curled while she rolled her to the back.

Her orgasm swept her off taking her to a whole

new level, Andrew took out his semi hard dic, the sildenafil drug coming to his aid. He stroked himself with just the right pressure getting even harder then pushed through.

Rita closed her eyes, Andrew held her waist, his heart racing as he tried to block all thoughts thrusting into her.

He rubbed her c.l.i.t thrusting into her , over ten minutes later her muscles tightened as she came apart again. Andrew grunted and stilled releasing sperm free cum. He slid out as his dic immediately went limp then he put it back in his pants.

Unaware of his dry orgasming, Rita looked at him and laughed.

“We should make a baby. We should keep this one.”

.

lets quickly participate for a bonus before our morning insert.

.

Still In My Heart

✨182

Andrew! God help me.. Andrew!” A loud voice screamed pulling out of the trance he was in. He gasped as cold water splashed on his face, his eyes opening.

Andrew blinked looking at his sister who was looking at him lying on the floor.

She dropped the dish she was holding and sighed in relief.

“Do you want to kill me? I already called mama, she’s just a few kilometers from Gaborone. She’s coming.”

He rubbed his face.

Kelly helped him up and let him sit on the bed. She hugged him tightly.

“I can’t lose you. Please don’t drive yourself to

death. It's enough.. please. You have Azania, Tsame and Junior... you are blessed." She loved and looked at him crying. "Ok..?"

Andrew put his hand on his chest and frowned. "My chest..."

Kelly looked at him then let him lie down.

"It's ok..just relax. I am calling an ambulance."

Kelly took her phone and called an ambulance.

*

At the hospital, Kelly looked at her mother as she walked over. She stood up and hugged her.

“What happened?”

Kelly shrugged. “I found him on the floor at his house saying Natasha.. he kept muttering her name. I woke him up and he said his chest was painful.”

“I don’t understand what’s happening... koore Natasha sent her boyfriend or gatwe husband to attack my son?”

Kelly looked at her father then sat down.

“He’s not ok.”

“How would he be ok when... I can’t believe I on

e liked this girl.”

Tears filled Kelly’s eyes. “I have never seen him like this.”

“Ke Natasha! I don’t understand what her problems is with my son! He found her even she was a nobody!”

Rragwe Andrew touched his wife. “I think we should calm down.”

“Calm down how when Natasha has done this? What was so big that Andrew did to her that resulted in her sending her thug boyfriend to my son? He needs to be reported!”

Kelly put her hands on her face crying. Mmagwe Andrew walked over and hugged her daughter as she cried.

“He didn’t deserve it.”

Mmagwe Andrew swallowed tearfully. She turned to her husband trying to hold her tears but the more Kelly cried, the more her heart actually broke.

She sniffed as the doctor walked over. Kelly quickly stood up.

“Is he ok?”

“He’s fine. It was just a panic attack.”

“Can we see him?”

They all walked following the doctor while Mmagwe Andrew remained behind.

She took out her phone and called Natasha.

At the penthouse after the baby shower, Natasha undressed in her bedroom. Her phone rang then picked it up from the bed looking at mmagwe Andrew calling.

She took a deep breath thinking of ignoring it but then picked.

“Hello?”

“I hope you are happy Natasha.”

“Ma?”

“I hope you are happy with yourself. Andrew found you when you were a nobody! You didn’t even know how to bath! You were nothing when you met my son. You were as same as rubbish in a bin! He took you back to school, he bathed you and cleaned you up, he put clothes on your back, you had a roof on your head. You would not be where you are if it wasn’t for Andrew! My son elevated your life! You had no future! Nothing at all was in your future! And this is the thanks he gets? Huh? Now that you made it you

think you can do whatever you want. You would not be a lawyer had you not met my son!”

Natasha took a deep breath listening as mmagwe Andrew went on.

“You are very ungrateful Natasha, I will pray for your downfall every night. I overlooked the fact that you were nothing but a w.h.o.r.e who could never close her stinking legs! I defended you kante I was defending an under grass snake! O molotsana Natasha and ke go tswere ka pelo was nkutlwa?!”

“I don’t want to disrespect you.”

“Go ahead and disrespect Natasha. You might as well. After everything he did for you, you

send your thug boyfriend to attack him! He's going to rot in jail! You will not stop crying Natasha. Your life will never be filled with happiness but with misery! I will pray every night for your downfall Natasha Lebang! O moloi selo ke wena!"

"I am hanging up. Good luck praying for my downfall."

"You are going to suffer Natasha! Mark my words, you will suffer for the rest of your life..I curse you!"

"I think we are done akere?"

"You will suffer I promise you."

“Good night.”

She hung up and blocked her. Natasha looked at her gifts smiling excitedly then walked to the bathroom singing.

She got in the bathtub filled with warm water and closed her eyes humming.

Later that night at the hospital, Tebatso looked at Andrew sleeping on the hospital bed.

Amantle looked at him and smiled. “He will be fine.”

“Yeah..”

“I think we should remain with the kids for a little while longer. You need to encourage him to see someone.”

“Yeah.”

Andrew slowly opened his eyes. Amantle smiled looking at his half closed eyes. Tebatso’s phone rang.

“It’s the delivery guy. Let me go and get the package..I am coming.”

Amantle looked in Andrew’s eyes. “Hi... you seem to be liking hospitals these days..”

He moved. "They like bringing me here."

Amantle smiled. "I guess... I am worried about you."

He took a deep breath in. Amantle swallowed.

"Now more than ever is when I wish I wasn't married. You need someone to love you. Without needing anything in return.. just pure love." She took a deep breath. "I can't be with you but I love you..You will always be the man in my heart. I tried to hate you, to forget you but I can never win. Please don't lose the fight... I love you and your kids love you. And you have started your testosterone replacement therapy. It will help you."

She looked at him then moved closer and kissed him. She kissed him harder and put his hands on his dick.

She moved towards it and took it out from his pants while Andrew's heart raced.

She stroked his weapon till it grew semi hard and thick in her hand then she leaned over sucking him. She sucked him harder as he breathed heavily holding on to the bed.

His muscles flexed as she gagged on him going faster.

Andrew grunted curling his toes. He breathed heavily as he dry orgasmed..

Amantle put his back in his pants and smiled.
Tebatso opened the door walking in and smiled
looking at his friend unaware.

Amantle smiled moving back and fixed herself.
Having both men in the room filled all sorts of
thoughts in her head..

She looked at Andrew then at Tebatso smiling.

TWO YEARS LATER...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 184

Andrew looked at her.

“Weren’t you the one who once said kids were not your portion?”

“Well don’t you want another one?”

“No. I have three kids already. I am here with you on the basis of you saying you didn’t want kids. Gape you just came back. Don’t you want to settle first?”

She smiled looking at him. "You are right. Where are you going?"

"I am going to camp. We just came back from a trip yesterday so I need to go and see the guys."

Rita got off bed. "The new general is ready to be in his office."

Andrew smiled. "It hasn't been officialized yet."

"They called you gun man in that post on Facebook. You are soon going to be rubbing shoulders with the President. Ebile they even mentioned your security company and how you are doing so well."

“Yeah well...I recruited people who failed the training for being a soldier. They had potential. What I basically do is take them, train them more then get them on the job. The fact that they are well trained gives us the reputation we have and no wonder I could open branches almost everywhere. I just opened a branch in Rakops, I am from Rakops originally, just that mama got married in Kanye but I opened a branch and so far I have 20 clients. I sent a team of ten guys there. If the clientele grows then we get more. The branch in Rakops does so well that I can pay the workers from the profits.”

“I am so happy for you.” She hugged him then kissed his jaw. “Let me show you just how much I am proud of you.”

She tried to go down but Andrew hugged her.

“Let me get to work. When I come back, you will show me.. let me not get demoted on the first day.”

She giggled. “You are right.. let me take a shower.”

Andrew watched her as she walked inside the bathroom then he changed into his uniform. The hard work of taking his job seriously was showing through his muscles. He fixed himself then opened the bathroom door and looked at Rita as she bathed.

“I am going. I will see you later.”

“Bye baby!”

Andrew walked out and got in his car then drove off.

*

Rita walked out of the bathroom minutes later then picked her phone and put a local sim card. She set it up then went to her contacts and called her aunt.

“Hello?”

“Mama..”

“Rira my baby!”

Rita smiled. "I am back!"

"Why didn't you tell me you were coming?"

"I wanted to surprise you."

"I wish your brother was just like that. The way he doesn't talk to me anymore since he went to Australia."

"You know his medical degree has him stressed. Trust the process. You have a surgeon in the making."

"I guess."

“Where are you that’s noisy?”

“Natasha is getting married. Her husband is paying magadi for her. Waitse this family is organized.. it’s a shame that anyone would want to marry Natasha but who are we to judge?”

Rita frowned.. “Natasha is getting married? Isn’t she married already?”

“Yes, she is but now they are doing the rightful way. He paid for marrying her without our permission and giving her three kids.”

Rita’s face changed. “Uhu... ijo!”

“I have to go.. I am playing the role of her mother.”

Rita ended the call and clicked her tongue bored. She went on goggle and typed searching.

‘Can you change baby skin color during pregnancy?’

She read through the results, they were not saying anything she wanted to hear but actually teaching her about the baby’s development while in the womb.

She searched again.

‘Which parent determines the skin color of

baby?’

She read through the results telling her about a mixed baby.

“Mxm..”

She frustratedly typed again.

‘How long does it take a mixed baby to turn black?’

She looked at the findings then got up clicking her tongue.

She went to Natasha’s timeline checking if she had posted anything about her magadi

negotiations but nothing.

Rita stared at Natasha's profile picture, it seemed her sister hadn't even bothered telling her. Rita scrolled through her pictures wondering if there was a way to fuvk Shathani, the pregnancy would definitely take down Natasha from her high horse.

In Francistown, Natasha greeted her in-laws who seemed so excited to see her, some stood up hugging her. She got to mmagwe Shathani who stood up and hugged her tightly whispering.

"I have always loved you for my son. I know you might think I didn't because I never made effort

to meet you the past years but I told Shathani that until he does the right, I will never approve of your wedding. And now he's doing the right thing. Today is the happiest day of my life."

She moved back smiling tearfully.. "Now I can call you ngwetsi yame. Sit with me."

Natasha sat down next to her crossing her legs and fixed her blue German print skirt. Her mother in-law fixed her tsâle and her doek then held hand squeezing it happily.

The proceedings went on, the camera took pictures of all the married ladies seated together, all wearing the same thing with black heels.

The Lebang yard was filled out and neighbors watched as the magdi and patlo carried on in a way they had never witnessed before.

Natasha raised her head as her late uncle's wife rushed over wearing like the rest of them, all blood drained from Natasha's face.

She sat down with the rest of the aunts.

“Ke kopa maitswarelo bagolo, ke late. (Please forgive me, I am late.) The bus had a break down along the way but I am here, to celebrate with my niece whom I stayed with after her parents died. I was basically her mother, I took her in and loved her like my own. I am so happy that today my beautiful baby girl has found someone. Natty my girl, mama is here to stand with you.”

Mmagwe Natasha's sister laughed folding her arms at the audacity of this woman.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 185

Natasha's anger intensified as she looked at her but her mother in-law held her hand tightly and leaned over whispering.

“I know everything they did to you. Don’t let the enemy see your anger. It gives them satisfaction. They will use this opportunity to destroy you. Right now they are still shocked it’s happening. We deal with such people in private my girl. Take heart, smile. Let her be.”

Natasha looked at her then looked at her aunt who was looking at her.

“We can continue.”

The proceedings carried on.

*

Later that morning, the everyone sang as Natasha walked out of the house the final time meeting Shathani who was wearing a suit but with no tie as usual.

Natasha walked over to him and hugged him tightly. Shathani wrapped his arms around her slim waist kissing her neck.

“It’s over now.”

Natasha sniffed then turned to everyone smiling while they sang. The Baitse’s singing louder than everyone celebrating the new wife.

‘Ko ko ko ko matswale

Ari'buyeli morago

Resena m akoti

Hey ko ko ko ko matswale

Ari'buyeli morago

Resena makoti'

Natasha laughed looking at her in-laws dancing. The youngest uncle's wife walked over to Natasha singing another dong then the rest of Baitse ladies joined in singing and dancing.

'O hoto, o bopeile

O ka blompoto

O tshesa ho feta onto

Ke kana ka bo stlangu bantswetse

Ke mofumane mofumahadi wa sebele

Ke mothotse mosadi wa mankgonthe

Ke mofumane mofumahadi wa sebele (mosadi wa sebele)

Ke mothotse mosadi wa mankgonthe'

Natasha shyly smiled as they took her hand putting her in the middle of a circle they had opened.

She turned looking at Shathani smiling. He winked at her making her blush.

They stopped singing then one of the aunts put down the speaker she was doing.

“We are going to dance for our sister in-law bathong, forgive us. Ladies, line up!”

The aunt turned on the road and connected her phone then played Flavor’s Adamma hit.

She joined the ladies then they started dancing

like they had practiced while singing along in their black heels.

The Lebang aunts watched in shock as watching the elderly aunts clapped dancing with the rest of the ladies.

'Oya follow me follow me follow me

Come come and see my wifey

Na beautiful baby oh Adamma ah

See the way she's looking so simple

Original woman na African baby oh Adamma ah

She too fine e she too fine e chai

Omaluma nese gwu

Baby na tomato Jos oh Adamma

She too simple she too humble

Nwata manu ma nasaru

Adamma you be my choice oh

Oya dance ya'

Natasha watched, her mouth open. The ladies

clapped dancing.”

Kporokoto Kporokoto kporokoto

Kporokoto Kporokoto kpom kpom kpom

Kporokoto Kporokoto kporokoto

Kporokoto Kporokoto kpom kpom kpom

Baby fire

You're my heart desire

Oya dance for mama

Oya dance for papa

Dance ya dance ya'

Natasha joined in the same routine and danced with them laughing. Mmagwe Shathani turned dancing adding her own spices to the routine.

From a distance Natasha's aunt clapped her hands in disgust. She looked at one of Natasha's uncle's wife.

"Waitse these ladies are full of themselves! Do they think this is a club?"

"No. The Baitse's are just people of class mma. Did you see all the cars parked outside? Look at

all those ladies hela, I feel so intimidated. When have we ever had someone pay 50k for magadi? Don't be jealous, look at yourself today, you are walking away with money yet your own daughter is not even married. Now it makes sense why you put all your focus on Rita. You are trying to close that gap. Anyways, let me join in mma..”

The uncle's wife walked over dancing and joined the ladies as they danced.

*

Later that day just after six, Natasha watched as her in-laws left while she stood with Shathani. He smiled.

“You looked beautiful today. Nkare nka go imisa. (I feel like getting you pregnant.)”

Natasha laughed. “No..I just got my body back. I don’t want more kids. God answered my prayers, I have a girl and I am good. I don’t know what else you want.”

He wrapped his arms around her leaning against his car. Natasha smiled looking at him. Shathani pulled her closer.

“You know what I can’t wait to do to you?”

Natasha smiled knowingly. “No..”

He leaned over whispering in her ear. Natasha

blushed giggling.

“Should I wait for you?”

“No.. it’s ok. You can go. I will meet you at the hotel.”

“Are you sure?”

“Yes. I want to sort something.”

Shathani kissed her then released her. Natasha walked back to her uncle’s house where they were discussing her kgoroso that was going to happen the following day.

A while later people begin dispersing as it got

even darker. Natasha looked at her uncle's wife as she walked out of the gate talking to her phone. Natasha quietly followed her then got in her car as her aunt walked down the road all alone.

Natasha drove off and slowed down next to her.

"Aunty get in, I will drop you off."

She smiled looking at Natasha then got in the car.

Natasha drove off before anyone could see and smiled.

"Where are you going?"

“To my brother’s house. Can you believe everyone refused to give me a lift? Mxm.”

“You know how they are aunty. Is your brother home?”

“I wish. He went to one of our cousin’s funeral. I could have went but I came to your wedding. I am choosing to forgive you for everything you did to me.”

Natasha looked at her in shock. “You are forgiving me?”

Her aunt smiled. “Yes. After your uncle ran off to where I don’t know, I was so angry because you are the reason why he left. You destroyed

my marriage and my family. But I forgive you now.”

Natasha nodded. “Oh... ok. Where do I go?”

She directed him till Natasha parked under a tree in the yard. They walked inside the house together.

Natasha took a deep breath.

“Aunty... how did I ruin your marriage?”

She turned and looked at Natasha. “You slept with my husband!”

“I was 13 years old... how could I have slept with

your husband willingly?”

“You were wearing short things seducing him.”

“I was a child! What was I supposed to know about seduction?! He was raping me and you call it sleeping with him willingly?”

“There is nothing like rape. You wanted it! No one just wakes and decide to take someone.”

“I never wanted anything, I was a child. I was a child you failed to protect! You abused me instead. You know what... my therapist said I should forgive but I will never forgive you for what you did to me..” Tears filled Natasha’s eyes then she opened her handbag and took out a gun with a silencer.

“I am going to kill you.. it’s real.”

Her aunt’s heart skipped. “Natasha-“

Natasha looked around then shot the corner of the ceiling. Her aunt screamed jumping.

She pointed the gun at her. “Shut up!”

“Your husband didn’t run off... I killed him. Yes... I did. And I have been waiting for this day.”

“Natasha, you will go to jail!”

“I didn’t go to jail for killing him. Why would I go

to jail for killing you?”

“Natasha wait... I am sorry. Please forgive me..”

“No you are not sorry. I need a rope. If you don’t give me a rope, I am shooting you.”

Her aunt hurried up to the kitchen and took the rope then threw it at Natasha.

“Now go.”

“No. You are going to kill yourself.”

Natasha took a cloth from her handbag then used it to take out a pen and paper. She handed it to her aunt.

“You are going to write suicidal letter... in your letter you will write how you regret doing this but you can't forgive yourself for what you did to me..you will write everything there then apologize to me at the end of that letter. You have minutes. If you are not done in minutes, it's over for you then from here I will kill all your kids. I am sure you have heard about my husband... he makes things happen.”

Her aunt started crying writing the letter quickly. Minutes later she was done.

“Natasha please forgive me..I was wrong..I see it now. Please... you are not an evil person. Please forgive me. God said we should forgive each other.”

“Ok... prove to me that you are sorry by tying yourself to the tree outside. I will know then that you are really sorry then I will go.”

“Ok.. ok..”

They walked out to the back of the house where the neighbor’s walls hid them. Natasha watched as she tried the rope to the tree then tied it around her neck.

“I am sorry Natasha.”

“You didn’t tie it nicely. Ahh mma let me just shoot you because you don’t want my forgiveness.”

“No.. wait ..”

She tied everything tightly and sniffed. “See? I am sorry.”

Natasha nodded. “I forgive you aunty. I forgive you.. I am not sure if God will forgive you but I forgive you. Ok?”

Her aunt cried in relief shaking.

Natasha smiled. “Ok, time for you to go. Greet your shitty husband for me!”

Natasha kicked the chair as her aunt gasped, her eyes widening. She kicked her legs choking trying to free herself.

Natasha patiently watched her as she fought till she stopped soiling herself.

Natasha walked away, she got in her car and drove off.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

🌟🌟187

The following morning, Natasha parked her car at her uncle's house. She took a deep breath and closed her eyes.

"I know I am sinner God but I had to take matters into my own hands. You can't blame me. She asked for it. I had no intention to hurt her but... I was protecting anyone who could have stood a chance of getting the same fate I got under her care. Please forgive me. And give me strength to deal with these hypocrites today. Help me hold my anger...amen."

Someone knocked on her door startling her. She jumped in panic then rolled down her window as her aunt smiled.

"We need to get going. Rita called me yesterday, your sister is back and you didn't mother to tell

her that you were getting married..”

“I didn’t know she was back.”

“You should apologize to her. Let’s go.”

“Why should I apologize to her?”

“You could have at least told her Natasha.”

“I sent her a message but she didn’t open it. Please don’t piss me off. I am quiet as you see, before you heard I was getting married you didn’t care. We are alone, no need to pretend.”

“You should be glad that I am even here-“

“I don’t need you to be here. Who asked you to be here?”

“You are ungrateful.”

“And you are nothing but a snake. No wonder your life is stagnant. Ke boloi. (It’s witchcraft.)”

Her aunt turned and walked away.

Natasha looked at her as she walked then stepped out of the car in her long sleeveless German print dress that hugged her curves. Her other aunts ululated as she walked inside the yard. Natasha took a deep breath and put on her fake smile.

Amantle looked at her sister that same morning as they drank coffee.

“He’s now sleeping with a 10 year old.”

Amanda laughed. “As long as she is not under 18 she is fine.”

“That girl is a disaster waiting to happen. She’s the type to make him abandon his kids.”

“Andrew loves his kids more than anything. He’s one devoted father.”

“She was telling me that things will change once she and Andrew have their own kids.”
Amantle laughed.

“He hasn’t told her yet.”

“Ijo!”

“I am telling you.. she’s so confident it’s sad.”

“Andrew should find a woman with kids and settle.”

Amantle sipped her tea and sighed.. “If I want married I would take him back.. he’s not bad. Tota he’s matured now. Losing his testicles helped him tone it down. These days he’s calm

and he's not all over. He's the kind of man you'd be praying for."

Amanda looked at her sister. "Please don't do this..I can see where this is going. Tebatso is a good man is who loves you."

"I said if I wasn't married akere? I will always love Andrew, that is something unfortunately I can't get rid of. He will always have a special place in my heart. He was my first real love... I can't help but still love him. Tota the past two years I have been observing him... he's everything I have wanted in a man.. everything I have ever wanted him to be. He's gentle, he's..-"

Something dropped then they both turned coming face to face with Tebatso who was looking at them. Amantle's heart skipped as

she stared at him as something sat on her throat.

She stood up. "I .. hi."

Tebatso sighed then looked at Amanda.

"Hi Amanda."

"Hi.. I have to go. Ama, we will talk."

Amanda picked her bag and hurried out.
Amantle looked at her husband.

"I was.. I love you. All I was saying-"

“Don’t bother yourself.”

He walked away leaving her standing there.

That same morning, Andrew finished dressing
watched him.

She smiled. “You look handsome.”

“Thanks.”

“I am sorry for yelling yesterday. I was just
upset..”

He kissed her. "It's ok. I just need you to understand that I have kids. Amantle has been my greatest help when it comes to them. They know her to be their mother. Her presence in their lives is important to me because I can't do it alone. Please understand that."

She nodded. "Ok.. I understand."

He nodded and walked out. Andrew drove off calling Amantle.

"Andrew.."

"What happened yesterday?"

"Nothing. I came by to collect the children's

clothes.”

“Then made my girlfriend feel uncomfortable?”

“No.. if she felt uncomfortable I am sorry.”

“Stop this. Please stop this.”

She lowered her face. “I am sorry.”

“Can we just end whatever that is going on? You are married to my friend and I am trying to build something. She’s actually nice and smart once you get to know her.”

“You are breaking up with me?”

“It was never a relationship was it?”

“She wants kids!”

“I will deal with my relationship issues alone..
bye.”

He hung up and picked an incoming call from
Tebatso.

“Hello?”

“Is there anything going on between you and my
wife?”

“What?”

“Is there?”

“Why would anything be happening? I wasn’t even around so how can anything be happening? You are not making sense. Amantle is last person I’d sleep with. I let you be for a reason when you married though I knew one day it would come this.”

“All I need from you is a yes or no.”

“No..”

Andrew hung up and put his phone down, it was time he ended that affair. It was now getting out

of hand.

At twilight, Natasha watched as her aunts walked away leaving her with her in-laws. Mmagwe Shathani looked at her and smiled happily making her smile back.

“We can now properly celebrate.”

“Eemma. I would like to use the bathroom.”

“Right this way my child.”

Natasha stood up and followed her as her other in-laws looked at her smiling.

She walked inside the bathroom as her mother in-law walked.

Natasha's phone vibrated in her hand, she looked at the landline calling then picked.

"Hello?"

"Hi Nate, it's Tapiwa. Can we talk? By the way, congratulations, I hear you are married now."

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨186

Natasha walked inside the hotel that evening and smiled standing at the door listening to Ed Sheeran- Perfect while she looked at the beautiful set up he had done.

She looked at the white and red petals on the floor going to the bed then the scented candles and the red balloons in the ceiling.

She looked around then walked in as Ed Sheeran's song went on.

Shathani walked in from the balcony then looked at her. Natasha smiled, Shathani walked over and hugged her.

“Where were you?”

Natasha closed her eyes in his arms. “I was seeing my aunt off. I am sorry I took long.”

Shathani kissed her. Natasha closed her eyes touching his chest.

Shathani smiled.. “Thank you for today. I know it was hard.”

She nodded. “After tomorrow I won’t ever see them. I am happy the kgoroso is happening at

your aunt's house here in Francistown. At least there won't be a drag of having to go to Shakawe."

Shathani took off her tsâle then her doek. Natasha watched him as he walked behind her and unzipped her dress kissing her neck. She closed her eyes as her dress pooled to her feet. He unclipped her bra and kissed her back, his hands squeezing her breast.

Shathani untied her hair taking off the pins.

"Turn around."

Natasha turned and looked at him then looked at the tattoo with her name on his right breast.

“Your family is beautiful. I have never had family celebrate me like that. Your mother is perfect. Your youngest aunt and I hit it off. She’s lovely and they stay in Maun. Today was amazing... besides my family and everything else that happened.. and I am not going think about the money you paid to them. I am going to let them go... since now I have a new family.”

Shathani smiled. “They love you. And I love you more.”

He leaned over and kissed her. Natasha closed her eyes as he picked her up and held her against the wall.

He unzipped his zip then lowered right on his blacked veined weapon as she closed her eyes sinking her teeth on his neck...

In Gaborone that same evening, Amantle looked through one of her Facebook friend's post. She looked at the pictures of a wedding she had attended then swiped looking at the clean pictures. She swiped through the pictures till the last picture of Natasha and Shathani with a caption of 'Mr. And Mrs. Baitse, what a day!'.

Amantle looked at Shathani then at Natasha dressed beautifully. She commented underneath.

Amantle: Beautiful!

She logged off Facebook and called Andrew.

“Hello?”

“Hi, can I come over tonight? I am bored.”

“My girlfriend is around.”

Amantle frowned. “Girlfriend?”

“I told you there was someone.”

“I didn’t think it was that serious.”

“It has potential.”

“Oh ok. So when am I going to see you?”

“I don’t know, maybe tomorrow.”

“Can’t you just come by then you go back?”

“No. We will meet tomorrow.”

“Where are you?”

“I am still at work. I will see you tomorrow.”

“Ok, I love you.”

He dropped the call. Amantle looked at herself on her mirror thoughtfully then finally got up and changed.

At Andrew's house, Rita smiled as the gate opened. She stood up as door opened but then a woman walked in.

Rita's smile disappeared on her face. "Who are you?"

Amantle looked at her, she was young, way too young and tiny.

"Anantle, the mother of Andrew's kids."

"Oh, you are one of the baby mamas? Why do you have the keys to this house?"

“It’s part of co-parenting but of cause you can clear that up with Andrew. And who exactly are you?”

“Andrew’s girlfriend.”

“I see.”

Rita folded her arms. Amantle smiled.

“I am here for the children’s clothes. They didn’t pack enough.”

Amantle walked to the children’s rooms then walked out minutes later with a bag of clothes.

Amantle looked at Rita.

“How old are you?”

“24.”

“And you don’t think Andrew is way too old for you? Isn’t he your father’s age? Can you handle the kids and household?”

Rita smiled. “A dic is a dic, whether he’s 40, 50, 60... as long as he can fuvk me good, I don’t care about the rest. I know how this is going to go, you are going to be a bitter baby mama and do what people like you do, be careful. I am now here. Once Andrew and I have our own, you and those kids will be a thing of the past. Trade carefully.”

Amantle looked at her and laughed. "Calm down, no one is fighting you. It was just a question, why are you worked up? But anyways, I would love to see those kids. Good luck!"

Amantle walked out then got in her car and drove knowing it wasn't going to last.

Rita picked her phone and called Andrew just as the gate opened again then Andrew drove in.

Rita hung up and waited for him annoyed. Andrew walked inside his house holding a gift bag then looked at Rita.

“Are you ok?”

“Your baby mama was just here. How does she even have the keys to your house? Are you still sleeping with her?”

“Amantle was here?”

“The light one.”

“She is married to my friend. She’s last person I can ever sleep with. She had my keys when I traveled out in case she ever needed anything for the kids, she came to collect it. And the kids love to swim sometimes so she used to bring them here.”

“There should be boundaries. I don’t like this. She should bring back those keys. Akere I am now here full time and you are also here so it’s unnecessary for her to own the keys. Tota this is what I meant when I said I can’t deal with baby mamas. She even questioned my age and capabilities.”

Andrew hugged her. “I am sorry.. I will talk to her.”

“Take the keys and she shouldn’t come here as she pleases.. I am not-“

Andrew kissed her silencing her. “It’s ok..I will talk to her. Stop yelling.”

Rita stopped talking and looked at him sadly.
Andrew handed her the gift bag.

“I got you something. I saw your phone is cracked.”

Rita took the gift bag then took the box of the latest iPhone. She screamed in shock.

“Babe!”

“I thought you could do with a welcoming gift.”

Rita jumped in his arms screaming happily.

“I need to tell my friends.”

She rushed up the stairs.

Andrew's phone rang then he picked Tebatso's call.

"Eita.."

"I saw your message, you are still going ahead with this?"

"She's a nice girl."

"This is not the woman for you.. you are with her for the wrongs reasons. I don't know what you are expect from Natasha but it's not going to work. Her magadi was being paid today. Go

on Facebook, she has posted the pictures. She's someone's wife, they have three kids. There's no way she's going to be jealous because you are fuvking her sister."

"I like Rita. I liked her before I knew she was Natasha's sister. She recently told me so I am not going to break up with her."

"Ok. If you say so. I will see you tomorrow."

He hung up then Andrew opened his Facebook and went to Natasha's profile.

He looked at her pictures one by one till the end. He took a deep breath staring at her beautiful face with her freckles.

He swallowed looking at the ring on her finger.

Rita walked over.

“Thank you baby.”

She kissed him touching his dick. Andrew pushed her head.

“I am tired, my head is aching..I had a hectic day, I just want to sleep. Did you cook?”

“No. I thought you’d order something.”

“Ok. You can order it.”

He went upstairs with his phone though something had happened with his mood. But all that didn't matter, the guy was the perfect match to be her baby daddy. Her baby was going to have a father and that's all that mattered.

She set up her new phone and smiled happily.

.

We have sponsors on the standby, let's quickly participate on the insert and have another bonus

.

Still In My Heart

✨188

Natasha held her phone in the bathroom just as the door opened then Shathani walked in. He looked at her face.

He took her phone and put it on loud speaker curiously.

“Natasha? Hello? Are you there? I just wanted to apologize for what I did. Everything I did to you. I was blinded by love and jealousy and envy. I always thought you had it easy. After I helped you get a job in Gaborone, you completely abandoned me. You met a man who loved you and did everything for you. You knew I was having a hard time back at home, you knew I

was trying to save money to go back to school but you never once even asked how I was doing. Or even helped me get a job in Gaborone once you had made it. After I started dating a sugar daddy, I thought you'd realize that I needed help but you still didn't care. All you ever cared about was yourself forgetting how I used to help you. From the time you were getting abused at home, being starved... being kicked out. You stayed so far but I would walk through the night for you Natasha bringing you good... blankets..I would stay up with you.”

Tapiwa sniffed crying.

“The little I had, I always shared it with you. But once your things started going well and you were in UB, it didn't matter anymore.. you called me numerous times bragging about your life,

talking about what Andrew was doing for you, the car, the clothes, the trips... I once asked you for money and you told me you had to ask Andrew first. You never said anything about it after but what you did talk about was your new phone. So when I met Andrew, I also wanted that.. Going to China was a miracle. When I failed I was devastated.. I didn't even tell you. You would have not cared.. Andrew started doing nice things for me too.. I stayed in SA and he was spoiling me and loving me. Naledi just happened. I was convinced she was his because the other man I had been with had been a pure mistake, the following day after him, I had slept with Andrew. I am sorry, I am sorry I let all that blind me turning me into something I never thought I would turn into. I don't know what got over me.. Reign didn't deserve what I did to him. He deserved to live.. but all I thought was that it he something that could have brought you and Andrew together one day... and

I was so desperate for that marriage to work though I could see it wasn't going anywhere. Natasha please forgive me. Please forgive me."

Tears flooded Natasha's eyes.

"I am sorry Natasha. I am sorry... please find it on your heart to forgive me."

"My son did nothing to you."

"I know... I let my insecurities get to me. I wasn't myself."

"I will never forgive you for taking him away from me."

The call cut. Shathani hugged her as she broke down crying.

Natasha sobbed in his arms a while. Shathani sat on the toilet seat and pulled her on to his lap holding her like a baby.

“Do you want me to have her taken care of? What do you want me to do? Tell me I will do it.”

She sniffed crying.

“Tell me mama.. I will do it.”

“Nothing... I just want her to rot in jail. And stop calling me.”

“This is the last time you hear from her.”

Shathani kissed her and wiped away her tears, his ring cold against her skin.

“I love you Mrs. Baitse..”

Natasha smiled in his arms. “I feel so happy, it feels weird.” She put her head on his chest. “I don’t mind dying today... today I am so happy.”

“No one is dying. We are still going to be happy.”

“We should start planning for another wedding. A big one.”

Shathani's phone started ringing. Natasha closed her eyes listening to his heart best while rubbing his chest.

"Hello?"

His heart beat sped up making her look up at him as the person on the other end of the call said something. Natasha listened to the faint female voice talking.

"We will talk tomorrow."

She said something again then he hung up.

"Who was it?"

Shathani kissed her. "One of the trucks was in an accident. No one is dead but it's damaged.. it was insurance. I will sort it out tomorrow before we leave for our honeymoon."

Natasha relaxed kissing his chest. "Ok.. I am so excited."

In Gaborone that same evening, Amantle touched Tebatso as he slept.

"Babe.."

"Stop. I want to sleep."

“I am sorry but all I was saying is that if I didn’t meet you, fall in love with you and marry you, I’d probably go for him. I didn’t say I didn’t love you I love you so much, more than I can ever love him, if I didn’t I wouldn’t be here with you. Andrew was my first real love. You know that. I care about him, you know that. We have a child and for that he will forever have a place in my heart. That’s all I was saying.”

“I feel like I will always come second to you.”

“You have never come second to me. Through you I got another shot at love.”

“I am not sure about us anymore..I should have known I was making a mistake when-“

“So now I am a mistake? Because only that? You know what, if you don’t want to understand and think you made a mistake, let’s end this marriage because it’s pointless to go on.”

She laid down as he looked at her. Amantle turned to her side and closed her eyes sleeping.

The following morning, Andrew pulled Rita’s head giving her the final thrust then slid out as her legs shook. Andrew walked out of the shower wrapping himself with a towel.

Rita walked minutes later and found him already dressed.

She smiled. "I am going for an interview today."

He kissed her, Rita took a deep breath inhaling his cologne.

"You can take the Range Rover. Call me after the interview."

"Ok."

He kissed her again before walking out. Rita smiled, it seemed he wasn't bothered with getting her on contraceptives. Obviously he knew what sex without protection did.

Later that day, Shathani slowed down driving through their gate in Maun. He looked at the time, it was just after five. He stepped out of the car then picked Natasha waking her up. He walked with her inside the house and put her on the couch.

“I have to go to the office.. I will try and be fast. Winnie went out with the kids, they just be on their way back.”

“Ok..”

He walked out and came back with their bags. Natasha yawned as he walked out and drove off. She took her ringing phone.

“Hello?”

“Congratulations. I heard you got married.”

“Hi Rita. Thank you. I heard you are back.”

“I just came back. Anyways I am happy for you.”

“Thank you.”

“I am sorry Natasha. About what happened the last time. I panicked thinking you did something and now I was going to be part of it.”

“It’s ok.”

“Ok. I will visit sometime. Bye!”

She hung up, Natasha put her phone down and took the bags upstairs to their bedroom.

**”

At his office, Shathani sat on his desk smoking then minutes later May walked in.

She took a deep breath looking at him. “Hi.”

Shathani finished his cigarette then threw it in the ashtray on his desk.

“I didn’t hear what you were saying earlier on. Repeat it for me.”

“I thought I was going to get the promotion Bathusi got. I have worked my ass off since you promoted me from being your PA. How does someone who was an intern get to be my boss?”

“Because she’s what the company needs. You don’t have the qualifications for it but that’s not all. You had potential of being something. You were determined. The days you were my PA you were a hardworker... I was actually disappointed to hear you have been slopping at your job. Do you think my company is your company and you can just do whatever you want?”

“I will improve.”

“I don’t need you to improve, I needed you to do what I hired you for! Is this why you came all

from Gabs? To have me explain to you why you will not get a promotion.”

“I once took care of needs. I never complained and I let you do all those things you did to me when your wife was denying you sex the time after she gave birth to your second child. If I don't get the promotion then I will tell her that her perfect husband is not all perfect, it might have been only a single night but it has potential to ruin your marriage. You love her so much, she's everything to you. All I have to do is tell her that you slept with me. I deserve that promotion and you are going to give it to me! Fair and square.”

“You should have told her before you came here because now that I know what you are planning, I am going to protect my family. You

underestimate me, you think I am going to let you destroy my marriage all fir a one round of dry sex?”

She looked at him, her heart pounding.

“I now do the talking, you do the listening.. This is how it’s going to go...”

She swallowed listening to him.

FIVE MONTHS LATER...

.

.

·
Still In My Heart

✨ 190

Andrew looked at Rita then looked at her stomach.

“Lift up your top.”

She smiled lifting. She turned to her side, Andrew almost actually looking at her bump that he had never noticed before.

“How far are you?”

“I think five months or so..this is so funny babe. I can't believe this.”

He laughed. “It's more than just funny. More like impossible. Ware o imile?”

“You are going to be a dad. I want to tell my family but they are going to want you to pay magadi. I need to start planning my baby shower.”

“I had no plans of paying magadi so soon.”

“Eh... but akere now I am pregnant.”

“There is no rush for magadi.”

“I can’t be pregnant then ebe o sa duele magadi Andrew.(then you don’t pay magadi.)”

“I am not going marry you because you are pregnant.. I will actually see after you give birth.”

“So you will do it after I give birth?”

“Maybe.”

She hugged him. “I love you.”

“Yeah... anyways, my kids are coming today. Can you move to the back till they are gone?”

“Why should I move? Akere I am your girlfriend, soon to be wife. This is the rightful time to meet them.”

“No.. I am strict when it comes to who my kids meet. They have never seen me with a woman before and until I pay magadi, I will not introduce you to them.”

“I don’t understand why I have to move. Why are you kicking me out?”

“No one is kicking you out. I said move to the back because I am not ready to introduce you to my kids. I am going to collect them now. I should find you be and your things at the back room!”

“Why are you snapping nerra? I feel like you are disappointed that I am pregnant.”

“I am shocked that you are pregnant. But let’s see how far this goes. Start moving.”

He walked out to his car and drove off. Rita took a deep breath. She looked at herself on the mirror, her belly was not that big yet she was about seven months pregnant. She took a deep breath then sat down calling her aunt.

“Rita..”

“Hi mama, there’s something I need to tell you.”

“What is it?”

“I am pregnant.”

“What?”

“I am pregnant. And Andrew wants to marry me.”

Andrew drove off talking to Tebatso.

“She says she’s pregnant.”

Tebatso laughed. “Is there a chance that...I don’t know..”

“No.. there’s no chance.”

Tebatso whistled. “She thinks she’s gotten you.”

“I want to see how far she’s going to push this.”

“I have never liked her. Why would she be with you knowing you are her sister’s ex? I get it when you guys started, you didn’t know but now... no wonder Natasha was never close with her.”

“Honestly I just want to see how far she pushes it.”

Andrew slowed down at the traffic turning his

head. His heart skipped as he looked at Bonolo standing by the side of the road probably waiting for a combi.

“Laitaka, we will talk.”

“Sure.”

He hung up and stopped on the side. Bonolo looked at his car recognizing it. Andrew rolled down his window and smiled making her smile back.

“Hi, tsena ke go drope. (Get in. I will drop you off.)”

She laughed then jumped in. “Hi, and thanks.”

Andrew looked at her. "I haven't seen you in a while."

"Yeah... my contract ended at the school so I guess that's why. How is Azania?"

Andrew joined the road. "She's fine. She thinks she's a big girl now."

"She's a teenager akere? You should expect it."

"I am on my way to collect them from their mom now. I know it's going to be one thing after the other."

"It's called growing. How have you been?"

“Ok. You?”

“Ok.”

“There’s a fine I heard you were getting married.”

She smiled. “Yeah, that didn’t work when I told him about my fertility issues. It seems I can never find a man to settle with...mostly it’s sex and that’s that..it makes sense why anyways. I think I have finally come to accept my reality that I am 38 year old woman who likely will never get married and I will die alone. I should probably get a dog. But that’s life... I saw you got promoted to General at BDF.. that was amazing Andrew. I never knew you had it in you

to take your job seriously.”

Andrew laughed. “I have been serious about my job.”

“I was really happy for you.”

“What are you doing tonight? Do you want to go out for dinner?”

“I am on period and I am really not in the mood for sex.”

“No sex. Just dinner. At that golf estate..”

She looked at him and smiled.. “I would like that.”

“I will come and pick you up later then. Say around seven.”

She nodded as he drove to her house. He parked at the gate. Bonolo smiled and got off the car.

At Amantle's office, Amantle worked on her project on her laptop. Her phone rang disturbing her. She looked at Tebatso calling and quickly picked.

“Hello?”

“Where are you? It’s late.”

“Working on the project. In the office.”

“Andrew just picked the kids and the nanny. I am on my way there. Have you eaten?”

“Not yet.”

“I am coming.”

He ended the call. Amantle took a deep breath then quickly fixed up her office then continued working..

A while later he walked in with Pizza and wine. Amantle smiled.

“Thank you.”

He put everything on her table and sighed.. “I don’t know what’s happening but I have lost interest in you. I don’t even know if I even want to fix whatever that was broken.”

Amantle swallowed looking at him.

Natasha finished cooking that evening while her boys played around. Leano laughed going after them on her walker. Natasha dished up then put everything on the table. Natasha walked over and picked Leano just as the gate opened.

Dylan ran outside with his brother as their father drove in.

Leano screamed kicking her legs. "Dada!"

Natasha put her down then she ran off falling. She got up and ran outside.

Natasha's phone rang. She looked at her sister calling and picked.

"Rita.."

"Hi, I am pregnant!"

Natasha smiled. "Wow!"

Rita laughed. "I know. I am so excited. I am planning my baby shower. I am planning been the other month.. or the next one because I want my things to be perfect."

"I am happy for you Rita."

"You will come akere?"

"Yes. I will."

"Nate, thamma ke bata stroller. Ke bone e engwe on Amazon. (Nate I want a stroller I saw one on Amazon.) It's beautiful. That's the one I want for my baby. Then you can get me that

bed set I have been wanting.”

“Oh... ok.”

“Thank you, bye!”

“Is the baby daddy around?”

“Yes. And he’s marrying me.”

Natasha smiled. “I am happy for you.”

“Me too.”

Shathani walked inside the house carrying all his kids. He put them down as they laughed

then he walked over and put his hands on her waist kissing her.

Rita carried on talking. "Anyways that's all, bye!"

Natasha ended the call and smiled. "Rita is pregnant."

He kissed her neck. "What does she want then?"

"Nothing. She was just telling me. Do you think she's really changed."

"I don't like your sister. Let me shower."

He kissed her and walked to their bedroom.

Natasha put her kids on the table then sat down holding her phone.

A message came through from an unsaved number.

Number: Hi Natasha, It's May. There's something I need to tell you."

Natasha stared at the message, her mood started dropping as her instinct put all different thoughts in her mind but with only one sticking out...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 189

Five Months Later...

Natasha sat in her vast office typing on her laptop. She went through her document proof reading then printed it. She stood and fixed her formal pants humming. She took the documents from her printer and looked at them then picked a stapler. Her phone rang, she paused looking at the unsaved number. She let it ring till it stopped then carried on stapling the documents and put them in an envelope.

Her office phone rang, she picked.

“Natasha Baitse, how can I help you?”

“Hi Natasha. Please don’t hang up. Ke Resego.”

“What do you want?”

“You were right. That time .. you were right. The divorce was taking it a toll on me. I didn’t expect it yet I saw it coming. My husband had been cheating. When I found out, I tried all the tricks to get him to regret but nothing was working. I could see it in his eyes every time he came home Natasha. I went to the heights of threatening his girlfriend, intimidating her but she wasn’t moved. I then begged her, pleaded with her. I tried to make her understand but she

loved the game she was playing and at the end, she won.”

Resego sniffed crying. “He then filed for divorce and him getting half of everything I worked hard for destroyed me. I wanted to be strong. I didn’t want to succumb to the pain but it was eating me alive. They were now just dating in the open and I’d get embarrassed whenever someone would tell me that they saw my husband with her. She even posted a video of him and her on her social media ba sunana.(of them kissing.)”

Resego started crying. Natasha sat down listening.

“I tried to act ok.”

“Why didn’t you tell?”

“Because I wanted to be strong. I didn’t want to look like a weakling.”

“But we were friends.”

“I didn’t want you to look at me and think of what a weak wreck I was.”

“Rere..”

“I was wrong. Everything I said that time... I was just hurt and bitter at everyone who was happy in a relationship. I actually love how Shathani loves you. How he cares for you. Pays attention to everything. I love him for you. I am sorry.”

“I knew it wasn’t you then. Pain changes us sometimes.”

“Yeah. I did go to Sbrana after I lost everything. We had to close the law firm. And he took half of everything I have ever worked for and went to give it to his girlfriend. Right now I am staying with my mom. I am even embarrassed to be seen out because people are going to laugh at me.”

“People will always be people Rere. Life will hit us when we least expect it. You will fall but you will get up. And go on. Try again. I can’t begin to count how many times I have insulted God, I have fallen more than anyone. I have cried but at the end you wipe your tears and you go on. Life goes on.”

Resego sniffed. "I lost hope."

"You can't throw the towel because it's gotten hard. You fight back. Get up and claim your life."

Resego laughed. "Tsenam speaker. How are the kids?"

"Grown. And some young.."

"And Shathani?"

"I am happy. I swear the next person who's going to try and mess up with my happiness is going to get it from me."

Resego laughed. "I don't doubt you."

"I long forgave you by the way."

"Thank you."

"I know someone who's in need of a lawyer. I think I should give that case to you. Get motivated again. I will email you everything you need to know."

"I am not sure, I-"

"You are definitely going to win it. Bye, I got you!"

Natasha hung up and picked her handbag then

walked out.

Natasha unlocked her car and got in and drove off.

*

At Shathani Logistics, Natasha stepped out of her car and walked inside the building as her heels echoed on the tiles. She walked over to the receptionist.

“Hi, I am here to see Mr. Baitse.”

The receptionist smiled. “Ebe o le montle Mrs. B.”

Natasha laughed. “Ija! Wena kana.”

“He’s in the office but he’s in a virtual meeting.”

“I am just dropping these documents off then I go.”

Natasha went up to his office, his PA looked at her walking from the bathroom pulling down her black miniskirt then fixed her tucked in top.

She looked at Natasha then smiled patting her weave.

“Oh, Mrs. Baitse, good morning.”

“Hi. I am here to see my husband.”

“He’s in a meeting, he asked not to be disturbed.”

“Masa, I am here to see my husband. Nice skirt by the way.”

Natasha walked past her headed to the door. Masa rolled her eyes taking a to seat by her desk.

“Nyice nyet.. mxm!”

*

Natasha walked inside Shathani’s office then looked at him talking on his lap top..

Shathani looked at her while talking.

Natasha put her envelope by his table with her handbag while naughtily looking at him.

She started undressing standing in the middle of his office.

Shathani swallowed watching her to as she took off everything till she was only in her heels.

“Mr. Baitse, are you there?”

Shathani looked at his laptop while his heart pounded.. “Yes, I am. Go on.”

The man on the laptop started talking. Natasha squeezed her breast walking over to him. Shathani picked his AC remote as the room temperature suddenly increased.

Natasha knelt down then crawled underneath his table then raised her head in between his legs.

Shathani adjusted the laptop so she wouldn't show while she unzipped his pants.

He swallowed looking at her as she took his hard weapon and stroked him till he was so hard, all his veins had popped out. She leaned over sucking him.

Shathani put his hand on his mouth breathing

heavily as she worked mouth on him.

He cleared his throat staring at his laptop.

“That...uh that sounds like something that would work but I am going to have to do my own research before I ...”

He closed his eyes briefly as Natasha let him hit the back of her throat while she massaged to the base of his dic.

“Before I give my final decision. It was great talking you. Thank you.”

He ended the virtual meeting and closed his laptop grunting holding her head.

Natasha went faster listening to him grunt helplessly.

“Fuvk babe... wait.. shit I... shiiit...”

He groaned as she went on like she was possessed.

Hos grunts turned her on she moved her other hand between her legs touching herself while the other hand continued working hand in hand with her mouth.

Shathani lifted his feet off the ground as she took him right to heaven with her mouth, his balls tingles then his cum came rushing through as he held on his chair tightly releasing inside

her mouth.

Natasha gagged on him spasming.

She swallowed all his cum then licked him clean before putting his weapon back in his pants.

She got up and walked to his bathroom. She walked out minutes and put on her clothes while he breathed heavily looking at her.

Natasha fixed herself then took a deep breath and switched to business mood.

“I am here with documents you asked for Mr. Baitse, maybe we can go through everything together. Would you like a glass of water?”

He smiled looking at her then called his PA.

“Masa, can I have water for my wife and I.”

He cut the call. “You look ravishing.”

She smiled then Masa walked inside the office. She put the water on his desk and smiled at him.

“Is there anything else?”

“No.”

She walked out. Natasha looked at Shathani.

“I don’t like her, fire her.”

Shathani looked at her. “She has only been here

for two weeks, she-“

“I said I don’t like her. Fire her. I don’t want to see her here tomorrow or any other day.”

Shathani looked at his wife’s serious face. “Ok.”

She smiled. “Ok... I missed you.”

Shathani laughed. “I missed you too mama.”

At Andrew’s house later that day, Rita smiled as Andrew walked inside the house.

He looked at her. “What’s wrong? What’s the emergency?”

She looked at him. “I think I am pregnant.”

There was a pause from Andrew. “What?”

“I think I am pregnant. I haven’t been seeing my period.”

Andrew frowned. “What?”

“Akere gape we haven’t been using protection. I took a day off ko tirong after I started feeling sick. I got the pregnancy test. I haven’t done anything..I was waiting for you.”

She took his hand and led him to the bedroom. Andrew watched as she walked inside the bathroom. She walked out minutes later and put the two pregnancy test down.

She smiled excitedly. "I am nervous... we have to wait."

Andrew looked at her and waited in silence. She finally picked up the pregnancy then jumped screaming.

"I am pregnant! I am pregnant baby!"

Andrew looked at the two lines on each pregnancy test.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 191

Natasha looked at the kids eating then went up the stairs. She opened the door as he walked out of the shower. Natasha looked at him and took a deep breath.

“Shaty...”

He put his hands on her waist. "Hey .."

Natasha hugged him then took a deep breath.

"I have no reason to suspect that you would ever hurt me. You have never made me feel unloved or uncared for.. you have loved me and... I am grateful for you." She moved from him.

"May sent me a message. She says there's something she wants to tell me. I am sure you know. Whatever it is .. if it has potential to break me and what we have worked hard for, please keep it away from me. I am going to choose to trust you with everything I have and I will continue like that because you have given me no reason to doubt your love. Don't break me... you have the power to destroy me. Please

protect my heart and our marriage. Protect this family. I am begging you, it's all I have." Tears filled her eyes. "Please don't allow her to break me."

Shathani looked at as her tears fell. He hugged her.

"Call her. I haven't done anything that has potential to destroy our family or you. I love you."

Natasha held on to him for minutes. He moved her head and kissed her.

.

Natasha walked back to the kids. She sat down and smiled as Leano finished her food. Dylan looked at her mother.

“Why is your hair like that?”

Natasha laughed. “Because I am home.”

“Did daddy touch it? It wasn’t like that before he came.”

“Bathong Dylan can you leave me alone!”

Natasha started eating as he laughed.

“You look like-“

“I am going to beat you, I look like what?”

Dylan whispered something to King then they both laughed. King looked at her.

“You know what you look like mommy? You look like..”

They burst out laughing.. Leano laughed staring at them while Natasha smiled now curious.

Shathani walked over. “What’s up?”

“King and Dylan are saying I look like a something, I don’t know.. they keep whispering and laughing at my hair.”

He looked at her hair and immediately got it then laughed fixing her hair.

“You are also laughing at me baby? I am not talking to any of you tonight. It will just be me and Leano.”

Dylan smiled. “You look nice now.”

“Yeah mommy you look nice now.”

“Mxm.”

Natasha smiled as Leano smiled at her then she leaned over kissing her.

In Gaborone, later that evening, Andrew walked inside Bonolo's house with her. Bonolo smiled looking at him.

"Thank you."

Andrew smiled. "It's ok. I have to go."

She nodded looking at him. He hugged her and walked out. Bonolo smiled alone as he drove out. She walked to her bedroom singing then took off her dress.

A car drove back in. She wrapped a towel around her body and walked out just as

someone knocked on the door.

She opened the door, Andrew took a step in kissing her. She closed her kissing him standing on her toes.

Andrew looked at her.

“I know I didn’t treat you well the last time, I don’t even deserve a chance with you but I want to prove myself..”

She looked at him breathing heavily. “Drew...”

“Please give me a chance..”

“I am infertile.”

“My daughter love you. It will be easier for the rest of them to adjust to you. I made a mistake letting you go and not taking you serious.”

Bonolo swallowed. “Drew..”

“Please..”

Tears filled her eyes then she nodded. He kissed her again then moved back and walked out. Bonolo sniffed dumbstruck and yet somehow excited.

Rita sat in the backroom calling him.

“Hello?”

“Hi..I am hungry.”

“I am coming.”

“Where were you?”

“I was at the camp.”

“Ok. I have started planning for the baby shower.”

“Ok.”

“I am so excited. I know this came as a shock but babies are blessings from God. We will be fine baby.”

“I am coming.”

He cut the call before she could say anything else. She took a deep breath putting her phone down lying on the bed the maid used.

The following morning, Amantle looked at Tebatso as he cleaned his car on a Saturday morning.

She pulled down her mid thigh length bondage

dress down holding her handbag. She walked inside to her car in her heels as the wind blew her long Brazilian ponytail, her makeup perfectly done she looked like a slay queen from Instagram.

“I am going to a work event. I am going to talk to my lawyer and see how soon we can have the divorce processed. Good thing we are married out of communication of property so there’s no fighting for things. We will share custody ya bana. I will start sorting out my things so I can move out.”

Tebatso looked at her sadly. “You don’t care do you?”

“I love you so much , I married you but akere all that means nothing to you. You probably

wanted this divorce because ga go normali hela for you to say you have lost interest in me all because I said my baby daddy still has a place in my heart as if I was meant to hate him. When you met me, Andrew was my baby daddy. Unfortunately he still is. I am not going to fight you. Let's just move on."

She got in her car then put on her sunglasses and drove off

In Maun, Natasha pulled up her jean shorts walking out of the house going to picnic set up where Shathani was seated with the kids holding a basket of snacks. She put it down and walked back in the house while Shathani looked at her round butt packed in those shorts.

Natasha got the juice just as her phone rang from the kitchen counter.

She looked at May calling then took a deep breath picking.

“Hello?”

“Hi Natasha, ke May. I used to work for your husband. I need to tell you something. Do you remember me?”

“Hi May, I remember you. Let me tell you something about me before you say anything. I turn into something not nice when I feel my happiness threatened. I will kill you if you think you can mess with my family, do you understand me? I will kill you because not only

are you threatening my happiness but that of that my kids. Now go ahead... “

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨192

Natasha frowned at the silence.

“May, I said go ahead.”

She cleared her throat. “Emma. I just wanted to come and talk to you about this because... you know me. Mr. Baitse promoted me to Marketing years back. I had been working very

hard under the assumption that I would one day get promoted. Months back my supervisor retired and there was an opening. The position was then given to a UB student that had been with us for only three months as an intern. I tried to reason with people above me ko tirong and that's when I got fired. I had been taking of my mother who was diagnosed with cancer two years back. Right now her health got worse because things have went from bad to worse. All my savings I have used them on her to try and get her better but things are just so difficult. I know this has nothing to do with you but I was please begging you to talk to Mr. Baitse. If I couldn't get the promotion then can I please have my job back.. please.. but if you can't, it's ok.. I hope I have not disrespected you in any way."

Natasha listened to her holding the juice jar.

“Is that what you wanted to tell me?”

“Eemma.”

“What happens at Shathani Logistics is non of my business. I am just the company lawyer. Your first stop should be with HR where you will plead your case. I am sorry about your mother.”

May sniffed. “Eemma thank you.”

Natasha ended the call and walked outside with the juice. Shathani looked at her as she sat down.

“Are you ok?”

Natasha smiled. "Yes, are you?"

"Yes."

Natasha leaned over and kissed him. Shathani smiled then held Leano was trying to climb on him.

That same morning Andrew went with a plate of food at the back room then walked in.

Rita looked at him seated on the bed.

“How long am I going to stay in here?”

“For a while. We need to find you accommodation so you move out.”

Rita looked at him. “Move out?”

“Yes. My kids are going back to school. It’s going to be a while till they go for holidays so it’s best we find you somewhere else to stay.”

“I still don’t understand why you won’t introduce me to your kids.”

“I already explained to you why. I am going to explain again Rita.”

Rita took a deep breath. “And where am I going to stay?”

“There are bachelor pads around. Affordable bachelor pads.”

“Am I taking the Range Rover with?”

“That’s the car the nanny uses to pick and drop off the kids and also run errands.”

“Something has changed.”

Andrew gave her the plate. “Nothing has changed. This is reality. I have to go. I am meeting someone.”

“I love you.”

He kissed her. “I will see you later.”

She watched him as he walked out. She could tell the pregnancy had affected him that she found herself wondering if she could have told him differently rather than dropping the bomb on him like that.

She picked her phone and went back to the maternity gowns she was looking at trying to look for one that would look good on her.

At Bonolo’s house, Bonolo walked out of her

house wearing a longer floral maxi dress with a sunhat. Andrew pushed the car door open for her then she got in smiling.

“Hi.”

Andrew leaned over and kissed her. “You look nice “

“Thanks. Where are we going?”

“You will see.”

She smiled excitedly as he drove off holding her hand. Bonolo smiled and relaxed on the passenger seat.

Andrew stopped at a mall.

“I am coming, I am getting something.. do you want anything?”

“Ng ng..”

He kissed her cheek and jumped out of the car. Bonolo look at his broad shoulders as he disappeared inside the mall then she took out her phone and posted the selfies she had taken before he arrived.

*

Meanwhile, Amantle smiled seeing Andrew's car and parked next to him. She took out her

mirror and ran her pink lipstick on her lips before stepping out holding her handbag.

She looked inside the car, her eyes falling on a woman wearing a sun dress. She walked over to her then knocked on the window. Bonolo rolled down her window turning.

Amantle smiled. "Wonders shall never end! What a wow shem! It's nice huh?"

Bonolo smiled recognizing her. "Hi, it's been a while."

"Is this why your contract was not renewed? Because you were eyeing the parents?"

Bonolo looked at her confused.. “What?”

“Instead of teaching the children, wena you were busy eying their fathers so you can fuvk them. Koore you are shameless!”

“Is everything ok?”

“Get out of that car! Now! Lebelete! Out!”

Andrew walked over to his car holding flowers and gift bag. He frowned looking at Amantle as she yelled at Bonolo.

“Hey-hey! What are you doing?”

“So you found a new v.a.g.i.na?”

“What do you think you are doing?”

“Tell this w.h.o.r.e to get out of the car!”

“What’s wrong with you? She’s not a w.h.o.r.e, she’s the one I am going to marry. Ke ta go thuba ka clapa kana Amantle. O ntwatswa keng?! (I will slap you.)”

“Another one?”

“Yes, you are full of shit wena ebile o mbora mogo maswe nxla! (And you bore me!)”

“Oh so now I bore you?”

“I am not in the mood for you nonsense, Bonolo is my girlfriend and you are going to respect her whether you like it or not. I am not playing with you.”

He got In the car and handed Bonolo the flowers and the gift bag. She smiled.

“Thank you.”

He kissed then drove off while Amantle stared, tears in her eyes.

At Andrew’s house, Rita took the pills she had bought online that could change the skin color.

She took three and threw them in her mouth
then swallowed with water.

TWO MONTHS LATER...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 193

Two Months Later...

Bonolo smiled shyly as her aunts dressed her up in the morning while her new in-laws sat outside waiting for her.

Her mother emotionally looked at her. Bonolo sniffed trying to not cry but it all seemed surreal to her. It was as if she was dreaming.

Her mother wiped away her own tears. "I am so happy. I want to cry."

Bonolo looked up blinking as they finished dressing her.

"Me too mama."

Her aunt smiled. "Akere I told you my girl..."

God's time will always be the best time. There's no time better than his time. You met a man who loves you irregardless of your situation and he's ok with it. It's rare to find someone like him."

Bonolo smiled in her attire. Her aunt fixed her doek that covered her beautifully styled natural hair.

The other aunt smiled looking at Bonolo's beautiful face proudly.

"How did you meet him again?"

Bonolo smiled. "I used to teach his daughter at the school I used to work at. That's how we met. We were seeing each other for a while before

we ended things. We then met again two months ago.”

She smiled happily. “I am so happy. Let’s go. They are waiting for us.”

They all walked out. Bonolo bended fixing her sparking white heel then walked out with her aunts as other relatives ululated outside.

She smiled shyly looking down, her diamond ring glittering on her finger.

She followed her aunt to greet her in-laws then sat down between both of the families surrounded by women.

Amantle sat in her office looking at her phone. She checked her friend request to Bonolo but it still hasn't be approved.

She clicked her tongue, obviously this woman thought she was the best thing after sliced bread. She went back to Andrew's timeline and looked at his recent pictures of him standing with another soldier. The pictures had so much shares it had even trended the previous week trending.

No soldier could look so good in their uniform the way Andrew did. He looked good and he knew it and so he walked around with attitude.

The fact that he couldn't fuck as much as he used to took nothing from him, matter of fact, it gave him a whole new personality that she couldn't seem to get over.

Those muscles were a sight to look at. She swallowed wondering why she had agreed to marry Tebatso. She could have went back when he wanted her.

Tebatso walked in her office and looked at her holding lunch.

"Hi."

Amantle looked at him bored. She forced a smile. "Hi."

“I brought you lunch. You left early this morning.”

“I had a presentation.”

“I understand.” He put her food down then kissed her. She fought the edge to wipe her lips.

“Thank you for the food.”

Tebatso smiled. “It’s ok. By the way I was thinking that it’s been a while since we last went for a vacation. I was thinking gongwe we go to Cape Town.”

“I’d like that.”

“Ok. I will get to planning. Let me go. Drew is waiting for me.”

“Where?”

“In Kanye. He’s paying bride price for Nolo.”

Amantle looked at him in shock. Tebatso laughed.

“I know.. he only told me last night. He says he made up his mind last week after he saw some guy hitting on her.”

“What?”

“Yes. Can you believe it babe? From there they

are going to the commissioner's office. I am happy you and I worked things out. Maybe we can all go for a couple's retreat. O bona yang babe?"

Amantle looked at him in shock.

At Rita's house, the makeup artist looked at Rita's skin. She had big spots all over like she had gotten burnt. Her face was also pilling like she had a skin disease.

"Ware what's causing this? When I saw you two months back for the trial makeup you were not like this."

Rita looked at the makeup artist. "I don't know, it just started. I am suspecting it's the pregnancy. I read somewhere that such things can happen."

"Like this?"

Rita looked at herself as tears filled her eyes. She had never seen herself like that and it scared her so much she broke down crying.

"I don't know what's happening to me."

The makeup artist sighed. "Let's just do.. I have another client after you. Sit down."

She sat down sniffing then she took out her

products. She did the makeup trying to cover as much as she could. Over an hour later she finished up. Rita turned to the mirror and smiled.

“At least I can’t see most of it.”

“You need to see a doctor.. This is not healthy.”

The makeup artist packed her makeup and walked out. Rita stood up and put on her dress then walked to the bathroom to pee but nothing came out. She walked out and carried on dressing.

Later that morning, Natasha finished doing her

makeup in a hotel room in Gaborone. She stood up and put on her silk long dress with a vent that started just below her mid thigh exposing her smooth leg. She applied a bit of fragrance while slipping her feet into her heels. Minutes later she walked out going downstairs then got in her G-Wagon and drove off headed to Rita's house for the baby shower.

.

let's quickly participate and have another one.

.

Still In My Heart

✨194

Amantle dialed Andrew again for the twentieth time but his phone still just rang unanswered. She swallowed as the call stopped. She started typing him another message.

Amantle: So you are really going to settle for that woman? Because I know it's not love. You don't love anyone Andrew, you have a cold heart!

She sent him the message then started typing another one. She stopped halfway through and put her phone down tearfully. She sniffed tearfully wanting to call her sister and tell her but she feared being told the truth.

She went on Facebook again and resent Bonolo the friend request.

Her phone rang then she quickly picked.

“Hello? Hello?”

“Hi.. it’s your sister.”

Amantle sighed disappointed making Amanda laugh. “Are you expecting a call?”

“No.”

“What’s wrong? You don’t sound ok.”

Amantle swallowed. “I am fine. I just found out that Andrew paid magadi for that lady who used

to teach Azania.”

“Oh, his girlfriend?”

“This means they were sleeping together from way back.”

“Obviously so.”

“I can’t believe it.”

Amanda sighed. “And you are sad?”

Amantle forced a laugh.. “No. Never! Over what? There’s nothing to be sad about.”

“Amantle-“

“I am fine.”

Amanda sighed. “I don’t know Amantle but you are ungrateful in life. You were with Andrew after varsity. He hurt you more than anyone. He never valued you, not even once. He cheated and did all sorts. You were always fighting other women in the streets. You would always chase after him while he was busy with other woman. Then he’s the one that left you. Two years down the line you meet this man again... and you think he’s changed but he has a new girlfriend now. A younger one. And you know what? Maybe he tried to change for her. That’s why you hated Natasha. He was the man you had wanted him to be for you. But to another woman. This hurt you, you were so happy when it ended. But

another woman happened. Even when he was single, he never chose me out did he? Why do you love him Ama?"

Amantle took a deep breath holding her tears. "I just love him."

"Well he doesn't love you. You met Tebatso... he loves you. I would rather be with a man that loves me than that who doesn't love me as much as I love him. Reflect Ama. Focus on your marriage and leave Andrew alone. Now next you know you gate his wife. Stop!"

Her sister hung up. Amantle sniffed putting her phone down.

In Kanye, Andrew smiled going around greeting his in-laws with his uncle while he wore a formal suit.

Bonolo smiled as he approached her. Just looking at him brought goosebumps all over her body.

He smiled then walked with his uncle. Bonolo looked down unable to hide the huge smile on her face.

Andrews' uncle smiled. "I like her.. she's nice. After Natalie, she's the first woman your mother has liked."

"Natasha malome."

“Yes Natasha! Things have gone well today. You might be a bit old but I am still glad you are now married... to a real woman.”

Andrew smiled. “Thank you.”

Tebatso walked over to him. They laughed bumping shoulders.

“And you decided to marry close to home. I hope you are not marrying a relative.”

Andrew laughed. “I long confirmed with papa.”

“I am happy laitaka, ebile I was telling Ama that maybe we can do a couple’s trip.. since now

you are married man.”

Andrew smiled. “I will hear what Nolo says.”

Mmagwe Andrew smiled looking at Bonolo standing outside the gate by the car.

Kelly looked over. “I like her.”

Mmagwe Andrew smiled. “Me too. She’s mature. This could have been Natasha if she had mature.”

“Mama, I thought we had moved on.”

“We did. I am just saying. If she had been mature she could have been the one getting married today.”

“She is married already.. she doesn’t even know your son is getting married.”

“She is married to a thug. There’s nothing special about that.”

Kelly’s phone rang, she walked away picking smiling talking to her boyfriend.

Natasha stepped out of her car at Rita’s house

then stepped out. She walked through the door walking inside. One of Rita's friends smiled at her putting away some wine.

"Hello? Are you a friend?"

Natasha smiled. "Her sister."

"Her sister?"

"Yes."

"I didn't know she had such a beautiful sister. Go to the back."

"Thank you."

Natasha walked to the back and smiled looking at the set up. More of Rita's friends looked at her just as her aunt walked over with her huge hips.

"Natasha... you were invited? Come."

Natasha followed her aunt inside the house taking her to one of the bedrooms where Rita was seated. She looked at Natasha and frowned.

"Why are you dressed like that?"

"Like what?"

“Like you are the person of the moment.”

Natasha laughed. “Come on... you look amazing.”

Rita stood up. “I saw the gifts. They arrived yesterday but it was not the colors I wanted.”

Natasha sighed. “You are welcome.. the least you can is thank you. Those things were very expensive.”

“Akere your law firm is doing well? Anyways, I wanted to tell you who my baby is daddy is.”

Natasha looked at her.

“It’s Andrew and we are getting married. If you think you are going to do what you did to Tapiwa on her wedding day, you have another thing coming.”

Natasha looked at her.

“It’s Andrew. Your ex.”

Natasha burst out laughing. “Is that a joke?”

They all looked at her.

“This has to be a joke because Andrew doesn’t have testicles and there’s no way he can ever get someone pregnant.”

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨ 195

Rita laughed. “Natasha I know that you are hurt but-“

“Hurt?” Natasha laughed. “Have you ever cared about my feelings before? I pity you. He’s using you to get to me. Typical Andrew...” Natasha took a deep breath in.

“Typical Andrew and his Typical behavior. He’s... he’s what? Twice your age?”

“You are jealous –“

“I am far from being jealous! Sweetie I am so happy in my life. I have never been happier. If you think I will be hurt that you went on a hunting spree to get my ex who’s infertile, you are mistaken. I am just sad that he never knows when to stop even after everything. You’d think he’d get tired but everyday he wants to remind me of what he put me through. He’s infertile so that baby can’t be his.”

“How do you know that?”

“Because he had to get his testicles removed.

After they were injured. Funny how you didn't realize it, I mean after going overseas you'd naturally expect someone to be smart.

Obviously he doesn't produce as much cum as he used to. But of course you think you are getting to me.." Natasha laughed. "You can't .. and I am so happy that you can't do anything to me."

"You so jealous it's pathetic."

"What's pathetic is you saying that baby is Andrew's "

Her aunt look at her. "You are jealous and bitter. If you weren't then you wouldn't be spreading lies. But I am not moved by your lies Natasha. Rita is happy and that's all that matters to me."

“Suit yourself.”

Rita looked at her. “So you are going now?”

“Yes.”

“If you are not jealous then why are you going?
It means you never wanted to be here to
celebrate with me.”

Natasha laughed then smiled. “I will be seated
with your friends. I’d love to witness this.”

Natasha walked out calling Shathani.

“Hey mama..”

She smiled. “Hi.”

“Should I come and pick you up?”

Natasha smiled. “No. I am fine. I just found that Andrew is actually the baby daddy. I swear the way this man won’t leave me alone Shaty.. he’s everywhere!”

“Let him be.. he won’t try you directly because this time I will kill him.”

Natasha sighed. “She says pregnancy is his.”

“What?”

“I know. I wish I didn’t come. I will just sit here and drink wine.”

“If it’s too much, call me. I will come and pick you up.”

Natasha smiled sitting outside. “Thank you. Have you arrived?”

“Yes. I just got to the hotel.”

She smiled. “I missed you.”

“I missed you too. I love you.”

Natasha blushed. "I love you too Shaty."

In Gaborone at the commissioner's office, Bonolo stepped out of the car in her German print design dress with white details and pearls. She smiled walking over to Andrew who took her hand into his.

"You look beautiful.."

Bonolo smiled. "You look handsome. I am so nervous. I can't believe this is happening."

He smiled. "It is and I am so happy. I love you."

She smiled. "I love you too."

They walked inside the commissioner's office.

Amantle looked at the time driving from her office to the commissioner's office. She took a deep breath getting stuck in the traffic.

The traffic moved then she drove off taking the next turn. Her heart pounded as she drove. Over thirty minutes later, she parked at the commissioner's office. She stepped out of her car, her heart racing. She looked at her ring then walked over. She paused listening to ululations from inside.

She swallowed and walked even faster.

*

Inside the commissioner's office, Kelly took pictures as her brother looked at Bonolo holding her hands as the commissioner spoke.

The door opened then Amantle walked in. Amantle took a deep breath as Tebatso waved her over. She slowly walked over to him while looking at Andrew.

Tebatso kissed her. "Hey.. I didn't know you were coming."

She smiled. "Surprise!"

She looked at Andrew as the commissioner

continued talking. Her heart racing.

At the baby shower, Rita walked out with her aunt. People cheered as a song played. Rita put her hand over her bump dancing. Natasha looked at her long sleeved dress wondering if she wasn't burning.

Her aunt smiled. "Ok... this my daughter, Rita! We are so blessed to be here today, pregnant and about to get married."

Rita smiled. Her friend looked at her.

"Why didn't you tell us that you had such a

beautiful sister?”

Their aunt laughed. “That’s my sister’s daughter. They are sisters but not biological. She’s my niece but because she lost her mother, I had to step in.”

Natasha chuckled. Rita smiled.

“But all that doesn’t, she’s my sister. Uh thank you... to everyone who’s here today. Thank you so much for coming to celebrate this beautiful day with me. I love you all.”

Rita’s phone rang in her hand. She walked inside the house picking.

“Hello?”

“Hi, we are waiting for payment to bring the food.”

“Ok. Let me call my fiancé.”

She hung up and called Andrew’s but his phone just rang.

She texted him.

Rita: Hi babe, the catering company says you haven’t paid them. Please pay them so they bring the food. What time are you coming?

She sent the messages but he still didn’t

respond. She walked outside and looked at Natasha and whispered to her.

“Hi, I think Andrew is held up at the camp. The catering company wasn’t paid and I don’t have enough money on me. Can you help sort out the bill? It’s only P10k.”

“Shathani won’t be happy if I do that. Not after we bought you an expensive gift. Ask aunty or your friends.”

“So you won’t help me in the time of need?”

“All my accounts are conjoined with my husband’s. Shathani won’t be happy that we popped over 10k for you and now I am still having to pay for your baby shower. Call

Andrew mma, or call the camp and ask to talk to him. You will understand akere you and Andrew are getting married.”

Rita walked back in the house angrily.

At the commissioner’s office, the family walked out with their newly wed couple. Bonolo smiled at the camera.

Andrew kissed her as they walked to the car. He opened the door for her as her best friend took the driver’s seat.

Andrew kissed her. “I will be behind.”

Bonolo nodded. Andrew walked to his car just as Amantle walked over.

“So this is it?”

He got in his car. “Yeah.”

“Does she know you don’t have testicles? And that your sex is now wack. Does she know?”

“She knows everything and she’s still crazy about the sex. Even without both my testicles you know I still fuvk you better than your husband. Get away from my car, bother my wife and I will send you to hell faster than God can ever send you to hell, nxla!”

“All that doesn’t change the fact that you are no man, we might as well give you a vagina.”

“Yet you are upset the man who’s man enough just got married. Make it make sense.”

He joined the queue of cars driving away. Andrew checked for his medical reports in the car and sighed taking a turn headed to Rita’s house.

Still In My Heart

An hour into her sister's bridal shower/ baby shower, Natasha finished her third glass of wine. No one had seen her pour the third glass because she had stolen the wine from one of the gifts her sister had received.

And no, she didn't feel guilty for opening it, I mean, moghel still had four months till she gave birth, she wouldn't drink wine till then. And either way, she had closed it and put it back where she found it. So who would ever know?

Natasha put down her empty glass as Rita's friends sang New Day by Celine Dion.

Natasha could almost laugh, they sounded like strangled chickens and from the lyrics she

could tell not all knew that song very well. She found herself thinking if it was the appropriate song for the event but who cared. It wasn't enough that her sister had asked for specific gifts from everyone. Two each, one for the bridal shower and the other for the baby shower.

“Nate, thamma ke bata stroller. Ke bone e engwe on Amazon. (Nate I want s stroller I saw one on Amazon.) It's beautiful. That's the one I want for my baby. Then you can get me that bed set I have been wanting.” Rita had said months back.

The baby stroller was over 5k and the bed set over 2k. In total it was a little over 8k but then to her sister it didn't matter because she believed her being a lawyer meant she could afford it all.

And maybe to a certain extent that was true, she could because her law firm was doing well but then it wasn't normal to ask a sister you hated most of your life and only came around after she was made partner to a law firm to pop out over 8k worth gifts.

Natasha sighed as she went over what her therapist had said. Ok Nate .. it's ok. We are learning to forgive aren't we?

She stood up noticing Rita was staring and sang too to Celine Dion.

Just then, their aunt (mommy's younger sister) walked over. Her hips so wide she slightly turned to get in through the door that led to Rita's fiancé's patio that looked over the big pool.

Behind her was her friend, possibly from church. Their aunt looked at them as they sang.

“Excuse me!”

She yelled with her loud screeching voice that everyone turned to her. She smiled. One of Rita’s friends stopped the music.

Their aunt smiled. “I just wanted to say thank to everyone who came for my daughter’s baby shower and bridal shower.. we thank the Lord, my daughter is blessed to have found a good man like her fiancé.”

Natasha blinked. Her aunt referred to her sister as her daughter and to people who didn’t know

their family, her aunt referred to Natasha as Rita's cousin not sister. As much as it used to hurt Natasha, at some point she had stopped carrying.

Her aunt continued. "A faithful man who loves her and adores her. We also thank God for the baby Rita is carrying. Honestly it can only be God. Uh... I am about to leave you girls but I want to say a prayer before we go. Let's all stand and raise our hands."

Then she started...

"Father we thank you for bringing us here.. we thank you for life... we thank you for..."

And it went on for years as she thanked God for

each everything.

“In the name of Jesus, I say Amen.”

Everyone responded opening their eyes but her Aunt carried in.

“Father I want to cover Rita with the blood of Jesus, no weapon formed against her shall prosper...”

She went on as everyone closed their eyes. Over ten minutes later, she was done covering Rita with the blood of Jesus then she started praying for Rita’s fiancé, also covering him with the blood of Jesus then the baby.

Natasha opened her eyes and looked at everyone who had their eyes closed.

She slowly picked her glass and slowly picked the wine bottle on the table while her aunt started crying while praying. Natasha poured in her glass and just then, Rita's fiancé walked in. Natasha turned then they locked eyes.. he held her stare, his eyes saying a lot. Natasha looked away and put the bottle down before gulping down all her wine.

“And in the name of Jesus, Amen!”

Everyone responded with an Amen opening their eyes, they sighed with relief as aunty also opened her eyes. Rita looked at her fiancé, a huge smile covering her face.

“Baby!”

She walked over and hugged him. Natasha looked away not wanting to witness it.. She put her glass down while everyone started mingling then slipped out holding her handbag. She quickly made her way to her car and got in turning the key.

Rita’s fiancé rushed over.

“Nate! Wait! Wait!”

Natasha reversed her G-Wagon and drove off holding her tears because no where in hell would she cry for that bastard, she still couldn’t understand how her sister had found that good

nothing son of a bitch but... a tear fell as memories she was trying so hard to bury came back. Memories she was trying to lock away... they all came back right from that night she had ran from her uncle's abusive home.

She looked at her rearview mirror catching him behind her. She stopped on the side of the road. Andrew stepped out and walked over to her.

Natasha looked at him from inside her car.

“What is it?”

“I know what you are thinking. I didn't know till recently and I am ending it.”

“I don’t care but you just don’t get it. Why won’t you leave me alone? And you are lying, you knew, you wanted to get to me.”

“I didn’t know. I swear I didn’t know. You have no reason to believe me but I only found out recently. I am ending things.”

“You are a sad soul. I feel sorry for you. I don’t know what you want from me.”

“I want you happy. After everything I want you happy. I wronged you so many times, some wrongs I know can never be forgiven. Asking you to forgive me would be an insult to you. The reason I didn’t bother your so called husband is because I didn’t want hurt you. I love you Natasha, I will probably forever love you. No woman can ever replace you in my heart.

There's a lot I wish I could take back, a lot I wish I could go back in time for. You are still in my heart Natasha and as much as this may make me sound somehow but if I can ever get a chance with you, I will gladly take it no matter the kind of situation I may in. That's how much I love you... I swear if you say you are taking me back right I will drop everything for you."

Natasha looked at the sincerity in his eyes coated with the kind of humbleness she never knew he could be.

"I love you Natasha...a lot has happened, I know. But babe if I could.. I would make it all right."

She stared at him. "Well good thing I don't love you and you can't take anything back. Congratulations on your miracle baby... I never

knew you could have missing testicles and still make kids.”

She stepped on her accelerator and speed leaving a cloud of dust in the air while he stood there like a wet lost puppy.

Natasha’s phone rang.

“Rita.”

“Where are you?”

“I went home. When aunty prayed she said you are seven months pregnant but you told me you are 5 months, which is which? You know what, I really don’t care. Suit yourself. I thought you and

I could build a sisterhood but I was wrong.. I want nothing to do with you from this day going Forward. I am done with trying, you have taken advantage of me, it's enough."

Natasha hung up and sighed headed to the hotel feeling like weight had been lifted off her shoulders.

At Rita's house, Rita walked outside calling him. She cut the call as he drove over then hurried in the house smiling.

All her friends and work mates looked at her then Andrew walked over.

They cheered clapping hands. Andrew turned off the radio staring at her.

“I think this is the time you tell everyone here who the father of your child because as far as I know, I can’t make anyone pregnant.” He handed her the medical reports. She opened them and looked, her heart pounding.

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

Rita read through the results then screamed holding her stomach dropping the report as her water broke. She breathed heavily as her aunt rushed to her aid. Andrew looked at her.

“Did you think you could force that pregnancy on me? Just how stupid did you think I was?”

She looked at him breathing heavily. “Babe-“

“What was your plan at the end? Just tell us.”

She screamed. “The baby!”

“Who’s baby is it? Because I can’t have kids anymore.”

She started crying. “Baby it’s yours... I don’t know what could have happened. Maybe it’s God.”

“Don’t involve God in this. God has nothing to do with your lies.”

“It’s yours... I swear it’s yours. I don’t know how... I just... I.. why didn’t you tell me you were infertile?”

“Ware who’s baby are you carrying?”

“This is your child.”

The work mate picked up the report and read

through. She looked at Rita.

“Heela gatwe he doesn’t have... ijo! This man can’t make kids.”

Rita looked at her. “He’s lying. He’s trying to abandon the baby and I so ahh!”

She screamed in pain.

“Stop lying to us! This says he’s been infertile! Do you think all of us here are from your village? Ebile ware you are engaged, where’s your ring?”

Andrew shook his head. “I am not engaged to her, I never promised to even engage her. She came back pregnant and tried to force it on me

saying she tested positive for pregnancy.”

The colleague laughed clapping her hands. “She made us buy her bridal shower things and-“

“Dumelang.”

They all turned as the baker walked in.

“I am sorry to disturb but I am here to collect the money for the cake. Rita..”

Rita screamed even louder holding her stomach. Her aunt took a deep breath.

“We will deal with everything after she gives birth. We have a situation here that needs our

attention. We need to take her to the hospital.”

The colleague laughed even more.. “Ng ng, I want my bridal shower gift. She lied to us about getting married..this is a joke.. I want my money back!”

The rest of the work mates started talking. Andrew took his medical report.

“I have my wedding to attend. Have a great day.”

He walked out as Rita grunted sweating. Her aunt led her out going to her Corolla as Andrew drove off.

At the wedding venue, Bonolo looked around trying to spot her husband but she couldn't see him. She stood up as people looked at her. She lifted her dress and walked towards the parking lot just as he walked over.

She looked at him as he walked over fixing his suit. He smiled and tried kissing her but she moved back.

"This is exactly what you did on your other wedding. You married me to humiliate me like this?"

"Babe-"

“Don’t babe me! Koore for a 42 year old man, you still behave like a child..you are not going to make a fool Andrew. You found me in my peace.” Tears filled her eyes. “Now I have to explain to people that my husband decided to go I don’t know where when we where supposed to come here..”

He tried touching her but she pushed him trying to hold her tears.

“Don’t touch me, ke motona Andrew, ga ke ngwana do you hear me?! I am a grown woman not a child! I am not going to allow you to make a fool!”

He moved back. “I went to sort out your surprise. I am sorry. I didn’t think far. Please forgive me..”

He moved to her side and pointed at the convertible BMW wrapped with a red ribbon. She gasped moving back.

She looked at him in shock then at her car lost for words. She screamed jumping like a little girl.

“A car!”

She stopped jumping and put her hands on her face sobbing happily.

Bored, Amantle pressed her phone seated in the

hotel conference room at the wedding.

She raised her head realizing that the bride was missing.

“Uhu... where’s our couple?”

Tebatso looked at her. “I am not sure.”

Amantle sighed. “I am going to pee.”

She walked out of the conference hall and walked outside going to her car..

She paused looking at the parking lot where Bonolo was crying standing by a car. She slowly walked over realizing what was happening.

Jealous overwhelmed her as she stared wanting to walk over and scream. She watched as they hugged tightly then kissed. Bonolo got inside the car crying emotionally.

Amantle walked to her car and jumped in. She swallowed a big lump that had gotten stuck on her throat then turned key started her car. She drove off as a tear fell.

Natasha walked inside the hotel room and looked at Shaty standing by the balcony smoking. She undressed remaining naked and walked out. She opened the balcony slide door and hugged him from behind. Shathani threw out the cigarette then turned. He froze looking at her as they stood on the highest floor. She

smiled.

“I missed you.”

He looked at her body. She now had stretch marks that went over stomach then her hips and butt.

“People are going to see you.”

She stood on toes putting her arms on his neck.

“No one is going to see us. I want you to fuvk me right here. Fuvk me hard and good till I can't feel myself.”

She helped him take off his t-shirt then kissed

him. Shathani picked her up as they kiss intensified. He held her against the balcony glass unzipping his pants.

.

Natasha held on to the balcony glass receiving the hard deep thrusts while she looked over the Gaborone city. She closed her eyes standing on her toes as her orgasm came crushing down on her repeatedly while hubby drilled her harder till he stilled filling her with his seeds.

At the hospital later that day, Rita slowly woke up and blinked. Her aunt who was seated next to her bed looked at her.

Rita looked at her. “Mama.. my baby... I passed out after... I heard her cry after she was out and... that’s all I remember. Where’s my baby?”

Her aunt looked at the trolley then picked up the baby and handed her to Rita.

Rita sat upright and looked at her curly haired white baby who was so hairy, even her face had a lot facial hairs.

Her aunt looked at her.

“Who’s baby is this Rita? You get impregnated by white men and try to force it on a black man. Just how stupid are you? Koore you don’t think do you? Huh? What’s this? Ebile it’s not even

white, o kare le India! O ntisetsa bana ba bo Rajesh le bo Suraji kana gatweng! Kana ke Raja?! (It's not even a white baby, she looks Indian. You bring me Rajesh's child or it is it Suraj or whatever they call him! Or is it Raja!) I am talking to you! Talk! Who's baby is this?! Huh? You give birth to an Indian child who's hairy like an ape! Do you see my head as a playing ground where you can just do your nonsense?" Her aunt smacked cheek angrily. "I am talking to you!"

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

🌟199

Bonolo walked out of the bathroom early morning wrapped in a white towel with Andrew behind her. There was a knock on the door as her phone rang. He opened the door and let the hotel staff with their break fast in.

Bonolo picked her cousin's call.

"Hello!"

"Bonolo mma, have you been on Facebook? Kana your man is trending. Ke mathata. Is it true that he's also infertile?"

Bonolo watched as the hotel staff walked out. Andrew kissed her.

“I have to sort something downstairs.. I am coming.”

He quickly put on his sweatpants and a t-shirt then hurried out. Bonolo sat down.

“Trending for what?”

“Gatwe there’s a girl...Rita kana gatweng who was seeing your man lying saying she’s pregnant and only for everyone to find out yesterday at the baby shower that he’s actually infertile. Did you know or he kept this away from you?”

“I knew. I know everything.”

“Oh...”

“Yes. But akere a marriage is between two people so I don’t see a reason why I need to run my marriage issues through you or anyone else. Ke laetswi cousie.. nyalo lame gase mo tshameko. My marriage is not a game.) Next time let Facebook issues stay ko Facebook. They are at Facebook for a reason and they should stay for that same reason. Bye!”

She hung up. Minutes later Andrew walked in. Bonolo looked at him and took a deep breath and thinking of what her aunts had said about approach on particular issues.

“Babe who’s Rita?”

He looked at her. “It’s the woman who was forcing her pregnancy on me. I met her years back on Facebook then she came this side months ago. She then went on to say she was pregnant and was carrying my child though I can’t have kids. I long broke up with her before you.”

“Ok. So she’s not going to be a problem?”

“No.”

She smiled. “Ok. I am starving..”

She switched off her phone and picked a muffin

while he kissed her neck making her giggle.

The following morning, Tebatso kissed his wife sliding his hand through her night dress.

Amantle opened her eyes and moved back.

“I am tired.”

“Babe come on.. last night you said you were tired and you’d make it up to me in the morning.”

“Bathong Tebatso I am exhausted.”

“It seems you are always exhausted. Is there something going on?”

“I am just tired.”

“Babe thamma kea go kopa. (I am begging you.)”

“Tebatso can you..I am tired.”

“We haven’t had sex in a month. I am getting tired of begging you.”

She kept quiet then sighed. “I am not happy that you kept the fact that Andrew was getting married from me. I don’t know when we started

keeping things from one another. This woman he's marrying is going to be my children's step mother.. I would have loved to know her better. But you kept this from me for reasons only known to you."

"I found out the day before. I get your reasoning but I also didn't know. I am sorry I didn't tell you there and then when I found out."

Amantle took a deep breath. "I am not going to say anything because I wouldn't want my husband thinking that I now love my ex more than him and get labeled as bitter. I am just not in the mood for sex.. I can't help but think of what's going to happen with the kids."

"Bonolo is actually a lovely woman. The kids love her. You don't have to worry about that."

“What if she was faking it to get a ring?”

Tebatso looked at her. “You never like any woman Andrew dates. You always find something wrong with her one way or the other. You are prideful, you don’t think of how the things you say can have an impact on someone else and you like playing the victim card everywhere. I am actually getting tired of it. Of you..it seems I am also alone in this marriage. You never see your faults, you always have to justify your behavior and I am tired.”

He got up and walked to the bathroom while Amantle remained on the bed. She reached for her phone and unlocked it. She looked at Bonolo who had accepted her friend request. Amantle typed a message.

Amantle: Congrats on your wedding. I hear the kids already know you. I wasn't aware but anyways since everything was being done in secret, I am not surprised that that too was kept from me as the mother of these children.

She sent the message. She waited for response then thoughtfully went on Bonolo's timeline but she had been unfriended.

Amantle laughed in shock. She put her phone down then sighed getting up. She undressed walking to the bathroom where Tebatso was taken shower and touched his back. He turned to her. She kissed him touching hoping it would be quick.

Rita sat in her house later that morning feeling as someone had broken her back in two. She paused at a car driving outside.

She quickly got up and walked to her bedroom as her aunt unlocked the door. Rita hid in her wardrobe and held her breath.

*

Meanwhile her aunt walked in holding the baby.

“Rita, I know you are here, just come out. I am here with your child. You are not going to runaway from your responsibilities. This child is

here to be stay. You are going to mother her. There's no other way my child."

She walked to the bedroom and turned at the movement happening in the wardrobe. She put the baby down and opened the wardrobe door then looked at Rita.

"How you even ran still shocks me but that's not the issue. I am here, get up, you need to bath and eat so you feed Alibaba.. They wanted to call the police but I begged them not to. See the kind of situations you are now putting me in. I told that baker lady to take her cake back. Everyone who gifted you anything won't get it back, that's that..akere it was a gift so at least you have somethings for the baby. Get up mma. Alibaba will soon wake up."

Andrew drove off from the hotel with Bonolo headed to the airport while Bonolo took pictures smiling.

His phone rang then he picked.

“Hello?”

Hi, we need to talk about the arrangement with the children.”

“I am not discussing anything now. We will talk about it all next week in the presence of my wife and your husband Amantle. We will discuss an arrangement that works for

everyone.”

“You mean an arrangement that works for Bonolo.”

“Yes. Bye.”

He hung up just as Bonolo changed her Facebook name to Bonolo Mathews.

Andrew stopped at the traffic light and looked ahead. His eyes fell on Natasha at the other lane headed the opposite direction.

He watched as Shathani said something making her laugh as wind blew her hair gently. Shathani smiled looking at her then kissed her

and drove off .

He took a deep breath and looked at Bonolo who turned to him.

“What?”

He shook his head and kissed her hand as the traffic light turned green then he took off headed to Sir Seretse Khama International Airport.

FIVE YEARS LATER...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨198

Rita started crying holding her baby in her arms. Her aunt laughed then screamed stamping her foot.

“lyoooo! Bathong was lela? Wa lela?! Ke tla go thuba ka feisi Rita! (You are crying? You are crying?! I will punch you Rita!”

Rita cried more. “It’s not my baby... this is not my baby.”

“Ware this ape is not yours? So why did it come from your womb?”

“They swapped my baby.”

“They swapped your baby? When did they swap your baby?”

Rita cried more. “My baby didn’t look like this.”

“This is the child you pushed out! Am I fool to you Rita? I took you as my child. Cared and loved you. This is the results I get?! Who’s child is this? Talk!”

She cried even more. “Aunty they –”

Rita's aunt hit her head with her fist. "They what? No one swapped this ugly thing of yours! You gave birth to it! You have embarrassed me Rita! You lied and said he was going to marry you yet he never promised you anything.. nothing! Zilch! Dololo!"

Rita cried as her baby cried too. Her aunt continued yelling.

"You made me a laughing stock and now everyone at church will know it all! How could you lie to me! Is that the reason your had gone to London ftir? To sleep with Muhammad and Ali? Why are you crying? You have brought me shame!"

Rita cried more with her baby.

“I thought I raised you well. I thought you were better. You have turned me into a laughing stock! Now people want their money. You go and get a cake ya P1800. How?! How dammit?!”

Her aunt moved back breathing heavily.

“I am tired. Today you have killed me Rita! You have killed me. Who’s baby is this?”

Rita swallowed crying. “My professor at school.”

“So you were sleeping with lecturers?”

“I... He raped me.”

“And I should believe that? I should-“ She raised her hand about to slap her again. Rita put the baby on her face. “I will kill you! Rubbish! Busy sleeping with lecturers for marks. I should have known that’s your style the time you were accused of flirting with a teacher back at high school. The way you understand opening legs is amazing yet you remain very stupid. All you know is being used by men. Now you give birth to a chimpanzee baby! Nxla!”

She walked out holding her bag. Rita looked at her crying.

Amantle took off her shoes walking inside her

house as the helper ironed clothes in the sitting room.

“Good afternoon mmagwe Aza..”

Amantle ignored her walking to her bedroom then called one of her friends at work.

“Ama..”

“Hi babes..”

“Hi, I looked for you earlier on. Gatwe you took a half day off.”

“Yes mma, I just found out that baby daddy was getting married. I thought I would go and see

the secret wedding.”

“You didn’t know?”

“I didn’t know but seems my kids knew because I saw them there. Nemma am I being unreasonable to be upset. Waitse I am so shocked that he’d get married and I wouldn’t know about it yet Whoever he’s marrying is about to be my children’s step mother. It doesn’t make sense.”

“It doesn’t. Waitse your baby daddy is tricky. Why would he keep it a secret?”

“I don’t know and their wedding was so boring, I could just sleep. It didn’t have that thing. It was just cold and forced. It’s not going to last.”

“No wonder it was a secret but you need to address this with him. Whatever involves your child has everything to do with you. You are not overreacting.”

“I am going to address it with the woman. I don't know what she thinks marrying a man with kids and doesn't even bother to get to know the child's mother but want to mother my child. I am going to teach her a thing or two.”

“Yes, if I were you I would have addressed it right at the wedding.”

They laughed then continued talking.

Later that day after dawn at the wedding, Andrew finished thanking everyone who had attended their wedding while Bonolo stood next to him smiling, her ring sparkling.

He gave back the mic to the MC who then opened the floor to the after party while the elderly people left. Mmagwe Andrew walked over to Bonolo and happily hugged her.

“You looked beautiful my girl.”

Bonolo smiled.. “Thank you.”

Mmagwe Andrew hugged her son too then walked away. More people greeted them leaving then Andrew took her hand and led her

upstairs to the presidential room he had booked for them where their personal belongings were.

Bonolo smiled as she put down her flowers.

“Today was wonderful. Thank you.”

He held her waist and kissed her. “No, thank you.”

She smiled then he kissed her. She moved back.

“Let me shower first.” She took her handbag and took out his pills then handed them to him.

“I won’t take long.”

She grabbed her toiletry bag and walked inside while he drank his the pills to help with his arousal.

*

Bonolo walked out of the bathroom over thirty minutes later wearing a shirt white dress that stopped half way on her butt with most buttons were open exposing her white lace bra.

She fixed her nurse hat holding a fake syringe while her white thong showed with a gutter on her thigh.

The long white socks and heels completed the look. Andrew swallowed staring at her.

She smiled. "Nurse B is here to your aid... just lie back.."

She walked over and pushed him down on the bed and climbed over him.

"Nurse B will treat you."

She bit her lower lip unzipping his pants and took out his dic then started stroking him to get him hard enough to ride him.

At a different hotel in Gaborone, Natasha sat on the balcony eating snacks while nude with her

leg on Shathani's stomach while he massaged it.

Her phone rang, she turned and looked at the caller regretting not blocking her.

"What?"

"Hi Nate. I need your help.. it's serious. Can I please have some money. I swear I will return it.. please help me."

"I told you, I am done. I am the last person you should ever call."

Natasha hung up. "Am I a bad person baby?"

He pulled her closer and kissed her lips. “No. You are just choosing peace. I am glad you finally see it. There is nothing wrong with that. Be proud of it.”

At the hospital just after twelve, Rita slowly walked out in her clothes leaving her child behind while the two mothers in her ward slept. The hospital was quite and no nurse was at her ward. She hurried out of the hospital headed to the gate. She looked at the gate seeing a guard but it looked like he had fallen asleep. She took off her shoes then ran out barefooted with her hair facing all directions. The guard opened his eyes at the movement and looked at what looked like it could be a human running. He blinked sleepy trying to see properly seeing it

disappearing into the darkness.

His heart skipped as the stories of ghosts he had heard played in his mind. He stood up looking around at the darkness thinking, there was no way that was a human.. or it could it be? He swallowed, his heart racing wondering if he has seen a ghost or human...

.

.

.

Still In My Heart

✨200

Five Years Later...

Amantle sat on the floor with both her aunts and Tebatso's aunts while the uncles sat on the couches.

Tebatso's uncle looked at everyone and continued talking.

"The problem is that you think divorce solves things, it doesn't. You are old, both of you.. Where are you going? Who's going to want to be with you? We are all grown ups here, ga gona ka divorce. (There's nothing as divorce.) We are going to fix things and both of you are going to sit down and continue to raising these kids together. Is there anyone here with anything to

say?”

Amantle’s aunt cleared her throat. “I hear you all but the problem right now is that there is a third party in this relationship. Tebatso is seeing another woman and that is why we are here today.”

One of Tebatdo’s aunt looked at her. “Does Amantle have evidence to her accusations? Kana we need to look at this from all perspectives. This is not the first time we have gathered because of these two people. At first Tebatso was complaining that he was not being treated like a husband. We came here together to help solve the problem. Then we came again gotwe Amantle is never home, she said she’s a working woman and went on to say it’s because some of us don’t work no so we don’t

understand what it takes to be a working wife. Now we are here because all of a sudden she has decided to be a wife and feels another woman has replaced her. Tebatso hasn't replaced her and there's no other woman. He's just accepted that he has a wife on paper and other than that, there's nothing."

Another aunt on Amantle's side of the family spoke up. "We all know that each one will stand with their own. Of course Ama will be made to sound like a bad wife who doesn't care about her husband who's innocent. As always, the wife is always wrong. Nyaa bathong, Tebatso knew he was marrying a working class woman when he met her and he has to—"

Mmagwe Amantle spoke up silencing her sister-in-law.

“Then let her be single! Amantle is very disrespectful! Yes, I am going to say it. She doesn't respect anyone, not even me so what of her husband? Your marriage is full of nothing but lies wena Tsaone! Your husband has another woman and we all know why. You think you are a man yet cry every night, I will not let you misguide my child. Tebatso is a patient man. He loves Amantle but she doesn't realize it. Ungrateful is what she is. I will not sugar coat nothing. I wish that Tebatso could find someone better than this nonsense because what's he staying for? And you are old now so let's see who will want your wrinkled meat that's lost touch! If we remove all that makeup we will see you for what you truly are. Tebatso should find better because this one is useless. When we talk to her we are insulted and called uneducated housewives.”

Amantle looked down in silence. Her mother stood up.

“I am not going to waste anymore of my time with her. I will rather focus on the kids who actually respect me Let her go so she can die alone and miserable!”

She walked out. Amantle swallowed as tears burnt her eyes. Tebatso’s uncle looked at everyone.

“I believe the reason we are here is to reconcile and fix what was broken and that’s we are going to do. Tebatso...we are together right?”

Tebatso nodded.”Eerra.”

Amantle, are we on the same page,?”

She sniffed. “Eerra.”

“Very well... your are going to start by deleting all that nonsense you were posting gatwe ko Facebook kana eng.. that’s not how these things are handled. You don’t air your dirty laundry like that on social media so people can pity you, when they put their phones down, they laugh at you. That’s just how life is. Sit next to each other and hold hands. No weapon formed against this marriage shall prosper. You meant to be. Honeymoon phase is over but you have a chance to make it work, put in the real work. That’s marriage. We all didn’t wake up here... you two love each other and it will work.”

They sat next to each other. Tebatso looked at

her and squeezed her hand. Amantle looked at him and smiled emotionally holding his hand too ready to fix everything.

At Creative Bunnies Pre-School, Bonolo parked her car by her designated parking space and stepped out of the car pulling down her body hugging dress. She took the box of new books that had gotten delivered the previous day and walked across the pavement going over to her office.

She walked inside the offices leaving the classes on the other side.

The receptionist smiled. "Hi Nolo... need a

hand?”

“Yes please.”

The receptionist stood up and helped Bonolo carry the box right to her office.

“Thanks.”

“You are welcome.”

She walked out as Bonolo opened her office windows. Her phone rang as she sat down she looked at Azania calling.

Bonolo smiled picking.

“Hi pumpkin.”

“Mama wee, I said don’t call me that.”

They both laughed. “Sorry...”

“Anyways, can I please have some airtime.”

“What do you want to do?”

“I want to call Daddy. I want to remind him of something he promised me.”

“Ok. I will put just now.”

“Thank you, you are the best!”

Bonolo laughed. “I am only the best when you want something from me. Ija.”

“You are always the best, I love you, bye!”

Azania ended the call then Bonolo transferred some airtime to her before calling Andrew.

His phone rang for a while till he answered.

“Hey babe..”

“Hi. How far are you?”

Andrew chuckled. "I am an hour away."

Bonolo smiled. "Should I go home and wait for you?"

"I would love that."

Bonolo smiled even more. "Ok. I was dropping off some books at work but I am knocking off now."

"Ok. I love you."

"I love you too."

She ended the call and unpacked the books packing them.

A while later she was walking out headed to her car. Her phone rang me as she got in and started the engine.

“Hello?”

“Hi. It’s Rona. My husband and I are coming to Gaborone, is there a chance that I can see Bofelo.”

“Junior. His name is Andrew Junior, AJ in other words. You are not doing a job impressing Drew Rona when it comes to his son. Bofelo was long taken off his birth certificate, he doesn’t like the name. And yes, there’s a chance you can but all the kids are with Amantle for the school holidays. I will discuss it with Andrew and see if

there's a chance to make it happen.”

“Ok. Thank you. Thank you so much.”

“Soon enough he will let him visit you. Just play your cards right.”

Bonolo put her phone down and drove off. She stopped at the gate then searched the gate keys seated in the car. The neighbor drove out then paused looking at her car rolling down his window seated in his Land Cruiser.

“Hey ..”

Bonolo turned then he smiled. Bonolo took a deep breath staring at the man. He was young,

that she could tell, young and naughty. From the time she had caught him taking a piss during her morning run, he now looked at her in a certain way.

“Hi.”

“I haven’t seen your husband in a while..is he around?”

“Yes.”

He smiled charmingly.. “Nice seeing you.”

Bonolo looked at the smile on his face pressing the gate remote and drove in. She walked inside her house excitedly and went to the bedroom to

change from her office wear to a more comfortable look.

*

Over an hour later, Andrew walked inside the house holding his bag wearing his uniform. Bonolo screamed and rushed over jumping in his arms.

Andrew jumped his bag as he picked her up laughing.

“Hey...”

She laughed. “I missed you so much.”

Andrew put her down hugging her tightly happy to be home with her.

In Orapa, Rita's aunt looked at three kids playing outside with the neighbors kids just as Rita walked through the yard heavily pregnant coming from the hospital while holding her card as an umbrella. She walked inside and sighed.

"Waitse Rita I can't keep doing this. Four kids now?!"

Rita looked at her. "Benny is going to marry me mama."

“Benny marry you how when everyone is his baby mama?”

“You are being negative. I saw on Facebook that Natasha is getting divorced. Waitse serves her right for being a snake. She knows I am struggling but won’t even help me yet I am her sister. I long told her to employ me. Mxm, I hate her so much.”

“God doesn’t bless those with evil hearts.”

“I hope she suffers.”

“What did the doctor say?”

She swallowed. “They are twins. I am going to

call Nate and ask for some money.”

Her aunt clapped. “You know what? I am done! I am done! Take your children and go to Benny! I can’t do this anymore. Just how fertile are you? You don’t work her you have the audacity to give birth every second.. what’s wrong with you?! Take your things and go! Now! At least Natasha is getting divorced but she has money but wena? I can’t, leave now!”

Rita looked at her tearfully. Her aunt sighed defeated.

“God what have I done to deserve this?”

“Once he marries me I will go.”

“Mxm!”

Her aunt walked to her bedroom exhausted while Rita hugged her bump.

In prison, Tapiwa looked at her lawyer as he smiled.

“You are on the list of the people getting parole for good behavior Taps... you might be out sooner than you thought.”

Tapiwa looked at him and looked down crying emotionally. The lawyer smiled.

“You are soon going to get your life back.”

Tapiwa cried even more unable to believe it.

“I am going to start afresh... at home. With mama. I won't even bother Andrew. He can raise Tsame far from me, that's the best way. She is safer there.”

The lawyer smiled looking at her the reformed Tapiwa.

Natasha stepped out of court later that day her black with strips three piece suit while loosening her tie. She store a glance at her

watch headed to her car as her heels echoed across the pavement. She unlocked her car from a distance and approached it already stretching her hand. She got in and put her bag on the passenger seat and sped home picking Resego's call

"Rere.."

"Hey, I sent you an email."

"I will take a look later. I am going home. How did meeting the parents go?"

"They are a beautiful family Nate. I think I am ready for round two of marriage."

Natasha laughed.. "I am happy for you."

Resego laughed too. "Thank you friend. I have to go go. Bye!"

*

Natasha walked inside the house carrying a gift bag going to the bedroom then walked in while Shaty spoke on his phone only in his pants. He looked at her and smiled making her blush.

"I will call you. We will deal with it on Monday."

He hung up and smiled.

"Hi mama..."

“Hi... I saw this sometime back and ordered it.”

He took it and took a look. He took out a box then opened it looking at the Rolex watch.

He looked at her then at the watch.

“Babe is this real?”

She smiled. “Yes...”

He shyly smiled unable to believe it, his little heart pounding.

“Babe you shouldn’t have..”

He looked at her shyly and hugged her.

“Thank you. I love it..”

He held her tightly then sat down putting it on his wrist. Natasha smiled staring at him.

“Thank you mama..”

Natasha smiled, damn there was something about seeing him act like that always turned her on..it was the way he got all shy and couldn't even look at her in the eyes..

And that smile... that smile God...

He took off the watch then put it away getting

up.

“Thank you..by the way I sent the kids to my mother’s house so it can just be me and you.”

Natasha nodded as he undressed her till she was naked. He squeezed her butt kidding her as his dic got hard filling his pants.

Natasha touched his chest standing on her tippy toes.

He kissed her hard and good sliding his hand between her legs touching her p*ssy.

He grunted in her mouth and laid her on the bed. Shathani dropped wet kisses down her p*ssy,

her and started muffing her , her legs on his shoulders. Natasha held her head as her toes curled. She got closer and closer then he flipped her turning her over her stomach and pushed through burying himself deep inside with a loud grunt. She closed her eyes grabbing the pillow and hugged it as if it would comfort her from what was about to happen.

He pressed her waist down pounding into groaning as she closed her eyes feeling him everywhere. He moved his waist taking it from above her like he was mounting something with waist.

Her entire pussy massaged him as he carried on drilling her hard. Natasha held the pillow even tighter moaning underneath him, his dick doing everything to her that she could never

explain. Over and over he pounded into her.

He slid out and pulled her from the bed and picked her up. He held her against the wall and lowered her down on it and continued destroying her p*ssy fuvking her into a world of bliss, her p*ssy muscles clenched on him as she spasmed.

He carried on, she closed her eyes holding on to him tightly as he continued, the more he went on, the more she felt something even stronger begin to overwhelm her.

H put her down and turned her around and fuvked her from the back kissing her neck while curving his back so she could have it all.

Natasha stood on her toes whimpering feeling everything as he slammed into her over and over. She closed her eyes, her head itching then she slowly moved while he continued digging in. She paused in the middle of the room feeling the intensity of the pleasure increasing.

He pulled out letting her breathe and laid her at corner of the bed opening her legs and looked at her pushing through watching her facial expression as she closed her eyes pulling the duvet.

“Open your eyes and watch yourself as you cum for me babe..”

Natasha opened her eyes and watched as his veined black weapon slid inside and God this man..

Natasha bit her lower lip as he hammered her. She looked at it as it disappeared inside her multiple times causing her body to vibrate. She touched his chest then scratched her head unsure of what to do with herself watching it till she exploded squirting.

He groaned pushing it all in and kissed her as his dick jerked spilling loads of semen inside her.

It remained inside then finally slid out staring at her as she breathing heavily like she was about to die, her pussy leaking with his semen.

He smiled then picked her up taking her to the bathroom.

*

A while later they walked out of the gate to take a short walk holding hands as the sun set.

He looked at her as she walked in her shorts and a top. "Tell me about your day.."

Natasha smiled telling him before he allowed her to hop on his back.. Natasha giggled kissing his neck.

"I love you Shaty..."

Shathani stopped as they approached their favorite spot under a big tree.

Shathani put her down and turned her around.

“If I could, I would go back to when I first chose you and choose you again and again... I will still choose you now and forever... it will never change.”

She smiled as he kissed her while they stood underneath the tree. Natasha smiled hugging him knowing nothing could beat what she felt for this man.

Nothing...

~~~THE END~~~

.

